

University of Rajshahi

Rajshahi-6205

Bangladesh.

RUCL Institutional Repository

<http://rulrepository.ru.ac.bd>

Department of Theatre

PhD Thesis

2014-06

Female Characters in the Plays of Selim Al Deen: Familial, Social and Psychological Context

Amirujjaman, Md.

University of Rajshahi

<http://rulrepository.ru.ac.bd/handle/123456789/629>

Copyright to the University of Rajshahi. All rights reserved. Downloaded from RUCL Institutional Repository.

Female Characters in the Plays of Selim Al Deen: Familial, Social and Psychological Context

(Female Characters in the Plays of Selim Al Deen: Familial, Social and Psychological Context)

© 2014

মোঃ আমিরুজ্জামান



University of Chittagong, Bangladesh

2014

tmvj g Avj ` xfb i bUfK bvi x Pwi T : cwi ewi K, mvgwRK I gb T wEK cñ½

(Female Characters in the Plays of Selim Al Deen: Familial,
Social and Psychological Context)

i vRkvnx vekte` `vj tqi bU`Kj v uefvM ucGBPwW tcMötgi Ask wntmte
`wLj KZ

ucGBPwW Anfms` f©

MteIK

মোঃ আমিরজ্জামান

cFvIK, bU`Kj v uefvM

ucGBPwW tivj bs 09025, tiwR. bs 0972, wkývel ©2009-2010

bU`Kj v uefvM, i vRkvnx vekte` `vj q

ZËyeavqK

W. TivPI miKvi

Aa`vcK, Bbw÷wUDU Ae evsj v` k ÷wWR, i vRkvnx vekte` `vj q

mn-ZËyeavqK

W. Gm. Gg. dviæK tnvmvBb

mnthvMx Aa`vcK, bU`Kj v uefvM, i vRkvnx vekte` `vj q



bU`Kj v uefvM, i vRkvnx vekte` `vj q

Rp 2014

†Nvl YvcĪ

00†mıj g Avj `x†bi bvU†K bvi x Pwi Ī : cwi ewi K, mvgwRK I gb Ī wĒK cĥ½00 (Female Characters in the Plays of Selim Al Deen: Familial, Social and Psychological Context) kxl Ē GB Awfmx` f© Avgvi wbR Ī M†el YvKg† bvU†Kj v wefvM, ivRkvnx vek†e` ĩj q-G wGBPW wWwM0 Avsıkk cıY w†m†e GwU wj wLZ n†q†Q| GB w_wmm ev Gi Askıe†kl Ab` †Kv†bv cZ0v†b wWwM0A_ev w†c0vgvi Rb` †ck Kiv nqıb| †Kv†bv RvbĪ , mvgıqKx, cy Ī K wKsev Ab`ıea †Kv†bv cKıkbvi AvKı†i I GB M†el YvKg†ev Gi wKq` sk cKıkkZ nqıb|

মোঃ আমিরুজ্জামান
c†vı K, bvU†Kj v wefvM
wGBPW †ıvj bs 09025, wky`vel ©2009-2010
bvU†Kj v wefvM, ivRkvnx vek†e` ĩj q
ivRkvnx

mvi mstȳc

Ōtmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU†K bvi x Pwi Ĥ : cwi ewwi K, mvgwiRK I gb`Í wĒĲ cĥ½ŌŌ wk†i vbtgi eZġvb Awfm>`†f°evsj v††ki cĥ_Zhkv bvU`Kvi tmwj g Avj `xb i vPZ bvU†Ki bvi x Pwi †Ĥi cwi evi, mgvR I gb`Í †Ēj wewfbœw`K Z†j aiv ntq†Q| tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU†K vPwĤZ bvi x Pwi Ĥ wētkøLY Kiv GB M†elYvi cĥvb j ħ| GB j Ÿ` c††Yi Rb` cĥ_wgK DcKi†Yi cvV-wētkøL†Yi gva`tg hveZxq wv×všÍ MĥY Kiv ntq†Q|

cvPwU Aa`vtq GB Awfm>`f°web`Í | Awfm>`†f° i iæ†Z fvgKv Astk M†elYvi thšw³KZv, j Ÿ`, cwi wa, c×wZ, Ges M†elYvi KwV†gv mæú†K°avi Yv `vb Kiv ntq†Q|

Ōtmwj g Avj `xb I Zwi bvU`KgĖ kxl Ĕ cĥ_g Aa`vtq tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU`kĖ, bvU`Kvi wntmte AwefĒe, Zwi bvU†Ki welq I AwĥzK wētkøLY Kiv ntq†Q| mĒti i `kK t_†K tmwj g Avj `xb bvU`i Pbv`i iæ K†i b Ĩ AwĥzK wētePbvq hv wQ†j v BD†ivcxq bvU`wĥzK cĥwēZ| wKš Awki `k†K ga`h†Mi evsj v bvU` wbtq M†elYvKv†j ZrKvj xb evsj v bvU`i HwZn` Zv†K wētkl fvte Av†j woz K†i | evsj v bvU†Ki cĥwj Z BD†ivcxq Mob cwi Z`wM K†i evsj v bvU†Ki wbr`^HwZ†n`i Av†j v†K AvaybK bvU`wĥzK wbtq wZwb wbi xŸv`i iæ K†i b| Zwi bvU`i Pbv%kj †Z gnvKwē`K ev`Í eZv, eYĖvZK bvU`i wZ, K_vbvU`, AvaybK cvPwvj AwĥzK, be`b†Mvôx bvU` cĥwZ AwĥzK I bvU`avivi mst†hvRb N†U| wZwb bvU`kĖb `ŌZv%ŌZev`x wki Z†Ēj wēk†mx| GB cwi fvlv Mĥ†Y wZwb `eðe†`i `ŌZv%ŌZev`x ag°kĖ Ōviv cĥwēZ ntq†Q†j b etj g†b nq| Zwi g†Z `ŌZv%ŌZev`x wki ZĒj ntj v wewfbœwki gva`g I AwĥzKi mgš†qi gva`tg GKwU ALĖ wki wĥzK wēwbg†Y| G Kvi†Y Zwi bvU`wĥzK DcvL`vb, K_v, Mvb, bZ`, KweZv cĥwZ wki vbl†½i msvgkĖ j Ÿ` Kiv hvq| Zwi bvU†Ki AwĥzKi tȳ†Ĥ wZwb gj Z HwZn`evnx evsj v eYĖvZK bvU`wĥzKi aviv†K AvaybK bvU`fvebvi Av†j v†K `Kxq ifc

mvBtKwmm Dfq ai#bi gvbimK RulJ Zv ve`gvb| dtj Awakvsk bviX Pwi#i gb`I wE#K
cEYZv glRvgx I aYsmg#x| GQovv eAbv, AcYZv, AšI 00 I e`Zvi dtj bviX Pwi#i
gta` th t#vtai m#o ntqtQ Zv Zv`i AvμgYvZ#K Pwi#i K`enkto`i Ab`Zg KviY| bviX
Pwi#i e`w³#Zi t#i#i j`y Kiv hvq b#v iKg c#ZKj cwitek I Ae`vq Zv`i
e`w³#Zi veKvk h_vh_fvte N#Uwb|

Awfm>`#f# cAg Aa`vtq ce#Zx#Aa`vqmg#n c#B e`vL`v-wetkøIY mg#šZ K#i
c#m#zKfvte wKQy weIq Av#j wPZ ntqtQ| mgM# M#elYvi djvdj#K KwZcq Dcjwä-
KvV#gvq `wo Kiv#bvi #P#vI GLv#b Kiv ntqtQ|

KZÁZv`Kvi

bvU`Kjv I m½xZ wefvM Mi Gg.wdj. tcMög wntmte eZgvb MtelYvKg@i mPbv ntqWQtjv|
cieZi®mgdq Gg.wdj. MtelYv tcMögW wGBPW tcMög `vbnšI iKvtj Avgvi kØ×q
wkÿK ivRkvnx wekte`vj tqi AvBueGm-Gi Aa`vcK W. `fiwPI miKvi GB MtelYvKtg®
ZËyeavqK wntmte `wqZ; cvj b KiþZ mæSZ ntq AvgvtK KZv_®KtiþQb| MtelYvKvtj Zvi
KvQ t_þK MtelYvi eü e`enwi K w`K nvtZKj tg tkLvi mþhM tctqW| Zvi mnþhM Zv,
wbþ`Rbv, civgk®I AbþcØYv GB MtelYvKg®h_vh_fvte mæúbæKiþZ mnvqZv KtiþQ| GB
MtelYvi mn-ZËyeavqK W. Gm. Gg. divæK tnvmvBþbi cØm½K w`Kvbþ`Rbvi dtj
MtelYvi AZ`šI RwJ I `jfn welq mnR ntqtQ| Zvi ZËyeavb Ges AbþcØYv Qvov GB
MtelYvKg®h_vmgdq mæúbæKiv Amæe wQtjv| Dftqi cØZ Avgvi k×v I KZÁZv |

MtelYvKg@i wefbae ch®q civgk®I Z_` mieivn KtiþQb Rvvn½xibMi
wekte`vj tqi bvUK I bvU`ZË; wefvM Mi Aa`vcK kØ×q W. Avdmvi Avgv`, W. jydi ingvb
I W. ikx`nviæb| Zv`i Mfxi kØv Ges KZÁZv RvbvB|

ivRkvnx wekte`vj tqi bvU`Kjv I m½xZ wefvM Mi fZce®k¶K cØdmi tLv`Kvi
wmi vRj nK, cØdmi gnvæš Ave`j Rvj j, cØdmi mvdKþex mvgv`x, cØdmi Avey`vD`
nvmvb, cØdmi tgv. knx`j øvn, cØdmi gjq tFšvgK, cØdmi Ave`j gwZb ZvjK`vi,
cØdmi wUGgGg bþæj tgvI vt`Qi tPšajx, cØdmi kun`j ingvb, cØdmi knx`BKeyj,
cØdmi tgv. AvLZvi tnvtmb, cØdmi tgv. mvBdj Bmjvg, Avāj øvn Avj gvgb, GwUGg
dinv`Rvgvb cjvk, W. tgv. tgv`I wdrj ingvb`mq`, bþæi ingvb ev`Py W. tgv. Avāj
nvjg cØgvwYK cØj_ wk¶Kt`i `šiy KivQ cig k×vi mvt_| wekte`vj tq QvI Rxeþbi
wefbae ch®q Zv`i nwi`R ms`útk®eü wltqi m½ cwI wPZ ntqW| wefbaemgdq cØqvRbxq

civgk[©]l mn̄thwMZvi Rb̄ webtqi mv̄_ Avi l ̄šj Y KiwQ bvU[©]Kjv wefv̄Mi eZ[©]vb wk̄yK W. kv̄nwi qvi tnv̄mb, W. tgv. AvZvDi ingvb, gñ[≈]š Avj gMxi, KvRx i m̄igb Avdmv̄bv, tgv. n̄vve RvKwi qv, gxi tgne[≈] Avj g, Av̄wi d n̄vq[˘]vi, W. tKš̄ikK mi Kvi, m̄gbv mi Kvi cō[⊥] wk̄yKt̄ i | GKB mv̄_ ̄šj Y KiwQ m̄½xZ wefv̄Mi eZ[©]vb wk̄yK W. Kōc[˘] gñj, W. Av̄mZ ivq, W. gv̄diænv tnv̄mb, W. cv̄Ūbx t̄[˘], kv̄qjv Zvmgxb, mb̄wR[˘]v gB[˘], W. ˘x̄beŪz cvj, Avj gMxi cvīt̄FR, gv̄ndRv LvZb, t̄[˘]vj b mi Kvi, cvīwgZv nK, tm̄wbqv kv̄i wgb Lv̄b, m̄t̄j vK tnv̄mb cō[⊥] wk̄yKt̄ i | M̄t̄el YvKg[⊗] m̄≈úbæKivi Rb̄ Zvi v mve[⊗]YK Dr̄m̄vn h̄yM̄t̄q̄Qb v̄bwḡt̄Ē | Ziv̄ i cōZ Av̄ig KZÁ |

Avgvi KwZc^q eŪy mnKgx[©]l i fv̄Kv̄·ȳx wefv̄b̄v̄te GB M̄t̄el YvKg[⊗]m̄≈úv[˘] t̄b m̄nvqZv Kt̄īt̄Qb | Gi ḡt̄a[˘] bvU[©]Kjv wefv̄Mi wk̄yK m̄t̄b mi Kvi, AvBb l m̄w̄j k t̄Kt̄[˘] i A[˘]w̄t̄fv̄t̄KU Aeš̄[˘]x b̄j̄æj l ivRk̄v̄nx vek̄t̄e[˘]v̄j t̄qi m̄≈š̄j Z m̄vs[˘] w̄ZK t̄Rv̄t̄Ui cō[⊥]b m̄v̄avi Y m̄≈úv[˘] K Rb̄ve Kvgīæj Bmj vg eveytekw̄KQyZ[˘], v̄b̄t̄[˘] R̄bv l Ab̄t̄cō[⊥]Yv w̄ t̄q Avgv̄t̄K m̄nvqZv Kt̄īt̄Qb | GQov̄ wefv̄b̄æmḡt̄q cō[⊥]qvR̄bxq ḡj[˘]ev̄b civgk[©]l Z[˘]-Dcv̄Ē w̄ t̄q FYx Kt̄īt̄Qb cv̄w̄qv w̄ t̄qUv̄t̄ii KvRx m̄vB[˘] tnv̄mb ˘jvj Ges K̄ue, bvU[©]Kvi l M̄t̄el K m̄vBgb RvKwi qv | Avgvi GBmKj i fv̄_x[©]l mnKgx[©] i cōZ KZÁZv c̄Kvk KiwQ |

GB M̄t̄el YvKg[⊗] i iæ Kivi ci Av̄ig KgR̄x̄ēt̄b c̄ek Kt̄īw̄Jvg AvBb l m̄w̄j k t̄Kt̄[˘] a (Av̄mK) | AvBb l m̄w̄j k t̄Kt̄[˘] i v̄be[⊗]x̄ cv̄i Pvj K mj Z̄lv̄v Kvgvj l Kōv̄fv̄Rb m̄ȳcō[⊥] P̄µeZ̄x̄K KZÁ w̄P̄Ē ̄šj Y KiwQ | AvBb l m̄w̄j k t̄Kt̄[˘] i Avgvi cō[⊥]b mnKgx[©]Rv̄t̄n[˘]j Avj g w̄t̄Uv Avgv̄t̄K tm̄w̄j g Avj ˘x̄t̄bi KvR Kīt̄Z AZ[˘]š̄[˘] Dr̄m̄w̄nZ Kt̄īt̄Qb | GQov̄ AvBb l m̄w̄j k t̄Kt̄[˘] i Avgvi Ab[˘]v̄b[˘] cō[⊥]b mnKgx[©] i ḡt̄a[˘] t̄gvZ̄v̄nvi AvL[˘], R̄M̄b̄t̄q cvj, ḡyebj ingvb, t̄Kv̄t̄qjv kv̄i wgb, m̄jvBqv cv̄i f̄xb iæby ḡv̄biv b̄rv̄vi j̄p̄v, m̄v[˘] i b̄w̄[˘]bx evjv, BbRv eōg, wk̄Dw̄j cv̄w̄cqv, tm̄w̄j b̄v̄v Z̄v̄wbqv, tivL̄m̄v̄bv īfcv, ej̄nv̄b D̄w̄īb, gv̄nḡjv ḡb̄e[˘]x̄N[©] M̄t̄el YvKv̄t̄j Z̄v̄iv w̄t̄j b Avgvi mve[⊗]YK i fv̄Kv̄·ȳx | GQov̄ GB M̄t̄el YvKt̄g[⊗]wefv̄b̄æmḡt̄q mn̄thwMZv Kt̄īt̄Qb bvU[©]Kjv wefv̄Mi cō[⊥]b wk̄y[˘]v_x[©]l m̄fv̄Rb i v̄b Ges eZ[©]vb Qv̄Ī m̄vBd |

cō[⊥]qvR̄bxq M̄š̄, m̄vḡw̄qKx Ges wefv̄b̄æR̄vb̄t̄j i m̄Ūv̄t̄b cō[⊥]qB ivRk̄v̄nx vek̄t̄e[˘]v̄j t̄qi t̄K[˘]̄x̄q M̄š̄M̄vi, ēt̄i[˘] a M̄t̄el Yv Rv̄[˘]ni M̄š̄M̄vi, AvB̄veGm M̄š̄M̄vi, ḡt̄b̄w̄eÁv̄b wefv̄Mi

tmvgbvi MÖvMvi, buU`Kjv I m½xZ wefvMmi tmvgbvi MÖvMvi, XvKvi tK>`xq cvej K
jvBteii Ges fv½pv, cvebvi mPZb MYcvVMvfi i mnvnh` wbtZ nqtQ| GB mKj cÖZôvbi
me@h@qi KgRZPI KgPvi x` i AvšÍ wi K mnthvMZv KZÁZvi mvf_ `šj Y Ki wQ|

Avgvi wczv Avāym mvĒvi Avgvi cÖZuU mvdj` Kx th fxLY Dj ømZ wQj b Zv cKvki
fvlv Avgvi Rlv tbB| wZwb Avgvi GB Mtel YvKg®m=úbcntZ t` tL thtZ cvi tj b bv G `yL
eY@vZxZ| Avgvi gv l qwn`v teMg G Mtel YvKvj xb mgtq Avgvi msmvfi i tRvqvj wbtRi Kvt
Ztj wbtq AvgvK wbf@ ti tLQb| Zvi Avbw`Z gL GB Mtel YvKtg® A`k` Pwj Kvk³|
Avgvi k@vfvRb kji -kvi wo exi gw³thv×v`mq` Avj x Ges i wngv LvZtbi Abtc@Yv AvgvK
Mtel YvKtg® wbtq wRZ ivL tZ mnvqZv Kti tQ| GQrov Avgvi `x bwMfi mj Zlv Zwb `xN® b
msmvfi i bvlv `vq GKvB cvj b Kti tQb| Zvi mvf_ Avgvi m=úR FY cKvki bq|

মোঃ আমিরুজ্জামান

mPcĬ

mvi mstȳc	N
KZÁZv ħKvi	Q
fvgKv	1
vel q weei Y	1
Mtel Yvi j ǂ	3
c0mw½K mwnZ ħ chǂj vPbv I Mtel Yvi thšw³KZv	4
Mtel Yv c×wZ	6
cwi wa I mxgve×Zv	7
Awf m> ħfP i fcti Lv	7
cŪg Aa`vq : tmwj g Avj `xb I Zvi bvU`Kg©	9
evsj v bvUK I bvU`Kvi tmwj g Avj `xb	9
evsj vt`tki bvU`PP© I tmwj g Avj `xtbi Awefie	16
tmwj g Avj `xtbi wkí -`k	21
tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU`Kg©	23
K. AwbĳKZ AĳšY I msev` KvU	23
L. mc ^q el qK Mí Ges RvDm I wevea tej p	24
M. AvZi Avj xt` i bxj vf cvU I Pi KvKov	25
N. gbZvmxi	27
O. kKšÍ j v	28
P. emb	31
Q. wKĒbĳLv v	34
R. tKivgZg½j	40
S. nvZ n`vB	46
T. PvKv	51
U. ħheZx Kb`vi gb	55
V. niMR	58
W. ebcvsi j I cŪP`	61
X. GKwU gvi gv i fck_v	64
Y. wbg¾b	65
Z. ħcœi gYxMY I ElvDrme	67
_ cĳ	69
` Yfevqvj I avegvb	71

vØZxq Aa`vq : bvi x Pwi †Î i cwi ewi K Rxeb	75
bvi x Pwi †Î i cwi ewi K cwi Pq	76
bvi x Pwi †Î i cwi ewi K Ae`v I Ae`vb	80
ZNj †Ki teMg	81
dn [®] mv†n†ei `x	83
nvig` mv†n†ei `x	84
cve`v	85
bZi	86
†MŠZgx, Abmeqv, wçöse`v I kKŠÍjv	87
Wwvj gb	89
bI kv`x	89
b†Rvnb	90
kgj v	91
^KZix	92
clj gwZ	93
teMgx	95
nv`œ I P ² bx	95
mxZv	98
Kwvj >`x	98
cix	101
gwbiv teMg	103
m _y K	104
gvj wZ I Kgj v	106
g½wj	107
tbvj K	108
Aa`vc†Ki `x I Kb`v	108
mvšgvj v	109
wZwm, Kwi gb I wRvj	109
m _e Zx	110
AveQv	111
bvi x Pwi †Î i cÖZ cwi ewi K m _v smZvi `†jc	114
K. KUw ³ I tgŠuLK Am`vPiY Kiv	115

L. ̄xi h_vt̄hvM̄ gh̄ v I fiY-tcvlY bv t̄ I qv	118
M. kvixwi K vbh̄Zb Kiv	118
N. em̄o t̄t̄K tei K̄ti t̄ I qv	121
O. ̄aY nZ̄v Kīt̄Z evā Kiv	122
P. AvZ̄hZ̄vq c̄oiwPZ Kiv	122
Q. t̄Rvi cēR̄ w̄et̄q t̄ I qv	123
R. m̄áúv̄Ě `Lj Kīt̄Z D̄`Z nI qv	124
S. t̄Rvi cēR̄ t̄Kv̄t̄bv Kv̄t̄R ev t̄Kv̄t̄bv K_v gv̄b̄t̄Z evā Kiv	124
T. th̄ŠZ̄t̄Ki Kv̄īt̄Y vbh̄Zb Kiv	124
U. c̄īSeq̄ < bvīx̄t̄K vb̄t̄Ri c̄O>` ḡt̄Zv w̄et̄q K̄ti ̄v̄axb R̄xeb hvc̄t̄b evav t̄ I qv	125
V. Pj v̄t̄divi ̄v̄axbZv niY ev em̄ōt̄Z AvŪt̄K ivLv	126

ZZxq Aāvq : bvi x Pwī t̄Ī i m̄gv̄w̄RK Aēvb 128

bvi x Pwī t̄Ī i Av_̄m̄gv̄w̄RK cwi Pq	129
K. M̄n̄`ev M̄n̄K̄t̄ḡv̄b̄t̄q̄w̄RZ Aw̄ew̄w̄Z Kb̄v I M̄pea-bvi x	129
L. weaev I ̄v̄gx cwi Z̄ ³ bvi x	131
M. t̄ckvR̄x̄ex bvi x	133
bvi xi c̄īZ m̄gv̄w̄RK AvPiY I m̄gv̄t̄R bvi xi Aēvb	134
K. mZ̄x̄ vn	135
L. th̄ŠZ̄K I cYc̄īv	137
M. ēúw̄evn	138
N. tek̄v̄ēĚ	139
O. AcniY I th̄Šb w̄bcxob	143
P. bvi x μq-w̄eμq	151
Q. Kms̄vi I w̄ḡv̄ Acev̄	152
R. t̄Rvi cēR̄ w̄evn I evj̄w̄evn	158
S. Ā`K̄Z gv̄ZZj̄ I ̄aY nZ̄v	159
T. nZ̄v I nZ̄v̄t̄Pón	162
U. m̄áú`-m̄áúv̄Ě `Lj	163
V. M̄ḡxY-w̄ePvi	164
W. bvi xi gv̄ Kvm̄w̄ ³	166
m̄gv̄t̄Ri c̄īZ bvi xi f̄w̄ḡKv	168

PZ_Z Aa^ovq : bvix Pwi t̂i gb⁻ Ī Ēj	172
bvix Pwi t̂i tc̄Ŧv, AvPiY I c̄ŦYZv	173
K. bvix Pwi t̂i tc̄Ŧv	174
L. bvix Pwi t̂i AvPiY I c̄ŦYZv	184
gvbwmK ØØ I g†bv%Kj ^o	193
K. gvbwmK ØØ	193
L. bvix Pwi t̂i g†bv%Kj ^o	200
bvix Pwi t̂i e ^o w ³ Zj	208
bvix Pwi t̂i tc̄Ŧ I thŠbZv	213
bvix Pwi t̂i ivR%awZK †PZbv	225
Dcmsnvi	230
MŠcivÄ	245
c̄Ŧ _{uq} K DcKiY	245
mnvqK DcKiY	246
K. evsj v MŠ ^o	246
L. wewfbačĪ-civĪ Kv, mvgvqKx I MŠ ^o c̄KvukZ evsj v c̄ŦŦ	249
M. we† ^o vk fvlvq ivPZ mnvqK MŠ ^o	251

frvgKv

tmwj g Avj `xb (1949-2008) evsj v`tki c`ZvbwZkxj bvU`Kvi | Zvi bvU`Ktgp Ab`Zg `enkó` ntjv, AvajbK bvU`Ki Awl/2K, velq I Dc`vc`bi t`y`f`HwZw`K evsjv bvU`avivi GK ai`bi mgšq | Zvi GB bvU`w/2K I bvU`aviv gnvKve`K ev`ÍeZv, eY`vZ`K bvU`i`wZ, K_vbvU`, AvajbK cvPwj, be`b`Mv`ox bvU` c`f`vZ bv`tg cwi vPZ |¹ Mvb web`v`f`mi g`Zv Zvi bvU`Ki velqI `evP`c`Y` c`q c`ZwU bvU`K D`fV Av`m bMi`Kw`K RbRxeb t`_`K c`š`K Rbc`i bvbv tk`Yi bvbv gv`f`li e`ugw`K Rxeb | GB `evP`gq RbRxebi GKwU D`j`øL`thvM` Ask bvix | Zvi bvU`Ktgp`w`ZZw`š`K mgvR e`e`vi t`f`Zi w`tq cwi ewi K I mvgwRK cwi t`ek t`eto I Vv GB bvix I bvixi gb`Í`Ej D`NvU`bi c`qvm j`¶ Kiv hvq | e`Z, tmwj g Avj `x`bi Awakvsk bvU`K w`ekI , i`æ`Zji m`t`/2 vPw`Z nq bvixi msNvZgq cwi ewi K Ges mvgwRK Ae`v | bvix Pwi`f`i w`evP` I RuUj gb`Í`f`Ej c`Kvkl Zvi bvU`Ki D`j`øL`thvM` c`h`/2 | `Z`šj GKwU M`telYvi gva`tg tmwj g Avj `x`bi bvU`K vPw`Z bvixi cwi ewi K Ae`v, mvgwRK Ae`vb I gb`Í`f`Ej c`avb c`avb w`K w`ekøLY Kiv m`æ` |

velq weeiY

mvin`Z`i w`evf`bækvLvq tmwj g Avj `x`bi Ae`vb _vK`f`j I Zvi c`avb cwi Pq bvU`Kvi | Zvi bvU`K HwZn`evnx evsjv bvU`Ki i`wZ I t`K`š`kj t`K wZvb bZb Awl/2K Dc`vc`b Kti`f`Qb | GB Dc`vc`b t`K`š`kj eZ`g`v`b t`_`tk`-w`et`_`tk mgv`Z I Av`f`j vPZ |

mvin`Z`i GKwU D`j`øL`thvM` kvLv wnt`m`te bvUK `x`KZ | w`evf`bæbvU`Zw`E`K bvU`Ki w`evf`bæms`Av w`tq`f`Qb | evsjv `bvUK`O k`awU Bst`i`wR `W`v`gv`O ev `t`c`ø`O k`t`ai c`Z`k`ā | m`vaviY A`f`_`W`v`g`v ntjv Awf`b`f`qi D`f`i`f`k` wj wLZ mvin`Z`-w`et`kl | c`O`Í`w`eZ M`telYvq bvUK k`t`ai A`_`q`b`f``R Kiv ntq`f`Q g`Avq`f`bi D`f`i`f`k` wj wLZ bvU`Kv`f`i i`Pbv`f`K | w`_`tq`Uvi ev bvU`i m`v`_`

¹ Ai`æY tmb, tmwj g Avj `xb bvU`Kv`f`i i`_`f`k I mgM`O (e`_`ov: `ß evsjvi w`_`tq`Uvi c`Kvkb, 2000), c., 31, 48, 53, 75, 84; Avdmi Avng`, `W`g`f`Ai w`f`j wR`O, g`f`Ai w`f`j wR I Ab`vb` c`æ`Ü (XvKv: M`š`K, 1992), c., 75 |

bvUđKi cv_R" nđj v, w_tqUvi ev bvU" gđĀ AwfBxZ nq Ab" w` tK Wđgv ev bvUK gđĀ AwfBxZ nevi DđĪ tĳ" i wPZ nđj I Zv i'aymsıKø0 mwinZ" tKB wđt` R Kđi | GB Mđel YvKđg" t mđj g Avj ` xđbi bvUK ej tZ gđ Z t mđj g Avj ` xđbi bvU" mwinZ" tK tevSvđbv nđqđQ |

cwi evi cv_exi Ab" Zg Aw` g cđZôvb | Aw` g mgvđR e" w³MZ avi Yvi cwi eđZ[©] mgwóMZ w el qB wQđj v gđ` | eskıe` İvi t_tK i iæ Kđi Rıeb avi tYi mKj chđq wQđj v tMvđİi mKđj i Askx` wı tZj i wfvĒ tZ | wKŠ` mgđqi cvj ve` j Ges Rıeb hvctđbi cwi eđZđbi mvđ_ mvđ_ gvđđli e" w³mĒvi wKvk thgb NUđZ i iæ Kđi tZgvb gvđđli wPšđvRMđZ , iæZj tctZ i iæ Kđi DĒi wıKvi w el qw | DĒi wıKvi ev e" w³i mđú` -mđúwĒi gwđj Kvbvi avi Yvi mvđ_ mvđ_ h_ex mgvR KvWđgvi tFZi t_tK cwi evi avi YwU Avđiv mđ úó nđq I tV | mgKvđj cwi evi ej tZ gđ Z AvZđq-` Rb ev msmvi tevSvq | Ab" fđte ej tZ tMđj cwi evi nđ" Q Ggb GK msMvb thLvđb Gi cđZ" Kđı m` t mđi gđa" wıeo AvZđqZvi mđúK[©]Ges GKB evm` vđb emevđmi BwZnm i tđqđQ |² GmKj bvbıea w` K chđj vPbv Kđi cwi evđi i` ĳKZ i fctđLv wntmđe KđqKđı w` KđK wPıyZ Kiv hvq: K. mnevđmi mđúK[©]wıevn wKsev Ab" tKvđbv AvbđwıK e" e` v th e" e` v Abđvqx mnevđmi mđúK[©]cđZıôZ Ges i wđj Z nq; L. bvgKı tYi e" e` v Ges esk MYbvi c_xwZ; M. A_đwZK e" e` v, hv mšđv b Rbđ I cđZcvj đbi Rb" cđqvRb; Ges N. GKđı m vavi Y evm` vb | G Mđel YvđZI cwi evi ej tZ GKB evm` vđb emevđmi Z` ĳKZ AvZđq` Rb ev cwi Rbđ` i Rıeb hvctđK tevSvđte |

gvbe mF` Zvi mPbvj tMıeAw` İ Zj i đvi cđqvRđb gvđj msNıe xđvđte emevm Kı tZv | GB h_ex emevm t_tKB mgvR avi Yv wKıKZ nđqđQ | AvaybK Kđj mgvR ej tZ tevSvq ci` úi mntđwMZv I mnvđf wZi mvđ_ emevmKvıx gvbe mgwó ĩ hvđ` i i tđqđQ wıR` ^ms` wZ, `Zšđ` eıKó" I DđĪ k" |³ mgvR e" vcK I đđ` a Dđq Ađ_ e" e" eüZ nđZ cvđi, thgb evOwđj mgvR wKsev tet` mgvR | A_đ mgvR nđ" Q GKB tKıYi ev tKvđbv `Zšđ` eıKđó" HK" msevđj Z gvđj tMvđıxı msNıe x emevm th msNıe x Zvi t cQđb AvđQ tKvđbv GKđı DđĪ k" | GKđı wıv` 0 mgvđRi i wZ-bwZ, AvPvi-Abđvb, ms` vi I ` wđf wđi Avđj vđK Mđo I tV t mLv bKvi gvđđli mvgwRK t cđđv cU |

² cđıeıaeÜztmb_ß I gwđj vj gđLıcvı vq, mgvR` kđ (9g ms` i Y, Kđj KıZıv: 1974), c., 105 |
³ Zđ` e, c., 47-49 |

fvgKv

gb-ÍËj kãwli gþj iþqþQ gb| weÁvþbi fvlvq gb nt"Q Bw`þ I AZxw`þ Mõn" AbfwiZi gw-Í©cñZ Abfve I Dcj wã| GB AšÍt" Dcj wãB gvbþI i ewin"K Pwuj Kvkw³ i cãvb wlvqvgK| gþbvRMþZ ev AšÍþj vþK wlvqvkvj fve I fvebv, wPŠÍv I þPZbv, AvþeM, AbfwiZ I Dcj wãi mvt_ msikøó e"wi³ i gb-ÍËj| G KviþY gb-ÍËj ejþZ gþbvRMZ msµvšÍ ev gvbwmK Mob I Ae-vþK wþt`R Kþi| GB MþelYvKþg©cwi evi, mgvR Ges gb-ÍËj Dwj øwLZ avi Yv MþxZ ntqþQ|

MþelYvi j ¶I"

tmwj g Avj `xþbi cõq cõZ"KwU bvUþK bvix PwiþÎi GKwU Dþj øLþhvM" fvgKv j ý Kiv hvq| Zwi bvUþK bvix PwiþÎi þfZi w`þq bvUþKi Kwnwb Aþk weþklZ evOwj bvbv RbþMvõxi bvix Rxeþbi eügwîK mZ" DþbþwPZ ntqþQ| bvUþK bvix PwiþÎ wbgþYi þfZþi GB mþZ"i `þfc þKgb? bvix PwiþÎ, þjvi cõ_wgK cwiPq, Zvþ`i tckv, þkãY wK? Zvþ`i Rxeb AvfÁZv I `wóf w½ þKgb? bvix PwiþÎi cwi ewi K cUfwg Ges Zvþ`i mvgwMþK cwi w`wZ þKgb? mvgwRK Rxeþb bvix PwiþÎi Ae-v I Ae-vb þKgb? bvix PwiþÎi Rxeb hvctb wczZwšK mgvR e"e-v I `wóf w½i cþve Ges cõZdj b iþqþQ wK bv? bvix PwiþÎi AvšÍ tmþúþKþ w`K, þjv þKgb? cwi ewi K I mvgwRK Rxeb bvix PwiþÎ, þjvi cõKv I weKvþk wK aiþbi fvgKv `Zwi KþiþQ? bvix PwiþÎi Pwi wîK `ewkó" I cwi YwZþZ Gi weþkl cþve AvþQ wK bv? bvix PwiþÎ, þjvi gb-ÍwËK Ae-v I cþYZv, þjv þKgb? cwi ewi K Ges mvgwRK bvbv cwi w`wZ I Ae-vb bvix PwiþÎi gvbwmK Ae-vþK wbgþY KþiþQ wK bv? bvix PwiþÎi Avþvi-AvþiþYi gþa" Zvi ewntcKv þKgb? bvix PwiþÎi gþvþe`bv I gvbwmK RwUj Zvi aib þKgb? Ñ cõ Í weZ Mþel Yvq Gme cõkã Reve AbymUþbi þPóv Kiv ntqþQ| Dwj øwLZ wRÁvmvi Avþj vþK cõ Í weZ Mþel Yvi cãvb j ¶I" tmwj g Avj `xþbi bvUþK bvix PwiþÎ weþkøLY| Mþel Yvi mþbw`ø j ¶I" wZbwU:

K. cwi ewi K cUfwgþZ bvix PwiþÎi cõKv, weKv, øø I mvgwMþK cwi w`wZ weþkøLY Kiv;

L. cþwuj Z wczZwšK mgvR e"e-vq bvix PwiþÎi mvgwRK Ae-vb wþYq Ges bvix PwiþÎi Dci Zvi cþve I msNvþZi `þfc weþkøLY Kiv; Ges

M. bvi x Pwi t̂i gb̂ Ī Ē; AbymÜvb Kiv |
cŃmwlzK mwnZ" chŃj vPbv I M̂tel Yvi thšw³KZv

tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUK wbtq G chšĪ tek wKQyAvtj vPbv ntqtQ | cŃtg G,tj vi Avtj vP" wltqj cŃZ `wó t` l qv hvq |

K. AiæY tmb | tmwj g Avj `xb bvU"Kv̂i i t̂k I mgMŃ e,ov: `ß evsj vi w_tqUvi cŃKvk, 2000 | G MŃš' Dc" wncZ ntqtQ tmwj g Avj `xtbi tek wKQz bvÛKi Awl½K I wltq qe"i Avtj vPbv | gj Z bvU"Kvi wnmvte tmwj g Avj `xtbi AwefŃe, Zvi bvU"Kvi Rxêbi cŃwZ I wbxŃv cteŃ bvÛKi chŃj vPbv Ges wKĒbtLv̂j v, tKivgZg½j, nvZ n`vB, PvKv, heZx Kb"vi gb, niMR, ebcvsij, cŃP" bvÛKi Awl½K I wltq qe" wbtq mswŃŃ Avtj vPbv Kiv ntqtQ MšŵtZ | GQrov tmwj g Avj `xtbi ga"htMi evsj v bvU" m̂úwKZ M̂tel Yv KtgŃ chŃj vPbv, bvÛKi AvĀwj K fvl v m̂úwK"bvU"Kv̂i i GKŵ K_vj vc Ges Kj KvZvq tmwj g Avj `xtbi gĀwvqZ bvÛKi Z_" wbtq AwZ mswŃŃ Avtj vPbv I DĪ wncZ ntqtQ |

L. gwđ`j nK I AiæY tmb (m̂úv`K) | mvZ ml`v (tmwj g Avj `xb N̂ 50Zg Rb̂ewil Ŕx k̂vNŃ) | XvKv: mwnZ" cŃKvk, 2008 | tmwj g Avj `xtbi 50Zg Rb̂ewil Ŕx Dcj tŃŃ cŃKvkZ `ß evsj vi wewfbaewkó bvU"e" w³Zi I mgvtj vP̂Ki cĒÜ wbtq msKwj Z G MŃš' tmwj g Avj `xtbi KwZcq bvUK thgb: wKĒbtLv̂j v, nvZ n`vB, PvKv, niMR cŃwZ bvÛKi wltq I Awl½K web"vm, bvU"Kv̂i i wkĪ`kŃ, e" w³MZ t̂ZPvi Y, Kj KvZvq XvKv w_tqUvi I tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUK, Rb̂ewil Ŕx BZ" w" cŃ½ bŵZ` xN" Avtj wPZ ntqtQ | Mšŵ cĒÜ msKj b n l qvq wewfbaewkó tmwj g Avj `xtbi KtqKŵ bvUK thgb mswŃŃ f̂vte Avtj wPZ ntqtQ tZgwb KtqKŵ D̂tj øL̂thwM" Pwi Ī I mswŃŃ f̂vte Avtj wPZ ntqtQ j ŃŃ Kiv hvq |

M. ivtg`ygRg`vi (m̂úv`K) | w_tqUvi (tmwj g Avj `xb t̂šj Y msL"v) | XvKv | 37Zg el,Ń1g msL"v, 2008 | ĀtgwmKŵtZ ŵtkl f̂vte Avtj wPZ ntqtQ wewfbaewkó bvU"e" w³Zi I tmwj g Avj `xtbi m̂½ msikó e" w³e"tMŃ e" w³MZ t̂ZPvi Ygj K tj Lv |

fvgKv

cñ½µtg Zvi `yGKwU bvUþKi velq I Aw½K wbtq AwZ msw¶B Avtj vPbv j ýYxq |

N. nvmvb kvnwi qvi (mæúv`K) | w_tqUvi I qvj v | XvKv | 10g el, 1-2 msL`v, Rvbgvwi - Rþ 2008 | cwi KwUþZ e`w³MZ `šZPviY, tmwj g Avj `xtbi gvbMVB I wki`v`k, Zvi MtelKmEv, mtevevi Zvi bvUþKi Aw½K I velq Avtj wPZ ntqtQ | cwi Kvi wefbaecËÜ bvU`Kvi tmwj g Avj `xtbi e`w³ Rxeb, wki`x Rxeb Ges Zvi mþóKg© mæúþK©cö_wgK avi Yv cvl qv hvq |

O. jydi ingvb | Kvþji fv`ci tmwj g Avj `xb | XvKv: tiv`jv cKvkbx, 2009 | GMþi wU `fvqZb wekó cËÜ web`Í G Mðš' wki`x tmwj g Avj `xtbi Awefie, wki`v`k, e`w³ AwfÁZv I wki`eZ, gZi cñ½, KtqKwU bvUþKi weþkøIY thgb: kKšÍ jv, PvKv, heZx Kb`vi gb, niMR, ebcvskj, cöP` cfiwZ Avtj wPZ ntqtQ | Dwj øwLZ KtqKwU bvUþKi bvbv w`K weþkøIþYi wfZþi cñ½µtg wKQyDþj øLþwM` bvU`Pwi þÎi msw¶B weþkøIYI mibteikZ ntqtQ |

P. tgvT Kvgiæj nvmvb Lvb (mæúv`K) | tmwj g Avj `xb : Aa`mgwvcZ MxZ | gwibKMÄ: Zvj KbMi w_tqUvi, 2012 | tmwj g Avj `xtbi gZi ci ZvK Ges Zvi iPbv wbtq wefbaecË-cwi Kvq þ`þki wekó e`w³eM©, tmwj g Avj `xtbi mþ` , mnKgx©, bvU`eÜz, YMðxmn AmsL` gvbþI i AmsL` tj Lv cKwvZ ntqutj v Ñ Mðš w tmBme tj Lv wbtq mvRvþv ntqtQ | Mðš w þZ cKwvZ tj Lv, tj v gj Z bvU`Kvi tmwj g Avj `xbþK wbtq mgKvj xb gvbþI i gj`vqb | dtj tmwj g Avj `xtbi mvt_ e`w³MZ `šZPviY, tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU`fvebv I `kþbi wfiÉ, e`w³ tmwj g Avj `xb I wki`x tmwj g Avj `xtbi wefbaew`K, ZvK wbtq tj Lv KweZv BZ`w` G mskwvZ Mðš' cKwvZ ntqtQ | tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUK I bvUþKi wefbaew`K wbtq AwZmvgvb` Avtj vPbv GB Mðš' j ý Kiv hvq |

Q. jydi ingvb | evsjv bvUK I tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUK | XvKv: bv`wbK, 2012 | tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUþKi Avtj vPbv wbtq evfi wU cËÜ mvRvþv GB Mðš' tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUþKi bv`wbK I `vkþK w`K, tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUK iPbv

tcöyvcU, Zvi bvU†Ki mætebv, tmwj g Avj `xtbi 60Zg Rb†RqšÍx D`avc†bi
`šyZ I e`w³MZ Dcj wä, tmwj g Avj `xtbi e`w³MZ tivRvbvgPv wbtq cKvkKZ
Ôir bwj wçô eB†qi mgvtj vPbv, RvZxq bvU` Aw½K wbtq MÖg w_tqUvi I tmwj g Avj
`xtbi cÖvm, MÖg w_tqUvti i lô RvZxq m†sj †bi AwfÁZv I Dcj wä, tmwj g Avj
`xtbi bvUK wbtq cÖdmi wivRj Bmj vg †Pšajxi ÖD†Q† i Kó wetQ† i tkvKÖ
cÖ†Üi mgvtj vPbv, bvU`-e`w³Zi nvexe Zvbfxi I tmwj g Avj `xtbi mwK†g
Zj bvgjK Av†j vPbv, tmwj g Avj `xtbi ÔKËb†Lvj vÖ bvU†Ki mRb%kj x I
tj vKHwZ†n i AbjnÜvb, kKšÍjv bvU†Ki msj v†ci `vkÖK Awfçöq I bv`wbK
gj`, tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU†K Av_®mvgwRK cwi †cöyZ, tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU†Ki
wP†Kí cÖwZ w†tq Av†j vPbv K†i†Qb |

R. Avdmvi Avg` | Ög†Ái wU†j wRÖ | g†Ái wU†j wR I Ab`vb` cÖÜ | XvKv: MÖŠK,
1992 | G cÖÜ MÖŠ tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUK wbtq GKwU enr cÖÜ i†tqQ | cÖÜw
gjZ XvKv w_tqUvi cÖhwRZ tmwj g Avj `xtbi ÔKËb†Lvj vÖ, ÔKi vgzg½j ô I ÔnvZ
n`vBÖ bvU†Ki mgvtj vPbv | G cÖ†Ü GB bvU†q gÁvq†bi mgvtj vPbvi cvkvcwk
Aw½K, w†q I cÖZwbwZ†xj wKQzPwi † wbtq ms†jß Av†j vPbv i†tqQ |

m½Z Kvi†YB Gme MÖŠ I cÖ†Ü bvi x Pwi ††i Av†j vPbv cÖavb` cvq bv hv cÖ Í w†Z M†elYvi
cÖavb j ¶ | tmwj g Avj `xtbi Dci i wPZ G i Pbv_tj vi _iæZi Acwi mxg | M†elYv w†tqi
mv†_ c†iv¶fv†e mæúK¶ß GmKj cKvkKZ MÖŠ I cÖÜmsKj bmg† GB M†elYv mæúv` †b
mnvq†Ki fvgKv cvj b K†i†Q |

M†elYv c×wZ

GB M†elYvq cÖ_vgK Drm n†jv tmwj g Avj `xb i wPZ hveZxq bvU`Kg® GBme bvU†Ki cvw
w†kø††yi ga` w†qB M†elYv Z_` msM†xZ n†tqQ | GB ai†yi cvw†kø†Y M†elYvi
HwZnwmK c×wZi GKwU †KŠkj | mnvqK DcKiY w†m†e Zv†K wbtq hveZxq i Pbv, bvUK,
bvi x Pwi † w†qK i Pbv BZ`w` e`eüZ n†tqQ | Z†e M†elYvi cÖqvR†b Zvi `xN® †bi mnKgx®

fvgKv

I GKvšÍ NubôRb, veukó I vbfPkxj e^{w3}eM[©]thgb wevfbaemgtj vPK, bvU^uvetklÁ, bvU^uvb^u Rk, bvU^uwf^utbZv cÿt e^{w3}i m¹/₂ Avtj vPbv Kti Zv t^utkl cÿqvRbxq Z^u-DcvÈ msM^h Kiv ntqtQ|

cwi va I mxgve×Zv

gÂbvUKB tmwj g Avj `xtbi cÿvb KwZ| Zte tUwj wfkb Ges teZvti cwi tek^ubi Rb^ul wZvb wKQz cvDwj uc `Zwi Kti wQ^utj b| GB MtelYvKtg[©]tk^ulv³ Gme cvDwj uc^utk M^hY Kiv nqv^u| ZvB G MtelYvKtg[©] cwi va ntjv tmwj g Avj `xtbi cKvkZ cY^u gÂbvUKmg^u| tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU^utk cÿZvbvaZ^uxj Ges tMŠY Dfq bvix Pwi^uÎB itqtQ| GgbvK bvU^utk Dcw^uwZ tbB tKej Ab^u Pwi^uÎi g^uLi msjvc I eY^uvi g^uta^u w^utg bvU^utki KwinubejÈ D^utj øL itqtQ Ggb bvix Pwi^uÎI wPwi^uZ ntqtQ| G MtelYvKtg[©]Hme tMŠY Pwi^uÎtk vetkl^u , iæZ^u t^ulqv nqv^u| tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU^utki msL^uv thgb wecj bvU^utki bvix Pwi^uÎi msL^uvI A^utbK| cÿZ^uKwU Pwi^uÎi Dc^uti ZvB mgvb `w^ucvZ AZ^ušÍ KwB| e^u-Z Zwi bvU^utki tmB mKj bvix Pwi^uÎ vetkøLY Kiv ntqtQ Ñ bvU^utki Kwinub we^u-Ívti Ges cwi ewi K, mvgwRK I gb^u-Í wÈK t^ucÿv^uvc^utU hv^u i D^utj øLthvM^u fvgKv AvtQ|

tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUK vb^uq wj wLZ cÿU I M^hšÍ msL^uv Kg| vetkl f^ute Zwi bvU^utki bvix Pwi^uÎ , tjv m^uútk[©]wj wLZ gšÍ e^u tbB ej tj B P^utj | ZvB GB MtelYvq bvix Pwi^uÎ m^uútk[©]wfba^utkv^u AvfgZ ev gZvgZ L^uð^ubi t^uKv^ubv AeKvk wQ^utj v bv|

Awf^um^u `t^uf^u i^uctiLv

Awf^um^u `t^uf^u fvgKvq Avtj wPZ ntqtQ cÿm^u/₂K msÁv, MtelYvi D^ut^uik^u, cÿm^u/₂K mwnZ^u ch^uqj vPbv, MtelYv c×wZ Ges cwi va I mxgve×Zv| gj MtelYvKg[©]w^ueb^u-Í ntqtQ cuPwU Aa^uv^uq| MtelYv Kv^uR cÿ^uÿ I ctiv^uÿ f^ute e^ueüZ cKvk^uvmg^u msh^uÿ ntqtQ Awf^um^u `t^uf^u me^ukl Astk Mšc^uwÁ w^uktiv^uvtg|

cÿg Aa^uv^uq Avtj wPZ ntqtQ evsjv bvU^utki ms^uÿÿB BwZnm I bvU^uKvi wntmte

fvgKv

tmwj g Avj `xtbi Ae`vb, tmwj g Avj `xtbi mgKvtj evsj vt`tki buU`PPH aviv I buU`Kvi
wntmte tmwj g Avj `xtbi AwefE, tmwj g Avj `xtbi wkí`kE Ges tmwj g Avj `xtbi
buUtki AwzK I weiq web`vm cñ½|

wZxq Aa`vtq bvix Pwi tti cwi ewi K cwi Pq, bvix Pwi tti cwi ewi K Rxeb hvcb,
AvšI tmxúK©I mxútkP aib, bvix Pwi tti cZ cwi ewi K mvnsmZvi `fjc, bvix Pwi tti
cwi ewi K Ae`v I Ae`vb Avtj wPZ ntqtQ|

ZZxq Aa`vtqi Avtj vP` weiq ntjv bvix Pwi tti Av`vvgwRK cwi Pq, bvix Pwi tti
cZ mvgwRK AvPiY I `wóf½, mvgwRK mxútkP aib, bvix Pwi tti mvgwRK Ae`vb,
mgvtRi cZ bvix Pwi tti fvgKv|

PZL©Aa`vtq bvix Pwi tti gb`ÍwEK w`K AbymÚvtbi jty` Avtj wPZ ntqtQ
tcYv, AvteM, AbfWZ, AvPiY I cEYZv, AvšI ØØ I gtbv%Kj`, bvix Pwi tti e`w³Z; bvix
Pwi tti tcg I thšbZvi `fjc Ges bvix Pwi tti ivR%wZK tPZbv|

cAg Aa`vq Dcmsnvti bvix Pwi tti cwi ewi K, mvgwRK I gb`ÍwEK cwi tciyZ
wetkøLY t`tk cñB avi Yv, tmwj g Avj `xtbi buUtk wPwZ bvix Pwi tti aib Ges `vZšj
wePvi I wetkøLY Kiv ntqtQ|

cŭg Aa'vq

tmwj g Avj `xb I Zvi bvU'Kg©

GK. fvgKv

bvUK iPbvi cŭg w`tk tmwj g Avj `xb cvŏvZ" cŕvmeZ bvU'w½K AvĒxKZ Kti bvUK vbgŕY iia Ktib| wKš' µtg evsj v bvU'i mÿ xN©BwZnm chŕj vPbvi gva'tg wZwb wPivqZ evsj v bvU'tKi b`bZwĒK mĕ AbymŪvĕb iZ nb Ges ZviB avivewwKZvq wbgMœnb evsj v bvU'tKi AvaybKvqĕb| Gi dj `ŕfc ga'hŕMi cvPwj bvU'w½tKi AvaybKvqb, eYŏvZK evsj v bvUK, K_vbvU" cŕvZ bvU'w½K cŭZŏvi gva'tg tmwj g Avj `xb AvaybK evsj v bvU'tK be'avivi ifcKvi wntmte wĕtRi GKwU `ŕZš; `Zvi Kitz mÿg ntqĕb|

bvU'Kvi wntmte mĒti i `kĕK evsj v`tki bvU'tK tmwj g Avj `xtbi Awefŕe gjZ Mĕc w_tqUvi tKw`K wekte`vj tqi bvU'PPŕ ga`w`tg| Aviki `kĕK Zvi bvU'`kŕ cvĕ hvq evsj v bvU'tKi HwZn" AbymŪvĕbi mĕĪ| tmB mĕĪ iPbv KtiĕQb AmsL" gĀ bvUK hv mgKvĕj evsj v`tki bvU'tKi MwZ-cŕKwZtZ bZb aviv `Zvi KtiĕQ| evsj v bvU'tKi hŕMvšĪ i mÿKvix bvU'Kvi wntmte tmwj g Avj `xtbi Ae`vb I bvU'Ktgŕ cwiPq cŭvĕbi j`ÿ" evsj v bvU'tKi MwZ-cŕKwZ, tmwj g Avj `xtbi wĕiv`k©bvU'Kvi wntmte Zvi Awefŕe, Zvi bvU'tKi Aw½K I wĕlq `ewPĪ" GB Aa'vtqi wĕteP"|

`ß. evsj v bvUK I bvU'Kvi tmwj g Avj `xb

evsj v bvU'tKi BwZnm AbymŪvĕb ŕ`Lv hvq, JcwbtewK Avgĕj evsj v bvU'tKi bvU'KviMY cvŏvZ" bvU'Moĕbi Av`tk©cŕvmeZ ntqŭĕj b| hw I JcwbtewK Avgĕj i eŭ AvĕM t_ĕK GB Rbcĕ` bvU'PPP I bvU'tKi aviv cœngvb wĕj v Ges tmB avivewwKZvq evsj v bvUK Zvi wbr`^HwZtn"i Avĕj vĕK cwiĕp I weKvĕ jvf Kitz cviĕZv Ñ wKš' fviZeĕlŕ meŕĪti weŕUK Dcwbteĕki cŕvte evsj v bvUKI ZrKvĕj cvŏvZ" bvU'v`tkŕ cŕve gyŕ _vKĕZ cvĕivb| G mZ" Dcj wĕ Kti tmwj g Avj `xb weĕ`wK bvU'avivi cŕve t_ĕK evsj v bvUKĕK thgb gyŕ Kievi cŕvm tbb tZgwb wKĕtoi w`tk `wŕ wbe× Kti evsj v bvU'tKi AvaybKvqĕb

Ae`vb ivL4Z m4Pó nb| evsj v bvU4Ki BvZnv4m tmwj g Avj `4bi f4gKv vbY4qi j 4j`
e4j`gvY Av4j vPbvq evsj v bvU4Ki `4iYxq e`w3Zi tMiwmg tj4e4`4di (1749-1817)
mg4qi evsj v bvUK I bvU`PP4 t_4K iia4 K4i eZ4vb Kvj ch4Í evsj v4`4ki bvUK I
bvU`PP4 wewfb4evK_4j v m444K4avi Yv `vb Kiv th4Z cv4i |

D4bk kZ4K th B4tiR c4fveZ ga`weE tk4Yi nv4Z mgv4Ri tbZZj G4m c4o N
R4ebvPi4Yi me4j4t4 Zviv w4tjv gjZ BD4ivcxq Av`k4b4nvix|¹ m4v4Z`-ms`4Z4Z GB
tk4Yi tbZZj c4Z4v t4tj BD4ivcxq-ms`4Zi t`k4qKiY Kg4B Zjw4S4 nq Ges
Aegj`w4qZ n4Z _4tK ev0v4j i c4P4b Ges ga`h4M4q m4v4Z` I m4s`4ZK H4v4Zn`|² d4j
BD4ivcxq m4v4Z` ms`4Zi c4f4te ga`h4M-DEi evsj v w4k4i -m4v4Z4Z` m4j 4ó4f4te GK4Kg t0`
N4tU| `4f4weK4f4te evsj v bvUK I bvU`PP4 av4vqI GB wew`Qb4Zv Av4evh4P4c c4v4j w4j4Z
nq| cv4P4vj K_KZvi th av4v K4t4e`-M4t` DcvL`vbeZ4h4t4 I Vvi m444ev4v w4tjv Jc4v4t4nk4K
ms`4Z I w4k4i b`4bi c4f4te Zvi M4v4Z_ c44v4v4Z nq wfb4e4t_| tmwj g Avj `xb g4b K4ib,
G Kvi4Y 4Av4v4` i DcvL`vb n4q DVj b4f4j , bvU` n4q DVj K4w4g I Av4ó is X40i msjvc
m44j bv|0³ c4P4b I ga`h4Mi bvU`gj K c4v4t4kbv w4t4k4Z ga`h4Mi g4j Kve`, M4v4Z4M4ve`
I gnv4v4t4i bvU`gj K c4v4t4kbv, wewfb4e4j x4j w4elqK bvU`w44qv, M4v4Z4v, bv_M4v4Z4v,
w4k4elqK bvU`, M444iv, f4v`y Zmy av4v4j, ag4Rv, kb`c4jvY, t4M4i4v4Z4Z Dc`w4c4Z
c4v4vj mn cieZ4 K4t4j i Rb4v4t4j tjvKbvU` Av44K Av4Kvc, cv4v4vb ev w4K`Qv, K4v4v4b,
MvRxi Mvb, gv`vi c4t4i i Mvb, iq4vb, f4v4vb hv4v, m0 c4f4Zi av4vq Av4v4K evsj v bvU4Ki
th exR DB n4Z cv4t4Zv Zv Jc4v4t4nk4K Av4t4j ev4v4M4Í nq| A_4 ev0v4j i nvRvi eQ4i i
w4k4i -ms`4Zi av4v4v4v4Z4v evsj v bvUK I bvU`PP4 th i4c ev0v4j i vbR`^b`bZv4E4K c4_
w4k4v4Z n4Zv Zv B4tiR kvmb4g4t4j cv4v4Z` m4v4Z`-ms`4Zi c4f4te m4j 4ó4f4te wfb4e4t_ ev4K
tbq| d4j t`Lv hv4 D4j 4v4L4 H4v4Z`ev4x evsj v bvU`w44K ev tjvKbvU`w44t4Ki m444ev4v 4gk
4j4xgvY n4q BD4ivcxq Av4v` bvUK Ges cieZ4K4t4j BD4ivcxq e`v4Ki4Yi k4Lj tg4b
iv4Z evsj v bvUKB e4j P4P4Z n4Z iia4 K4i | j 4jYxq th, evsj v bvU4Ki GB c4v4v4Zi c4g
tm4cv4b vb4g4Z nq t4w4f4w M`w4i4t4Ki c4v4K4i bv Ges evb4w g`w4v4t4i Kge4v4t4m mgK4j4b

1 w4bq t4v4, evsj vi m4gv4RK BvZnv4mi av4v (K4j K4Zv : c4w4Feb, 1968), c., 188-223 |
2 j4rdi ingvb, bvU` w4elqK c44 (X4v4 : evsj v GK4t4W4x, 2001), c., 3 |
3 tmwj g Avj `xb, 00`4J c4444, M4g w4t4q4vi, `ek4L-Av4v4 1408 ms4v, c., 7 |

BDtivcxq gÅAi Av` tj Kj KvZvq BstirR` i Aemi weþbv` b Ges e`emvqK Kvi tY Mto I Vv
 0I i tcø nvDm0 (AvbgwbK 1753Ñ1756), 0nbD tcø nvDm ev K`vj KvUv w_tqUvi0
 (1775Ñ1808) cFwZ BstirR m0 Dþj øLthvM` i ½vj q c0Z0vi gva`tg|⁴ GiB avivevnKZvq
 cieZx©Kvtj Avtiv wKQz i ½vj q c0Zw0Z nq| Gi gta`, 0vgtmm weþ÷vi c0BtFU w_tqUvi0
 (1789Ñ1790), 0tnvtqjvi tcø m w_tqUvi0 (1797Ñ1824), 0Gt_wbqvg w_tqUvi0
 (1812Ñ1814), 0tPŠi ½x w_tqUvi0 (1813Ñ1839), 0`g&g& w_tqUvi0 (1817Ñ1824),
 0eVKLvbv w_tqUvi0 (1824), 0mvu mym w_tqUvi0 (1839Ñ1849), 0I wittqUvj w_tqUvi0
 (1853Ñ1872) cFwZ Dþj øLthvM`|⁵ BwZnvmti mvj`c0vY t_tK Rvbn hvq th, Dwj øwLZ
 i ½vj qmgþn tmšwLb BstirR AwftbZv-AwftbT x KZK BstirR buUK gÅvqZ ntZv| fvlvMZ
 Kvi tY, Ggb wK mvaviY ev0vjt` i c0ekwæKvi bv_vKvq GB mKj buUK ev0vjt` i wki im
 DctfvvtMi Z0v tgUvtZ AcviM w0tjv|⁶ wKŠ, 1795 mvtj iækt` kvq tMivmg t`Í cvbwFP
 tj tet`d KZK Kj KvZvi tWgZjvtZ c0g ev0vjt` i w_tqUvi bvtg L`vZ 0te½vj w_tqUvi0
 c0Zw0Z ntj evsjv bu`PPA BwZnm bZb ct_ aweZ nq| tMivmg tj tet`d te½vj
 w_tqUvi KZK 1795 mvtj i 27 btfæf BstirR buUK 0` wMmMvBR0-Gi evsjv ifcvšÍ i
 0KvibK mse`j0 gÅ` Ktib| MtelþKi gtZ, 0mæEZ BnvB c0g AwfbxZ evsjv buUK
 ...|00⁷ gjZ GfvteB iia nq cv0vZ` bu`w½tK iwPZ buUK 0viv cv0vZ` bu`
 cwitekbiwZtZ Dc`wcz evsjv buUK I bu`PPA bZb hvT| cieZx©Kvtj evsjv buþKi
 GB aviv cwicp KiþZ iayweþ`wkt` i gta`B bu`kvjv `vcb Kti bu`PPA mxgve`_vtKub,
 bu`w0q weEevb ev0vjt` i ½vj q `vcb Kti bu`PPA Dt``vMx ntq I tVb| Zte Zviv buþKi
 BDtivcxq iwZi mt½ c0Pxb ms`Z bu`iwZi I GK aiþbi mgšq NwUtqUvtj b| c0g ev0vjt
 c0Zw0Z bu`kvjv `wcz nq c0bKkvi VvKa c0Zw0Z 0m`y w_tqUvi0 (1831) c0Z0vi
 gva`tg thLvþb tk` wczqti 0Rvj qvm wRvi0 I DBj mb Abw`Z ms`Z bu`Kvi fefwZi
 0DEiivgPwi Z0 AwfbxZ nq| 1933 mvtj k`vgevRvti c0Zw0Z nq 0bexb emj bu`kvjv0

⁴ mþi kP`a`gT, evsjv buþKi weeZ0 (Kvj KvZv : K`vj KvUv eK nvDm, 1973), c., 174|
⁵ we`Í wii Z`0e` : Agj wgt, Kj KvZvq weþ`kx i ½vj q (w0Zxq ms`iY, tKvj KvZv : `vk`B G`v0
 tKvs vj wgtUW, 1416); k½i fAvPvh© evsjv i ½vj tqi BwZnvmti Dcv`vb (Kvj KvZv : cw0ge½
 ivR` cY`Í K cl©, 1982), c., 28|
⁶ AwRZKkvi tNvl, evsjv buþKi BwZnm (cÅg ms`iY, Kvj KvZv : tRbvtij wEvm©q`v0
 cwe0kvm©c0BtFU vj wgtUW, 1970), c., 20|
⁷ Zt`e|

thLvfb 1835 mtj 6 A±vei gÃ´ nq Ôe`vmy`iô hv evOwj cÔZwôZ i½vj tq cÔg evsj v
bvU±Ki gÃvqb etj `KZ|⁸ mtg wet`kt`i tkLvfbv bvU`PP¶ cÔZ evOwj bvU`vtgv`xt`i
AbjvM Avtiv we´ÍZ ntq I±V| Aí Kv±j i gta`B cÔZwôZ nq K±qKvU cÔm× bvU`kvj v| Gi
gta` D±j ØL±hvM` Ôfej MvOqv bvU`kvj vÔ (1858), Ôcv`vi qvNvUv e½ bvU`vj qÔ
(1859Ñ1873), ÔRvovm±Kv bvU`kvj vÔ (1866Ñ1867), ÔtkvfvevRvi cÔB±FU w`±qUvi K`vj
tmvmvBvUÔ (1865Ñ1867) Ges ÔeuevRvi e½ bvU` mgvRÔ (1868Ñ1875) cFvZ|⁹ Gme
gta` Kv±j xcÔbœwstni (1840-1870) Ôet±mvtgveYRvÔ (1857), ÔmveÎx-mZ`evbÔ (1858)
Ges Ôgvj ZxgvaeÔ (1859), ÔivgbvqvY ZK±Zæ (1822-86), ÔKj xbkj me©Ô (1854),
ÔteYx-msnviÔ (1856), Ôi Zve±j xÔ (1858), b`Kgvi ivtqi ÔAvfÁvb kKšÍj vÔ (1855),
D±gkP>`^a vgt±i Ôeaevvev bvUKÔ (1856), hZv`±gvnb VvK±i i (1831-1908)
Ôe`vmy`iÔ (1835), gvB±Kj gajv`b`±Ëi (1824-73) ÔkvgÔvÔ (1859), ÔG±KB vK etj
mf`ZvÔ (1860), ÔK±Kgvi xÔ (1861) BZ`w` bvUK gÃ´ nq|¹⁰

bvU`PP¶ Pwn`v DË±ivËi ep±xi mvt_ mvt_ evsj v bvU`mwn±Z`i BvZnv±m Avtiv
AmsL` bvU`Kv±i i D`m`e NU±Z`_v±K| wetkl fvtē j`y`Yxq th, bvU±Ki Kv±vnb I fvlv evsj v
ntj I G mg±qi AvvKvsk bvUK MVbveb`v±m BD±ivcxq bvU`i±wZ±K PœvšÍ Av`k`v±m±te
MôY K±i | dtj Dvbk kZ±K Jcvb±evkK Avg±j i bvU`iPbv I cvv±tekbvi GB cFv±ei
tfZi w`±qB Avv±k evsj v bvU±Ki hv±v`i iæ nq| Mtel±Ki g±Z:

Kj Kv±v±Kv`K G-me bvU`PP¶Avvi I Dvbk kZ±Ki i½imvcÔj eveymv`vZi`j imPP¶
gv±S evOwj fvegvb±m cvÔvZ` I Avv±k Rvxb ±PZbv mÃv±i D±j ØL±hvM` fvgKv cvj b
K±i | cKZc±j wet`kt`i cÔZwôZ i½vj tq bvU`wfbq I A±civi AbjKv±Y I Abjv±Y
cieZvRv±j Mto I±V Avv±k evsj v bvUK I bvU`kvj v|¹¹

evsj v bvUK I bvU`PP¶ GB avivevwnKZvq Avvefê N±U ±R. v. β, ZvivPiY vnk`vi,
ivgbvqvY ZK±Zæ (1822Ñ1886), gvB±Kj gajv`b`±Ë (1824Ñ1873), `xbeÛz vgt±

⁸ etR>`bv_ et`v`vca`vq, e½xq bvU`kvj vi BvZnv±m (5g ms`iY, Kv±j Kv±v : e½xq mwnZ` cvv I r,
`PÎ 1386), c, 21|
⁹ m±i kP>`^agÎ, evsj v bvU±Ki weeZÔ, c, 251-258|
¹⁰ AvRZ Kgv±i ±NvI, evsj v bvU±Ki BvZnv±m, c, 20-26; m±i kP>`^agÎ, evsj v bvU±Ki weeZÔ, c,
244-266; vkviki emy GKK eQ±i i evsj v w`±qUvi (Kv±j Kv±v : bvf±bv, 1973), c, 1-2|
¹¹ mKgv±i vek±m, evsj v±`±ki bvU`PP¶I bvU±Ki aviv (XvKv : evsj v GKv±Wgx, 1998), c, 1|

(1830Ñ1873), wVwi kP>^a tNvl (1844Ñ1911), gxi gkviid tnvfmb (1847Ñ1912), tR`wZwi>bv_ VvKi (1848Ñ1925), AgZjvj emy (1853Ñ1929), gfbvfgvnb emy (1831Ñ1912), wDfR>`jvj ivq (1863Ñ1913) cDjL DfjØLfhvM` bvU`Kvfi i | G mKj bvU`Kvfi weL`vZ bvUK_ t_jvi A¼ I `k` wefvRb i xwZ, Kwnubi µgcwi YwZi we`Ívi, msjvc iPbv tKŠkj, bvU` AšÍt` gÁvqb wbf`Kv, iPbvixwZ Abjvfi bvUtki tkwweb`vmKiY cFwZ w`tk `wó w`tj mýúó cZxqgvb nq th, G_ t_jv BDfivcxq bvU`ixwZi cFveRvZ Ges tKvfbv tKvfbv t_jfÍ G_ t_jvZ ms`Z bvUtki cFvel j`yYxq | Dcwi vj ØwLZ bvU`Kvfi i gta` gajm`b `fEi bvUKI BDfivcxq bvU`ixwZi cFvecp wKŠ gajm`b `E BstiR Jcwbtekk Kvij `iayBstiRf` i ev BstivR fvlvq ivPZ wki Aw½KB bq, ØwK-divm-j wZb cFwZ t`k A_ K wUtb>Uvj wj UvfiPvi Øvivi AbcØwYZ ntqfQb | ... gajm`b K`vnmK`wvj wUj gta` wj wi K`wvj wU ARØ Kfi GK ØZvØZev`x wki ZfEj mÜvb tiftL wMfqtQb Avgv` i Rb`|Ø¹² wKŠ gajm`b `fEi mgKij xb evsjv bvUK wQfjv gj Z BDfivcxq bvU`ixwZi AbjvmfbB Ave× | Jcwbtekk Avgj t`tk evsjv bvU`ipbv I PPF avivq BDfivcxq bvU`ixwZi th AvbMz` weivRgvb, A`vewa tmB avivB evsjv bvUtk AwewObfve µgvMhigvY | hw` I evOvj i mvs`wZK HwZfn`i Amvgvb` wb`kØ cØPxb I ga`hfMi HwZn`evnx evsjv bvU` Yv bvU`gj K KfZ`i tfZi w`tq AvaybK Kvij i evsjv bvUK I bvU`ixwZ wbwgZ nevi kZfvM m`fobv itqfQ etj tmwj g Avj `xb vekfm Kfib |

BwZnvfmi µgavivq Dwj ØwLZ bvU`Kvfi i Ae`ewwZ cfi i ex`bv_ VvKfi i (1861-1941) nrfZ evsjv bvUK wbr`^ifc I ixwZi Avkfq AvaybK ifc jvf Kfi | Mfetki gZ:

i ex`^a bvUtki Mvb `kx t`kR eYØvZK-i xwZi Abjvix, MxwZangZv Gi ggMz mj; ms`Z A_ev BDfivcxq bvU`kvf`y³ ixwZi cDZ AÜ AvbMfZ`i cwiefZ[©]tmLvfb cZ`y Kwi Awiej cixy`v-wbixy`v | e`Z Kve`bvU`, bZ`bvU`, MxwZbvU`, ifcK, mvsfKwZK hZ AwfavqB wPwYZ Kiv tnvK bv tKb evOjv bvU` mwnfZ`i BwZnvfmi m`úY[©]-Zšj`ewktó`i Awakvix etj tm_ t_jv Øi ex`^a bvUKØ G mvariY cwi PfqB wekó | i ex`^a bvUtki cfer[®] wekóZvB cDjY Kfi th Dwbk kZfki tktli `kK t`tk vek kZfki ZZxq `kfi gta`B evOjv bvUK ms`Z I BDfivcxq ixwZi k;Lj gy³ nrfZ mýg nq |¹³

¹² tmwj g Avj `xfbi mvývrKvi, ØKf_vcK_b : tmwj g Avj `xfbi m½Ø, Knb K_v, tmvfnj nvmvb Mwje I bl kv` Rwgj m`úv. (XvKv: i x`f, 2008), c., 39 |

¹³ j ydi ingvb, bvU` welfqK cØÜ, c., 18 |

ie`bv_ VvKi B cŭg cvŏvZ" bvU`Ki MvZcŭkuz, ōōmsNvZ, `k`vbgvP cŕfjZ MVvweb`v̄mi
weciXZ tm̄tZ `v̄oŕqUŕj b| Zvi bvU`Ki MVb%kj x vbŕq wevkó Mŕel K AvRZKgvi tNvl
Dŕj øL KŕiŕQb:

Zvni bvU`K `vb I Kvj mgŕŭ th vkw_j Zv, `k`ms`vcbv I Pwiŕŕi AvMgb-ubMŕb mŕŕŭ
th D`vmbZv ŕ`Lv hvq Zvrv cvŏvE" bvU`Ki ev`Íewbŏv, msnwZ I `p web`v̄mi cŭZ
Zvni âŕÿcnxb AeÁvB thb e`³ Kŕi |¹⁴

evOvj i `xNŕ ŕbi vbR`^ mvs`vZK HwZn`ŕK `ŕKviceŕ evsj v bvU`mwnŕZ"
cŕP`avivi AvaybK bvU`ixiZi th exR ie`bv_ tivcY KŕiUŕj b Zvi avivewnKZv iwyZ
nevi tKvŕbv mŕŕebv cieZx`Kvŕj j ſ Kiv hvq bv| bvU`Ki fve, Avw½K I cwiŕekbiwZ
weŕePbvq ie`bv_ cieZx`evsj v bvU`mwnZ" I bvU`PPŕZI cvŏvZ" bvU`ixiZi cŕveB m̄ úó
nŕq I ŕV|

ie`bv_ VvKi ŕ_ŕK tmwj g Avj `xb chŕÍ evsj v bvUK I bvU`PPŕ w`ŕK `wŏ w`ŕj
ŕ`Lv hvq, bvUK I bvU`PPŕ BwZnvŕm tek KŕqKwU Dŕj øLŕhvM" evK m̄ úó | thgb: bebvU`
Avŕ`vj b, tckv`vi bvU`kvj v Ges Mŕc w_ŕqUvi Avŕ`vj b| GmKj Avŕ`vj b I bvU`PPŕ
aviv Rbŕ w`ŕqŕQ AmsL" cŕ_Zhkv bvU`Kvŕi i | thgb: gŕb ivq (1899ŕ1988), Beŕng Lwv
(1894ŕ1978), AvKei DÍxb (1895ŕ1978), gŕn`ª ſ (1910ŕ1984), kPv`bv_ tmb
ſ (1892ŕ1961), weRb fŕEvPvh©(1915ŕ1978), Zj mx j wnox (1897ŕ1959), m̄j j
tmb (1924ŕ), Rmxg D`&xb (1903ŕ1976), Avej dRj (1903ŕ1983), Avhg Dwi`b
(1904ŕ1973), bjæj tgvŕgb (1908ŕ1989), wmkv`vi Avej Rvdi (1919ŕ1975),
kIKZ Imgvb (1917ŕ1998), `mq` Iqvj xDj øvn (1922ŕ1971), gpxi ŕPŕajx
(1925ŕ1971), AvmKvi Beŕb kvBL (1925ŕ), Avibm ŕPŕajx (1929ŕ1990), kŕŕgŕ
(1915ŕ1997), Drcj `E (1929ŕ1993), Avj vDwi`b Avj AvRv` (1932ŕ2009), ev`j
mi Kvi (1925ŕ2011), mvC` Avnŕg` (1931ŕ2010), tgvwZ Pŕŕvcv`vq (1934ŕ2012)
cŕj_| Kwnvbi msMVb I NUbvi Z½Zv, `k`cU vbgvP, msj vc iPbv ŕKŕkj, gÂvqb vbŕ`kŕv,
welqe` I iPbv ixixZŕZ wevfbcvŏvZ" BRŕgi vbcŕ e`envi, Pwiŕ wPŕY ŕKŕkj cŕfjZ w`K

¹⁴ AvRZKgvi tNvl, evsj v bvU`Ki BwZnv̄m, c., 29|

weŧePbv Kitj Dwj ōwLZ weL`vZ bvU`Kviŧ`i bvUŧKi ifc I iwxZI cvŌvZ` aviYvcŧhZ Ń hw` I Zvŧ`i bvUŧKi e³e` I Kvirub wPŦŧY Gŧ`ŧki gvbŧI RxebvPiYB VvB tctqtQ|

evsj v bvUŧKi GB avivevwnKZvq Dcwiwj ōwLZ bvU`Kviŧ`i thvM` DEimwi wntmte 1970 mtj ŐAnbŧKZ AŧŧŧYŌ bvUŧKi gvaŧg gĀbvUŧKi bvU`Kvi wntmte hvŦv`iia Ktib tmvj g Avj `xb| cŌg w`ŧKi mŧKŧg©wZvbl DEicjæŧŧ`i jwj Z cvŌvZ` bvU`iwxZI cŧvecp aviŧKB KwŧŧZi mt_ enb Ktib| Dŧj ōL` th, evsj vŧ`ŧki gw³hŧxvEi Kvj cte© evsj v bvU`PPŧ D¾wweZ th MwZkj aviv cŧZvbqZ cŧngvb ntZ`iia Kti Zv evsj v bvU`mwvZ`ŧK Dcvi w`ŧqtQ Aviv AmsL` KwZŧvb bvU`Kvŧii| Zbŧa` Dŧj ōLŧhvM` ggZvRD`&xb Avng` (1935Ń), `mq` kvgmj nK (1935Ń), Avāj ōvn Avj gvgb (1942Ń2008), gvgbj ikr` (194Ń), wRqv nvq`vi (1936Ń2008), Gm.Gg. tmvj vqgvb (1953-2001), gvub nxiv (1956Ń) cŧŧ| gw³hyx cieZx©GmKj bvU`Kvi weŧe` I AvwzK wŧŧq bvbv cixŧv-wbixŧv PwŧŧŧŧQb Ges Zvŧ`i mŧKŧg©evsj v bvU`mwvZ`ŧK mgx KŧiŧQ| Zte Gŧ`i bvUKI Avakvsk ŧŧŧŧ cvŌvZ` bvU`iwxZ cŧweZ|

Gfŧe ŧjŧeŧ`d cieZx©evsj v bvU`mwvZ` I bvU`PPŧ th aviv mŧ ntqtQ ZviB AbjYb cŧŧ`ŧkv eŧŧii I Avak Kvj aŧi evsj v bvUŧK mĀwi Z ntq Pŧj ŧQ| hw` I bvUŧKi weŧe` I AvL`vb weŧvŧm evsjvi gvbŧI RxebvPiY, mgmvgwqK cwiŧŧŧŧZ I Rxebŧeva DŧV GŧmŧQ weŧfŧe` wŧfŧŧZ wKŧ`iPbv iwxZŧZ eiveiB evŌwj bvU`KviMY cvŌvZ` bvU`avivi gŧvŧcŧx| U`ŧRwW, ŧivgwUK U`ŧRwW, KŧgwW, dvm©Ges gZev`mgŧni gŧa` KwmmRg, ŧivgwUimRg Ges cieZx©Z Dwbk kZŧKi ŧŧŧI w`ŧK cvŌvZ` th wŧqwj Rŧgi hvŦv`iia nq Ń evsj v bvUŧK `xNRvj ZviB mvabv jŧ Kiv ŧmŧQ| GŌvov wŧŧŧ Rg, G- ŧŧŧwRg, mŧwi qwj Rg Ges wŌZxq weŧhŧxvEi cvŌgv bvU`mwvZ` th A`vemwWRŧgi Avŧŧe NŧU Zvi avivl evsj v bvUŧK weŧfŧe`ŧe cŧŧŧ ntqtQ| cvŌvZ` bvUŧKi cĀ¼ iwxZ, cieZx©Z `ß A¼, wZb A¼ GgbwK GK¼ iwxZi bvUK Ń bvU`Kvirub`iia ntq ivBwRs A`vKkb ŧ_ŧK KvBŧg- ntq Avevi axŧi axŧi dwjs A`vKkŧbi gvaŧg bvUŧKi Pŧvŧŧ cwiYwZ NUŧŧvŧi ŧKŧkj Ń bvU`ga` weŧfŧe`ŧe ŧmU, j vBU, Kw÷Dg, `k`vŧŧi cŧŧŧZi Dŧj ōL Ń bvUKŧK mŧŧŧŧŧŧ A`vKkb cŧvb KiŧZ wbiŧŧi msjvc wŧfŧŧZ I Pwiŧ iPvŧi ŧKŧkj BZ`w` cvŌvZ` b>bZwĒK k;Ljv tgŧb bvUK iPvŧi ŧKŧkj B `xNRvj aŧi evsj v bvUKŧK c_ ŧ`wLŧq

Ptj tQ| vKŠ' tmwj g Avj `xb Zvi Mtel Yvgj K MŠ' ōga`hM i evOj v bvU" (1996) ō-tZ cōvY Ktib, cvōvZ" avivi bvUtki GB mKj k;Lj v t_tK m=úY wfbvte evOwj i wbr^i xwzi m=tebvqg bvU aviv D¾xwZ wQvj v cōpxb I ga`hM Ges Dwj øwLZ bvUtki avivtk wixjv Kti evOwj i wbr^avivi AvaybK bvUK mRtbi AvKv·jv `xNkvj Aetwj Z itq tMtQ| GB `vqteva t_tK evOwj i wbr^mvs`wZK HwZtn`i avivq tmwj g Avj `xb evsj v bvU w½K wbtq bZb wixjvq eZx nb| evsj v bvUtki cKZ BwZnm I wKko LjRtZ wMtq μtg wZwb wvōZ nb th, ōnrvvi eQti i evOj v bvUtki Avw½K mvavtZB Avgv` i RvZxq bvU`i xwzi cKZ D¾xwZ m=ē | 15 dtj wZwb evsj v bvUtki wbr^aviv I MwZ-cKwZ Abhvqx bvUK wbgvY `p cZ`qx ntq I tVb Ges`i iæ Ktib bZb wixjv|

wZb. evsj v`tki bvU`PP I tmwj g Avj `xtbi Awef

cōtgB Dtj øL Kiv`i Kvi th, Mæc w_tqUvi bvU`PP tFzi w`tqB bvU`Kvi wnmvte tmwj g Avj `xtbi Rb I weKvk ZijwšZ ntqtQ| cñ½Z Mæc w_tqUvti i mPbv I `ewktō`i w`tk `w wbtjyc Kiv thtZ cvti |

Awef³ evsj vq cōg Mæc w_tqUvi avi Yvi Rb cūōg et½ Pwj øtki `ktK ōfvi Zxq MYbvU" msN (AvB.wc.wJ.G) ō-Gi gva`tg| gj Z, mgvR e`tj i Zxe^a AvKv·jvq AewwR`K gtbvve wbtq t`tki me^oÍ ti i wgwj Z kw³tZ msNex GKwU Avt`vj b cōZōv KivB wQvj v Mæc w_tqUvi Mto tZvj vi gL` Df`k` Ñ hv`i KivR wQvj v AewwR`K vKŠ' `vqUv tckv`wii | A_v^o GB bvU`aviv Avmtj GKwU Avt`vj b, hvi wKko wvwnZ AvtQ fvi Zxq MYbvU" mstNi Df`vMi gta`| BwZnvfmi mvj` t_tK Rvbw hvq th, tbZZj tc1tY I ivR%wZK gZv`tkP øtø ZrKvj xb MYbvU" mstN fvOb aitj tmLvb t_tK Yx wKí xiv tewi tq Gtm GKvnaK Mæc w_tqUvi msMVb Mto tZvtj b Ñ hvi gta` ōeüifcū (1948) cōZwōZ nq cōg| 16 Gici ōvj Uj w_tqUvi Mæcō ev Gj.wJ.wR (1949), ōtkšfwbKō (1957), ōMÜe^o (1957), my`ig&

¹⁵ tmwj g Avj `xb, ōK_vbvU", K_vcyQōō, bvUtki Kvk, ivRxe ōgvqb m=ūv. (XivKv : mwPcĪ, 2005), c., 96|
¹⁶ `kø tPšajx, ōMYbvU" mstN fvOb I Zvi Kvi Ymgāō, MYbvU" Avt`vj b (cwi gwRZ I cwi ewaZ ZZxq ms`iY, Kj KivZv : Abpjc, 2009), c., 279-292|

(1957), ōw_tqUvi BDwbUŌ (1958), PZi ½ (1958), K`vj KvUv w_tqUvi (1959), ōbv`xKvi Ō (1960) Ges Avt̄iv eū `j cōZwōZ nt̄Z_vt̄K|¹⁷ bZb DĪxcbvq `i iæ nq Māc w_tqUvt̄i i hM| `vaxbZv DĒi fvi Zel`Z_v cūōget̄½ bZb Kt̄j et̄i D¾meZ nq tj vKvkj̄vi MYgva`g Ń bvU`wkí PPF bZb bvgavix msMVb Māc w_tqUvi Ń IvU I mĒi `kt̄K hvi PōvšĪ weKvk j̄y Kiv hvq| wKš; Gmgt̄qi AwāKusk gĀwqZ bvUt̄Ki iPbv I cōhvRbvi wZi wQ̄t̄j v JcibtekkK bvU`i wZi Av`tk`AbcōNYZ| Ab`w`tk cūōget̄½i Māc w_tqUvt̄i i GB Pvj wPĪ m` wef³ ceēt̄½ (eZgvb evsj vt̄`k) j̄y Kiv hvq| ZrKvj xb ceē½ A_v` tmmgt̄qi evsj vt̄`tki Māc w_tqUvi PPF BwZnv̄t̄mi w`tk `wō wbe× Kit̄j t`Lv hvq th, cĀvt̄ki `kt̄K XvKvq cŌ_g Māc w_tqUvt̄i i cŌ_wgK mPbv nq XvKv wekpe`vj q tKw`K ŌWḡv mvt̄Kjō (1956) cōZōvi gva`tg|¹⁸ ŌWḡv mvt̄Kjō bvUK wbePb, gĀvqb I cōhvRbvq bZb `wōfw̄zi cwīPq t`q hv Gt̄`tki bvU`PPF MwZt̄K teMevb Kt̄i | ŌWḡv mvt̄Kjō cōZōvi cōq GKhm ci 1968 mvt̄j wRqv nvq`vi I AvZvDi ingv̄t̄bi Dt̄`v̄t̄M XvKvq cōZwōZ nq ōbvMwi K bvU` m̄cōvqō|¹⁹ ḡj Z ceēt̄½ (eZgvb evsj vt̄`k) D³ `wU bvU` t̄j i gva`tgB Māc w_tqUvt̄i i exR tiw̄cZ nq| Zte Māc w_tqUvi Avt̄`vj t̄bi weKvkZ Ae`v cwīj wj̄Z nq ḡv³ h̄t̄xvĒi 1972 mvt̄j i evsj vt̄`tk|

1971 mvt̄j ḡv³ h̄t̄x̄i mḡt̄q evsj vt̄`tki AmsL` ms`wZcōY gvbj Kj KvZvq kiYv_x© Rxeb AwZewnZ Kt̄ib| ZLb Kj KvZvi Māc w_tqUvt̄i i mvt̄_ Zv̄`i cōZ`j̄ cwīPq Nt̄U Ges Kj KvZvi Māc w_tqUvt̄i i cōZkēwZkxj Kvh̄t̄tg ḡv̄ n̄t̄q `vaxb evsj vt̄`tk Māc w_tqUvi Avt̄`vj b cōZōvq Zvi v Avkvev`x n̄t̄q It̄vb| 1971 mvt̄j ḡv³ h̄t̄x̄i mḡt̄q ZiæY Kwe I bvU`Kvi tmwj g Avj `xbI cwō Rvgt̄qūQ̄t̄j b fvi t̄zi AvMi Zj vq| Ab`w`tk tmwj g Avj `xt̄bi mnKgx̄Pv, hv̄iv `vaxbZv cieZi`XvKvi bvU`PPFq ḡv` f̄w̄gKv wbt̄qūQ̄t̄j b, Zv̄`i

¹⁷ cweĪ mi Kvi, bvU`gĀ bvU`i c (wZxq ms`iY, Kj KvZv : cōv cKvkbx, 1397), c., 243-244 |
¹⁸ ŌWḡv-mvt̄Kj i Kv̄Ri ḡt̄a`B wQj evsj vt̄`tki AvRt̄Ki w_tqUvt̄i i m̄t̄ | hv Avgv̄`i t̄cōYv n̄t̄q Avt̄Q Māc-w_tqUvi PPFq| Ō Kvgvj Dwi b bxj y ŌKv̄t̄j i hvĪvq XvKvi w_tqUvi Ō, XvKv gnvbMi xi bvU`PPF(XvKv : evsj vt̄`k w̄kí Kj v GKv̄Wgx, 1992), c., 79 |
¹⁹ Ō1968 mvt̄j i t̄kt̄i i w`tk ŌMāc w_tqUvi Avt̄`vj bŌ-G wek̄m̄x Kt̄qKRb Drmv̄x bvU`Kgx̄P cōPōvq bvMwi K bvU` m̄cōv̄t̄qi Rb̄| `j MVt̄bi f̄vebv cŌ_g AvZvDi ingv̄ I wRqv nvq`vt̄i i gv_vq Gt̄m̄Qj | Ō m̄weiv gubi, evsj vt̄`tki bvU`PPF(XvKv : i`vgb cvevj kvm, 2007), c., 46 |

c0q c0Z`tK gpr³hyKvjxb Kj KvZvq emevtmi mgtq tmLvbKvi w_tqUvi t`tL bZbfvte Avtj woZ I DÍxmcZ ntqtQb| tmwj g Avj `xb wQtj b `f Kvjxb tmB AwfÁZvi Askx`vi | wevkó mgvtj vPK I bvU`MtelK AiæY tmb G cñt½ Dtj øL Kti tQb:

1971-G gpr³htxi w`b_wj tZ, ej vB evúj", mevB wQuUtq cotj b| tmwj g Ptj wMtquQtj b AvMiZjvq| KweZv tj Lv Qvov c0q Avi wKQß Kivi wQj bv| G mgtqB Kj KvZvq| wMtquQtj b KtqKevi | Kj KvZvi w_tqUvi t`Lvi AwfÁZv ZvK Avtj woZ Kti | e`Z tmwj tgi mnKgxPv, hvivB `faxbZv-cieZxXvKvi bZb w_tqUvti gL" fmgKv wbtquQtj b, Zv`i c0q c0Z`tKB gpr³hyKvjxb Kj KvZvq emevtmi mgq tmLvbKvi w_tqUvi t`tL tQb Ges Zvi im M0Y Kti tQb| `f Kvjxb AwfÁZvq tmwj gl tmB `tj wQtj b|²⁰

evsj vt`k `faxb ntj gpr³htxi Av`tk©Abc0YZ wKÍc0Y gvby t`i gta" bvUtKi c0Z fvttjevmmv Gt`tki bvU`PPH ty`tK bZb DÍxcbvq D`xß Kti | e`Z, `xN©PueYk eQtii wef`wk kvmb, tkvly I wbhZtb mwnZ" I ms`wZi iaex `xvi Ltj hvq| bZb c0YpvAtj" tqtZ I tV t`tki me`Ítii gvby | ms`wZ I bvU`RMtzi gvby I Zvi evBti _vKtZ cvtib bv| Zui v Avtiv mwpkxj Ktg`tgZ I tVb| 1972 mvtj 0w_tqUvi 0 bvU`tmv0xi hvÍvi ga" w`tq `faxb evsj vt`k bZb D`"tg bvU`PPH hvÍv i ia nq| M0c w_tqUvi PPH Avtiv mwnsnZ nq 0w_tqUvi 0 bvU` t j i mgmvgwqK XvKv wekte`vj q tKw`K 0bvU`Pm0 (1972) c0Z0vi gva`tg| gj Z GB Kvj cte`XvKv wekte`vj q tKw`K bvU`PPH th tRvqvi mwp ntquQtj v Zv ZiæY Kwe tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU`Kvi Rxefti 0vi DtbPftbi mfhM Kti t`q| GQvov `faxbZv ce0Zx© mgtq wky`K gpxi tPšajxi kvwYZ w`Kwb`Rbv I Abtç0Yvq bvU`Kvi wntmte tmwj g Avj `xtbi Awef0e Zj wšZ ntquQtj v etj Rvbw hvq| G cñt½ tmwj g Avj `xb GK mvjvrKvti Dtj øL Kti tQb wky`K gpxi tPšajx ZvK etj wQtj b:

KweZv hw`wj LtZ Pvl tZv Rxebv` Avi iex`bv`i gtZv KweZv wj LtZ nte, cvite? cvite bv| GitPtq fvttjv KitZ cvite hw`bvUK wj L| Avi th th bvUK wj Lte, tm tm Avgvi mnthwMzv cvte| Zvici wZwb wJ.Gm. Gwj qtUi wntj t±W tç0R eBwJ cotZ ej ttj b| m`vti i GB K_wU Avwg ti tLwJ vg| Ges GLb GB mgtq Gtm Avgvi gtb nq th,

²⁰ AiæY tmb, tmwj g Avj `xb bvU`Kvti t`k I mgM0(e_sov : `ß evsj vi w_tqUvi c0Kvkv, 2000), c, 16-17|

GKRb cKZ wkÿtKi K_v hw` tgb Pj v hvq, Zte Zvi GKUv D`PZv `Zvi nte ev tm GKUv RvqMvq tcŠvteB|²¹

gj Z, gpxi tPšajxB nt`Ob tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU`Kvi Rxeþbi tcŦYvi cŦg gvBj dj K, th tcŦYv XvKv wekþe`vj q tKw`K bvU`PPŦ tcŦYvctU Avtiv weKwKZ ntq I tV| cieZtPZ m` gw³htxvEi evsj vt`tk XvKv wekþe`vj q tKw`K bvU`j ŦbvU`PµŦ-Gi m½ tmwj g Avj `xtbi mæúK©wcz ntj G Kvj cte©Zvi bvUK iPbv MwZkxj ntq I tV| BwZcþe©1968 mvþj wZwb cŦg tiwWI bvUK ŦnecixZ ZgmvcŦ, 1969 mvþj cŦg wUwF wdKkb Ŧvj weþvgŦ hv evsj vt`k tUwj wfktþ ŦNvg tbBŦ butg 1970 mvþj cŦwvi Z Ges 1970 mvþj cŦg gÂbvUK ŦAvbþKZ AþšYŦ iPbv Kiþj I tmwj g Avj `xb GB Kvj cte©A_Ŧ 1972 mvþj bvU`Kvi wntmte Zvi `iaei w`tki Dþj øLþhvM` bvUK Ŧmc©wclqK MíŦ Ges ŦRwŦm I wevea tej þŦ iPbv Kþib| Dwj øwLZ GB bvUK `wli gta` w`tq `iaei nq evsj vt`tki gÂbvUþK bvU`Kvi wntmte tmwj g Avj `xtbi bZb AwfhvŦv|

1972 mvþj WwKmycŦhvRbv Kþi ŦRwŦm I wevea tej þŦ bvUKwJ Ges tm eQþi XvKv wekþe`vj tqi nj ,tjvi bvU`-cŦZþhvMZvq bvUKwJ cŦg cþ`vi cvq| Ab`w`tk 1972 mvþj B euePb Ŧmc©wclqK MíŦ cŦhvRbv Kþi mþŦ Kþi ClŦxq mvdj` hv mæEZ tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUþKi cŦg gÂvqb|²² cþi i eQi 1973 mvþj bvU`Pþµi cŦhvRbvq gÂ`nq tmwj g Avj `xtbi ŦG. þcøwvF I gj mgm`vŦ bvUKwJ| GKB eQi cŦZwŦZ nq ŦXvKv w_tqUvi (1973)Ŧ bvU`j Ŧ hvþ`i cŦhvRbv, wkí PPŦ `kŦ, j`y` I Dþí k` evsj vt`tki Mæc w_tqUvi PPŦq bZb gvŦv thvM Kþi | cŦZŦv j Mæþ`þK AvgZi AwfbæAv`k©bþq GB bvU`þj i m½ tmwj g Avj `xtbi `Zvi nq wkí x Rxeþbi wbi wev`ObæmstþhvM| GB Kvj ceþK tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU`Kvi Rxeþbi Dþj øLþhvM` Aa`vq wnmvte wPwýZ Kiv hvq| KviY cŦZŦvi ci t_þK XvKv w_tqUvti tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUþKi bZb bZb ifc I iwZi wbi xýv `xN©Kvj aþi mvdþj`i mvþ_ Pj tQ| ŦXvKv w_tqUviŦ cŦZŦvi `iaetZ Zvt`i mþbw`Ŧ A½xKvi wŦþjv Ŧ

²¹ tmwj g Avj `xb, ŦAvj vctþb tmwj g Avj `xbŦŦ (tmwj g Avj `xtbi mvývrKvi), w_tqUvi I qvj v, 8g el©4_©msL`v, Aþþvei ŦwWtmæþ 2006, c., 118|

²² AiæY tmb, tmwj g Avj `xb bvU`Kvti i `þ`k I mgMŦ c., 17|

00gtAi c0wj Z bvU`mvabv I i xwZi weiæf× wbr`^bvU`Kvi , wbr`^bvU`Kgx©Zwi |0023 gtAi c0wj Z bvU`mvabv I i xwZi weiæf× wbr`^bvU`Kvi `Zwi i GB msKí µtg tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU`Kvi ntq I Vvfk Zi wšZ Kti | GiB avivewnzKvq 1973 mvfj tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUK 0m0ev` KvU00 c0hvRbvi ga` w`tq 0XvKv w_tqUvi 0-Gi hv1v`iae|24 1974-75 mvfj tmwj g Avj `xb i Pbv Ktib Zxeª m`vUvqvi agx©bvUK 0gbZvmmi 0| Dcwij 0vLZ c0Z`KwU bvUKB cv0vZ` bvU`wztki KvtQ FYx| tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU`Rxeftbi`iae w`tki G bvUK_tjv AvqZtb t0vtUv, tKvfbwU tcv=vi agx© tKvfbwU ev`Í eev`x bvU`wztki AbjmiY Kti tQ| cv0vZ` A`vemv I mvUvqvi avgZvI Gme bvUtki Awztki j`y Kiv hvq|

cv0vZ` bvU`i xwZi FY`fU enb Kti bvU`Kvi tmwj g Avj `xtbi hv1v`iae ntj I tmwj g Avj `xtbi cieZx©Dfj 0LthvM` i Pbv 0kKšÍ jv (1977)0 bvUtki cv0vZ` bvU`i xwZi Mv0 tft0 tewitq Gtm wbr`^t`kR i xwZi Awm©vfti i Df`vftmi w`K t_tk c0g wbi x`y v j`y Kiv hvq| kKšÍ jvfk wbtq fvi Zetl©th tčšiwvYK Avtj L` Mto DfvtQ Zvfk e`tj w`tq tQ tmwj g Avj `xtbi 0kKšÍ jv0| Zte Awztki KMZ w`K t_tk bvUKwU ms`Z bvUtki AmsL` `enk0`tk aviy Kti tQ Zv my`úo| cv0vZ` aviv t_tk ms`Z aæc`x Awztki Zwi AbjmiUvbx wki xi Mfxi `w0 we`Í Z ntq tQ Zv mntR AbvgZ nq| 0kKšÍ jv0 bvUtki tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU`wbg©Y th becZ`q t`Lv hvq 0kEbtLvj v0 (1978-80) bvUtki Zv cwicY©fc jvf Kti | tmwj g Avj `xtbi fvlvq, 00kKšÍ jv ntjv Avgvi DcKfj i gtZv, Gici Avi fvetZ nq w| Avvg GwMttquQ mybw`0fvte|0025 tmwj g Avj `xb my`úoB 0kKšÍ jv0 DcKj t_tk Kj tctj b 0kEbtLvj v0 bvUtki Gtm| G bvUtki wZvb cv0vZ` cfwvZ bvU`i xwZi cwiz`vM Kti Hwzn`evnx evsjv bvU`i xwZi AvaybKvqtb AM0ni nb| Avi Gt`y`f1 tmwj g Avj `xtbi tc0Yv`j wQfjv i ex`ªbvU` mvinZ` Ges 0uj wckv0i Mí mgr|26 gj Z 0kEbtLvj v0 bvUK t_tk tmwj g Avj `xbtki bZbfvte Awm©vi Kiv hvq| KviY 0kEbtLvj v0 bvUK t_tk cieZx©0tkivgZg½j 0 (1984-85) I 0nvZ n`vB0 (1987-89) chšÍ ev0wj i wbr`^HwZtn` wvbwgZ eY0vZK

23 XvKv w_tqUvi, 00ht`xvEi Kvtj i gA00, MYms`wZ, XvKv w_tqUvi, 2q el©g msL`v`ekvL 1389, c., 38|
24 AiæY tmb, tmwj g Avj `xb bvU`Kvfti i`f`k I mgM0 c., 17|
25 tmwj g Avj `xb, 00Avj vctb tmwj g Avj `xb00 (tmwj g Avj `xtbi mvjvrKvi), w_tqUvi I qvjv, c., 128|
26 j`ydi ingvb, 00eZPvix wki x,00`B evsjv i w_tqUvi, 2q el©2q msL`v, wvwm`f 1999, c., 197|

evsj v bvU`ixwZi `tfc wbyxZ I cõZuõZ nq| bvU`Kvi wntmte tmwj g Avj `xtbi cieZP
Dþj øLþhvM` Aa`vq wbygZ nq ðPvKvõ (1990), ðheZx Kb`vi gbõ (1992) Ges ðniMRõ
(1992) Ñ GB bvU`Îqxi ga` w`tq| evsj v eYðvZK bvU`ixwZi wbi xyvi AwfÁvb `tfc GB
bvU`Îqx ðK_vbvU`õ bvþg AwfwnZ ntqtQ| evsj v bvUþKi wbr`^Aw½K AbymUrmymtmwj g Avj
`xtbi cieZP wbi xyvi dmj ðebcvisij õ (1997) I ðcðP`õ (1998) bvUKðq| mgKvtj i
wkí iæwP I RxebþevaþK aviY Kþi Dfq bvUK iþZ ntqtQ wei x cvþwji Av`þkø eYðvZK
Aw½þKi ÞovšÍ wbi xyv cieZx©wbg¾bõ (2002), ð`Yþevqyj õ (2006), ðcyõ (2007),
ðavegvbõ (2008) bvUK_þjvþZ j ý Kiv hvq| bvUþKi Aw½þKi GB weþPÎ mstþvRb gj Z
`Zwi ntqtQ tmwj g Avj `xtbi wbr`^wkí fvebvi Avþj vþK| ZvB tmwj g Avj `xbþK Awie®vi
KiþZ Zvi wkí-`kð cñþ½ Avþj vþv cðm½K| Zvi wkí-`kð I bvU` wbgP`k j x GþK
Actii cwiciK|

Pvi. tmwj g Avj `xtbi wkí-`kð

tmwj g Avj `xb Zvi wbr`^bvU`kþbi bvg w`tqWþj b ððZv%ðZev`x wkí ZÉþ| `eðet` i
`ðZv%ðZev`x ag© kþb RxeVZv I cigvZv ev `ðv I mþoi we`QbðZv I wjþþbi aviYv
cõZdwj Z ntqtQ| A_þ Ckþi-Rþte tf` I Aþf` `þ mæÜB eZþvb|²⁷ tmwj g Avj `xb
GB `ðZv%ðZev`x `kþbi mþ½ wþivqZ evsj v bvU`i Aw½K web`vþmi GKwU mvhR` LþR
cvb| Zvi e`vL`v Abþvqx, wkí ZÉþi wntmte `ðZv%ðZev`x wkí ntjv cõgZ, GKB Aw½þK
GKwaK i wZ I þKŠktj i ifcvqY; wðZxqZ, þKvþbv wv`ø Aw½þK i iæ ntj I þgvštq H
Aw½þKi weþwZ; Ges ZZxqZ, wekvj cUfþg I `ewþþi`i gþa` meþ GK msnZ HK`|²⁸
ððZv%ðZõ kã wefvRb Kiþj cvlqv hvq Ñ `ðZ I A%ðZ A_þ `þ Ges GK| dþj Gi
AwfawbK A_© wðvq `ðþzi A%ðZ A_þ `þþqi wjþþb GK A_ev GþKi gþa` `þ| `þ
GLvþb eþþKI wþ`R Kþi| Gfvþe `ðZv%ðZev`x wkí ZþÉþi A_© wðvq, wv`ø wkí Aw½þKi
þfZþi eü wkí Aw½þKi GK aiþbi thŠw³K mgšq| A_þ ðmKj `ðZ wkí i wZþf`

²⁷ ýw` ivg`vm, `eðe-im-cðvk (Kuj KvZv : G þK mi Kvi G`vU þKv, 1379), c., 132-133|
²⁸ tmwj g Avj `xb, ðevOj v þðZv%ðZev`x wkí ZþÉþi ceþcið, `þ evsj vi w`tqUvi, 1g el©2q
msL`v, 1998, c., 378-379|

A`xKvi ceR iPbvi KvVtgv, fW½ I mtevewi wkí i bvbv Dcv`vþbi GKwU `ZtùZ`gkY hv meþtk tgšuj K Ges bvbv i xwzi msthvM mþEj| Aþf`vZþ|²⁹ `ØZv%ØZev`x wkí i xwz cñt½ Ab`Í tmwj g Avj `xtbi fvl`:

`ØZv%ØZev`x wkí ZtEj GtKi gta` eü Ges eüi GtKi gta` jxb nevi `þvšÍ ifc ga`hþMi evOj v mwnZ` t_þK cþZ `þvšÍ Dc`vcb Kiv hvq| aiv hvK cvþWj | G GKB mþ½ bvU`, bZ`, MxZ, KZ`, K_v, Kwnbx, DcvL`vb, i vMi vWYxi wevPÎ mÂq, Zvi GK t`tn thb wvLþj i mg`Í `evPÎ`, GK AwefvR` `Ymþ½þZ Rj Rj Kti|

GB wkí ZtEj cþve mþokxj iPbvi týtÎ `iayAw½K bq fvlþf` A_þ c` M` tf` I A`xKvi Kivi cþvm t` Lv hvq|³⁰

Gfve evsj vi cþxb I ga`hþMi Awakvsk mwnZ` I bvU`aviv `ØZv%ØZev`x i xwzþZ weþkøLY Kiv mþe| GKwU mþoktgv` tfZti eüwkí i xwz Aþf`vZþK ntq mþRZ GB ALÐ wkí aviv Ebvesk kZvãxi ceRvj chšÍ Ae`vnZ wQþj v| `ØZv%ØZev`x wkí ZtEj Avþj vþK ZrKvj xb HwZn`evnx evsj vbuþþK weþkøø Kitiþ t` Lv hvq GKB bvtU` bZ`, MxZ, eYþv, AveþE, KZ`, Kve` Ñ A_þ mKj wkí avivi ALÐ mgšq mwvZ ntqtQ| tmwj g Avj `xb evsj v wkí - mwnþZ`i wþivqZ Motþi GB weþkl `eþkó`þK aviY Kþib| KviY Zvi gþZ, öwkí ZtEj kvLv-gKj hZB EaYþvqgx tnvK, Gi gj Uv t` kKvj, fþMvj I Rbcþ` B vbe×|³¹

Dwj øwLZ %ØZv%ØZev`x wkí ZtEj Avþj vþK tmwj g Avj `xtbi bZb Aa`vtqi mPbv gj Z ÖkEbþLvj vð bvUþKi gta` w`þq| mZivs ej v hvq tmwj g Avj `xtbi `iia i w`þKi cvðvZ` bvU`w½K cþveZ bvUK ÖAwþþKZ AþšYÖ t_þK ÖkKšÍ j vð bvUK chšÍ i Pbv mgn wQþj v Zvi wkí x Rxeþbi cþwZ ceþ cieZþ Kvtj ÖkEbþLvj vð bvUK t_þK `iia Kti gZi Aewa Zvi bvU`w½K evsj v bvUþKi wvR`^ifc-i xwz cþveZ| weþq-weþ`vtmi evsj vi weþfþe þkíY I mþcð vtqi Rxeþ hvctþbi bvbv SÅvÿä DcvL`vþb mg× Zvi bvUK mgn| Zvi bvUþKi GB wevPÎ Aw½K I weþq weþ`vtmi we`Í Z Avþj vþbvi gta` w`þq bvU`Kvi wntmte tmwj g Avj `xtbi `vZšj I Ae`vb Abþveþ Kiv mþe|

²⁹ Zt`e, c, 360|
³⁰ Zt`e, c, 359-360|
³¹ tmwj g Avj `xb, ö`ØZv%ØZev`x wkí ZtEj, g½j mÜ`v, tdeþqwi 1995, msL`v 16, c, 4|

cvP. tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU`Kg©

tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU`Ki msL`v cP`i | Zvi bvU`Ki MVb%kj xi gta`I AmsL` aib I bZb aviYv cvl qv hvq| Zvi bvU`Kvi Rxe`bi weifbæchf`q bvU`Ki Aw½K I wełtqi t`y`f` bvbv cix`y`v-vbix`y`v I `wofw½ j`y`Yxq| GB Astki Avtj vPbvi gj wełq ntj v tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU`Ki cD`ugK cwi Pq, wełq I MVb%kj x|

K. Awb`KZ A`stY I msev` KvU`B

tmwj g Avj `xtbi `Awb`KZ A`stY` bvU`Ki iPbvKvj 1970 muj Ges `msev` KvU`B i wPZ nq 1973 mtj | `Awb`KZ A`stY` Kw Awmnb nvexe m`u`w` Z tivev`ti mwnZ`cvZv `w`bK cwK`-`vb`-G cD`g cKwkZ nq|³² cieZx`mg`q 1973 mtj ingvb cKvkbx, XvKv t`_`K cKwkZ tmwj g Avj `xtbi cD`g MŠ` `mc`wełqK Mí I Ab`vb` bvUK`-G AŠ` P` nq bvUKw | Ab`w`_`K `msev` KvU`B evsj v GKv`Wgx t`_`K 1981 mtj cKwkZ `Ri`m I wevea tej p` MŠ`i AŠ` P` | bvUKw cD`g g`AwqZ nq bwmi Dwi b BDm`di wbt` Rbvq `XvKv w`_`qUvi `t`_`K 1973 mtj |

`Awb`KZ A`stY` wełtqi w` K t`_`K GKw HwZnwmK bvUK `N` muj Zvb g`p`\$` web ZNj`_`Ki weP` RxebvPiY wPw`Z ntq`Q bvUKw`_`Z | bvUKw`i MVb cvD`vZ` bvU`w½K cFweZ | wełq I Aw½`_`Ki w` K t`_`K cD`j Z HwZnwmK bvU`Ki Ab`Z` j`y` Kiv tM`j I wKQy`gŠ`j K wPŠ`i vi `y`i I bvUKw`_`Z cvl qv hvq `N` hw` I `k` ev A¼ wefiv`r`bi t`y`f` GB bvU`K cD`j Z bvU`w½`_`K mPivPi e`eüZ cD`g A¼ ev cD`g `k` `N` Gfvt` wefiv`RZ bv Kti eis `k` _`tj v`K K, L, M BZ`w` wktivbv`g wbt` k`Kiv ntq`Q | bvUKw`_`Z wełqe` I Pwi` wbg`Y hw` I MZvb`w½K wKŠ`cD`x`Ki eügw`K e`envi AZ`Š` mg`x |

`mOev` KvU`B bvUKI gj Z cvD`vZ` bvU`Mo`b wbg`Z | GB bvU`K e`½`-we`æ`c`-`x`bZv D`Ei evsj v`_`ki Avf`Š`i xY k¼vgg ivR`w½ZK cwi w`wZ D`V G`m`Q | msjvc I cwi w`wZ wełg`Y A`vemw`bvU`Ki Qvqv Av`Q bvUKw`_`Z, mivUqv`ti i g`Zv e`½`-we`æ`c`I

³² tmwj g Avj `xb, tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgM01, mvBgb RvKwi qv m`u`. (XvKv : gvI j v e`f` vm©2005), c, 423 |

mgvbfite j ý Kiv hvq| gjZ msjvc cãvb buUKuLi NUbcêvtn im=ñj Rg e`envti
gy³hþxvËi evsj vt`tki mvgwRK, ivR%awZK, mvs`wZK bvbv Aeýtqi wPÎ Dc`wicz
ntqtQ|

L. mc⁹elqK Mí Ges Rvðm I vevæa tej þ

Úmc⁹elqK Mí Ó Ges ÓRvðm I vevæa tej þó buUK `wU ivPZ ntqtQ 1972 mvtj | Úmc⁹elqK
Mí Ó 1972 mvtj i 8 A±vei ÓeúePbó buU` j KZR evsj v buU`gÂ kZel`D` hvcb Dcj ýý
XvKvi Kwimix wj bvqZþb cðg gÂ` nq| buUKuLi wbt`Rbv w`tqvQþj b Avgxiæj nK
tPšajx| cieZx⁹eQi 1973 mvtj ingvb cKvkbx, XvKv t`þK cKwKZ tmuj g Avj `xþbi
Úmc⁹elqK Mí I Ab`vb` buUKÓ MðŠ buUKuL gy`Z nq|³³ Ab`w`þK ÓRvðm I vevæa tej þó
1981 mvtj Ab`wU buUKmn MðŠKvþi cKwKZ nq evsj v GKvtWgx t`þK|³⁴ bwmí Dwi b
BDmþdi wbt`Rbvq buUKuL 1972 mvtj XvKv wekþe`vj tqi AvšÍtnj buU`cðZþhwMZvq
cðg gÂwqZ nq|³⁵

Úmc⁹elqK Mí Ó buUKuL A`vemw⁹AwizþK tj Lv| A`vemvþW⁹ maviY Kwmbi tFZþi
buUKuLi msj vtç mvstKwZKZvi `ZtùZ⁹e`envi j ý Kiv hvq:

dnr⁹| Kx Kivi AvtQ Ñ ativ I Uv G Nþi i gþa`B Ñ
`x : AvZþK DþV Ñ tm wK|
dnr⁹| n`wG Nþi i gþa`B| LvþUi wbtP AÜKvþi | Kvþj v j ðw wcv`Qj Ñ PKPþK dYv Ñ weI
Qþo gvþi Ñ Zxe^awel Ñ mvB Kþi Ñ mvB Kþi AvgvþK Kvgv eumtq w`tj v|
wZub A`vfwek KþÉ ej þZ ej þZ GK GKcv GwMþq Avþmb| `x mgvb wvQþZ `vþKb|
Mj vi `þ Zxe^anq|³⁶

cvc tPZbv I ivR%awZK tPZbvi wbcY wPÎY G buUþK wfbet`vZbv `Zwi Kþi þQ| tQvtUv
cwimþi i G buUþK tKvþbv `k` wefvRb bv `vKþj I msjvc iPbvi aib, Kwmbi MVb cFwZ

³³ tmuj g Avj `xb, mc⁹elqK Mí I Ab`vb` buUK (XvKv : ingvb cKvkbx, 1973), c., 76|
³⁴ tmuj g Avj `xb, tmuj g Avj `xb i PbvngMð1, c., 423|
³⁵ AiæY tmb, tmuj g Avj `xb buU`Kvþi i `þ`k I mgMð c., 17|
³⁶ tmuj g Avj `xb, Úmc⁹elqK Mí Ó, tmuj g Avj `xb i PbvngMð1, c., 137|

w`K weŧePbvq MZvbMvZK cvõvZ" bvU`i xvi Zi AbMvgx| mgmvgvqK ŌRvŌm I wevea tej ŧõ
bvUŧKI Zvi ceZb ŌmcŌel qK Mí Ō bvUŧKi gŧZv A`vemvW©bvU`avivi cŧve iŧqŧQ Ñ Zŧe
bvUKvU ŌmcŌel qK Mŧí Ōi ŧŧq kvYZ I mv`R| bvUŧKi Pwi ŧ , ŧjvi vbw`Ō ŧKvŧbv bvg ŧbB,
ŧQvŧUv ŧQvŧUv msjvc Ges Zv h_v`©mvsŧKvZK| mgKvjxb mgqŧK Zŧj aiŧZ GK cŌMvp
nZvkv bvUKvUŧZ Qvŧq iŧqŧQ| A`vemvW©bvUŧKi gŧZv NUbvi msMvb KLŧbv KLŧbv
Gŧjvŧŧjv gŧb nŧj I cwiw`vZ webgŧY AŠŧtw`Z mvgÄm" AUŧ| bvUKvUi KvrnbŧZ
AbeiZ ifcK I cŌZŧKi e`envŧi mgKvjxb mgqŧK aivi ŧPõv mŧúó|

M. AvZi Avj xŧ` i bxj vf cvU I Pi KvKov

tmwj g Avj `xŧbi bvU`Kvi Rxeŧbi w`ŧK `wõ vbe× Kiŧj ŧ`Lv hvq Zvi bvU`Kŧg©úóZ `vU
fvM cwi ŧU| GKvU Zvi `iæi w`ŧKi Dcvŧek cŧveZ bvUK Ges Ab`vU nvRvi eQŧii
evsjv bvUŧKi HvZn" cŧveZ| tmwj g Avj `xŧbi `iæi w`ŧKi bvUK , ŧjvi w`ŧK j`y Kiŧj
ŧ`Lv hvq, ŌŧMvovKvi KŧqKvU bvUŧKB, A`vemvW©I m`vUvqŧii Av`j nqŧZv mgKvjxb
cvõvZ" vkyv I AwfÁZviB cwiYvg, cieZxŧvŧj hvŧK mgvŧjvPbv KŧiB tmwj g Zvi
`KxqZvi hvŧv `iæ KŧiŧQb|³⁷ vKŠ' GB `KxqZvi cŌg vPŧýi AvfvM cvl qv hvq ŌAvZi
Avj xŧ` i bxj vf cvUŌ bvUŧKi gŧa" | bvUKvU i vPZ nq 1975 mvŧj | GKB eQi vWŧmŧŧi
i vŧg`ygRg`vi KZŧ mŧúvW Z Ōv`ŧqUvi Ō cwiŧ Kvq cŌKvKZ Ges PÆMŌŧgi ŌAvi`gõ bvU`j
KZŧ gÄ` nq|³⁸ Ab`w`ŧK ŌPi KvKovŌ bvUŧKi i PbvKvj 1976 mvŧj | bvUKvU cŌŧg bvg
vQŧjv ŌPi KvKovi WKŧgUvi Ō| bvmmi Dwiŧ b BDmŧdi vbŧ`Rbvq 1977 mvŧj bvUKvU c_bvUK
vŧmŧe cwiŧekZ³⁹ Ges 1994 mvŧj evsjv`k Mæc v`ŧqUvi ŧdWvŧi kvŧbi ŌbvPvI iv`ŧv
bvPvI Ō c_bvUK mŧj b MŌŠ' cŌg cŌKvKZ nq|⁴⁰

ŌAvZi Avj xŧ` i bxj vf cvUŌ bvUKvUŧZ evsjvi K.I.K mgvŧRi RxebvPŧ weaZ| G
bvUŧK cvU-PvI xŧ` i `b v`b Rxeb, AvPvi vekŧm, ms`vŧi ŧfZŧi gnvRbx ŧkvŧŧYi K_v

³⁷ AiæY tmb, tmwj g Avj `xb bvU`Kvŧi i `ŧ`k I mgMŌ c, 19|

³⁸ tmwj g Avj `xb, tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgMŌ1, c, 294, 425|

³⁹ Zŧ`e, c, 425|

⁴⁰ bvmmi Dwiŧ b BDmŧd mŧúv., bvPvI iv`ŧv bvPvI (XvKv : evsjv`k Mæc v`ŧqUvi ŧdWvŧi kvb, 1994), fvŧKv|

cpe[©] ntqtQ | tmwj g Avj `xtbi G bvUtK cDg evOwj i wPivqZ Mí K_bimZi AbyniY jÿ Kiv hvq|⁴¹ bvUKuUz t`Lv hvq cDg ex wDZxq exK RxebwFÁZvi wbgMí Mí tkvbvq | Amy` AvZti msjvtci tFZti I jYKtq AvtQ Ggb ARm^aMí | `fveZB msjvtci gva`tg cvDvZ` bvUtKi A`vKkbangZvi tKŠkj GLvfb jvf KtiQ wPivqZ evsjv bvUtKi DcvL`vbangZvq | bvUKuUz tKvfbv `k`vefvRb tbB Ges bvUtKi iiaZ th ce[©]K_v Ask itqtQ Zv K_tKi eY[©]vi ifcvqY:

wbPz fvg N DPz DPz Niemo | el[©]kiZ UBU^{af} cwob N kxZ mviv cDŠÍ fti hvq LwbK ktm | cvU cDvb dmj |

tngtŠÍ i iia N gvVfi Kzvkv bvtQ N wetKtj i tiŠ`^abxj `izg Móg | cvUKvUv tkl ntj Pvlx Oj tbq tklZg KvD t_tK cvtUi ifcvj Avk | tmB Kte cvU KvUz AvZti Wwb nvtZi AvOj KvUv wM^tqOj | tm KvUv Nv ntZ ntZ GLb Zvi Rxeb mskq |⁴²

jÿYxq th, HwZn`evnx evsjv bvUtKi eY[©]vangZvi m[†]Ii mÜvb itqtQ bvUKuU Motbi gta` | mgmvgvqK iPbv ŌPi KuKov⁰ bvUtKI eY[©]vZK bvU`imZi Avfvm jÿ Kiv hvq | evsjvi bvUtKi wPivqZ Mí K_bimZ GLvfb Pwi[†]Ii eY[©]vq cK^{mk}Z:

ReYi | cW⁰tg | tmvbg[†]x b`x | DRvfb hvq bP N fvuUz Avtm wgvvcwb | m^{mk}bvl Avm⁰Qj b[†]cj `wK | Avnv cvsMvk gvQ i gZvb MZi wQj Zvi | KtZw`b tRv`wq tRvqvi MR⁰ Kti N evNvZiv BPvi tPvL bxj Av_b N tXD-Gi AvtM j vdvq Zvi | m^{mk}bvl QUdU Kti N Pj ReYi | cj vB b[†]cj |

tm Kq N tRvqvi WwKtj v gws N D_vj KwiQ eK | mviv ivBZ m^{mk}bv Kv[†] | wenvtb mevi mv[†]_ hvwZ nwe `wiqvq | cwY⁰vq gvQ tgj fvtj v | ivZ tcvvq N Zeym^{mk}bv BbvB webvB Kti | Awg KB `Bivi w`tK bvl fvmvevi WwK Awm[†]Q |⁴³

msjvtci wbgv[†]kjx ch[†]eY[†]Y Ktj t`Lv hvq, msjvtci Ašt^wZ m[†]i itqtQ MxZj Zv I wP[†]angZv | Pwi[†]Ii gta` w`tq eY[©]vi Ggb Dcv`wZ cD[†]vY Kti cvDvZ` bvU`w[†]z[†]Ki Qvqv

⁴¹ jydi ingvb, ŌAwef[†]ei AwFÁvb : kKŠÍ jv⁰, Kv[†]j i fv`i tmwj g Avj `xb (XvKv : tiv[†] jv cK^{mk}bx, 2009), c., 43 |
⁴² tmwj g Avj `xb, tmwj g Avj `xb iPbvngM⁰1, c., 279 |
⁴³ Z[†]`e c., 320-321 |

_vKtj I HwZn`evnx evsj v bvUtki yxy cfev i tqtQ bvUtk | GQovon bvUKuUtz Mvqob
t`vni t`i Dcw`wZ I bZ`MxZ t`tk Abgvb Kiv Am½Z bq th, evsj v bvUtki HwZn`i
tfZti bvU`Kvi µtg AMñi nt`Ob |

N. gpbZvmxi

1974-75 mtj tmwj g Avj `xb i Pbv Ktib Zxe^a m`vUvqvi agx©bvUK ŪgpZvmxi Ū⁴⁴ bwm
Dwi b BDMtdi wbt`Rbvq 1976 mtj bvUKuU XvKv w`tqUvti i cñhvRbvq g`AwqZ ntj GK
AfZce©Avtj vob mjo nq | bvUKuU 1986 mtj evsj v GKvtWgx KZK cñkKZ tmwj g Avj
`xtbi ŪZbvU g`AbvUKŪ MŠf³ |

ŪgpZvmxi Ū bvUtki Kwinb cwi tek tbi e`½-we`æc cwij wryZ nq wKŠ' GLvtb
welqeb`vtmi Mfxi Zv Avti KUz wfbq bvUKuUtz m` w`axb t`tk nek kZtki efrvq I
c`Rev`x mf`Zvi we`Ívti i t`fc DtbwPti tPón Kiv ntqQ | bvUKuU wgdwRK`vj KtgwW
wtmte L`vZ | KviY mg`Í bvUKuU nvm`im I Mvfb ficj | M` I ct` i wPZ msjvc, nvm`
imvZK Mvb, bZ` me wgvj tq cñmtbi aib I cwi tek wewbgfY msev` KvUfbi avitZ tj Lv
G bvUKuUtz tmwj g Avj `xtbi i Pbv`kx Avti v kmYZ ntqQ ejv hvq | ŪgpZvmxi Ū bvUtk
NUbvi cwi ctk wntmteB e`eüZ ntqQ msMxZ | bvU`NUbv cwi Z`³ nqub wKŠ' Mí ev
AvL`vtbi mt` hy³ ntqQ wP`awgZv I msMxZ | mg`Í AvL`vb msMxZi GKUv wetkl mj I
Zvtj evav | gvbm`enkto`I cñZw Pwi t`i gta` GB mj Zvtj i Q` itqQ | Avti v j`yYxq
th, ŪgpZvmxi Ū bvUtki mPZbfvte cvöZ` A¼ wefvRb thgb cwi Z`³ ntqQ tZgub bvU`k`
tKvtbv cñvMZ `k` wefvRbixwZi I Abwvqx bq | `k` cwi eZBKvtj cøvKWwvix mtOi
Dcw`wZi gta` teLwq bvU`ixwZi AbjmiY cZ`y Kiv tMtj I bvUKuU th wetkl Zvj I mti
evav Zv e½t` kxq |⁴⁵

evsj v bvU`-HwZn`i cñQbreQvc cvl qv tMtj I tmwj g Avj `xb Zvi GB cñwZcteP

⁴⁴ cñtg bvU`Kvi bvUKuU bvgKiY KtiwQtj b ŪgpZvmxi d`vUwmŪ | cieZx©Kvtj Bsti wR d`vUwm
kñu ev` w`tq Gi bvgKiY Ktib ŪgpZvmxi Ū | tmwj g Avj `xb, wZbvU g`AbvUK (XvKv : evsj v
GKvtWgx, 1986), c., 223 |

⁴⁵ j`ydi ingub, ŪAweff`ei Awf`Avb : kKŠÍ j`vŪ, Kvtj i fv`i tmwj g Avj `xb, c., 44-45 |

bvU`K cvõvZ` bvU`iwxzi k;Lj tK m`úY©A`Kvi Ki tZ cvti bwb | A_v® tmwj g Avj `xtbi m`óKtg©Hwzn`MZ `t`kxq bvU`wz`tKi aviv ZLbi m`úY©DB nqwb | Ômc©welqK Mí Ô (1972) t_`tK ÔgpZvxi Ô (1974-75) chŠÍ tmwj g Avj `xb th bvUK_`tj v wj tL`Qb, Zv gj Z bvMwi K Rxe Ges G Rxe tbi bvbv RvUj Zv tK tK`^aKti | wKŠ' memgqB bvU`Ki welq I MVb wbtq wbi x`y v Ki tZ tPón Kti tQb tmwj g Avj `xb |

0. kKŠÍ jv

tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU`m`t`i i gta` ÔkKŠÍ jvÔ GKwU D`j øL`thvM` m`óKtg© bvUKwU i wPZ nq 1977 mvtj | XvKv w_`tqUvi bvUKwU c`g g`AwqZ Kti 1978 mvtj | bvUKwU wbt`k`v w_`tqU`tj b bwmí Dwi b BDm`d |⁴⁶ 1986 mvtj bvUKwU evsjv GKv`Wgx KZŠ tmwj g Avj `xtbi ÔwZbvU g`AbvUKÔ M`Š' c`KwvKZ nq |

ÔkKŠÍ jvÔ bvU`Ki w`kóZv htZvUv bv bvU`%kj xi R`b`, Zvi I tP`tq tenk fvi Ze tI P wPivqZ kKŠÍ jv c`jvY m`ú`K`bvU`Kv`i i bZb e`vL`v ev c`pgg`vq`tbi Kvi tY | kKŠÍ jv tK w`ti th t`šiwYK Kwvwb c`Pwj Z Zv m`úY©e`tj tM`Q bvU`Kv`i i wfbæ`w`f`w` I e`vL`vq | tmwj g Avj `xtbi ÔkKŠÍ jvÔ bvU`Ki Kwvwbí t`y`t` th bZb teva weaZ Zv tZ Mfxi fvté `w` wbe x Ki tj j`y Kiv hvq, AvaybKKv`tj i gvb`t`i wPŠÍ v-tPZbv, gvbexq Abf`wZ I Rxebhvct`bi Zxe`a msKU c`Zd`w`j Z n`tq`Q | gj Z, ÔkKŠÍ jvÔ bvU`K GB Rbct`i w`g_`tj v tK t`f`0 gvb`t`i Rq-civRq Avi Awe`ig j ovB`tqi fvlv Amwe`v`ti i t`f`Zi w`tq bvU`Kvi gvb`t`i I c`KwZi Awe`t`Q` i`f`ci gta` th Uvbc`tob N` gvb`t`i Amxg AvKv`y`v Avi Zvi kixix mxgvi msNv`t`Zi th exfrm j xj v`t`Lj v Zv Amwe`v`ti i tPón Kti tQb |⁴⁷

ÔkKŠÍ jvÔ bvU`K bvU`Kv`i i Kwem`Evi Mf`x`i Kwvwb I kvkZ Aw`Í`t`Z`i R`b` th AwvZ© GKB m`t`½ bk`i Zvi weiæ`x th AvZ`v` j`yK`t`q`U`t`j`v, ZviB c`Za`v`wb t`kvbv hvq kKŠÍ jvi AŠÍ``t`b |⁴⁸ ÔkKŠÍ jvÔ ZvB n`tq D`v`t`Q c`jvY`K Avk`q Kti gvb`t`i Abf`wZi

⁴⁶ tmwj g Avj `xb, wZbvU g`AbvUK, c., 225-26 |
⁴⁷ Avby g`v`v`š, Ôtmwj g Avj `xtbi m`ó K_vÔ, w_`tqUvi l`qjv, `kg el© 1-2 thŠ_ mSL`v, Rvby`wi-R`b 2008 c., 96 |
⁴⁸ tmv`t`nj nwmv`b Mv`j e I bl kv` Rv`g`j m`úv., Knb K_v, f`w`g`Kvsk |

ifcvqY| Kwnubweb`vm chqj vPbv Kitj t`Lv hvq, tmwj g Avj `xtbi OkKšÍj v0 buUKuW
 cijvY ev Kwij `vtmi OkKšÍj v0 bq| cKwZtc0yx kKšÍj vi ivRv `pššÍ i c0Z fvij vevmv,
 vbqyZ vba0i Z Kó, AwfÁvb RuUj Zv, `x wntmte `ghp`vq vbtRtK Ges vbtRi wki
 mšÍ vbtK Avaw0Z Kivi tPón BZ`w` c0h½ G buUtk tbB| gvbeq AvKv`ývq Rxeb-gZi,
 `M0biK cFwZi 00B GLvfb c0KU| gj Z buUKuWtZ kKšÍj vi AhwPZ RbthšYv Ges
 gvbtli cPbkxj kixti vbw0Z vebtKi AvZ`nvnvKviB gj wclq ntq DtvfQ| ivRv wí ksKi
 `xwctqvMe`_v, hšYv BZ`w` tK tK>`aKti gvbtli cPbkxj Zvi wclatx GK t`t0ni AvtqvRb
 t`Lv hvq G buUKuWtZ Ń t`Lv hvq civRtqi M0wbtZ wclwgtÍi AvZf »Zvi wbg0
 AvZ0v | tmB mvf_ buUtk c0Zdij Z ntqtQ kKšÍj vi gvbeq kixiefEi bkij ZvtK
 AwZµtgi c0Z`vkv| kKšÍj vi Rtb0i inm`gqZv, vbtm½Zv, GKvKxZi, nvnvKvi, AhwPZ
 lohtšj tfZti cJxfZ ntZ _vtK cW_exi mKj cPbkxj gvbtli Rxtbi A_0AbymUvtbi
 e`vcKZv| dtj `fM0 mvf_ gtZP, t`eZvi mvf_ t`eZvi, t`eZvi mvf_ gwU msj M0Rxtbi
 AvcvZ msNtI0 dmj wntmte kKšÍj vi Rbftggb Zvi tfZti Amnvqteva RvMvq Ń tZgwb
 gvbtli msKxY0Rxeb I Awbevh0gZi c0Z NYvteva `Zvi Kti |⁴⁹

OkKšÍj v0 tcšiwYK KwnubtK wfvE Kti `fM0 mvf_ gtZP 00gq c0Kv Ń t`eZv
 Avi gvbeK Rxtbi msNvtZi Kwnub| wKš' AbymUrmj `w0 wbeX Kitj t`Lv hvq, GB
 msNvtZi gta` itqtQ cW_ex I gvbtli msKxY0RxtbK c0Z`vL`vb Kti `fM0 wclvj Zv I
 AgitZi AvKv`ýv| `M0gj Z GLvfb ifcK gvÍ | wfb0e w0fiv½ t_tK gtb Kiv thtZ cvti th,
 gtZP i`3gvstmi m½ m0úK00b0Kti Ptj hvI qvi Zxe`B`QvUvI GK aitbi Amy`Zv, Rxeb
 t_tK cvqvb|⁵⁰ wKš' Mfxi `w0 w`j j`y Kiv hvq, `M0I gtZP mxgvnb wctvta Mto I Vv
 GKvU Pwi tÍi AvZ0v` i tfZti jYKtq AvtQ tk0Y-00I | `M0I gZfK hw` `yU tk0Y wntmte
 wPwyZ Kiv hvq, Zvntj t`k Kvij i tPšni`xtZ GwU tk0YmZ ivR%0wZK msNvZ I gv`3i c0Z
 A½yj vbt`R | GB wctiva ci`úiwctivax `0 tk0Yi, Awakvi ewAZ `p0j i mvf_ civµgkij x
 ýgZvi wctiva| G AvZ0v` ZvB mgM0 gvbeRvviZi | gj Z, kKšÍj v-cjvYi ivRb0wZK

⁴⁹ Kugiæ3/4vgvb Rvrv½xi, 00tmwj tgi gÁ buUK00, w_tqUvi I qjv, `kg el, 1-2 thš_ msl`v,
 Rvbywi Rp 2008, c., 90|

⁵⁰ AiæY tmb, tmwj g Avj `xb buU'Kviti i `t`k I mgM0 c., 34|

b> b-fvl" G bvUtki gta" bZb e"vL"vq ntq DtvfQ mgKvj xb ivR%owZK mstkøI | G mZ" wbg@fvrte gvbl tk tgb wbtZ nte th, _wW©I qvi ©Ges tWfj cW&KvwUtz -M@gfzP KLtbv wjj b nq bv| hw" nql tmUv Aw"i wKQy|⁵¹ bvUtki kixti GB tPZbv cPbkxj gvbtli bkfi Rxeftb tiwM, tkvK, gZzi cñZ GK Zxeª Dtcÿvi tçÿvctU mgKvj xb vek| ivR%owZK tPZbvi Avfvm cvlqv hvq| bvU`Kviti Mfxi mRbxkw³tz e"wo I mgwio Uvbcftob h_vh_ fvlvq ev-gg ntq Itv|⁵² ivR%owZK lohtsj th øø kKšÍjvi gta" ^Zwi nq tm øtøi ^fjc, ^M©I gtfz© ifctki gta"l e"vcKZv ^Zwi Kti | mgvtj vPtki gtz:

kKšÍjvi Avmj msNvZ wbnZ Zvi AvZvøtøi tfZtiB| tgbKv ^fM© Aáiv| veklwGt gtfzP gvbl | Avi kKšÍjv Zvt`iB Kb"v| ^M©GKuW KbtpP | Avi gZ"nt"Q ev`Íe| ev`Íe c_w_extZ tmwj g kKšÍjvK Dcw`Z KtiQb GKRB iæMægvbl wmvte| ZvB kKšÍjvi m½ c_w_xi th wetiava, Zvi Dm gvbl bq, Zvi RbMZ hšÿv| tm KLtbv ga"weE gvbtli cZxK bq| RivRxyøbtm½ gvbtli Drtçÿv (nvBtçvt_wUK"vj tgUvdi)|⁵³

ØtgNbv`eaø gnvKvte" gvBtkj gajm>b `E cjevYtk beZi e"vL"v vtb çqvmx ntqUQtj b| mšÍvb nvi vtbvi wejvç cjevYi çøwj Z `vbeifcx iveYI cvtki ggZv tKto tbq| tmwj g Avj `xbI kKšÍjv bvUtk cjevYtk tft½ wbr`e"vL"vq Dc`vcb Kti bZb `wofwzi Rb#w tqtQb Ges hZ` t Rvbn hvq evsjv bvUtk GuUB c_og çqvm|

tmwj g Avj `xtbi c_og çteP bvUK_tjvi w`tk `wø wbe× Kiti mvaviYZ ^faxbZv DÈi evsjv`tki Av_©mvgvwiRK-ivR%owZK mgm"vi Dc`vcb jÿ Kiv hvq| thgb ØRwUm I wewa tejpø bvUtk wbt`dwKi, teKvi, ÿavZ©çfWZ RbRxeftbi nvnvKviti tfZi m" ^faxb evsjv`tki A_owZK ^elgt"i wPÎ Dtv GtmfQ| Ømc"weIqK Míø bvUtk mvaviY gvbtli tetP _vKvi tgšwj K AvaKvi wbtq msktqi tfZti t`tki AwbuøZ ivR%owZK cwiw"vZ Ges Aw"iZvi wPÎ Ztj aitiQb bvU`Kvi | ØG. tçøwvf I gj mgm"vø bvUtk

⁵¹ tmwj g Avj `xb, ØAvj vctb tmwj g Avj `xb (mvÿvrKvi)Ø, w_tqUvi I qjv, 8g el© 4_©msL"v, A±vei-wWtm±t 2006, c., 124|
⁵² wecøe evjv, ØGK mRb-bUivR wZwbØ, w_tqUvi I qjv, `kg el© 1-2 th_ msL"v, Rubqwi-Rp 2008, c., 54|
⁵³ gungj kwkK, ØkKšÍjvi kZZg gÁvqbØ, mvBwnK wewPÎv, XvKv, 26 gvP©1980, c., 88|

tmwj g Avj `xb I Zvi buU`Kg©

bvU`Kvi Kvʃj vevRvix, Lvʃ` ʃfRvj, mšymxʃ` i tevgv `Zwi i NUBvi ʃfZi w`ʃq mgKvj xb e`emvqx gnʃj i `buZK AatcZʃbi wPĪ wbLvZ ʃvʃe Zʃj aiʃZ cõym ʃcʃqʃQb|⁵⁴ wKŠ' Zwi cieZi©bvUK ʃj vʃZ DʃV GʃmʃQ wfbœRxeʃbi Mí | ZvB ŐkKšÍ j vŵ cieZi©bvUK ʃj vʃZ ʃ`Lv hvq µʃg wZwb bMi Rxeʃbi mʃL-`ʃL mxgvbv Qwicʃq MõgxY `wi`ª I wbt`^gvbʃI i Øʃgq Rxebʃʃ ʃL`i w`ʃK aweZ nb|

P. evmb

tmwj g Avj `xb evmb buUKuW i Pbv Kʃib 1982 mʃʃj | GKB eQi bwmi Dwi b BDmʃdi wʃʃ` Rbvq buUKuWi cŰg gĀvqb nq gwmbKMʃĀi Zvj Kbmʃi |⁵⁵

Őembŵ buUʃKi MVb%kj x BDʃi vcxq wi ʃqwj Rg cʃvewšZ I msj vZK avivq wj wLZ | 11w `k` ʃvM I AvĀwj K ʃvl v%kj ʃʃZ i wPZ G buUʃK GKuW evmbʃK (_vj v) ʃk>ª Kʃi Mʃo DʃvʃQ Kwnwbi ʃcõyvcU | Aõv`k kZvĀʃZ kixqZ Dj õvn&Gi tbZʃZ; dwi`cj ʃRj vi evnv`j cj Mõʃg ʃh dviwR Avʃ`vj b `i iæ nʃqWj, Zv cŰʃg agʃq Avʃ`vj b wnmʃe MY` nʃʃ I AwPʃi BʃʃiR I Rwg`viʃ`i ʃkvlʃyi weiæʃx ceʃʃʃi wv`ygnj gvb K.I.Kʃ`i ivR%õwZK-A_õwZK Avʃ`vj ʃb iʃcvšÍ wi Z nq | mgʃqi avivewnKZvq Avʃ`vj b e`_õʃʃ I Gi `şjZieRwvZ evmb Avʃ`vj ʃb AskMõYKvix GKuW K.I.K cwievi Ges mgMŐMõʃgi mæşyb I mæúʃ` cwiyZ nʃq I ʃv Ñ evmb buUK ZviB AvʃʃL` | gj Z, dviwR e`eüZ evmbcĪ I eskaʃi iv cieĪĀvʃb wKQʃZB nvZQvov Kiʃe bv, ivR%õwZK e`emvqxi ʃj vʃj c `wŵ ʃ`ʃK mgʃeZ ʃvʃe i şyv Kiʃe, ZviB Kwnwv weaZ nʃqʃQ buUKuWʃZ |⁵⁶

GKuW `wi`ª KJK cwieʃʃi ce©cjæʃli e`eüZ evmb kʃvi mʃʃ` msMpxZ nʃq AvmŵQʃʃv | G cwieʃʃi i tgʃq `KZix thšZʃKi `vqʃvi gv_vq Kʃi evʃci emv AvmʃZ eva` nq | tgʃqi msmvi Rxeʃbi cwiywZʃZ AvZŵv` Kʃi wczv Avʃkk, Aşg ʃµvʃa Rj ʃZ `ʃK `ʃ ʃvB Rwg i Lwei | Ab`w`ʃK ivR%õwZK DʃĪ k` Pwi Zv_©Ki ʃZ ivR%õwZK ʃbZv I Rwg i

⁵⁴ Abcg nvmvb, Őtmwj g Avj `xb-Gi buUʃK cŵšÍ K gvbj I mgvR-Rxebŵ, w_ʃqUvi I qvj v, `kg eI©1-2 thš`msL`v, RvbyRʃ 2008, c., 130-132|

⁵⁵ tmwj g Avj `xb, tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgMŐ3, mvBgb RvKwi qv mæúv. (XivKv : gvl j v eʃ`vm©2008), c., 508|

⁵⁶ AiæY tmb, tmwj g Avj `xb buU`Kvʃi i `ʃ`k I mgMŐ c.,29-30|

eM⁶ vi AwRRj ev AvRwRj Mötg Avtm Mögevxi m½ mⁿúK⁶Zwi KiZ| Zvi e³Zv I K_v-evZv⁶ awoevR ivR%awZK tbZv` i Mvj fiv cöZk⁶Zi gZv GKIKg tKŠZK m⁶ Kti N wKŠ` Zvi Dfík, tjvf I `v_eiZv m^yúó tevSv hvq| Mwi e K.I.K AvtkK| mvgvb` Rwg Rei`Lj ntq hvlqvi Dcµg ntj AwRRtK bwj k RvbtZ Avtm AvtkK| wKŠ` AwRR ZvtZ Kvb t`q bv eis wbtRi `iw` tPniv DtbvP⁶bi Rb` wibaeAvtkK| emotZ wbgšY Av`vq Kti tbq| AwRRtj i KvQ t_+K UvKv tctq hw` tqtqi kti emoi tjvf tgUvtZ cvti Ges cöq nvZQov nIqv eMvRwg nvZQov bv nq tmB Avkvq tQtj tqtq` i AvcmE m⁶Ej ZvtK wbgšY Kti AvtkK| cwi ewiK m⁶ú` dviwR-e`eüZ emtb Lvev t`qv nq AwRRj tK| emtbi tMšiegg BwZnm tRtb Zvi ivRbwZi AvZc⁶vti KvR j vMvtbvi Rb` AwRRj tmUv wbtq thZ Pvq kni | cwi evti i mevB Gi Zxe^aveti waZv Kti | cöY hvte Zey AZxZ HwZn` AvtkK nvZQov Ki te bv GB cZ`q t`Lv w`tj AwRRj tjvf t`Lvq, Zvi t`qv `yvrvi UvKvq tqtq` KZixi wntj ø nte| AvtkK w⁶av⁶t⁶ tfrM| GiKg RwUj cwi w`wZi gta` %KZix AvZ⁶hZ`v Kiti AvtkK| cwi evti tkvtKi Qvqv tbtg Avtm| HwZn`evnx evmb AvMömb, tkvtK AvtkK| Dbv` MÖ`Í Zv Ges wibaeK.I.tKi KvQ t_+K eM⁶ t`Iqv Rwg tKto tblqv Mögevxi cöZevt` g⁶li nq| cwi w`wZ teMwZK t`tL AwRRj I Zvi m½x Kig cvjvq| Rwg Zvi fwm⁶e`KZixi jvtki mvt_ embwU Kei t`Iqvi K_v ejtj R%⁶K Mögevxi KÉaYwY tkv bv hvq:

GB evmb GB MötgB _vKtev| tZvgvtMv KvQ _vKtev| GB evmb tMvti w`tZ w`gybv Avgiv| evmbLvov tZvtjv| t`nvl tMivgevmtMvti t`nvl | ZvtMv Cgv⁶bi Afve| ZvtMv e⁶Ki gta` mvtmi Afve| Zviv teCgvbtMvti gv_v w⁶Pz KBiv Qvjvg Kti | AZ`vPvi Kiti g⁶ eBRv mn` Kti | evmbWv t`LvI t`LvI ZvtMvti |⁵⁷

GBfite dviwRi evmbUv thb msMög I cöZevt` i cöZxK ntq I t⁶v buU⁶K| Mögevxi Rvtb dviwRiv GKw` b AZ`vPvix Rwg`vi I BstIRt` i weia⁶t⁶x M⁶R⁶D⁶t⁶V⁶Qtjv| dviwRt` i e`eüZ G evmb ZvB HwZtn` i cöZxK, Ab`vq-AZ`vPvix t` i weia⁶t⁶x cöZevt` i `y⁶iK| GtK i y⁶v Kiv mKtj i `bwZK `wqZj| Ab`w` tK Avtiv Mfxi fite `w⁶ c⁶hw⁶i Z Kiti GB emtbi ifcwkZ A_⁶K Avtiv we`Í Z Kti t`LvI I m⁶thvM itqtQ| BstIR kvmbvgtj nvRvi eQtii HwZn`gg

⁵⁷ tmwj g Avj `xb, tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvngMö3, c., 37|

evsj v buUK ga`LÐtbi wKkvi ntq BDtvcxq Abjvmþb Gt`tki bu`Kj v weKukZ ntq I tV | Avgv`i HwZn` AwfÁvb Aetnij Z ntZ _vtK | bu`Kvti i gvbm cwi gÐtj i GB teval buUþKi NUbveþÉ cõZKwqZ ntqtQ | evsj vi HwZn`gudZ bu`mætiþK i ývi GKUv Bw½ZI evmtbi ifctK bu`Kvi Ztj aivi cõym tctqtQb | buUþK `vbeifcx AvRwRj þK AvtkþKi Dfítþk` ej þZ`rb :

H evmbUv ÑAvnv wK tmv`i | HwZnvwmK evmb | ...Avig tmB wecøex evmb cvBqwmQ | ... AvgvþK tZvgvi ci`v`vi evmbUv bRivbv t`I |⁵⁸

Ab`w þK wbtRi HwZn`, wczcjæþli `šZweRwi Z evmtbi Rþb` AvtkþKi gþLI m`q wgbwZ:

úRj Avctb Avgvi me wbgv Rvb úRj H wRwblUv PvBteb bv | Avgiv estki ci esk H wPyUv ivBLv w`wQ | H evmbUv AvgvþMv Rxeþbi Pvqv `wq |⁵⁹

GKuU wbræ evmbI Gfvte RxešÍ PwiÎ ntq DfvtQ buUKuUþZ | evmtbi HwtZ`i cõZ k`vi AbjYþbi gta` w`tq KJK I gnvRbx tkvltYi weiaetx tRtM DVeri AvnÝvbl buUþK DfV GtmtQ | ðevmbõ buUþK ZvB Avengvb evsj vt`tki wPÎ wPwÎ Z ntqtQ | fwgngx mveavewAZ gvþþli mšMõgi cvkvcwK Zvt`i wbi bæRxeþbi nvnvKvi thšZþKi KviþY gvbmK I kvi xwi K Drcxob mKj B mvgwRK mgm`v | MtelþKi gþZ:

eþRqvi Af`šÍþiB DB _vtK MYZþšj exR-Zvi D`vi `bwZK gvbeZvteva MYZšþvgK gviVþK A`i ifc AvZvcKvk Kti | ^^þZšþ AvRwRj Avtj vP` buUþK MYZþšj cõ³v-RbmvasiþYi Kj`vYvt`m bvbwea KgþPx tNvl Yv Kti | wKš`GK`wi`KJK cwi evti iwýZ my`xN`w`þbi HwZn` ðdivtqRx Avþ`vj þbi `šwiKõ ðevmbõU hLb AvRwRj Dcnvi `þfc tctZ Pvq ZLwb Zvi ^^þZšþ PwiÎU `úoifc cwi Mõh Kti | mgKvj xb ivR%wZK cwi w`wZ Ges mvgwi K ^^þvPþti (1982-84 chšÍ mgtqi cwi tctýþZ) ev`Íe cõZKwZ ðevmbõ buUþKi D³ ðAvRwRj ð PwiÎ | NY` cY cõvi wKkvi K.I.KKb`v `KZixi `cæþ½i BwZeÉ cwi bvtg Zvi AvZ`hZ`v I `KZixi wczvi Db` nI qvi ga` w`tq evmb buUK mgKvj xb

⁵⁸ Zt`e, c, 28 |

⁵⁹ Zt`e |

evsj vt`tki Av_©mvgwRK I ivR%bwZK Ae`vi cZ`y bvU` wPŕ cwiYZ ntqtQ|⁶⁰

ŌembŌ bvUKwU i AvL`vbweb`vm ŌkKŠÍ j vŌ wKsev ŌKĒbŕLvj vŌ bvUŕKi gŕZv e`vcK I we`Í Z bq| wKŠ' j yYxq th, NUBveĒ tŌvtUv wKsev etov trvK tmwj g Avj `xb cŌZwbqZ Ggb GKwU bvU`wŕK I wel q wbgŕY wfboŕfboŕcŌyvcU I i xwZ tetQ wbtqtQb| `k`cU mŕoi tŕŕŕ I j y Kiv hvq bZb fvebvi chŕŕ AeKvk|⁶¹

Q. wKĒbŕLvj v

ŌKĒbŕLvj vŌ bvUKwU i PbvKvj 1978-80| bvmi Dwi`b BDmŕl wŕ`ŕKZ GB bvUKwU XvKv w_ŕqUvi cŌg gŕĀ Avŕb 1981 mŕj |⁶² evsj v GKvŕWgx KZŕ 1986 mŕj bvUKwU tmwj g Avj `ŕbi ŌwZbwU gĀbvUKŌ MŌŠ' cŌKwKZ nq|

tmwj g Avj `ŕbi ŌKĒbŕLvj v bvUKwU mweŕkl Dŕj ŌLŕhVŕ` Œ i PbvixwZ I wel q mew`K t_ŕK| ŌgnvKwe`K ev`Í eZvŌ ev Gwck wiŕqwj Rŕg tj Lv G bvUŕKi AvL`vb fŕV thgb etov tZgwb GLvŕb aiv cŕotQ AmsL` cŌŠÍ K gvbl`ŕ i Rŕeŕbi Ōwe| mgvŕj vPŕKi gŕZ:

Avgiv AwZ we`ŕŕqi mŕŕ_ evsj v bvUŕKi, weŕkl Kŕi, gĀbvUŕKi GK AvŕqvRb j y` Kwi wKĒbŕLvj v bŕŕgi bvUŕK| GZ AvŕqvRb, GZ Pwi`ŕ, Rŕeŕbi eŭgwi`K iŕc-iŕcvŕŕ i, `ŕk`i ŕ`kR Dcv`vb, gŕĀi cŕŕj Z aibŕK GŕKevŕi Dj Ucvj U Kŕi ŕ`qvi Ggb hv`Kix AvŕqvRb Avgiv BZtcŕe`ŕ`wL bv| ... bvUŕKi Pj wZ iŕc ev aviYv ŕŕŕ0 thŕZ ŕ`Lv hvq| gĀ bvUŕK ciwbŕŕkxj eŕRvŕv aviYwKŕZ th bvU`cŕvn Pjy wQj Zv GLvŕb Gŕm thb i xwZgZ av`v Lvq| RbRŕeb ŭogŕp Kŕi ŕŕŕ0 thŕZ _ŕŕK, ŕKvb AvŕqvRb, Aŕcŕv Ōrov, Ggb wK bvU`Kvŕi i ŕ`ŕj wK AvŕqvRbŕK A`ŕKvi Kŕi GKevŕi `kŕKi mŕŕ_ GKaiŕbi gwUŕNŕl v tŕŕ Mŕo Zj ŕZ _ŕŕK|⁶³

ŌKĒbŕLvj vŌ bvUKwU gj Z bvbŕŕkŕYi Œ bvbv mŕcŌ vtqi weŕPŕ Rŕeŕbi Avŕj L` ntq

⁶⁰ j yrdi ingvb, Ōevsj vt`tki mŕcŌZK w_ŕqUvi PPŕcŕŕŕ Ōni MRŌ,ŌŌ`ŕ evsj vi w_ŕqUvi , c., 321|
⁶¹ Zŕ`e|
⁶² tmwj g Avj `xb, wZbwU gĀbvUK, c., 227-237|
⁶³ Kugiŕŕvŕv Rrvŕŕxi, Ōŕtmwj ŕgi gĀbvUKŌŌ, w_ŕqUvi I qjv, `kg el© 1-2 thŕ_ mSL`v, Rvŕŕwi -RŕŌ08, c., 91|

DfVtQ | GKwU tgj vK Avkq Kti MõgxY Rxeþbi mġ-`ġL, tkvLY-cxoþbi Qwe AvkþZ
tPtqtQb bvU`Kvi | j vDqv mæc0 vq, Kwl Rrex tkŃY, Mvþqb, gnvRb, hvĪv`tj i gvbġ Gi Kg
AmsL` tckvRrex gvbġ i mvguMõK Qwe weaZ ntqtQ bvUþK | ŐkKšĪ j v0 bvUþKi AvL`vbFvþM
th Rxeþbi Mí t`Lv hvq ŐkEþLvj v0 bvUþK Zv m`úYwfbþ e`Z ŐkKšĪ j v0 bvUþKi ci
t`þK tmwj g Avj `xþbi bvUþKi velq web`vm evK vbtqtQ wfbæ ct_| Zvi cieZx©
bvUK, tj vþZ t`LþZ cvl qv hvq evsj vi wewfbæcŃšĪ K Rbcþ`i mvaviY RbRxeb I Zvi
wekvj K`vbFvm | GKviþY ŐkEþLvj v0 bvUþK t`Lv hvq MõgxY evsj vi wv`ygmj gvþbi
tj vKvqZ Rxeb I AvPvi-e`envi ev KZ`þK wNþi tgj v, hvĪv`tj i hvĪvcj v Ñ Mõgi `y`
gvbġ, gnvRb, Rþj-fvmv j vDqv-mæú` vq BZ`w` tkŃtckvi gvbġ | Gi ga` w`tq MõgxY
Rxeþbi iþ ev`Í eZv I GKvEi-cieZP evsj vþ`tki KwB AwfÁZv ifc tctqtQ |

ŐkEþLvj v0 bvUþKi AvL`vb web`vþm bvUþKi PwiĪ, tj vi wZbvU tK>`ªwPwýZ Kiv hvq
Ñ GK. UBvvg Mõgi tmvbvB, GK`v th wQj Pwv, AvR w`b gRj | mþ½ ewQi, AZþZ tckvq
th wQj Kjġ `þ. behM Aþciv hvĪv`tj i AwfþbZviv Ñ i we`vk, Qvqvi Äb, ebkþej v Ges
Zv`i gþa` mæúþKp Uvbcþob I fvþj vevmv | wZb. tbšKvq Kti GþmþQ th j vDqv mæc0 vq Ñ
tm mæc0 vþqi B tgþq Wwġ gb | GQov kvqQj eqwZ I Zvi wkl` gsj v, Avþi v AmsL` PwiĪ Ñ
tgj vi gwġ K B`y KŃUþi, hvĪv`tj i gwġ K mþj tNv, gvþj Kv, Qþbxi Dþj ŐLþvM` |⁶⁴
b`xi Zxi tNþI Mþo I Vv msMxZwccvmy Rbcþ`i G mKj bvbv tkŃYi gvbġ i mgšþq
wecZxcZvq Kwnvb ntq DfVtQ msMõggġ i | wKš` G msMõg e`w³ i bq Ñ msMõg mgw0i, tMvUv
Rbcþ`i |

gwBKMÄ gnKgvi DËi-cwõg AÄj, Uv½vBj tRj vi wKq`sk I hgvvi ce©Zxi
tNþI Mþo I Wv we`Í xY©Rbc` ŐkEþLvj v0 bvUþKi cUfvq | bvUþKi Kwnvb web`vm j ý
Kiþj wZb aiþbi c`K, A_P Awfbæggj Őþþi mgšþq `þ nq Ñ GK. tmvbvBþqi Rvġi cõZ
B`y KŃUþi i tj vF I Zvþ`i Dfþqi Őþ; `þ. hvĪv`tj i Kkjþ`i mġ-`ġL, gvbweK AwvZ©,
tbkv I tckvi Őþ Ges `tj i gwġ þKi tj vþfi KvþQ vbtRþ`i B`Qv-Avb`Qvi vemRþ I
tkvLY; Ges wZb. j vDqv tkŃYi Aw`Í ZMZ msMõgi Avf`šĪ i xY tKv`j, RvZ`wfgvb I

⁶⁴ Ai æY tmb, tmwj g Avj `xb bvU`Kvi i t`k I mgM0 c., 36 |

tckve` tji c0P0v BZ`w | wKËbtLvj v tgj vi eY0` I Avb` gti cwi tetk GB wZb tkWYi
msM0g wefbaNUbvi ga` w` t0 DÌ mcZ ntqtQ | dtj NUbv hZ etov ntq t` Lv t` q Zvi tPtq
AtbK tenk etov ntq DfVtQ NUbvi AšÍ wbnZ Kvi Y |⁶⁵

M0gxYtgj vK DcRxe` Kti i wPZ 0KËbtLvj v0 bvUtKi kixi e`et`Q0` mgKvj xb
evsj v` tki ýwq0z M0gxY RxebB DfV Avtm | bvUtKi PwiT` tji vi Rxeb wPÎ ch0e`y`Y
mgvRi fv0tbi wPÎ cvlqv hvq Ñ cvlqv hvq tckvMZ ifcvšÍ i | Aw`Í tZi c0qvRtb
bvUtKi PwiT` iv tckv e` j Ki tQ ev Ki tZ eva` nt`Q | thgb Ñ Pvtj i e`emvqx tMvj vc MmQi
tckv tbq, ZmZi tQtj PwI Ges PwI i tQtj w` bgRj ntq hvq | tbšKvfvwm j vDqv` i
tPvtLI mgZj Rxe tbi nvZQwb t` Lv hvq |⁶⁶ wKš` mgZj Rxe tbi PwI t` i Rxeb e`e`vI
gnvRtbi wbcxotb wZvšÍ f`2j | GmKj bvbvmea Rxeb RvUj Zvq w` bgRj tmvB,
hvT` tji ebk0evj v wKsev tet` Wwvj gb c0q mevB wR Rxeb etEi cwi va wQto tei ntZ
Pvq | AcYZvi nvnvKvi dtU I tV mevi gtv0e qte | bvg-cwi Pqnx mvavi Y gvbj Qvqvi Ab,
tmvB, ebk0, tMvj vcMmQ, Wwvj gb, evQi, i w`vk c0q meKvU PwiT` i gta`B cvlqv hvq
evsj v` tki c0šÍ K gvbtli RxebRweKvi ifcvšÍ tii KiaY BvZnm | wwk0 Mtel tKi
gtZ:

0KËbtLvj v0 mvgwRK I tckvMZ ifcvšÍ tii bvUK | GKRbtg bvbvb ifcvšÍ tii bvqK
gMx tivMvuvšÍ tmvB | wKËbtLvj vi tgj vq Gtm Avgv` i ms`wzi objective ifci
mt½ cwi Pq nq | A_0 mgvR Af`šÍ ti w` gvb tckvMZ ifcvšÍ tii e`MZ ifcu tm
c0gevtii gZ cZ`y` Kti | hvT` tji bnvqKv ebk0, Kj yevQi Pvtj i e`emvqx tMvj vcMmQ
c0Z`K ifcvšÍ wZ Rxe tbi gg0 eZv etq teov`Q Aó c0i | j vDqv iæ`Í tgi mt½ NtU
tmvBbtqi mefkl ifcvšÍ i | j vDqv m0u` vtqi tg0q Wwvj gtbi wPtE ifcvšÍ tii tXDtqi
t`vj v, wKš` ce0s`vi etk tm wZcj0tli tckvq wUtK`vKvi e`_msM0tg GK aitbi
AvZwemR0 t`q tklvva | B`y K)Uv±i mvgwRK ifcvšÍ tii dmj A_P weE AR0bi
Ae`emZ cti tkYxMZ `fveetk tm wbtRB GLb mvgwRK ifcvšÍ i mva tB Zrci | A_v0
th tkvYhšj mgvRi tckvMZ ifcvšÍ i tK Zj wšZ I `æZZi Kti, B`y Zvi Pvj tKi

⁶⁵ Awe` ingvb, 00XvKv w` t0Uvi -Gi KËbtLvj v0, Leti i KvmR, XvKv, 6 wWtm0t 1981 |
⁶⁶ Avdmvi Avng` , gtAi wUj wR I Ab`vb` c0U (XvKv : M0šK, 1998), c, 72 |

fvgKvq AeZxY©⁶⁷

tešxRvZtKi cþRþbfi aviYv Ges BZvuj i Kue lwf`i tgUvgitdwm Kvtē
tcšivvYK ifcvš`i i aviYvq AbcñYZ ntq tmwj g Avj `xb bvUKuUz Ztj GtbtQb
mvæcñZK evsj v`tki Av_mvgnRK I mvs`wZK cwi gDjt tkvlygtLx mgvRi ifcvš`i i
wewfbomPÎ | G cñt½ bvU`Kv`i i fvl`:

wKËbtLvj v`Z Avgvi th `vkðK cUfvg wQztj v, tmUv ntj v, tešxRvZtK gvbtI i cþRþbfi ntj v
evievi cvc Kivi dtj | cvv`YI MíUv AvtQ| t`eZvi Awfkvc j vMjtj v, dtj tKD cv_i
ntj v, tKDev ntq tMj nwiY| nVv GKw`b Avgvi gtb ntj v Avgv`i mgvR e`e`v`ZB
MíUv AvtQ| tRvZ`vi tPvL kvmtj v, K.L.K D`Q` ntq tMj | mvgnRK ifcvš`i i H Kv`tY|
Avgiv GLv`b t`Lj vg th tmvBvB ntj v ZvZx, ZvZx ntj v Pvlx| Pvlx ntj v w`bgRj, w`bgRj
ntj v dñKi | cñZUv Pwi` mgvRi tKvb bv tKvb Ask w`tq e`tj hv`Q, ifcvš`i i ntq
hv`Q| GB ifcvš`i i m`½ æc`x ifcvš`i i c`vi vj vj Kti t`Lv|⁶⁸

ñKËbtLvj v` bvU`Ki vekvj K`vbvftm vPwi`Z tgj vq Avmv hv`v`j, A_MayAvaKvix,
mgvR t`tK weZwoZ wQbgj AcKvZ``Ovqv, mgvRe`e`vi myekvj _vevi PZi I cwi Kwi`Z
wKvvi tmvBvB, evQi, iæ`Íg, Wwuj gb, gvj Kv-cñvZt` i th ifcvš`i i kvj RbRxeb Ñ tmLv`b
thgb nZkv I e`Avi AvZv` tkvbv hvq tZgnb cñZev`x tPZbvI itqtQ tkvIK B`j Lp
nlqvi gta`| bvU`Ki velqe`i GmKj RvUj evK`tj v ntq I tV vbiš`i cwi eZðkvj
mgvRi tPbv BwZeË |

ñKËbtLvj v` bvU`Ki gta` w`tqB tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU`w`K etov aitbi cwi eZð
j`y` Kiv hvq| GB Kvj cte`wR`^bvU`ZËj I b`bZËj Zvii Atš`tYi velq ntq `wovq|
evsj v bvU`Ki mj xN`BwZnvftmi avivq RvZxq bvU`w`K wbg`Y eZx ntq I tVb wZub| RvZxq
bvU`w`K ej tZ Aek` wZub tKvb wv`ð Awl`tKi K_v etj b bv| wZub gtb Ktib, ðc`Pxb
Ges ga`h`M ag`I tj vKvPvimn bvbvb velqtK tK`^a Kti th mKj DcvL`vb I KtZ`i Rb`

⁶⁷ j`rdi ingub, ðevsj v`tki mvæcñZK w`tqUvi PPPcñ½ ðniMRð,ð`ß evsj vi w`tqUvi, 1g el`
2q msL`v, gvP`1998, c., 323 |

⁶⁸ tmwj g Avj `xb, ðtmwj g Avj `xtbi g`LvgvL (mvj`vrKvi)ð, Knb K_v, c., 59 |

ntqUj , tmB mKj welqB nt"Q RvZxq AwłzłKi `enkó" | 69 GB aviYvq e×gj ntq
ŌkĒbłLvj vŌ bvUK iPbvi mgq Zvi Dcj wä nq cvŌvZ" bvUłKi GKgtLx Kwnubi mł½ evsj v
bvUłKi weřiva itqtQ | wZwb ga`hłMi gł½ Kvtė"i MVtb j ý Kłib, ZvtZ itqtQ Kwnub
Ges AłbK AbKwnub Ń wekvj we`řvıi i wPZ ntqtQ wekvj GK Kve" | dtj ŌkĒbłLvj vŌ
bvUłK wZwb gł½ Kvtė"i MVb i wZ AbyniY Kłib | 70 gł½ Kvtė"i Kwnubi Mob wbtmł`łn
gnvKwe"K | dtj GB gnvKwe"K we`řvi ŌkĒbłLvj vŌ bvUłKi KwnubłZ web"ř ntq I łV |
G bvUłKi Kwnubweb"řm ł`Lv hvq we`řZ Gi tčŷvcU, AmsL" Gi Pwił Ń G thb AmsL"
Rxełbi we`řZ Avłj L" | eYŌv I msj vłci MvubłZ wbvqZ ŌkĒbłLvj vŌ bvUłKi eŭwe`řvi x
NUbvłmłZ Avgvł`i łjvKRxełb mvqWRK I tckvMZ iłcvšłłi wPłł DłV GłmłQ fıOv
Rxełbi Rıłj dıł` cĕwĀZ maviY łkiYi cŌZwbva łmvbvB, be`ýgZvłřvMx gnvRbx
młcŌvłqi cŌZwbva B`y gnvRbx łbšKvi gmvS młcŌvq, j vDqv młcŌvq, hvłv`j cřwZ
gvbłłi weıPł Rxełvıj x | we`řZ Kwnubi tčŷvcU wbvqZ GB bvUłK łKvłbv avıvevnnK
Mı cvl qv hvq bv | wełkŌ Młel K G cłłł½ etj b:

GKıU Av"šł Kwnbx bq, eis cŌZ"wnK NUgvb LŌ LŌ KZK_łjv`łk" GKıU wPıvqZ Mı
KvVłgvi Ašł MŌ młZ"i web"řmB GB bvUłKi wełkŌZv | dtj bvUłKi cŌvMZ Pj wZ cwi mi
łřłŌ łmłQ | Ges cvŌvZ" bvUłKi młze^a NUbvełĒi e`łj G bvUłK Głłki gł½ Kve"
wKsev Ab"vb" Kwnbx Kvtė"i wPıvqZ eYŌvZłK i wZwU bZb AwłzłK cŌZwŌZ ntqtQ | 71

ŌkĒbłLvj vŌ bvUKıU gj Z eYŌvZłK bvU"i wZłZ wj wLZ | 72 G cłłł½ bvU"Kvi głb Kłib,

69 tmwj g Avj `xb, ŌKvłRi fılv M" włıxi fılv KveZvŌ (tmwj g Avj `łłbi mvývrKvi),
mvBwnK weıPłv, 4 łdełqwi 1994, c., 31 |

70 ŌkĒbłLvj v iPbvKvłj GB mZ" Avgvi KvłQ aiv włqUj th, GKgtLx Kwnubi qřıvcxq i wZ
Avgvł`i HwZn"evnx bvU"i wZi GKevłi wecixZgtLx | aiv hvK gł½ bvU" ev gł½ Kve" Ń
Kwnub-AbKwnubi wekvj we`řvıi i wPZ nq łm Kve" | wĒbłLvj v Ges cieZłRvłj Avłıv
`ŌłUv bvUKŃłKıvgZ gł½ I nvZ n`vB iPbv Kvłj gł½ Kvtė"i MVbıwZi avıUv głb
łıłLwQ | 68 tmwj g Avj `xb, 68 tmwj g Avj `xb : GK me"mvPx bvU" e" w³ ZłŌ (tmwj g Avj `łłbi
mvývrKvi), gwmK fıv K, łdełqwi 1993, c., 11 |

71 Avđmvi Avg` , głłAi włj wR I Ab"vb" cĕŪ, c., 74 |

72 ŌeYŌvZłK bvU" młcŌZKvłj i evsj v bvUłKi iPbvi wZi GKıU wełkl avıv | eYŌv I msj vłci
gva`ıg cvıwıj I K_KZvi avıvq LwbKıUv AvayłKKvłj i Dcb"řm ev K_vmwnłZ"i avłP i wPZ
bvUKB eYŌvZłK bvU" etj AvřwvZ | 68 tmwj g Avj `xb, evsj v bvUłKıv (XvKı : wkyv I ms" wZ
łK" , 1998), c., 229 |

00evOj v bvU`Ki mvgwMk `ewktó"i gta" eY0vaigZv Ges msj vcgylbZv ci`úti i cwi c`K N
hw I Zv BD`ivcxq DrKá bvU`Ki msÁvq wvZvŠÍ f`vlven Ges mæZ G Rb`B evOj v
bvU`Ki NUbvi Zvov `v`K bv, b`Z" I m½xtZi c0qvM bvUK ntq I tV gtAi Aj ¼vi |0073
dtj eY0v I msjvc GB `0Z Mo`bi GK PgrKvi mgšq f`L`Z cvl qv hvq 0kEbtLvj v0
bvU`K| Ab`w`K NUbvi evK evK m½xZ I b`Z" I cwi cY0bvUKwI f`nveqe| GKw
wkí KtgP gta" K_v, Kwmb, bZ", MxZ, Kve" cfwZi mngšq GK A0Z ifc cwi j wýZ nq
0kEbtLvj v0 bvU`K N hv`K `0Zv0Zev`x wkí i xwzi Av`k0ej tZ tPtqtQb bvU`Kvi |

bvU`Ki we`ÍZ NUbv wefvR`bi i xwz wntmte A¼ I `k" wefvR`bi cwietZ0
gnvKvte"i gtZv mM0wefvRb Kiv ntqtQ 0kEbtLvj v0 bvU`K| gnvKwe`K Mo`bi bqul m`M0
wbvgZ bvUKwI m`K A¼ wntmte f`L`j I j ýYxq th, GtZ tKvb Mfv0 ev`k" fvm tbB|
Ab`w`K wKÉbtLvj vi fvlv`kj x wbvgZ ntqtQ AvÁwj K K_ fvlvq wKŠ Zv m`Ej| Kwe`K
e`Ábvq cY0

tmvovB| KvKbjm c`Lxi mlqvj i b`Z i b`Z tKgb wkiwkiqv DVtj v kixj Uv| gv_vUv wK
cvK w`tj v GKevi | fvej vg KbuV mvpv N evpb bv giY N

Qvqvi Äb| giY N giY| giYi tPtq mZ" hw wKQy_v`K ZvBtj Rbgfi Kó cvB K`vb|74

i aymsj v`cB bq eY0vi AŠÍ g0j I Kwe`K fveve`Ívi c0ngvb:

AvKv`ki Pv µgk D¾aj nq| w bvtŠÍ i tkl evZvm nvj Kv Rvo w`tZ `v`K| mvtSi wKQy
Av`M `ß mLv Zviv N tmvovB I evQi wKÉbtLvj vq Gtm tcŠovq| tgj vq Gtm tmvovB wdti
cvq Zvii wvR`wbZ`Kvi fwlwU| ZLb tmvovBi `ß tPtL te`bv I `šZ cwy0v t`K`fZg
Agvem`vi gZB c0Qbntq `v`K|75

bvUKwI AmsL" c003tZ Ggb Kve`gqZv Qvotq itqtQ| MxZj wPÍagx0fvlviwzi Avk`qB
Mto D`VtQ wKÉbtLvj vi fvlv`kj x| AvÁwj K fvlvi AŠÍ wv0Z Q`ú`tbi gta" wbvgZ
ntqtQ Pwi t`i m`Zg Abfwzi `Zt0Z0ifcvqY|

73 tmwj g Avj `xb, 00K_vbvU", K_vcyQ00, bvU`Ki Kvk, c., 99|
74 tmwj g Avj `xb, 00kEbtLvj v00, tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgM02, mvBgb RvKwii qv mæúv. (XvKv :
gvI j v et`vm©2006, c., 117|
75 Zt`e, c., 88|

KvVtgvweb`vm weþePbvq ÔKËbþLvj v0 bvUKþK ðaæc`x ev`ÍeZv0 ev ÔKwmK wi qvwj Rg0 hv cKvi ŠÍ þi ÔgnvKwe`K ev`ÍeZv0 ev ÔGwck wi tqwj Rg0 AvL`v t`qv ntqtQ| Gwck wi tqwj Rg cñt½ tmwj g Avj `xtbi fvl`:

aæc`x gnvKve` ev agm0Ši Kwnbx AbKwnbxi tc0Yvq mgKvj þK t`LvUþKB Awg Gwck wi qvwj Rg ej þZ PvB| wKËbþLvj v teŠx RvZK I Iwft`i tglvgi dwtmi tc0Yvq iwPZ| ... A_P G_ þj vi Mí vsk GþKevþi B mgKvj i |⁷⁶

ÔKËbþLvj v0 bvUþKi Abe` Mþí mgKvj xb RxebþKB Zþj Avbv ntqtQ| GQvov gnvKvte`i AmsL` tQvþUv eþov Kwnvbi mgwšZ iþci we`ÍZ NUbvc0vnl G bvUþK jÿ Kiv hvq| gnvKvte` mnavi YZ AnaKvsk Pwi ÎB GKRB Dc`vctþKi gþa` w`tq wbr`^Pwi wîK Aege jvf Kþi | tKivgZg½þj I t`Lv hvq GKRB eY0vKvixi gþa` w`tq Pwi þîi gb`ÍË; Rxebi e`vL`v, cwi w`wZ weþbgþY, Pwi þîi Aeþtei DþbþPb cþFwZ cKwckZ ntqtQ| GQvov 09 mþM© wKËbþLvj v bvUþKi weþqe`i wekvj Zv, ARmþ gvbe Pwi þîi wgvQj, Rxebi weNwskj LvbvLþ` Zvþ`i AbeiZ c_ cwi þgv Ges GB Pj gvbZvq Zvþ`i tcQþb bv ZvKvþbv bvUKwþZ gnvKwe`K e`wþB GþbþQ|⁷⁷

Dcwí D³ Avþj vPbvq mý úo th, ÔKËbþLvj v0 bvUþKi Mvb c×wZþZ bvU`Kvi c0Pxb I ga`hþlxq cRvDrme tKw`K Awj wLZ evsj v bvUþKi mþte` Aw½K-iwZþK e`envi KiþZ tþtqtQb| Gþÿþî cv0vZ` bvUþKi c0þj Z iwzi weiaþx `wotq evsj v bvUþK t`kR iwZ c0qvþmi tÿþî ga`hþlxq g½j Kve`mgþ, kvive` Lvþbi we`vmy`i, kþKðKxZ0, cvþwj, hvÎv BZ`w` wQj Zvi Avkþ`j |⁷⁸ dþj c0þj Z evsj v bvUþKi Aw½þK thvM ntqtQ Awfþezj| mZivs ej v hvq, Aw½KMZ w`K tþþK evsj v bvU`HwZþn`i avivq iwPZ ÔKËbþLvj v0 bvUþKi gþa` w`tq evsj v bvUþK bZb avivi mPbv ntqtQ|

R. tKivgZg½j

⁷⁶ tmwj g Avj `xb, Ôtmwj g Avj `xb : GK me`mvþx bvU` e`wþZþ0 (tmwj g Avj `xtbi mvÿvrKvi), gwmK fvl K, c., 11|
⁷⁷ Avdmvi Avng`, gþÁi wþj wR I Ab`vb` c0Ü, c., 76
⁷⁸ tmwj g Avj `xb, ÔK_vbvU`, K_ycyQ00, bvUþKi Kþk, c., 96|

tmwj g Avj `xtbi ōtKivgZg½j ō bvUKuW i vPZ nq 1984-85 mvtj |⁷⁹ 1985 mvtj XvKv
w_tqUvti cōhvRbv wntmte bwmī Dwi b BDmjd bvUKuWi wbt`Rbv t`b|⁸⁰ tKivgZg½j
bvUtki we`ÍZ AvL`vbwv`vtm 1947 t_tK 1971 mvj chŚÍ mgtqi evsjvt`tki
ivR%bwZK-mvgywRK-A_%bwZK-agxŕ cŕvZ wcltq bviKxq AZ`vPvti cñ½ aZ ntqtQ|
wekvj AvL`vbwv`vtm wv`y gvj gvb, Mvtiv, nvRs, K`v_wj K wL`a-vb, gvb, FwL, wvRov, Rwg`vi,
tRtj, gws cŕvZ m`cōvtqi Rxeb hvctbi tfZi w`tq Dtv GtmtQ ZrKvj xb ivR%bwZK
Aw`íZv, gvr`h* I ht`vEi Aeýq cŕvZ cñ½| Gi mvt_ mgšq NtUQ tj vKR DcvL`vb,
DcK_v I wKse`wśÍ i | Avi tvKR fvli `ý cŕvZM bvUKuW RwiZag`bwv`ktl GKu f-
Ltdi mgMŌAwvemt` i Rxeb hvctbi `šri K ntq DtvQ | G KviYB ōtKivgZg½j ō tvKR
Rxeþbi Rxebfvli`|⁸¹ bvUtk bvbv Rbct` i, bvbv eYŕ, bvbv gvbtli, bvbv msKU I msNvtZi
th e`vcK Qwe wPwÍZ ntqtQ ZvtK t`Lvbw ntqtQ wevfba`kŕ I tckvRvex cŕq mEi wPwi t`i
gva`tg GMvti wL Ltd | th LŌ, tvvtK cZxKx At`GMvi w biK wmvte aiv ntqtQ Ń Avi G
biK mý`úofvte gvbl mŕ | bvUtki bvqK tKivgZ GB GMvti wL biK GtKi ci GK
AwZµg Kitj Avgiv Zvi AwZµtgi mvt_ t`wL evsjvi wevfba`Rbct` i Aeýtqi fqven
wPÍ | tKivgZ Pwi t`wL ntq DtvQ GB bviKxq Kwnubi K_K | mgvtj vPtKi gtZ:

tKivgZ GB gnvKwe`K Kwnbxi K_K | tKivgZ evsj v-Rbct` i AZxZ I eZŕvb gvbtPÍ i
Dci w`tq tntU Pjv GK cw_K | bvU`KwnbxtZ tKivgtZi KLtbn mµq Ask_vKtj I
cKZctý Pwi t`wL bvU`Kvi `kR wntmte Dc`vcb Kti tQb | evsjvt`k bvgK GKwL
i½gtÁi AZxZ I eZŕvbi Awfba`Z Kwnbxi `kR tKivgZ | ct_i `ŕv`i i `k` t`tL
Ptj tQ Awvvg tKivgZ | Zvi t`Lv G Rbct` i BwZeE tmwj g Avj `xb tgvU GMvtiv Ltd
`k`gvb Kti Ztj tQb|⁸²

Kwnub web`vtm j ýYxq th, tKivgtZi Rbŕ t_tK AÜZi chŚÍ cŕq mgMŌ Rxeb
Kwnub GtZ weaZ ntqtQ | 1946 t_tK iia Kti evsjvt`tki `vaxZv cieZx`wevfba`

⁷⁹ j ydi ingvb, ōevsj vt`tki m`cŕvZK w_tqUvi Pp`cñ½ ōni MRŌ, ō`B evsjvi w_tqUvi, c., 309 |

⁸⁰ tmwj g Avj `xb, tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgMŌ2, c., 367 |

⁸¹ tmwj g Avj `xb, ōK_vbvU, K_vcyQŌ, bvUtki KvK, c., 101 |

⁸² Abjcg nrvnb, ōtmwj g Avj `xb-Gi bvUtk cŕŚÍ K gvbl I mgvR-RxebŌ, w_tqUvi lqvj v, c., 140 |

Rbct`i gj`tevtai Aeýtqi wPÎmn `xN©mgþqi e`et`Qt` bvUKuUþZ DþV GþmþQ Ñ
`faxbZv msMög, mk`;evg-Avt`vj b, iYú¼vi, t`kfvM, ivqtUi dtj ýý`ªRwZmEvi msMög
cFwZ Ges GiB tfZþi Rxeþbi nZvkv I eÂbvi cwitcôýZ | cw_K tKivgtþi SÂvÿä
Rxeb t`þL GþKi cþi GK biþKi gtZv wbggZv | Rxeþbi tkl tKv_vq Ñ tKv_vq mZ`,
gvbþli g½j Ñ GmKj AgxgvsimZ cKæbþq GMvþiv t`vRL AwZµg KþiþQ tm | mgqetE
NYqgvb tKivgZ t`þL nv½þii avitþjv gLmNþii tfZi tKgb Amnvq mvaviY gvþli
Rxeb |⁸³ tKivgtþi Rxeb AwfÁZvi ga` w`þq gvþli Aw`ÍZ; I Ae`vtbi `þfc thgb
wPwýZ Kiv ntqþQ tZgvb g½j gq my`i Rxeþbi AvKv`ývi cöZ my`úó Bw½ZI j ý Kiv
hvq | bvUþKi tktl bvU`Kvi GB AvKv`ýv e`³ KþiþQb th,

GB bvUK `kþb mvgwRKmþYi Kj`Y tnvK | cy` tnvK | th GB bvUK t`þLÑ mvgwRK
g½j mvaþb tm thb Zrci nq | Ab`vq AwPvþii tklþYi weiaþx tmv`Pvi nq | th GB
bvUK t`þL tm thb kgjvi Acwi cþ åþYi wbi vcE`v weavb Kþi | cw_exi mg`Í åþYi Rb`
tm thb ggZvi nvZ evovq | gvbe RbgþK mvgwRKMÝ thb `VMZ Rvbvq | GB bvUK `kþb
eÜ`v bvi x thb dj eZx nq |⁸⁴

mv`úit` wqK msNvZ, t`kuefvM, eb`v, `wfy, ivófvlv msMög, agöZv, cöj vfb
t`wLþq ags`Í i, gw`³hyx cFwZ NUBv cèvtñ AvKxY©th RxeþK cö`ý Kiv hvq Ñ th
nZvkv, eÂbv, Aw`iZv I gZi wPÎ cwijwýZ nq Zv eeP mf`Zvi mgZj` | tKivgtþi
RxebwrfÁZv I hšýv ZvB GB Rbct`i cöZþKi hšýv ntq I þv | GQovv tKivgZg½þj i
Aw`i Rxeb cèvtñi tfZþi evi evi t`Lv hvq åþ nZ`vi AgvbweK wPÎ | GKuU åþYi tfZþi
bvU`Kvi AbšÍ m`æbvi K_v e`³ KþiþQb | biRvntþbi bóåþYi cöZ ZvB tKivgtþi
AvZPrKvi ggþj K¼vivNvZ Kþi:

tKvb t`vtl fjæb Lþm tMv tLv`v Ñ Rbg dj iþ³ fvBmv hvq | gitþYi tnB cvþi Av`g
mj Z Ñ Gþi Zng tKvtþj bþv Zvvdþj i SgSug w`I | tnB cvþi ZB evBov DwM tMv evRvb
Ñ GB cvþi h`v Zi bbxi Qvqv Lvb cþo | Awg h`vb tLvqþte t`wn Zþi `wK | bl kv`xi
fjæbUvi bþM ZB t`nv Kwim bþvgqv Ñ Ql qþj iwnm Ñ AKvtþj MeZcvZ K`v ABj Avgvi

⁸³ tmwj g Avj `xb, öK_vbvU`, K_vcyQö, bvUþKi Kþk, c., 101 |

⁸⁴ tmwj g Avj `xb, tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgMö2, c., 306 |

gv Rbbxi | Awg K`vb cY©kixj wbyv Ræjvevi cvijvg bv Ñ gvtqi eþKi `þ Lvevi cvijvg
bv Ñ nvgv_wovl K`vb nBtjv bv Avgvi | tKvb tdtikZv Ñ tKvb tdtikZv GB K_vi Reve
w`evi cviþev|⁸⁵

tKivgZtK tev bI kv`x, `x bþRvnb I kgjvi åf i ývi Zxeª cÞÓv bvUþK t`Lv
tMtQ| tkl evi kgjvi åf i ývi tPóvi `vq tKivgZtKB KiæYfvte enb KiþZ nq Ges Gi
dtj `vbxq Mðgevmx KZR tKivgtZi Pýz DrcvUþbi th AgvbwKZv t`Lv hvq Zv AZ`ŠÍ
fqven| GI wbgð th, AvcoY tPóv mþÉj| bI kv`x I bþRvntþbi mæþgi wbyvcËv weavb Kiv
mvgwRKfvte mæe nqwb| tkl veva awl Zv bþRvntþbi Rxeb I åþYi wbyvcËv weavb KiþZ
ZvþK wetq Kþi tKivgZ Ñ wKŠ` `xi gZt`n wbtq fvmþZ nq tbŠKvq| metþtI AÜ tKivgZ
i³v³ kixi I tPvL wbtq Pþj AwbwðZ MŠÍ te`i Dþi þk`| GmKj bvbv AwfÁZvq tKivgZ
GMþivwU bviKixq cwi w`wzi tfZi PþtZ wmtq nþq IþV GKvþji whi | Rxeþbi wbgð
cwi Ywzi ga` w`þq þkve× whi wdti Avþmbwb wKŠ` AÜ I cwi YZ tKivgZ bZb tKvþbv biK
ev Mðxi Dþi þk` c`mÁvj b Kþi |⁸⁶ wewkó MþelK Avdmvi Avng` tKivgtZi RxebšYvþK
whi i mvt_ Zj bv Kiþj I tKivgtZi cwi Ywz AÜ ivRv BwWcvþmi KiæY cwi Ywzi K_v `þi Y
Kwiþq t`q| BwWcvm Zvi wþtRi tPvL wþtR DrcvUz KþiwQþj b wKŠ` tKivgtZi tPvL
agðUMðgevmx þksmfvte tRvi Kþi DrcvUþ Kþi | G cþt½ mgvtj vþtKi e`vL`v ntj v:

tkl `þk` AÜ tKivgtZi be eþwrfgtL hvIvi AŠÍ wþnZ A_©Rxeþbi Aweivg engvbZv|
tKivgtZi G Pjv thb Ñ mþdwKm iþPZ ðivRv BwWcvmð AÜþZj AwfKvc mþgZ wbywzi
Kivj Mðm t_þK gy³ ntq be Rxeþbi `Mð ARvbw cþ_ cv evovq|⁸⁷

fqven cwi Ywzi tfZi w`þq tKivgtZi Aweivg Pjvi cZ`þq gvbþli Rxeþbi msMðGB
GLvþb eþov ntq DþvþQ| tkl chŠÍ CwWcvþmi gþZv AÜ tKivgtZi I Rxeb msMðg t_þK
cvjvþbvi tKvþbv mþhvM tbB Ñ AvaKvsk gvbþli B Zv _þK bv| mgMð bvUK Rþo ZvB
tKivgtZi AwePj `xN©_cwi þgy ewZ ntqþQ| wewkó mgvtj vþtKi gþZ:

wbi ýi tKivgZ Rxeþbi avivcvZ t_þK wkyv MðY KiþZ KiþZ e`vmt`þei gZ gnvÁvbx

⁸⁵ Zþ`e, c, 286|
⁸⁶ Avdmvi Avng`, gþÁi wþj wR I Ab`vb` cèÜ, c, 87|
⁸⁷ j ydi ingvb, ðeivsj vþ`þki mþvæcðZK w`þqUvi PPPcð½ ðni MRð,ð`þ eivsj vi w`þqUvi, c, 330|

cvPwj i xZi Abjvix g½j Kvte`i Aw½KtKB bZb ifc`vfb cðvnx vQtb|⁹⁰ g½j Kvte`i mpcwimi Aw½tKi tfZI w`tq th wekvj AvtqvRb wZvb DtbvPb Kij b tmLvb`i ayevOwj bq, GZ` Ætj i bvbv RvZtMvöxi Avb>`-te`bv-msMötgi BvZeË GMvti wU wefvRb ev cteP gta` weaZ ntqtQ| MteltKi gtZ :

ÜKÉbtLvj vqð tivgub Kwe I wft`i Ötgvigidummo, tešxRvZK I wv`ycjvYi ifcvšÍ i wPšÍvtK AvajbK `eÁwbK `wófwi AvtjvtK mvgwRK I tcvkVMZ ifcvšÍ i ifc wPwZ Kivi ci AvtjvP` bvUtk [tKivgZg½j] wv`ycjvY I Bmjvqx HvZtn`i Abjvix bvU`Kvi mß bitKi concept tK tft½ GMvU bviKxq ftebi gta` tKivgZ I Zvi Pricvtki AZ`PwitiZi e`vKj AvZv` I ü`qvwZP cKvk NuUqtQb|⁹¹

mt`n tbB th, ÖtKivgZg½j ð bvUtki AbtçÖYv`j wPivqZ Gwck Ges ag©kØ| wetklZ GtZ g½j Kvte`i cFve cøj | gj Pwi` tKivgtZi mt½ g½j kãw hy³ ntq buKUwi bvgKiY Kiv ntqtQ g½j Kve`mgfni bvgKiftYi i xZ wnmvte| gvbtli g½j Kvgbvq t`eZvi RqMvb g½j Kvte`i mvaviY `ewkó`| ÖtKivgZg½j ð bvUtki t`eZv Av`gmjZ|⁹² Avevi Pðxg½tj thgb `M© gtZP wefvRb v`tK tZgub G bvUtki t`Lv hvq gtZP bitK hšYwKó tKivgZ Zvi me Afve, AwftwM Kvj cjæltK Rvbvq| AvKvki Zviv `tM© cZxK ntq GtmtQ tKivgtZi m½x wnmvte| Avi tmB mv` ÖbvUKuUz Zvi KvjtvtKi th Ae`vb ZvtZ `M©gtZP gta` GKw AvajbK A_P RxešÍ eÜbl thb `wcz ntqtQ| gtb nq bvU`Kvi `M©gtZP GKw mtPZb cÖZifci gva`tg gnvKvte`i e`wßtK `úk©KtZ tPtqtQb|⁹³ ZvQov th tKvfbv g½j gvttB cvPwj Ñ thLvb Kwnvbi tçÿvcU we`ÍZ| GB we`ÍZ RxebvtjL` tKivgZg½tj i Mvb web`vtmI my`úo| bLjv Lð t`tK PvbZviv Lð chšÍ ewÁZ wbhZZ tKivgtZi bviKxq Rxeb hvctbi tfZI w`tq mepnr cwimti Dtv GtmtQ wv`y gmj gv, wL`÷vb, Mvtiv, nvRs cFvZ agfej`x gvby | GQov K.I.K, wFLwi, j vWqvj, Wv³vi, Rvg`vi, bvtqe, cvj k, WvKvZ, ivRbxwZve`, ivRvki, wRov, gmS cFvZ tkwYi AmsL` gvbtli RxebvPiY GtZ wPwZ ntqtQ| Gi mv` mgwšZ ntqtQ tjvKR DcvL`vb, DcK_v

⁹⁰ Zt`e, c., 327 |
⁹¹ Zt`e, c., 326 |
⁹² tmwj g Avj `xb, ÖK_vbvU`, K_vcyQÖ, bvUtki Kvk, c., 101 |
⁹³ Avdmvi Avng`, gta`i wUj wR I Ab`vb` cÖÜ, c., 91 |

Avi wKse`wšÍ Mí | dtj wekvj AvL`vbFvM tewóZ tKivgZg½j I GucK `enkto`i
AšÍ MZ | GucK Ki MVb Kwinob I Pwi tÎi mepr cwi mti wbigZ MVb tKŠktj GKvtj i hM I
hšYvi wPtÎ weaz nevi gta`B GucK wítqwj Rtgí mv`RZv cŹZcbentqtQ ŐtKivgZg½j Ő
bvU`K |

DcLðmn tgvU GMvfiwU Ltð iwPZ ŐtKivgZg½j Ő bvU`Ki AvL`vbweb`vm cvŌvZ`
bvU`Ki NUbv msNvZ t`K m`úY`wFbð G bvU`Ki cŹZ`KwU Lð `ZŠ; I m`úY` Avevi mgMŐ
Lð wgtj I GKwU ALwðZ mgšq i tqtQ bvU`K | KviY cŹZwU DcKwinob Avj v`v `enkto`i ntj I
NUbv I Kvj MZ HK` i tqtQ | bvUKwU i fvl`%kj xZi Av`Aj K fvlvi mvej xj Zv j`y Kiv
hvq | tj vKR fvlvi tmš`h`I MwZgqZvq wbigZ ntqtQ Pwi tÎi fverteM | Av`Aj K fvlvi
mste`bkj Zv I MxZj mj bvU`K Kve`ggZv `Zwi Kti tQ A`bK `v`b | Pbywggvi Pve`Ki
AvNv`Z AvnZ tKivgtZi KvUv `v`M Qvtg` hLb tZtj i cŹj c`f`q ZLb tKivgZ etj :

GB `vn Ń Rvbjv `v Ń H th fvOv wktKi Rvbjv Ń DĚi ce AvKv`k bvl Zviv DVtQ |
AvNb gv`m gvS ivBtZ GB Zviv DvV | kBtj ø te`b Pvgov Rtgj ZI Ptj`y kwšÍ j`v`M |⁹⁴

cvŌvZ` bvU`i wZi th AbpZ` evsj v bvU`K `xN`vj ati t`Lv tM`Q tmLv`b tmwj g
Avj `x`bi ŐtKivgZg½j Ő bvU`K ga`hMxq evsj v bvU`w½K I mgx DcvL`v`bi avivq GKxfZ
ntqtQ AvaybK h`Mi Rxeb`eva I bvU`%kj x | gj Z evsj v`tki `xN`v`bi HwZn` I ms`wZi
avivewnKZvq wbigZ th Rivxq bvU`w½K i Aš`šY bvU`Kvi Kti wQtj b tmB cŹPóvi dmj
ŐtKivgZg½j Ő |

S. nvZ n`vB

tmwj g Avj `x`bi cieZr`bvUK ŐnvZ n`vBŐ-Gi i PbvKvj v 1987-89 | XvKv w`tqUv`i i
cŹhvRbvq Ges bwmi Dwi`b BDm`di wbt`Rbvq bvUKwU i cŹg g`Avqb 1989 mv`j |⁹⁵ 1997
mv`j evsj v GKv`Wgx KZR MšvKv`i bvUKwU cŹKwKZ nq |

⁹⁴ tmwj g Avj `xb, tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgMŐ2, c., 251 |

⁹⁵ tmwj g Avj `xb, nvZ n`vB (XvKv : evsj v GKv`Wgx, XvKv, 1997), c., FvgKv, 165 |

ŪnvZ n`vBŌ evsj v`tki mgÿ^aDcKj xq gvbŋli Rxeb msMŏtgi `ŝi K Ń DcKj xq tdbx-tbvqvLvji xi we`ÍZ Rbcŋ`i mŷL-`ŋL, AvteM-AbŷFwzi ifcvqY NŋtŋQ buŋtK | ceŊZx© buŋK ŪKĒbŋLvji vŌ-tZ aŋc`x ifcvŝÍiev` I ŪtKivgZg½j Ū-G mB t`vRŋLi tj ŝKK wekŷtm gvbe Rŋbŋi AmsL` webŋŋi weŷPŋifc cŷ`ÿ Kiv tMŋQ | Avi ŪnvZ n`vBŌ buŋtK Avie` iRbxi gZjĀqX im`vev` i Mí iŷwzi mŋ½ Rxeb`kŋbi cŊP`ifc aZ nŋqŋQ |⁹⁶ cŊP`i mŋdx ZwiĒK t`nevŋ` ejv nq, gvbe t`ŋn mBmgÿ^a | nŋtzi fŷM`ŋi Lv, tŋv nŋv AmsL` b`x-bvjv-`ŋfc | gvbj GB fŷM`i b`x AwZµg KiŋZ AvRbŋ e`vcZ | ŪnvZ n`vBŌ buŋtKi PwiĀ, tŋvI GB msMŏtg wj B |⁹⁷ Kwŋwŋbweb`ŷtmi tŷŋĀ G buŋtKi RxebŋK t`Lvi eŷgŷx cŊm j ŷ Kiv hvq | DcKj xq gvbŋli i msMŏgx Rxeb hvčŋbi eŋr NUbveĒ buŋKvŋi i Ab`vb` buŋtKi Zj bvq weij |

nvZ n`vB kãŷi gj ifc nŋ`Q mvZ-m`vB A_ŋ mvZ ml`v | DcKj xq tdbx-tbvqvLvji xi RbmŷaviY m Gi `tj n D`PviY Kŋi dŋj mvZ-m`vB AvĀwj K D`Pviŋÿ `wovq nvZ n`vB | buŋtKi bŋtgi Avŷwŋi K A_ŋmgÿ^aewŷR` tevŷŋj I Ń ŪnvZ n`vBŌ tKvŋbv ewŷR` Kwŋwŋb bq | cŷxKx Aŋ_ŋGB mvZ ml`vi cŊqŷM bŷbvŷx Aŋ_ŋ e`cKZv aviY KŋiŋQ | G cŋŋ½ buŋKvŋi i e³e` Dŋj ōL Kiv hvq:

ŪnvZ n`vBŌ K_wŷi A_ŋmvZ ml`vŋ | buŋtK mgÿ^aăgŋŷi gvĀ `ŷŷ Mí etj Avbvi fŷŷwŋi | buŋtKi bŋtgi A_ŋZ w`K t_ŋK GB ăgŋŷi MíŋK i`x msL`vMZ ewŷR` aŋi wŋtj , mvZ ewŷŋR`i Avŷwŋi K A_ŋgŷj vŋbv hvŋe bv | fŷeMZ w`K t_ŋK Avŷwŋi xi mŋ½ Avbvi fŷŷwŋi i cŷŷq | bŷbv ewŷŋR`i GKŷŷ | Avŋiv eŋr Aŋ_ŋbuŋtKi cvĀcvĀŋ` i mevB Rxeb ewŷŋR` wj B | mgÿ^acwŋŋi PŷBŋZ nv`ŋ Pŋ bxi Rxeŋb | AvŋQ AŝÍ j ŋB GK GKŷŷ mgÿ^a | tmLvŋb Rxeŋbi AwbeŷhŋKbŷtePvi NvŷwZ tŷB | ZvB ŪnvZ n`vBŌ K_vŷv GB buŋtKi Avŷwŋi K wKsev weŋkl PwiĀ i tŷŋĀ i ay cŊhvR` bq, mgMŊPwiĀ I mgÿ^afŋMŋj i mweŋ Aŋ_ŋcŋŷ |⁹⁸

evsj v`tki DcKj xq Rbcŋ`i GB th Rxeŋbi ewŷR` Ń Zvi we`ÍZ tčŷŷvcŋŷU `ŷŷ cŋwŷi Z Kiŋ t`Lv hvq Ń Ziŋ½i weŷĀZvi mŷgŋb mgŋ`ŋ `ŷ bweK thgb hŷ Kŋi Pŋj tZgŷb GBme DcKj xq gvbj I Rxeŋbi bŷbv tŷŋĀ msMŏgiZ | buŋtKi i iæ t_ŋK tkl chŝÍ G i Kg GKRb gnŷmsMŏgx gvbŋli i mŷŷvr cvl qv hvq, hvŋ`i gŋa` GKRb Avbvi fŷŷwŋi | gŷŋqi

⁹⁶ tmwj g Avj `xb, nvZ n`vB, c., 165-166 |
⁹⁷ Avdŷvi Avng`, gŋĀi wŷŷ wR I Ab`vb` cŊŷ, c., 99 |
⁹⁸ tmwj g Avj `xb, nvZ n`vB, c., 165-166 |

Mqbn Pwi Kti cwj t q tKvj KvZvi wLw`icj NvU t`tk tivgvA I AnbõqZvi c`_ cv
ewotqUj th hþK eqmx Avbvi N eü e`i Nþi eü AwfÁZv mÃq Kti tm buU`K Dcw`Z
ntqtQ IvUvaŸ©GK cõ³b RvnmR wntmte| eqtmi fvi ZvK KveyKitZ cvti bv N m`v
Drdj ø tgRmR Avbvi ZvB tW½Biv cwL wkKvfi tewtq cto evgbx Mõt| gwL wkKvi
KitZ wMtq Amy` nþj k`wvj Kv Av¼xi Avtm`i kþvi Rb`| ivZfi Av¼xi KvQ tm gv`tj i
Mí etj | mgý`RvntRi GB cõg Mí cvK-`kRtKI wbtq hvq cw`exi bvbv`tk N wewfboe
e`ti | GtK GtK Av¼xi KvQ Avtiv AmsL` tj vgnlR Mí etj Avbvi N gvévi fvtj wE
e`tii Mí, tMqvj` NvUi Mí, AvndKvi Kþj Kþj Nþi teovtvi Mí, evN nmZ I
I KvMej Mí, evUwrfqvi mvc Avi mv`v Bþji Mí, fga`mvMtii Pwt`i Mí, me tktl wi I
wW tRibtiv e`ti GK cvDÜ tbtUi Mí | Mí ej tZ ej tZ AZxZ Rxeþbi tmvbwj w`b_wj i
K_v gþb Kti Avbtii tetP`vKvi B`Ov Avtiv cõj nq N Avi Gfvte Rxeþbi mxgvnxb
m`tebvi tfZti gZitevatK AvZµg Kti tm| evaK`i DcvšÍ I ZvB Avbvi fvðwi
k`wvj Kv Av¼xi mv`_ bZb Rxeþbi`_tæcpivq msmvi-eÜtb Avex nq|`iæ nq AvtiK
Rxeþbi hvÎv|

ÔnvZ n`vBõ buU`Ki AmsL` NUbvcõvtn mgf`i wkvj Zvi cvkvcwK gvbe Rxeþbi
msÿjã msNvZ dtU DtvQ| Avi Avbvi fvðwi i ewŸ Mí I RxebvPitYi gta` teo DtvQ
AvtiK I tWmx|⁹⁹ Avbvi fvðwi i eügvwîK RxebwrfÁZvi mv`_ mv`_ GKB mgvšÍ ivtj
cõwKZ ntqtQ tçj I`cæNti tgv`j AvZðð, Avbvi cÿ Rvgvtj i Rbþcwi Pti m`n I
msNvZ, Ni fvOv P`bxi fvmgvb tek`v Rxeb, Kþj ivq tRtj cvovi wecbæRbRxeb, tj`þbi
AcKwZ``cwi YwZ cFwZ| GfvteB ÔnvZ n`vBõ buU`K Avbvi fvðwi, nv`w P`bx, Bw`m, j`Ëv,
wQÍv, gvj ynveR cõj Pwi tÎ i AvZtPZbv GK GKwU mgf`i cÿxK ntq DtvQ|¹⁰⁰ Avbtii
âgtYi DÍvg Mí thgb aiv ctoQ Rxeþbi bvbv wecZxc cwi w`wZ N tZgvb DcKj evmxi
cõZw`þbi ðvðK AvšÍ tm`úK P` cõwKZ ntqtQ| G buUKwU ZvB SÅvÿã DcKj xq
Rxeþbi aæc`x Dcj wä| wwkó buU` mgvtj vPK AvZvDi ingvtbi gšÍ e``šZ@:

gnvKwe`K Aveþn mó GB iPvþK Rxeþbi Mfxi gg`úk®imNb I aæc`x avivcvZ ej tj

⁹⁹ Avdmvi Avng`, õXvKv w`tqUvfi i cõhvRvõ, my`ig, 5g el©1g msL`v, fv`KwZR 1397|
¹⁰⁰ Abycg nmvb, õtmwj g Avj `xb-Gi buU`K cõšÍ K gvby I mgvR-Rxebõ, w`tqUvfi qvj v,
c,145-146|

AZiw³ nte bv| nviwRtZi tLjvq ýZ-weýZ I iw³g tmš`th© fwlZ Avgv`iB
wbZ`w`tbi hwcZ Rxeftbi tivRbvgPv ũnvZ n`vB0| GB bvU`K cĕwnZ R½gZv, tckj
kw³Zi½ Avgv`i iay`úk©Kti bv`úp Kti| ...ũnvZ n`vB0 bvU`K tmwj g Avj `xb
Avgv`i Avtb© tniqltqi gZ 0l`i g`vb GÜ` mx0 Dcb`vtmi bvqtKi gZ GK I`i g`vtbi
Mí tkvbvb| GB `p©0l`i g`vb0 bweK Avbvi fvŪwii iay Avgv`i mgý^a ml`vi K_vB
tkvbvb bv, Rxeftbi wewKwibi nvŪi Mí I tkvbvb| Rxeftbi weýä tclwbj mgf`^a Avbvi
fvŪwii ml`v-mv½vtZiv nj nv`w P°bx, eRj, tgv`y jĚv, bvWy I Rvgvtj iv| Givl mgý^a
gšb Kti Rxeftbi RqvŪLjvq wQwbq AvbtZ Pvq gwv-KvĀb| ũnvZ n`vB0 A_ŕ mvZ iKtgi
ml`v GfvteB M0_Z nq GB bvU`Ki kixti, A_ĕn ntq Dtv e`vcKfvte|¹⁰¹

Avi GB Rxeb mgf`i mvZ ml`vi tfZti Avbvi fvŪwii bweK Rxeftbi AwfĀZvi Mí,
DcKjevixi Rxeb Ppĕ, ms`wZ-ms`vi-wekĵm, AvPvi-AvPiY, mvgwiRK Rxeftbi bvbvgtLx
ev`ÍeZv, mgf`i m½ DcKjxq Rxeftbi msNvZ-msNI©ntq DtvŪQ bvUKwU i ggĚ_v|¹⁰²
mgf`i cKjxq Rbc`i bvbv tkĀY I tckvi gvbl`_tjvi Rxeftbi aib I e`vL`v Ab`mKj
Rbc` t_ŪK wfbq GLvtb Rxeb I Rxeftbi Dcvq Avjv`vfvte Q`ex ũ GKw`ŪK Rxeb,
ms`vi, AvšÍ tm`útKĕ 00 Ab`w`ŪK RweKvi Kwv ev`ÍeZv me wgvj tq GB DcKjxq
RxebhvĀvi AšÍ MZ cĕYZv mewKOB wfbogvĀv tctqŪQ bvU`K| bvU`KvĀi i fvlvq:

ũnvZ n`vB0 bvU`K Avgiv evsjv`tki mgf`i cKjxq AvĀwj K gvbtli Rxeftb mgf`i
Zi½yävZv cĚ`ý KiŪZ tPtqŪ| f-cĕwZi wtkl Avefn jwj Z etj DcKjxq AĀtj i
gvbl`ix th mgý kwvZ Zv bq, eis Rxeftb Rq-civRtqi msM0tg mgý ŪK Zviv AwZµg
Kti hvq KLŪbv KLŪbv| mgM0bvU`K `Ū wgti i e`i, fvŪwĒi tmB tqtqŪ, fga`-
mvMti i Pv`, wi l wv tRwbti v0i mĀvi tĵvd gvDŪUb A`ú÷`Ūcĕ Qut` fvŪm Avbvi fvŪwii
tPvŪL| mg`PviŪYi teva gZikh`vl Ae jß nq bv Zvi |¹⁰³

cĕZ AŪ_B Avbvi fvŪwii, Pp bx, tgv`y jĚv, bvWy Rvgvj, Av¼ix, tj`b, nv`w DcKjxq
Rxeftbi M0 t_ŪK bvbv cvtK-wecvtK gvbtli mnRvZ AšÍ MZ cĕYZvq Rxeftbi mvZ-mgý^a

¹⁰¹ AvZvDi ingvb, ŪwKv w_tqŪvĀi i ũnvZ n`vB0 gZi AÜKvĀi Rxeftbi RqMvb00, cv`c0xtci
AvŪjvq, c., 90-91|
¹⁰² jrdi ingvb, Ūwvjv`tki mv`cĕZK w_tqŪvi Ppĕcĕ½ ũni MR0, Ū`ß evsj vi w_tqŪvi, c., 331|
¹⁰³ tmwj g Avj `xb, nvZ n`vB, c., 165-166|

cwio t`q|

AmwzK wefePbvq OmKEbLvj vO I OfKivgZg1/2j O bvUtki AmwzK iwPZ be`Kvtj i
 I wWm etj L`vZ tmwj g Avj `xtbi OnvZ n`vB0 bvUKwU| OmKEbLvj vO bvUK iPbvi gta` w`tq
 RvZxq bvU`wzK AbymUvtbi dmj wntmte th evsj v eYbZK bvU` AmwzK D^{me} Ntu N
 OnvZ n`vB0 bvUtki tmB A1/2xKvi cpe³ ntqtQ| OnvZ n`vB0 bvUtki cvOvZ` bvUtki gtZv
 tKvtbv GKK KwnibeE ev NUbvi Z1/2 tbB| bvUtki PwiT ,tj vB thb GK GKwU Mí | dtj
 mgM0bvUtki tKv_vI GKK tKvtbv Kwnibeb`vtmi cEYZv `p nqbv|¹⁰⁴ eis wKQych@muwgK
 `k`tk tlj wU cte³FvM Kiv ntqtQ Ges GB L0 L0 `k`wPí wgtj c0ZwU PwiT I Zvt` i Rxeb
 avivi th mvgwM0K Qwe dtU DtvQ N ZvtZ itqtQ gnvKwe`K we`Ívi | we`ÍZ Kwnibi
 e`wBtZ mgKvtj i wvwi tL Dtv GtmQ AmsL` PwiT I Zvt` i Rxeb| dtj G bvUtk
 gnvKwe`K ev`ÍeZvq th AvL`vb wlvqZ ntqtQ Zvi Abtc0Yvi Drm`j I ga`hMxq g1/2j bvU
 ev g1/2j Kve`| OnvZn`vB0 bvUtki c0wj Z Avie` iRbxi MíK_b i xwZi ga` w`tq th bvU`i xwZ
 wlvqZ N Zvi mvt_ wgtk AvtQ HwZn`evnx evsj v bvU`i xwZi gj `enkó` N bZ`, MxZ I eYb|
 Ab`w`tk tdbx-tbvqvLvj xi we`Íxy³DcKj xq AAtj c0wj Z fvlvi mvgwM0K `enkto`i GKwU
 mvavi YxKZ fvlv%kj x wlvqZ ntqtQ G bvUtki| OnvZ n`vB0-Gi fvlvi xwZ Ges Rxebtk thgb
 A%0Z `w0tZ cZ`y Kiv ntqtQ tZgub A%0Z ntq DtvQ Gi MíK_b i xwZ, eYb, msjvc,
 msMxZ, tj vKwqrv c0wZ|

OnvZ n`vB0 bvUtki A1/4 wefvRb c0wj Z bvUtki gtZv bq| mgf`i tRvqvi fvlvi
 AbKitiY bvU`ce³wefwRZ ntqtQ| m³eZ mgj^a Ges gvbtl i AšÍMZ cEYZvtK Aeja b
 Kti bvUtki A1/4 wefvRb evsj v bvU`mwntZ` c0g| GQvov eYb e`wZtittK Ab`T PwiT i
 nvefve ev cwitek eYbq c0wj Z eÜbx wPý cwí Z`wM KtittQb bvU`Kvi | KviY bvUtki tj L`
 I cwZ ifc G wPý memgqB GKUv weNomj0 Kti etj wZwb gtb Ktib|¹⁰⁵

Dcwí D³ Avtj vPbvq `p nq N OmKEbLvj vO, OfKivgZg1/2j O Ges OnvZ n`vB0 wZbwU

¹⁰⁴ Avdmvi Avg`, gtAi wUj wR I Ab`vb` cEÜ, c., 99|
¹⁰⁵ OeY`gvY bvtU`, eYb e`wZtittK Ab`T PwiT i nvefve ev cwitek eYbq c0wj Z eÜbx wPý
 cwí Z`wM KtittQ| bvUtki tj L` I cwZ ifc G wPý Avgvi KvtQ eivei B GKUv weNæetj gtb
 nq|00 tmwj g Avj `xb, nvZ n`vB0 bvUtki 00fwgKv00, c., 13|

bvU`K Awl/2KMZ mv`k` i tq`Q | GB mv`k` mwbævZceR bvU`mgvtj vPK I MtelK GtK AwfwnZ Kti`Qb be`Kvtj i Tq`x etj | e`Z, ÔKÉb`Lvj vÕ bvU`Ki i Pbv i xzi cwi cYzv NtU`Q ÔnvZ n`vBÕ bvU`K | Avt`iv j`y`Yxq th, bvUK wZbvU`tZ eûme`Ívix NUbvtmîZ I bvU`w`l/2Ki gta` Ašq i tq`Q | ÔKÉb`Lvj vÕ, ÔtKivgZg`l/2j Ô Ges ÔnvZ n`vBÕ GB bvU`Tqxi gta` w`tq evsj v bvU`K bvU`w`l/2K I w`elq AvšZ w`l/2j vR i Pbv | tmwj g Avj `xtbi nvZ w`tq i iæ ntq`Q |¹⁰⁶ Awl/2K I w`elqMZ Aštqi Kvi`Y Tq`x etj AwfwnZ wZbvU` bvU`KB KvWtgvMZ w`e`Ív`i i tKškj wnmvte ga`h`Mi g`l/2j Kvte`i `t`eZx`AbynwZ Aw`Ígvb Ges aæc`x Rieb `k`bi iwk`cv`Z mgKujxb Rieb`K t`Lvi c`qvm Avt`Q | wZbvU` bvU`KB ev`ÍeZvi cšUKz aæc`xKvtj i `w`Ovqvq i w`PZ hv`K bvU`Kvi aæc`x ev`ÍeZv bvtg AwfwnZ Kti`Qb | Ab`w`tK wZbvU` bvUKB eY`vZ`K i xz`tZ i w`PZ | GQvov evsj v bvU`Ki gj `euk`o` wntmte wZbvU` bvU`K Kg teuk bZ`, MxZ, eY`v, Kvirwb, msj vc c`f`wZi myngšq A`f`v`v`Zi A`v`Zi`f`ci m`k`Lj eÜb `Zvi ntq`Q | wbtm`tn Dcwbtek c`f`wZ bvU`w`l/2Ki ej q t`f`t`z mnm`eQ`i i evsj v bvU`i b`bZw`E`K `w`f`w`tZ i w`PZ GB Tq`x bvU`Ki gva`tg AvaybK evsj v bvU`Ki bZb m`æ`ebv m`w`o` ntq`Q |

T. PvKv

ÔPvKvÕ bvU`Ki i PbvKvj 1990 mvj | GKB eQi `mq` Rwgj Avntgt`i wbt`Rbvi bvUKw Bst`iR fvlvq c`g g`AwqZ nq hy`p`ivt`o` | XvKvi MšK t`t`K 1991 mv`j bvUKw MšvKvti c`KwKZ nq |¹⁰⁷

tmwj g Avj `xtbi ÔPvKvÕ, Ô`heZx Kb`vi gbÕ Ges ÔniMRÕ GB wZbvU` bvUK Awl/2K wetePbvq Tq`x etj `xKZ | bvU`Kvi Zvi Dwj øwLZ bvUK wZbvU`tZ th i Pbvixzi c`qvm NwU`tq`Qb Zv`K ÔK_vbvU`Õ etj AvL`wqZ Kti`Qb | KviY Ôej`tZ ej`tZ bvUK, tmRb`B K_vbvU` | Ô¹⁰⁸ Ab`f`vte ej v hvq, K_vi kvm`tb bvUK i w`PZ ntq`Q etj B Gi bvg t`lqv ntq`Q K_vbvU` | M`v`v`t`b t`v`v`i`i m`t`z K_K th w`K`m`tv etj b`Ñ K_vbvU`i Awl/2K cwi Kíbvq tm

¹⁰⁶ Avdmvi Avng`, g`t`Ai w`l/2j vR I Ab`vb` c`ÈÜ, c., 71-72 |
¹⁰⁷ tmwj g Avj `xb, PvKv (XvKv: MšK, 1991), c., 41-45 |
¹⁰⁸ tmwj g Avj `xb, ÔK_vcyQÕ, PvKv, c., 43 |

iwiZi wkjvUvl mmpq vQtv etj bvU`Kvi DtvøL KtiQb|¹⁰⁹ ðnvZ n`vB0 iPbvKvtj
bvU`Kvi Dcvä KtiQtb th, cvðvZ" bvU`Ki msjvc wfvEK MobUv Zvi c0`bxq bq|
dtj Zvi K_vbvU" K_v I msjvtci tf` mýúó fvtc Avjv`v bv ntq eis GtK Acti i
mgvšÍ ivtj Aejß ntqtQ| Aweivg Mí K_tbi tfZi w`tq msjvtci exR Dß ntqtQ KLtbv
KLtbv| A_® K_v ev eYðv ðvivB bvU`Ki Kwnub, cwi tek cwi w`wZ, Pwi tîi `tfc I Zvi
e`L`v, Kwnubi mæj.MgbZv, Pwi tîi mmpq cFvZ wbgZ nt"Q etj Gi bvgKiY Kiv ntqtQ
K_vbvU" | cvðvZ" bvUK gvîB msjvc wfvEK, tmLvtb eYðvi tKvtbv AeKvk tbB| wKš
ga`htMi evsj v cvPwj Ges K_KZvi cwi tekbvq j ýYxq th Ñ GtZ eYðv, MxZ, bZ" msjvc
GKB HtK" MšZ | bvU`Kvi K_vbvU" iPbvq tm wcl qUB AbmiY KtiQb|

ðPvKv0 bvU`Ki tçjvcU wbgZ ntqtQ Awki `ktKi tkl w`tK MYAfyi vtb ivórq
mštm wbnZ tnvtmbwj bvgK GKRb knx` i tel qwi k jvtki wKvbn tLvRvtK tK`^a Kti |
GB jvkK wbtq Mto DtvQ bvU`Ki Mí Ges tmB Mtí gvbweK mæúK® w`KwUB etov Kti
tZvj vi tPov Kiv ntqtQ Ñ tmB mvt_ dtU DtvQ mgKvj xb evsj vt`tki ivR%awZK tçjvcU
I gvbfti Aw`Í tZi msKU| bvU`K tel qwi k jvtki mvt_ Mvtovqvtbi AwZK mæúK®mwi
gta" w`tq tel qwi k jvkwi tklKZ" mæúbenq| Avi fj bvg wKvbn mtgZ GB jvtki
wKvbn tLvRvi Aweivg hvîvi gta" w`tq ggZv I `vqteva dwtq tZvj v ntqtQ ðPvKv0 bvU`K|
bvU`Ki AšÍMZ mti itqtQ gZjteva I gvbfti tkvKven Ae`vi wtkøYx `wófi½ Ñ
gvbfti mvt_ gvbfti ávZZtevtai mnRvZ mæúK®

ðPvKv0 bvU`Ki Kwnub AZ`šÍ maviY ntj I Dc`vcbvq Zv AmvaviYZ;j vf KtiQ|
KvtKkix Mvt0i cvto GKwU MÄ ðGtj sRwb0| tm MtÄi nvmcvZvj t`tK AcNvtZ gZ GK
hvtKi jvk`ekvtLi GK mKvtj GKwU Miæi MwtZ cÄvk UvKvi wvbgvtq MšÍ te" tçtQ
t`evi ktZ®DVvtbv nq| mwK wKvbi Afvtc tKvtbv Mvtqi tKDB jvkwi `vq-`wqZ; wbtZ
i wR nq bv| wKvbn LvtZ LvtZ Mvtovqv I Zvi m½xiv bqvbcj Mötg tçtQvtj tm Mötgi
nvB`tj i çvb wkjK jvkwtK bexbcfti tKD etj mt`n Kti | ivZ KvtU Avevi mKvj
nq| wZxq w`tb bexbcfti tçtQI t`Lv hvq jvkw tm Mötgi tKD bq| cft_ bexbcfti

¹⁰⁹ ðAwg K_vi kvmtb bvUK iPbv KtiQ ZvB Gi bvg w`tqvQ K_vbvU" | Mpv½tb K_K th wKmmv etj b
t`vvi t` i m½ G bvU`Ki AwZK cwi Kí bvq tm iwiZi wkjvUvl mmpq vQj | ðZ t`e, c., 44|

jvkenbKvix Ivtoimv_ `vbxq Ivtoimj ovB nq| Mvtoqvqbi wRtZ hvl qv IvdotK bebxcti i
tjvtKiv Ab`vqfite Avmgy Kti AvnZ Kti | tmuva `ttL wjB Mvtoqvqbi jvtki wKvbn
LrtZ bZb Mst`e` i lbn nq| Gw`tk eid Mtj PvUvB-tgvoov jvk cPb ati wcttoiv mvi
teta Avtm| wjB Mvtoqvqbi `jvtZi ZvjttZ wcti gvti wcttoit`i | GKw AcwvPZ evRvti
Gtm fvZ tieta Lvq Afz Mvtoqvqbi I Zvi m`xv| Gfite GKmgq Zviv Abfe Kti jvkWJ
Zvt`i mvt_ `vktZ `vktZ Zvt`i m`xv nq DvtQ| Aetktl mwK wKvbn LrtR bv tctq Zviv
cPbaiv AAiv hptki jvkW `vdb Kti GK kvY`xi evjpti | Ae`3 te`bvq AkcivZ
Kti Mvtoqvqbi N AtPbv ARvbn vbnZ hptkw nq Dvt thb Zvt`i `Rtbi jvk |

`B w`tbi mgqKvtj NUgvb GB AvZ mvari Y Kvnwv et`3te`i Mfxi Zv I AvwzKMvtb
wktivExY©iPbv nq DvtQ| bvUKwJi NUbvi Ast`i vtj itqtQ cOYnxv GK gvbtli cOZ
gvbtli fq, KZE`tevtai bvMwi K ZvM` Ges fvttjvevmv I te`bvi mwesj b| MZ kZtki
beYB `ktki Uvj -gvUvj ivR%wZK tctyvtU mgmvguqK mgqKvj vbtqB GB teva Drmwv Z
ntqtQ| G cth`tmwj g Avj `xb etj`qb, OMYAfyi vbi vtg cwiPqnxv jvk AvgvtK
e`vcKfite AvttjwoZ Kti | tmB te`bv bvUtk AvtQ| ivR%wZK AwfcOq bvUtki kixti
tbB, nqZ wkvq AvtQ| Awg Pvkv bvUtk mgKvtj i te`vtK wR`^I `bmMR fvlvq ifc
w`tqv| O`10 ivR%wZK AventK Qwctq ZvB bvUtk aiv ctotQ wKvbnxv fvmgvb jvtki
cOZ gvbtieK Abfe I AvwZ` Avi ev`I e I ifctki web`vm I mgsq bvUKwJi AvL`vb eEtK
bZb gvTv w`tqv m`n tbB|¹¹¹

K_vbvU` Avwztki cOg bvUK OPvkv-i Mvbw`kx wctkOY Ki ttj t`Lv hvq, PvkvZ
tkvb `k` fvm tbB Avevi msjvcl Awengka bq| gtb nq mg`I K_vv tbc` GKRB
eYvKvix we`gvb N thgbw t`Lv hvq K_KZv I cvPwj ttZ K_K ev cvPwj MvttbtK| vZvb
GKvavti ej`qb, e`vL`v Kivqb Avevi Ab` Pwi`ti nvefveI cOk Kivqb| Ab`w`tk
Pwi`vvtbZvMY `^`Pwi`ti e`vL`vi m`xv `xq msjvtci ewfz Ab` Pwi`ti gb`I E; eYv
Kivqb N AeZxY`nt`qb vtu` ewz vbtmM` Aven, NUbv I cwi`tek eYvq| dtj K_vbvU`

¹¹⁰ gungy kvdK, OPvkv : wKvbnxv jvtki vbtka AvZv`O, mvBwnK wvP`v, 20 el`36 mSL`v,
Rvbtwv 1992, c., 98 |

¹¹¹ Ai`eb tmb, tmwj g Avj `xb bvU`Kvti i `k` I mgM` c., 63 |

bv†gi GB bZb bvU`avi v wbtm†`†n evsj v K_KZv cvPwj i avivi AvajbK ms`ci Y|¹¹²

K_vbvU` OPvKv0-tK tQvUMr wntm†el `xKwZ t`Lv hvq, AvajbK Kve` wntm†el a†i tblqv th†Z cv†i N Avevi bvUK wntm†e gAv†tbi mKj m†ebvl G†Z we`gvb| Ab`w†K bvU†Ki th tKv†bv Ask†K mjv†iv†c Mvl qv th†Z cv†i | A_†f ōc†ivUvB tM†qv Kve`, c†ivUvB GKwU bvUK, Ges GKB m†½ Mí I e†U|ōō¹¹³ fvlviwZ j`y Ki†j t`Lv hvq, tmLv†b M` I c†`i t†` Ae jβ n†q Dfq i†ci msugk†Y fvlv%k j xl A†f`vZ†K n†q D†v†Q| dtj GKwaK wkí avivi msugk†Y GK A%Z ifc cwi M†h K†i `ØZv%ØZev`x wkí Z†E†i avivq weKwKZ n†q†Q OPvKv0-i bvU` Ae qe| Ab`w†K eY†v I msjv†c I A%Z ifc t`Lv hvq bvUKwU†Z| tmwj g Avj `†tbi `w†f w†Z evsj vi wPivqZ mwnZ` avivq `ØZv%ØZev`x wkí Z†E†i th `enkó` Aw`Í gvb N K_vbv†U`i ifciwZ MV†b tmB Ab†c†Yv wQ†j v c†v†b Avk†j`j |

OPvKv0 bvU†K tKv†bv `k`fvM tbB e†U wKŠ` AvajbK K_vbv†U`i `bqv†qK wfvE M†o tZvj vi j`y` bvU†Ki Mí wefvRb iwZ wmv†e K_vmwí rmv†i i iwZ†K a†c`x Áv†b Gi K_vg† ev K_vncV, j`K I Zi½ wefvM AbjwZ n†q†Q| Avi iPbv tKŠk†j Av†iv j`y Kiv hvq, ev†K`i wB`^cwi wa†ZB Gi A_ÁvcKZv we`gvb N GB wek††m M`-c†`i `vno, Kgv, tmw†Kvj b e`env†i e†j e`eüZ iwZwU cwi Z`³ n†q†Q| dtj `vno Kgv QvovB thgb GKwU evK†K mjw†ØZfv†e h_vh_ A_†gqZv t`qv m†e N tZgvb bvU`Kv†i t`qv wP†y†i kvmt†bi cwi e†Z`††`RK wKsev Aw††bZv w††RivB w††R†`i mjeav g†Zv ev†K`i Pj b†K wK K†i w††Z cv†ib|¹¹⁴ bvUKwU†Z tKv†wU msjvc Zv wPw†yZ Kivi Rb`I c†w†j Z tKv†bv wP†y†i e`envi I j`y Kiv hvq bv| c†h½ cwi eZ†, `xN`weiwZ c†f†yZi Rb` bvU`Kvi ōŌ wP†y e`envi K†i†Qb| Avi weiwZ Ges eY†v A_ev msjvc Avj`v Ki†Z e`envi K†i†Qb ō★ō wP†y|

¹¹² tmwj g Avj `xb, evOj v bvU†Kvl, c., 54|

¹¹³ tmwj g Avj `xb, ōōtmwj g Avj `xb : GK me`mvPx bvU` e`w³Z†Ō (tmwj g Avj `†tbi mv†yvrKvi), gwmK fvlK, c., 9|

¹¹⁴ ōms`Z ōK_vmwí rmvM†i ō Gi iwZUv†K a†c`x Áv†b Gi Mí wefvRbiwZ t††b P†j wQ| K_vmwí rmvM†i K_vg† ev K_vncV Ges j`K I Zi½ wefvM PvKv†Z t††b P†j wQ| Gi j`y` AvajbK K_vbv†U`i GKwU `bqv†qK wfvE M†o tZvj v| ... PvKvq M`c†`i `vno N Kgv N tmw†Kvj b meRb `xKZ iwZ cwi Z`³ nj GB wek††m th ev†K`i wB`^cwi wa†ZB Gi A_ÁvcKZv we`gvb| ZvB `vnoKgvi e`envi QvovB GKwU ev†K`i mjw†ØZ A_†gqcb m†e| DciŠ` Avwg PvB Avgvi t`qv wP†y kvmt†bi cwi e†Z`††`RK wKsev Aw††bZv w††RivB w††R†`i mjeavZ ev†K`i Pj bUv wK K†i t††b|ōō tmwj g Avj `xb, ōōK_vcyQōō, PvKv, c., 44-45|

GQvov Ab` tKvfbv hwZ wPy w`tq kã ev evfK`i A_©I ejvi aib vbw`® Kiv nqvbl
`pvsÍ`tfc Dfj øL` :

Lei`vi bov Pov Kwim bv új dlvvtq hg Nti cwmvtq w`te ★ tcšpetj \ g; j evZvfm Ahz
vohz gagvQf`i c_ cwi µgvi Mvb \ Mvfovqv vVvU Wvb nvfzi ZRØx fVvKtq nv Kti
tPtq _vtK ★ Pfi`i fvti wj Pzetb gÄixfZ GMvb i`tbQ KZ ★ wKŠ` GLb bxj AvKvk
µtgB evto mhZvc ★ km`Uvov MvotZ AcwiwPZ jvk w/K Zvi Dci w`tq tgsqvwQf`i
Wvovi wgvn Ovqv ★ tKb ? tn tLv`v tKb ?¹¹⁵

ØPvKvØ bvUfKi Mvbwv`vfm mefPtq etov w`K Gi Aveivg eYØv N` thgbvU t` Lv hvq
AvaybK Dcb`vm ev Mfí | msj vtc me mgq tPZb-AefPZfbi mæúYfjc wPwí Z Kiv mæe bq,
hv eYØvq ntq DVfZ cvti h_v_®PÍKí | GKvi fY bvU`Kvi gtb Ktib, Øcwi cvk,®Ges tPZb-
AefPZfbi AfbK wKQß msj vtc aiv cto bv | GKUv RvqMvq msj vctK AmæúY®gtb nq |
tmB `vbwU eYØv w`tq fivfbv DvPZ | Dci Š, XvKv w`tqUvi AwfbqfK AbKiy gtb Kti bv,
GUv nt`Q Rxeb I RMfzi e`vL`v | Ø¹¹⁶ Hwzn`evnx evsjv K_KZv ev kv`Mvbl eYØvi m½
msj vtc cwi tekZ nq | K_vbvU` i PbvKv f j Hwzn`evnx GB evsjv bvU`i wZi c fveB
mý úofvte j ý Kiv hvq |

U. heZx Kb`vi gb

ØheZx Kb`vi gbØ bvUfKi i PbvKvj 1992 |¹¹⁷ GKB eQi XvKvi MšK t`fK bvUKwU
MšvKvfi cKvkZ nq | XvKv w`tqUvfi cØhvRbv I bwmi Dwí b BDMfcdi vbt`Rbvq bvUKwU
cØg gAwqZ nq 1993 mtfj |¹¹⁸

`ß LtØ wef³ ØheZx Kb`vi gbØ bvUKwU evsjvi mvgvRK-mvs`wZK Hwzn`i tfZti
wkíx I e`w³ gvbtli vbr`^AvteM-Dcj wä, Uvbcctob Ges vbg® GK cwi YwZfZ gvbtli

¹¹⁵ Zf`e, c, 22 |
¹¹⁶ tmwj g Avj `xb Øtmwj g Avj `xb : GK me`mvPx bvU` e`w³ZfØ (tmwj g Avj `xtbi
mvšvrKvi), gwmK fvl K, c, 11 |
¹¹⁷ tmwj g Avj `xb, heZx Kb`vi gb (XvKv : MšK, 1992), c, K_vcyQ |
¹¹⁸ tmwj g Avj `xb, tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgMØ4, mvBgb RvKwi qv mæúv. (XvKv : gv l j v eš`vm©
2009), c, 739 |

Aw`Í ZpxbZvi Mí Ztj aiv ntqtQ| 0%aeZx Kb`vi gb0 ZvB AvZ`vebvKx Rxeþbi Avtj L`|
cix I Kwj>`x `RtþB ciwRZ gvbex Ñ Zv`i Rxeþeva I wki`tevtai 0þ0 GwMtqtQ
buUþKi Kwmb| buUKwU ci0g Lþð Aóv`k kZþK agRvte`i m½ MxwZKv cvj vi 0þ0i Qwe
AvKv ntqtQ| tmB kZþK g½j Kve`aviv ýxY ntq Gtj I Zv tj vKvPvi -wekþtmi bvbv `Í þi
tKvbi Kg tetPwQtj v| Ab`w þK MxwZKvi gþZv cY%2 gvbe imim³ c0j avivi Kvþj G t`þk
c0j b ntqWQtj v cxiw`cRvi | tKvþbv GK c0v`0jLx Uvþb ýwq0z ag©ZwšKZv MxwZKvi
c0Z00x ntq DþVwQtj v BwZnm tm m`útk©bxie|¹¹⁹ tmwj g Avj `xb 0`heZx Kb`vi gb0
buUþKi ga` w`tq thb tm bxieZv tft0 w`tj b|

ga`htMi MxwZKvi bvix Kwj>`x Ñ tm mgþq MxwZKvi c0Z00x agPiy t`þK temtq
Avtm wki`vbjvM I tc0gi Uvþb wKš`Ni t0to Kwj>`x th gwUþZ `wovþj v tmLvþb tm AvePj
wekþm Avi Av`v wbtq `wovþZ cvij bv etj AvZ`hbtþi c_ tetQ wbtqWQtj v| w0Zxq Lþð c0KZ
Rxeþbi MÜgvLv GK bvix cix Ñ wki` I RxeþþK GK we>`þZ tgj vtZ tþtqWQtj v| wki`i tFzi
w`tq Zvi th Ans`Zwi ntqWQtj v Zv AvZ`vebvKx|¹²⁰ buUþKi c0g Lþð ga`htMi wki`PPñ bvbv
ifc c0`ý Kiv hvq Avi Zvi tFzi agþKw`K msKxYzv I wki`wPš`vi 0þ0 msNvZ wfb0gvÍv
jvf KþiþQ| msKxYþ`i agvPiY me0v `vaxb wki`PPñ c0ZKþj Pþj þQ Ñ Avevi wki` I e`eüZ
ntqtQ atgþ c0qvRþb| GB teva GKRB Kwj>`xi c0Y Dcj wä ntj tm wki`þK `Zš;þPnviq
c0Zw0Z KþZ Pvq| wKš`tm e`_nq| Kwj>`xi AvZ`aÝstmi c_ tetQ tþl qvq wvlt` fþi
I þv buUþKi KwmbE| Ab`w þK w0Zxq Lþð eZgvb mgqKvþj hvÍwki`i bvbvgtLx Aeýq
c0`ý Kiv hvq| mgvþRi `w0f½, Z_vKw_Z mF`MþYi KwmZ bM00vZ GB wki`þK thgb bó
KþiþQ tZgvb hvÍwki`i tectivqv Rxeþl msKU mw0 KþiþQ| hvÍwccvmy gvþl gþAi
wki`i Awfbq t`þL gy» nb wKš`GB wki`i Rxeþ hvcb Ñ Zv`i e`w³MZ `þL-Kó,
AvteM-AbyfwiZi tKvþbv tLvR mvaviYZ cvb bv| tmwj g Avj `xb tmB me hvÍwki`i
RxeþvPiY Ztj aþiþQb bvbv NvZ-c0ZNvtZ| Avi Gi tFzi temtq GþmtQ gvþþl i AZB
AvZ`vi aÝstmvbþ` AvZ`vebvKx cwi YwZ| G buUþKi `þþði tkl cwi YwZ c0q GKB i Kg| wKš`
wki`x I wki`PPñ aviv, mgq I mgvR, i xwZ-bwZ, ms`vi c0q meB Avj`v v| Ab`w þK wki`i
webvK I wki`x Rxeþbi 0v00K cwi t0ýþZ `þDB Awfb0mþi MwU v|

¹¹⁹ tmwj g Avj `xb, 00K_vcy000, `heZx Kb`vi gb|

¹²⁰ Zt`e|

c0g L#D Kwj >xi Ni t0to tei ntq Avmv i agvI tc0gi tgvtn bq N wktí i c0Z
tc0gI tRtMwQjtj v Zvi | wczv-gvZv, GKgvI Av`tíi tevbtK wPiZti t0to Avj vtj i KvtQ
Avtm Kwj >x | wKŠ' Avj vtj i mvt_ Zvi msmvi `vqx nq bv | Ab`w`tk cbRtbt cix ntj I
AvZ`hZ`vi A`gvN wbcwZ Zvi bZb Rb`KI M0m Kti | mgvR-msmvi, gvbti i bvbvgtLx 0>0,
ixwZ-bxwZ, ms`vi mewKQz wgvj tq GKRB wktíxi Rxeb KLtbv KLtbv ntq I`v Kjyl Z |
Kwj >x I cix tmB Ae`ytq AvZ`tebvtki w`tk aweZ nq | i aywktí PPF c0Z AmtšÍ vl bq,
e`w`MZ Rxeftl cix Avi Kwj >x tc0gtkvK aviY Kiv gvbox | Amv`c0wqK tPZbv Avi
tMvov-agv`tevtai cvi `úwi K msNvZ, mgvR KvWtgví `el g`gj K MVbweb`vm Ges djvdtj
hLb webó nq wktí i `vaxb m`tebv ZLb c0KZ wktíxi Rxeftb AZ`šÍ tL` Rgv nq N GB
tL` Kwj >x Avi cixtk we`všÍ Kti tQ | Kwj >x Ges cix `Rtbt DftqB `cæfti/2i te`bvq
gv`gvb | bvUtKi tktí i w`tk Rxeftbi RuUj Zvq cixi wejvc tkvbn hvq:

Avwg Avi Któi Av_b, bvtPi Av_b, mti i Av_b, Avmti i Av_b eBevi cwibv | ...Kte
Avgvi GB Avmi cvjv tkl nte ! tKvb `v`tk wMqv tVKte Avmi N tL`vi Avitki KvtQ
hvtebv ? H AvKvk Qtebv! bwK Kviv tQwq Kviv tQwqbv | ?¹²¹

Avbw0Z Dfík`nxb Rxeb cixi KvtQ `p` ntq cto N Kwj >xl wekym fti/2i hšyv mn`
KitZ cvtib | gj Z, wktí I Rxeb GB `tqi RuUj Zvi AveZ`bvixi mvgvM0K Qwe dtU
DtvtQ 0`heZx Kb`vi gb0 bvUtK |

Mí K_b c`wzi c0vte mRZ 0`heZx Kb`vi gb0 bvUKwU K_vbvtU`i AvwztK wbvqZ
ntqtQ | GB K_vbvtU` itqtQ Pwi`I wbitcy eY0v N Pwi`ti wbtRi cwiv`wZ, gtbi nvefve,
`šZ, B`Qv, AvKv`yv, `tL-te`bvi eY0v N Avevi Pwi`ti 0viv mvgvM0K cwiv`wZ, cwitek
BZ`w`i eY0v | Aveij DEgcjæl A_ev ZZxq cjæl t`tk eY0v thb `k`Ki KvbtK wKó
KitZ bv cvti tm KvitY eY0vi tyt` ZZxq cjæl Ges DEg cjæl wgvktq t`qv ntqtQ |
dtj eY0vi tyt` m0 ntqtQ eúgvw`KZv | Avevi GB eY0vi tFZti jwktq itqtQ Pwi`ti
ARm` msjvc N hvi gva`tg th tKvtbv mgq A`vKkb ev bvU`wq NUVtbv hvq | eY0v
Ggbfite wbvqZ th c0q th tKvtbv Ask w`tq msjvc `Zwi Kiv hvq A_ev eY0v wmvtef
e`envi Kiv hvq N GgbwK mjtivc Kti Mvb wntmte e`envi I m`e | tmB mvt_ G bvUtK

¹²¹ tmwj g Avj `xb, 0`heZx Kb`vi gb, c., 135 |

wewfbæcqvī I iṭqṭQ thLvṭb bZ` I MxZ Kiv hvq| dtj GKB mṃóKṭgṃkṭí i bvbv gvaṭgi
msthvṭM GK Aṭf`vZK ṭ`nveqe MmZ nṭqṭQ| ŐheZx Kb`vi gbŎ K_vbvU` ZvB
`ŎZv%ŎZev`x wkí ZṭĒj vbLjZ ifcvqY| D`vniY ṭṭfc bvUṭKi Ask wṭkl GLvṭb Dṭj ōL
Kiv thṭZ cvṭi:

ṭ`e`Z wew`SZ Ń Zvi ṭVvU Kvṭc nqZ ev GB K_v ej vi wbgṭĒ Ń AvKvKvix Zcm`vq be
be bṃṭĪi mRb Kṭiv ṭZvgiv, GB `»bvixi bṭZ` ṭKvb cŎqvRb ṭZvgvṭ` i ?
GB Zvi cṭ_i cixṃv !

... ..

GKgZi cvi nṭq Avevi AvmṃQ Awg ṭKvb P`KvšÍ ōṭc| gvṭNi kvṭZ kṭm`i MÜ bxj Ń
aṭgj tgN nq evqṃ Ī ṭi | mṭl`ṭṃṭZi njṃ eYṂqv AvKvṭk Nbvq| ZviB ṭfZi ṭ_ṭK Dṭo
Avṭm i ōṭeiṭŎi gvṭqv cvLxi SvK| gvṭMv AvmṃQ wṭṭi AvmṃQ Avevi |
mṃmṭšÍ i GKRbv Ń ṭVvU k³ nṭq I ṭV| wZvb bv eṭj I thb ev eṭj b GB K_v, ṭZvgvi
Mṭṭbi K_vq Awēj fixo Kṭi ivŎv tgNvejx| wKš`gZṃccvmi dtj G K_v eṭṭZ cvṭi bv
th wṔ ṃṬB ṃṃqŎz AwbZ` Ges wbi vKwZ AÜKviB Ckṭii cŎg I tgṃj K mRb| Avṭj v
wṔṭĪi Rbṭ vĪx Ń Zv AÜKvṭii JimRvZ| ZvB Ckṭii evYx AÜKvṭii wki vq wki vq ṭṭṭ
ṭkøvKaṃb| aṃb wṔṭĪi cṭeṔ| mṃZivs tn bvix, gṭZṭZvgvi wkí i wZ wēbŎ nṭe cŎKṭZi
Kgṭ vṭl |¹²²

j ṃYxq th, ŐheZx Kb`vi gbŎ bvUṭKi i Pbv i wZṭZ mṃó nṭqṭQ GK Aewi Z eYṂvi XŎ|
ṭKvbU wbiṭcṃ eYṂ, ṭKvbU PwiṭĪi AvṭeM Dcj wāi eYṂv Avi ṭKvbU PwiṭĪi msjvc Ń me
GKvKvi nṭq DṭvṭQ bvUKwṭZ| Zṭe GṭZ cvW I Awfbq wbgvṂyi ṭṃṭĪ `ṭeṔ`Zv `Zwi Kṭi
bv eis eügwĪ K mRbkj msthvM `Zwi Kṭi bvU`Kvi -cvWK wKsev wṭṭ`RK-Awfbqwkí xi gṭa`|

ŐheZx Kb`vi gbŎ K_vbvU` Aek` ŐvKvŎ K_vbvU`i Mí wfvRṭbi j ṃK, Zi ½ i wZ
i wṃZ nqṃb| `k` ev A¼ ev mMṃ Kwinṃbi Ggb wfvRbI j ṃ Kiv hvq bv eis Dcb`ṭmi
gṭZv GKUvbv NUbvi eYṂv ṭ`Lv hvq| cvW Kivi mgq ev ṭ`Lvi mgq wkí im Av`ṭ bKvix
Kwinṃbi ṃgcwī YwZ Abṃṃṭi B`Qv Kiṭj Gi wfvRb `Zwi Kṭi wṭZ cvṭib| Avevi Zvi I
`iKvi nq bv KviY NUbvi ci NUbv ṭKej eYṂvi gṭa` wṭq cēwvZ| hṃZ wṔṃ wnmṭe
bvU`Kvṭii fvl` gṭZ, gṃY RvUj Zv wṭklZ cvṭKi cvbiæwPi KvṭY AṭbKuv eva` nṭq

¹²² Zṭ`e, c, 67-68|

`vno Kgyi wej vZixvZ cZ`veZB Kiv ntqtQ| Zte AafwZ wntmte e`euZ ntqtQ Kgy Ges
`vno| GQrov msj vci cÖi tæc wPivPwi Z tKvj b wPy cwi Z`³ ntqtQ Ges Zte tmB `tj
Wvtki e`envi j`y Kiv hvq|¹²³

V. niMR

tmwj g Avj `xtbi cieZx`bvUK ÖniMRÖ-Gi iPbv I cKvkKvj 1992| G bvUKwUI cKvukZ
nq XvKvi MÖSK t`tK| Bqvg I úgvqb Kwei wngj wbt`Rbvq bvUKwUI cÖg gÁvqb Kti
XvKv w`tqUvi |¹²⁴

tmwj g Avj `xtbi ÖniMRÖ bvUtK NwYSto weaY`Í GK MÖgxY-Rbct`i DrwY`B wPÍ
Ztj aiv ntqtQ| gZ jvtki mv`_ `jšÍ Sol thb Pwi`T ntq I tV| jvtki ci jvtki wbgÖ
Amnvq cwi YwZ t`tL bvUtKi cävB Pwi`T Awet`i teva I `k`b bZb Dbw`bv mwó Kti |
Awet`i mv`_ `kR-tkíZvi Mgb Kti AvKwZi wek| t`K wbiwKwZi wetk|¹²⁵ ÖniMRÖ
bvUtKi Kwnub wbgZ ntqtQ ev`Í e NUbvtK tK>`a Kti | bvUtKi K`vcf`Q tmwj g Avj `xb
Dtj øL Kti tQb:

1989 mv`tj i MÖSKv`tj gwibKMÄ tRjvi niMR bvgK`tj GK cÖ qm`k Utb`Ww nq| tm
Utb`Wwi dtj GZ`Áj GK mgx`Kw Rixex Rbct`i cÖq mvgwMÖK webwó NtU| DošÍ Nti i
Pvj wUb e`y wQbækvLv gZcwL-cklw` mn`a nZ AvnZ gvbtai t`n I LÖvsk cFwZ

¹²³ Ögy tYi RvUj Zv N wetkI Zt Avgv`i cVbiæwPi Kvity AtbKuv eva` ntq Avevi `vno Kgyi
wej vZx wbtqg cZ`veZB Kitz nj | ZeyGevi AafwZ wntmte i ayKgy I `vno wPy e`euZ
ntqtQ| msj vci cÖi tæcKvj b cwi Z`³ ntqtQ, Zte Wvtki e`envi ti tLuQ| Awg wekjm Kw
th, evsj v evK`ixvZi `tfweK avivq AafwZ I cY`hwZi e`envi B ht`ó| Öö tmwj g Avj `xb,
ÖK`vcyÖÖ, `heZx Kb`vi gb|

¹²⁴ tmwj g Avj `xb, tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgMÖ4, c., 739-740|

¹²⁵ tmwj g Avj `xb Utb`Ww Stoi AwfÁZv Ges G bvUtKi mv`_ Zvi GKvšÍ wB`^Abyf`tei
thwMmvRk eYÖv Kitz wmtq niMR bvUtK AvKwZi wek| t`K wbiwKwZi wetk| Awfhv`Tv cÖht`z
Dtj øL Kti tQb, Ög`tb nj N th AvKwZi RMZ t`K GLv`b (Sto weaY`Í niMR MÖtg) Zv`K
tZv Awg wPib bv| hw`ev wPib N gvbtZ tZv cwi bv| e`y gvbe cÖYxKj tLPi I fvgPvix N
bvbv `Í ti Rtb`y evto| Zvici µx GK nvlqv Gtm Zv`K wQbwf`bæKti t`q| G bvUtK
Aeiæx RMZ t`K Awet`i tkl Aewa thLv`b Gtm `wvq Zv fiÖtbi wvLj -b`xi t`tZi Kj
N BÖvgvZ| G wKš`ifc t`K Aifci RMtZ Avmv bq| G nt`Q AvKwZi RMZ t`K wbiwKwZi
wetk| Awf`cÖvY| Öö tmwj g Avj `xb, ÖniMRÖ, tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgMÖ4, c., 312|

c0°wj Z `vŷti cwi cY9Qj Utb#Wv-DEi tm `tj i mgM0c0ŠÍ i |¹²⁶

tmB weaŸ-Í AĀtj D×vi Ktí Ívŷi `tj i mvŷ_ tmwj g Avj `xbI mshy³ vQŷj b| gj Z Zvi
tmB cĹ`ÿ AwfÁZvi mŷsj b NtUŷQ ŐniMRŎ bvUŷK| Utb#Wv-cieZx©me0g D×victē©
GKwU Ívŷi `tj i t`Lv cKwZ I cŶxRMŷzi bvbvb -Íti vQtoLto tdjvi exfrm wPý G
bvUŷKi DcRxe`| ŐniMRŎ bvUŷK th aŷsmhtÁi wPÍ Dc`wncZ Zv GKRB cĹ`ÿ`kxP
Dc`vcbv gvĤ| GKwU D×vi Kvix `tj i m`m` Wwt gvbb nvljv`vi, Awne`, iv3/4vK mj Zvb,
wbRvg, mvŷR`j c0jt PwiŷÍi ga` w`tq niMŷRi mgM0wPÍ Dc`wncZ ntqtQ| ÍvY `tj i
Awneŷ`i eY0vi tfZi w`tq bvUŷKi Kwrvb eŷŷZ ntqtQ μgvMZ| Awneŷ`i eY0vq niMŷRi
D×vi cŷeP cĹZwU LjUbwU welŷqi KvhRviY m×úK© c0mw½K Ab`vb` welq, cĹ`ÿ NUbvi
`vk0K e`vL`v, gvbwēK `vq teva Ges wbiVZ tmB f#Mŷtj i wevPÍ NUbvi `kR wmvŷe Zvi
cĹZwμqv cŷwZ cĹZdwj Z ntZ t`Lv hvq|¹²⁷

Aw½K web`vm weŷePbvq, ŐniMRŎ K_vbvŷU`i avivq wj wLZ ZZxq bvUK| tmwj g Avj
`xtbi 0heZx Kb`vi gb0 cieZx©G bvUŷKI eY0vi eŷgvwĤKZv cĹ`ÿ Kiv hvq| eY0vi
tfZtiB Kwrvb Ggbfŷe wbgZ ntqtQ th, GLvŷb M` cŷ`i tf` Aeŷβ| eY0v I msj vŷc
bvUŷKi kixieĚ Ggbfŷe wbgZ thb Zv Avaj0K K_vmwntZ`i mgvŠÍ ivj Ñ Avevi c0ŷU
gŷZv MŷelYvagŷetk0LYI j ŷ Kiv hvq| G c0t½ bvU`Kŷti i fvl` AZ`ŠÍ ZvrchēY©

wKĚbtLvjvi ci t_ŷK e`Z Avgvi tj Lvi gj we`ŷZ Dcb`vm, m½xZ, wPÍKjv I c0U μtg
wfo KŷiŷQ| c0ŷU i welqUv G Rŷb` ejjvg, tKbbv niMR-Gi tKŷbv GK RvqMv wei ×
GbvUwgK`vj weŷk0LY Ges Zv c0ŷU i Rb` Dchŷ³| GLb tevanq AŷŷKB Rŷbb th, wŷŷ
Awig c_wK Kŷŷi wefvRb gwvb bv| A_ŷ wŷŷ Awg 0Zv0Zev`x|¹²⁸

ŐniMRŎ bvUŷK hwZ wPŷŷi c0qvM, GgbwK bvU`Kwrvbi Dc`vcb%kj xl 0heZx Kb`vi
gb0 K_vbvŷU`i gŷZv| Kwrvb ev eY0vi iia t_ŷK tkl chŠÍ tKŷbv Avjv`v Aa`vq ev
wefvRb ŷbB| ŐniMRŎ bvUŷKi c0tg GKwU tQvŷUv c0Ívebv iŷŷQ hv KwēZv, Mvb ev tKvi vm
msjvc th tKŷbv iŷc e`envi DcŷhwMx| Gici iŷŷQ K_vi wq GB K_vi wqceŷŷŷŷK K_v

¹²⁶ Zŷ`e, c., 311|
¹²⁷ jrdi ingvb, Kvŷi fŷ`di tmwj g Avj `xb, c., 147|
¹²⁸ tmwj g Avj `xb, Űesjv bvUŷKi wek;hvŷv Ac0Zŷi va`Ű, Knb K_v, c., 45|

ev eYØvi tfZI w`tq Kvnrwb `ia nq Ges tkl Aewa Pþj | Ab` tKvþbv wefvRb thgb GtZ
t`Lv hvq bv tZgnb cvðvZ` cFvweZ A¼ ev `k` wefvRb ixiZI G K_vbvþU` cØq mæúYþc
bvU`Kvi eRØ KþitQb Ñ hv gj Z evsj v HwZn`evnx kv`Í i ev Mí K_b ixiZI Abyvix | Avi
GiB tfZI w`tq wktí i bvbv wefvRb A`KvicedeR KweZv, Mí ev Dcb`vm, Mvb, bZ`, vPÎ,
msjvc cFvzi mgštq ØniMRØ ntq DþVtQ Abe` i Pbv | wefvRb ixiZI avivq hvþK bvU`Kvi
cwi`vi fvtv bvUK ejtZ Pvb bv | Avi cvðvZ` bvU`ixiZI wePvti wZwb bvUK tjtLbI bv
GvUI Zvi mý úo AwfgZ | Zvi gtZ, ØmwnþZ` emM-wefvRb BDþivc t_tK Avg`vbxKZ | I
Avig gvb bv | KviY, Avgv` i wktí iævP vPiKvj B`ØZv%ØZev`x | ØØ¹²⁹ vbR`^wktí iævP, mgq,
cwi`cwkR Rxb I Ae`vi cØqvRþb GKþK tfto eú KþitQ BDþivcxqiv | Avi e½xq
wktí mðviv eúþK KþitQ GK Ñ Phc` t_tK g½j bvU` ev g½j Kve`mgæ, ivgvqY, gnvfviZ
cFvZ hvi wb`kØ | wktí gva`tgi htZv wefvRb itqtQ Zvi cØq mKj mætebvB t`LþZ cvl qv
hvq GmKj mýØKtgþ cØPxb I ga`hþMi GB wktí mwnZ`avivq AbcØvYZ tmwj g Avj `xþbi
wktí x mÈv weKwKZ ntqtQ Zvi bvU`Ktgþ ga` w`tq |

W. ebcvsi j I cØP`

Øebcvsi j Ø bvUþKi i PbvKvj 1997 Ges ØcØP`Ø bvUKvU i PbvKvj Gi ctii eQi 1998
mvþj | mwnZ`cÎ `kj xtZ Øebcvsi j Ø bvUKvU cØg cKwKZ nq 1998 mvþj i C` msL`vq |
GKB eQi XvKv w_tqUvi cØhvRbv Ges bvimi Dwi` b BDMþdi wþ` Rbvq bvUKvU cØg gÁvqZ
nq |¹³⁰ Ab`w`þK cØP` bvUKvU Avdmvi Avgv` i wþ` Rbvq cØg gÁvqZ nq Rvrv½xi bMi
wekte``vj tþ 1999 mvþj | MØ vMvti cØg cKwKZ nq 2000 mvþj kØeY cKvKbx t_tK |¹³¹

evsj v HwZin`K bvU`avivþK AýbætiþLB cØZwbqZ wixývq wþRi Avw½KþK
tftoþQb tmwj g Avj `xb | Rxeþbi GþKK cteþ AwfÁZvq Zvi bvU`tevtai th weKvK
µgvštq NþUþQ tmiUB ZvþK Avw½þKi bZb cØqvþM DØþ KþitQ | dtþ K_vbvþU`i cieZxþZ

¹²⁹ tmwj g Avj `xb, ØGgb cØZðvb Mto Zj tþ Pvb thLvtb Rbþtþte cY`mf`Zv-weþivax gvþj ØØ,
Knþ K_v, c., 19 |
¹³⁰ tmwj g Avj `xb, ebcvsi j (XvKv : evsj v GKvþWgx, 2001), c., `k, 226 |
¹³¹ tmwj g Avj `xb, tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvimgMØ6, mvBgb RvKwi qv mæúv. (XvKv : gvI j v eþ`vm©
2011), c., 565-567 |

Avtiv GKU bZb bvU`w/ztKi aviv j`y Kiv hvq ōebcvsij ō Ges ōcōP`ō bvU`tK | bvUK `yU
cōq m`uYŲf c cvPwj Avw/ztK tj Lv | cvPwj tK ej v hvq evOwj i meō`vB wkí i mv`v` tbi
Avavi | cvPwj Dcb`vm bq, Mí bq, KweZvl bq, Avevi me | GKB m`t½ bZ`, MxZ,
ivMi vMYx, DcvL`vb, Pwi`T wfbq, eYōvi GKU wkí MZ ijc I Ab`vb` `bqvqKZvi Aubevh©
mstkøtI MWZ Gi t`nveqe | cvPwj gj Z DcvL`vb I eYōvZK bvtU`i miv`sj tB MWZ
wkí ijc Ń hvZ evOwj i `ŌZv%ŌZev`x wkí i`æPi gnvKwe`K Mob A`štY Agj K bq gtb
Ktib tmwj g Avj `xb |¹³² wZwb gj Z tmB A`štYB KtibQb GB bvUK `yUi gva`tg | cvPwj
`ŌZv%ŌZev`x wkí i`xZi Drm`j Ń Avi ōebcvsij ō bvUKU `úóZ ep`vqZb cvPwj | ZvB
ejvB evúj` th, ōebcvsij ō bvUKI `ŌZv%ŌZev`x wkí Zt`Ej mv`R wb`kŌ | ōebcvsij ō
bvU`tKi Avw/zK wntmte cvPwj i Mob vbeP`tbi tcŌtbi KvhRviY bvU`Kvi D`tj ōL KtibQb:

ebcvsij cvPwj i Mob vbeP`tbi cōvZ GB A`štY KvR KtibQ th, evOj v DcvL`v`tbi
g`Wtj B AvaybKZv, mgKjvxbZv, Rxeb I RMZi bvbv `Ít i AvšÍ tm`u`tKŲ RvUj
AveZmg`ni ayZ m`e`wkbv | Dci`š`ms`Z I cvōvZ` bvU` vbgŲ tKšktj i Awf`ÁZvq cvPwj i
Dc`vcv`tK GKvšÍ ijc Kve`, Dcb`vm I bvtU`i Aubevh©tj b`vm Kiv hvq wkbv Zvl e`S
tbqv |¹³³

G KvitY G bvU`tK mgKjvxb Rxeb I RMZ cvPwj DcvL`v`tbi avivq tctqtQ AvaybK ijc |
GQvov ōebcvsij ō bvU`tKi AvL`v`tB wewfbcē`Í i j`y Kiv hvq Ń wgw`K`vj `Í i, gb`Í vĚK
`Í i I mvgwRK `Í i | melv wgtj GKUv gnvKwe`K A`vtcōP | gnvKvte`i i`xZ Abjv`ti
ebcvsij g`vB` i Rxeb msMōtgi Avi AiY`vbx i Acvi tmš`thŲ tFZi w`tqI wj w`tKi
`ú` b hĪZĪ j`y Kiv hvq |

cvPwj i Avw/zK AvaybK evsj v bvU`w/ztKi Aw`Í Zj L`tR t`Lvi cōv`tm Avw` cvPwj i
meō`v`Ātj cŲj Z cwi fvlvmgn thgb Ń w`kv, tevj vg, bvPwo, wkKwj, c`, K_v cŲvZ
e`eüZ ntqtQ ōebcvsij ō bvU`tK | mg`Í bvUKB web`Í ntqtQ vbgvj wLZ AveZŲ I
cŲiveZŲb:

¹³² ōcvPwj DcvL`vb I eYōvZK bvtU`i GKv`x wkí ijc, evOwj i `ŌZv%ŌZev`x wkí i`æPi
gnvKwe`K Mo`tbi avPvI cvPwj tZ A`štY thvM` | ō tmwj g Avj `xb, ōK_vgtLŌ, ebcvsij, c,
bq |

¹³³ Zt`e |

K. Mf` ewYZ Kwmbx ev NUBvi weeiY Ges Zvi e`vL`v N hvfK ej v ntqtQ OK_v0 (tmLvfb Aek` Pwi tI i msj vcI wgtk AvtQ); L. cvI cvI xi msj vc, KLtbv Zv `MZ N hvfK ej v ntqtQ Ofvej vg0; M. Oc`0 ej tZ KweZv, KLtbv-KLtbv Zv i vMwFwEK Mvb; N. ObvPw0 N GI KweZv, Zte Zv bvP I Awfbtqi mnthvM Mvl qv nq Ges tm Mvb i vMwFw³K |¹³⁴

Ab`w`K wej vZx i wZi Kgv, tmwgKj b QvovB evsjv evfK`i AKÉ cKvk mæe wKbv Zv wbiy`tYi wbgfÉ Obecvsi j 0 buU`Ki fvl`k`x wbgfY`i ay AafwZ wntmte 0|0 I cYwZ wntmte 00 wPy e`euZ ntqtQ |

Obecvsi j 0`i ay `xNzg bq, gnvKwe`K Mob I `fvtei w`K w`tq ej v hvq D`PvKv`y`x | th wekvj K`vbfvfm AiY`Pvix gv`vB b`Mv0xi mJ`-`JL, wekvj, ms`v`ti i `evP`gg Rxeb hvcb wPw`Z ntqtQ evsjv buU`K tZgbw Lp GKUv tPvL cto bv | 0nvZ n`vB0 i PbvKvj t`tKB tmwj g Avj `x`bi buU`K th Dcb`vm Aw1/2K j`y` Kiv hvq Obecvsi j 0 buU`K Zv Avtiv `uó ntq DfVtQ |

Obecvsi j 0 buU`Ki AvL`vbfvM Mto DfVtQ evsjv`tki enEi gqgbwms`ni mMLcj AAtj emevmKvix GK AL`vZ j`bc0q b`tMv0x gv`vB` i Rxeb, msNvZ, msNI`KZ`, ag` ms`vi I ms`wZ, Rxeb I cwi`tek wbtq | cvno-AiY`Niv cKwZi mS`vb gv`vB b`tMv0x | evOwj gnvRtbiv bvbv tKSk`j Zv` i RwgRgv nWZtq wbtZ Pvq | wKs` gv`vBiv Zv` i i`Rj Kiv wczcj`æ`i wFuv QvotZ Pvq bv | Afvte GiB gta` t`ne`emvq bvtg weaev hpeZx g1/2w | AvtiK evj` weaev mKtK mgc` Kiv ntqtQ wktei KvQ | KviY gv`vBiv wktei cRvix | mKtK wbtq | Pj ag`e`emv | i` gvstmi mK tc0g cto Awbtj i wKs` tm Rvfb wktei KvQ mgwZ nI qvq msmvi ag`Zvi Rtb` bq | GiB gta` evOwj gnvRb` i tkvY Avtiv cKU AvKvi aviY Kti | Zviv `Lj Kitz Pvq gv`vB` i emZ-wFuv | gv`vBiv c0wZ wbtZ `v`K c0ZnZ Kivi | wKs` tm wef`tn tkl i`y`v nq bv | eis Ab` bivt` i mvt` awZ nq mKx | mKi Mtf`Rb` tbq cvkweKZvi aY | t`eZvi Aj xK evab tf0 hvq | eUb w0to cvkweK aY Mtf`wbtqB Avbj -mKi wgv b nq | Avi mKi Mtf`teto DVtZ `v`K AvtiK AviY`K | GB cZ`vkv wbtq tkl nq gv`vB` i bv`wbK BwZnvm Mvuv Obecvsi j 0 | G buU`Ki

¹³⁴ AiæY tmb, tmwj g Avj `xb buU`Kv`i i `f`k I mgM0 c, 75 |

e³e` ýmqòz b₇tMvòx gv`vB₇i ms[©]uZ, ag[©]ms`vi, Zv₇i Rxeb c₇v₇ni g₇a` mxgve×
_v₇tKub Ñ i vóbxuZ Ges mvgmRK `el t₇gi AvM₇mbI D₇v G₇t₇tQ Óebcvsij Ò bvU₇tK|

tmwjjg Avj `x₇bi Óc[©]P[©]Õ bvUKuU m`weewnZv GKRb beea₇t m₇t₇c t₇K₇U g₇ti
hvl qvi ev⁻Íe Kvnwb v₇b₇tq M₇to D₇t₇v₇tQ| Óc[©]P[©]Õ bvU₇tKi Kvnbx AZ⁻Š⁻Í m₇v`vgvU₇v₇fte`iiæ
nq| kvgK₇Fv₇Ov M₇t₇gi w₇bgR₇j h₇eK m₇qdiP₇vb K₇v₇R₇j v₇K₇v₇v M₇t₇g v₇e₇tq t₇k₇t₇l b₇Z₇b t₇eŠ₇tK
cvj u₇K₇t₇Z v₇b₇tq `M₇t₇n v₇di₇tQ| cv₇tq t₇n₇t₇U m₇v₇Z-A₇v₇U₇M₇g t₇c₇v₇l₇tq t₇eŠ v₇b₇tq t₇div n₇te N₇ti | GB
hv₇Ív, `M₇t₇n c₇Ž⁻veZ[©] Ges t₇divi gn₇t₇Z[©]P[©] U^av₇t₇R₇W v₇b₇tqB bvUK| bvU₇tKi cv₇Î-cv₇Îx mevB
mgv₇t₇Ri AZ⁻Š⁻Í `wi`^a Ast₇ki m`m`| v₇e₇tqi R₇b` w₇Z₇b n₇v₇R₇vi U₇v₇K₇v th₇v₇M₇vo Ki₇t₇Z Kv₇g j v L₇v₇
m₇qdiP₇vb t₇kl m₇t₇j `k t₇W₇m₇t₇g j R₇v₇g e₇ÜK w₇ t₇t₇q w₇R₇Z₇ gv₇Ze₇Y₇ti i c₇Ï AvBR₇t₇j i K₇v₇tQ|
v₇e₇tq t₇k₇t₇l ei-h₇w₇Í b₇v₇b c_ c₇v₇wo w₇ t₇q M₇t₇n v₇di₇t₇ Av₇t₇m| u₇KŠ⁻m`weewnZ t₇v₇j K e₇mi N₇ti
`vg₇xi e₇Ü₇b aiv t`qvi c₇ÖKgn₇t₇Z[©]bxj nq mc[©]sk₇t₇b| t₇v₇j K₇t₇K Kei t`I qv nq Ñ Av₇i
t₇µ₇v₇ta Db₇È m₇qdi m₇v₇e j -t₇Q₇v₇n₇v₇t₇Z t₇M₇v₇L₇iv m₇v₇t₇ci m₇Ü₇v₇b `M₇g₇Z[©]I j U cv₇ U Ki₇t₇Z _v₇t₇K|
t₇kl ch₇Š⁻Í m₇v₇t₇ci m₇Ü₇v₇b cv₇q m₇qdi Ñ u₇K⁻ m₇v₇c₇t₇K ý₇gv K₇ti w₇ t₇q c₇Ö₇t₇kv₇a `ú₇p₇vi gv₇b₇e
e₇v₇È t₇t₇K DÈX[©]n₇q t₇m| bvU⁻K₇vi G bvU₇tK g₇bm₇v g₇½₇t₇j i te₇ú₇j v j w₇y` i cv₇j₇vi v₇ec₇ix₇Z
w₇PŠ⁻Í v Ø₇v₇iv c₇v₇i P₇v₇j Z|

Óebcvsij Ò bvU₇tKi g₇t₇Zv tmwjjg Avj `x₇bi Óc[©]P[©]Õ bvUKI cvP₇v₇j t₇c[©]Y₇v₇R₇vZ|
GLv₇t₇bl t`Lv hv₇q K__v, ZZK__v, c`_v, b_vP₇mo, t₇v₇j₇vg, u₇k₇K₇w₇ c₇f₇v₇Z cvP₇v₇j i Av₇½₇K₇M₇Z
`enkó`mg₇t₇ni v₇bL₇Z c[©]Ö₇q₇M| Óc[©]P[©]Õ bvU₇tKI gn₇v₇K₇w₇e`K Mob j ý₇Y₇xq| GQ₇rov eY₇Ø₇v, M₇v₇b,
b₇Z⁻, m₇s₇j₇vc c₇f₇v₇Z i GK t`n₇v₇e₇q₇te `Ø₇Z₇v`Ø₇Z₇v`x u₇k₇Í Z₇t₇È₇j A₇½₇x₇K₇vi c₇p₇t₇iw₇y₇Z n₇t₇q₇tQ|

X. GKwJ gvigv ifcK_v

ˆggbwmsn M₇x₇Z₇K₇v Ae₇j t₇t₇b Ø₇l I q₇v₇bv gv`bv₇ (1992)-Gi M₇t₇el Y₇v₇ag₇x[©]v₇b₇t₇`R₇bv Kg[©]t₇t₇K
tmwjjg Avj `xb KZ⁻ w₇ t₇qU₇v₇ti i av₇iv c₇p₇m₇t₇Z e`vc₇Z n₇b| Gi B av₇v₇ew₇n₇K₇Z₇vq i P₇bv K₇t₇i b
Ø₇M₇t₇el Y₇v₇M₇vi bvU⁻ : GKwJ gvigv ifcK_v (1995)| tmwjjg Avj `x₇bi v₇b₇t₇`R₇bvq bvUK I
bvU⁻ZÈ₇v₇f₇v₇M R₇v₇n₇½₇xi b₇M₇i v₇ek₇t₇e`₇v₇j q bvUKwJ c₇Ö₇g g₇t₇À Av₇t₇b|

ØGKwJ gvigv ifcK_v bvU₇tKi g₇v₇a₇t₇g tmwjjg Avj `xb Ø₇vl G__vb₇K w₇ t₇qU₇vi Ò ev Óbe`
b₇t₇M₇vòx bvU[©] v₇b₇t₇q K₇v₇R₇ `iiæ K₇t₇i b| M₇t₇el Y₇v₇M₇vi bvU⁻ ØGKwJ gvigv ifcK_v gv₇gv₇t₇ i

c0Wj Z ug_tK AeJ ab Kti Mto Dtvto | MPrv tWgvi Kwnubi gta` w`tq` M0l cu_exi
th msthM msKUGlx ntq Dtvto bZ`-MxZ-msj vtc | gvi gv b_r tMv0xi ag0ms`vi -AvPvti i
cwi Pq weaZ gbwi gvsrmgB bvgK th cvj v gvi gv m0c0 vtq c0Wj Z Zv GKvšÍ fvte Zvt` i
RvWZMZ | Drme-cveP Y gj th cvj wU cwi tenkZ nq Zv gj Z KZ`wfvEK buUK | tmB KZ`tK
AvaybKKvtj i `w0tZ mRbkxj fvte cpm0 Kti to b tmwj g Avj `xb | buUKwU Dcv`v b hyB
ntqt0 AvaybK w_tqUvti i tKškj Ges Mtíi cwi Yvtg GKwU beZi e`vL`vi c0vm |
wbixj`vMvi tKw`K GB D`tebv tK be` b tMv0x buU` ej v ntqt0 G Kvi tYB | BwZnv tmi w`tK
tPvL tdivtj `p nq, KZ` I buUK c0PxbKvtj AvfbewQtj v | dtj wgmí, wM0n, fvi Z,
evsj v`tk buUK DrcwEi mPbvj M0c0q GKB i Kg | tmKvtj wekvm t_tK KZ` cvj b ntZv |
Avi eZ0vb Kvtj ag`evta wkw_j hšmf`Zvi M0tm we`sz c0q KZ`tK tms` h`evtai mavi Y
AbfvZ t_tKB gtA t`Lvi c0vm tctqt0b tmwj g Avj `xb |¹³⁵ wi Pzqvj wfvEK ifcK_vtK
buU`gtA wbtq AvmtZ Ges GB Rbct` i AmsL` bZwEK RbtMv0xi wbr`^ms`wZi Av`vb-
c0vb, j vj b I weKvtki c_tK Zi wšZ Ki tZ 0GKwU gvi gv ifcK_v0 i Pbví c0vm tctqUvtj b
buU`Kvi | eY0v, bZ`, MxZ I msj vtcí mgštq GB KZ`buU`Ki AvwzK msMVtbi cvnw0
gvi gv RbtMv0xi wbr`^b` bZwEK `wfvzi cvkvcwk wPivqZ evsj v buU`Ki `ewk0`mgn
AvaybK buU`%kj xtZ Ztj aiv ntqt0 |

Y. wbg3/4b

tmwj g Avj `xtbi mvetkl Dtv0LthvM` buUK 0wbg3/4b0 | buUKwU i PbvKvj 2000-2002
mvj | XvKvi 0wvšÍ K0 t_tK c0g M0svKvti buUKwU c0KwKZ nq 2004 mvtj Ges XvKv
w_tqUvti i 32Zg c0hvRbv wntme bvimi Dwi`b BDmtdi wbt`Rbvq c0g gAvwqZ nq 2007
mvtj |¹³⁶

G buU`Ki t0jvcU tKvtbv GKwU w0w`0 kníi wbg3/4btK tKv`a Kti | wKš` Zv

¹³⁵ 0KZ` I buUK c0PxbKvtj wj Avfb0 wgmí, wM0n, fvi Z, evsj v`k N buUK DrcwEi tMv0vi
w`Kuv met`tk GKB i Kg | tmKvtj wekvm t_tK KZ` cvj b Kiv ntZv | Avi Avgiv KZ`UvtK
tms` h`evtai GKUv mavi Y AbfvZ t_tK gtA AvbwQ | 00 tmwj g Avj `xb, 00tmwj g Avj `xb :
me`mvPx GK buU` e`w0Z0 (tmwj g Avj `xtbi mvjvrKvi), gwmK fvlK, c., 12 |

¹³⁶ XvKv w_tqUvi , wbg3/4b c0hvRbvi mjwfvbqi |

mĕĕj| wv` 0 f-Lĕĕi mxgvbv Qvvcĕq Gi tĕĕvvcU mg`Ī cĕ_ex chSĪ wĕ`ĪZ nĕZ ĩ`Lv hvq| G KvĕĕY wĕk I GKĕesk kZĕKi wĕkRĕjo GĕKi ci GK hĕ-wĕMĕ, aĕY, nZ`v, KvĕvdD, wbcxĕĕbi fqvj wPĪ dĕU DĕVĕQ bvUĕK| tmwj g Avj `xb ĩ`k-wĕĕĕki Aw`ĕi gvbvPĕĪ Rĕĕĕbi aĕsm DbV` bvi bvbv aib G bvUĕK Zĕj aivi cĕvm tĕĕĕqQb| Fx cĕKiY I wĕlq wĕb`vĕmi gĕa` w`ĕq Mĕvmbgq cĕ_exi exfrm ĩfcKĕĕĕi Avĕj L` 0ĕbg3/4b0 ĩ`ayevsj v bvUĕKB bq Nĕ wĕkpvU`mvnĕZ`I Dĕj 0LĕhvM`| KvĕY 0ĕbg3/4b0 wĕkpvU`wĕĕĕĕĕ 0ĕdvi-wĕqvĕj Rg0 ev mĕĕ ev`ĕZvi cĕ_g wv`k0|¹³⁷ eY0vZK bvU`ĕvZĕZ wĕcbĕcĕ_exi fĕwĕ`r ĩPnvĕv DĕĕvPĕĕ GKĕU eĕov wĕixĕv jĕĕ Kiv hvq bvUKĕUĕZ| cĕ_exi wbg0 BvZnvĕ G bvUĕKi mij Kvnwĕĕĕĕ wĕk0Ygĕx Z`-Dĕvĕĕi im` hĕMĕĕĕq| wĕkĕgY tĕĕĕ GK AvMĕĕĕKi gZĕkh`vq kvĕqZ eUĕi mĕ1/2 ĩ`Lv Kivi mij KvnwĕĕĕZ wĕĕĕĕi AgvbwĕK nZ`vhĀ, bvi-x-wĕĕi I mvaviY RbRĕĕĕbi e`vcK aĕsmj xĕvi gĕa` w`ĕq wĕk| cĕwĕ`wZ I Zvi fĕwĕ`Zĕĕi ĩPnvĕv A1/4b Kivi cĕvm ĩĕĕĕQ bvUĕK| G ĩPbvUĕi Av1/2KI wĕwĕĕ nĕĕĕQ m1/2xZ, eY0v, msjvc cĕfĕZĕi Aĕĕĕq| 0ĕbg3/4b0 gjZ GKĕvĕĕi Dĕb`vm, AvĕĕbK KĕwZv Avevi bvUKĕi eĕU| mnĕĕRB jĕĕYxq th, tmwj g Avj `ĕĕbi Zvi wĕixĕvĕĕĕ wĕvPĪ mĕĕKĕĕĕĕ ĩfZĕi w`ĕq wĕĕi wbg0Y ĕĕĕB bb-ĕRbwi K nĕq DĕVĕQb| Zvi tĕĕĕĕi w`ĕKi cĕĕ cĕZ`KĕU ĩPbv bb-ĕRbwi K| mvnZ`Zĕĕĕ; eMwĕfvRb ev ĕRbi wZvb AĕĕK AvĕMB A`ĕKvi KĕĕĕQb Ges wbg3/4b bvUĕKi gĕa` w`ĕq tmB cĕZ`qB e`3 nĕĕĕQ|

0Zv0Zev`x wĕĕĕĕĕi avĕvq 0ĕbg3/4b0 bvUĕKI gnvKwĕ`K e`wĕB jĕĕ Kiv hvq| mviwĕĕĕĕi wĕĕj NUbvmĕĕn MYnZ`vi exfrm wPĕĕ th wĕkĕj AvL`vbfvM, PwiĕmKj, Kvnwĕ-AbKvnwĕ-kvLvKvnwĕbi e`wĕB cĕwĕj wĕZ nq ZĕZ GĕĕK wĕqvĕj Rĕĕi A1/2Kvi I cĕe03 nĕĕĕQ| ĩPbvĕvZĕZ Avĕĕi KĕU %wĕk0` jĕĕYxq th, evsj v bvU`ĕvZĕi avĕvq wĕwĕĕ GB bvUĕKi Av1/2ĕĕi mĕ1/2 hĕ3 nĕĕĕQ Mmĕĕĕĕ ĩPbvĕvZĕi cĕfĕve| cĕZ`KĕU cĕĕĕĕi GKĕU Dĕĕĕĕĕvbg Ges Gi fvlvĕvZ jĕĕ Kĕĕj mnĕĕRB Zv AbĕgZ nq| `0vSĪ ĕĕĕ Dĕj 0L`:

mveĕĕĕgZĕĕ;

BĕZvgĕa` mveĕĕĕgZĕĕwĕĕĕ knĕĕi tek evovewo aĕĕĕbi ,Āb ĩ`iæ nĕĕj| GK`j cĕĕ wĕĕĕbi

¹³⁷ 0ĕbg3/4b ★ wĕk|wĕĕi avĕvq ĕdvi wĕqvĕj Rĕĕi cĕ_g Dĕwĕĕ|00 tmwj g Avj `xb, wbg3/4b eBĕĕi d`ĕc Ask (XvKv : ĕwĕSĪ K, 2004)|

m̄ti ej t̄j b ★ i v̄t̄oī Aege Av̄t̄Q AvZ̄v̄ bvB | i v̄t̄oī RbMY b̄v̄v gZ I c̄t̄_i hv̄l̄x | AvZ̄v̄
GKK I ALD | m̄Z̄ivs ALD AvZ̄v̄ ej t̄Z mi Kvi t̄KB eS̄vq | Avi mKj AvZ̄vi gwj K Ck̄j |
Ck̄j m̄vef̄šg ŷ̄gZvi Av̄aKvi x̄ weavq mi Kvi B m̄h̄ēj̄ ev c̄t̄Yc̄j̄ |

Ab̄wea Hkx c̄ōvY ēwZ̄i t̄K I Bgv̄bt̄qj K̄v̄U t̄_t̄K c̄P̄i h̄v̄³ Avni Y K̄ti t̄`Lv̄t̄v̄ n̄t̄j v̄ th
★ m̄tēv̄P̄ kv̄m̄t̄Ki weiāt̄x Av̄f̄t̄h̄M P̄t̄j ★ wēt̄`t̄n ev t̄m̄w̄k̄l b̄q | Kvi Y wek̄t̄k̄ō GB
`vk̄ōKB et̄j t̄Qb th ★ i v̄t̄oī c̄āvb t̄Kv̄t̄v̄ Ab̄`vq Ki t̄Z cv̄ti bv |

G kn̄ti i GKRb ivR̄%av̄ZK `k̄P̄bi c̄ē³v G t̄_t̄K w̄m̄x̄v̄š̄l̄ v̄bt̄j b ★ Zv n̄t̄j
w̄d̄i gv̄k̄v̄j̄ i mKj K̄v̄R gv̄qv̄ātg RbM̄t̄Yi K̄v̄t̄Q ḡ` c̄Z̄xqgv̄b n̄t̄j I Zv mēš̄t̄k̄ b̄`vq |¹³⁸

gj Z evB̄tej w̄Ksev t̄Kvi v̄t̄bi i P̄bvi w̄Zi c̄ōQb̄eQv̄qv̄cv̄t̄Zi t̄f̄Zi `θZ̄v̄θZ̄ev`x w̄k̄ī av̄ivi
m̄w̄b̄ēw̄ZK mḡš̄q̄ Kivi t̄P̄ov̄ Kiv n̄t̄q̄t̄Q G bvŪt̄K | c̄P̄w̄j Z t̄Kv̄t̄v̄ A¼ I `k̄` wef̄v̄Rb bv
_vK̄t̄j I bvUK̄iŪt̄Z NUbvi gḡP̄b̄j̄v̄t̄i thgb AmsL̄` Ab̄ȳk̄t̄iv̄bv̄g i t̄q̄t̄Q t̄Zgv̄b cv̄ōv̄Z` bvŪt̄Ki
ḡt̄Zv P̄w̄i t̄t̄i c̄ōek-c̄ōvb, t̄mU, j̄vBU I P̄w̄i t̄t̄i w̄ūqv-c̄ōZ̄w̄ūqv mḡt̄U t̄Kv̄t̄v̄ eȲōv̄ ev
v̄b̄t̄`R̄bv t̄bB | ē`Z tmwj g Avj `x̄t̄bi v̄bix̄ŷ̄v̄ c̄tēP̄ t̄Kv̄t̄v̄ bvŪt̄KB Ggb `ew̄k̄ó` t̄`Lv̄ hv̄q
bv | Ūloḡ¾b̄ō bvŪt̄Ki i P̄bvi w̄Z̄t̄Zi c̄ȲP̄w̄Z̄ w̄m̄v̄t̄e i ay`v̄m̄o ō|ō, AaP̄w̄Z̄ ev AaP̄ēīw̄Zi Rb`
Zvi K̄v̄ ō★ō Ges msj̄vc̄ tevS̄v̄t̄Z i aȳōt̄ō w̄P̄Ȳ ē`envi Kiv n̄t̄q̄t̄Q | thgb:

AvK̄v̄k R̄t̄o Zvi v̄ | P̄w̄i n̄xb AvK̄v̄k Ges b`x̄Z̄ieZ̄x̄k̄ni et̄j G kn̄ti i AvK̄v̄k̄ AMYb Zvi v̄
t̄`Lv̄ hv̄q | w̄K̄Oz̄ gv̄j̄vi AvK̄v̄t̄i m̄v̄R̄v̄t̄v̄ ★ w̄K̄Oz̄ Av̄mb̄ek̄i t̄Zi m̄P̄bv̄q `xc̄w̄j̄ Kvi Av̄t̄ēt̄M
j̄vj̄ bx̄j̄ mēt̄R̄ teM̄vb̄ i t̄o ŷ̄t̄Ȳ ŷ̄t̄Ȳ `x̄B̄ n̄t̄q̄ I t̄v̄ | ēÜzet̄j ★

t̄ Av̄w̄g GK̄w̄Ū tm̄w̄gv̄t̄i BD̄b̄v̄B̄t̄UW̄ t̄b̄k̄bm̄ m̄ēú̄t̄K̄©et̄j̄ w̄Qj̄ vḡ th ★ iv̄o³ I
t̄b̄k̄v̄b̄t̄K̄ GK̄t̄Ī w̄gv̄j̄ t̄q̄ RM̄w̄L̄P̄w̄o ms̄MV̄t̄bi b̄vḡ R̄w̄iZ̄ms̄N̄ |¹³⁹

bvUK̄w̄Ūi i P̄bv̄ i w̄Zi w̄`t̄K̄ M̄f̄xi `w̄ó w̄`t̄j̄ `úóZ̄ c̄Z̄xqgv̄b n̄q th, bvŪt̄Ki ē³tē`
m̄ēš̄ ev̄`Í̄ eZ̄v̄t̄K̄ aivi t̄P̄ov̄i t̄f̄Zi w̄`t̄q̄ tmwj g Avj `x̄t̄bi cēZ̄b̄ bvŪ`i w̄Zi GK̄w̄Ū mḡx̄
i f̄c̄ v̄b̄vḡZ̄ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q Ūloḡ¾b̄ō bvŪt̄K̄ | ē`Z, tmwj g Avj `xb̄ ev̄sj̄v̄ bvUK̄t̄K̄ th K̄weZ̄v̄, M̄i Ges
D̄cb̄`v̄t̄mi mḡv̄š̄l̄ iv̄j̄ K̄ti Z̄j̄ t̄Z̄ Av̄M̄ōx̄ Zvi `Z̄t̄ǖZ̄©c̄K̄v̄k̄ N̄t̄Ūt̄Q bvUK̄w̄ŪZ̄ |

¹³⁸ Z̄t̄`e, c, 86 |

¹³⁹ Z̄t̄`e, c, 79 |

Z. ˆcæigYxMY I ElvDrme

0ubg3/4b0 cieZx0ˆcæigYxMY0 (2005) I 0ElvDrme0 (2006-2007) bvUK iPbvi gva`tg tmwj g Avj `xb Zvi wevP1 bvU`v1/2K hy3 Ki t j b bZ`bvU` Av1/2K | G bZ`bvU`K tmwj g Avj `xb bvgKiY Kti t Qb bvU`bZ`MxvZ ev bvUMxZbvP | G c0t1/2 Zvi gZ:

c0Pxb I ga`hMi b0`wbK aviYvUv AvaybtKi m00htsj`k`gvb ntj t`L tZ cvB GUv tmB tMv t i cvPwj bvUK hv fvlv AvejE I MvZ 0viv Ges m0uY2 btZ`i gva`tg w0`ubentZ cvti | tm Rb` Gi bvg w`tZ PvB bvUMxZbvP | A_0 gj Z GUv bvUK N hv MxZ0viv cwi t ekZ nte Ges Gi Awfbq c0vk2 nte btZ`i gva`tg | 140

bZ`bvU` 0ˆcæigYxMY0 Pwi1 weevR2 msjvc cSvq N A_0 eY0vZKixvZ tZ wj vLZ | c0Pxb I ga`hMi c0q mg`I Kve`B ivMivMYx wfvEK bZ` I Awfbtq c0vk2 ntZv A_v0 bvU`i f c Dc`vvcZ ntZv | 0ˆcæigYxMY0 iPbvKvtj bvU`Kvi gj Z GB fvebvq ZvvoZ ntqtQb | bvUKvUv Mo t b ZvB j y Kiv hvq m0uY0bvUKvUB MxZ t cvthvMx Kve`, GLvtb ivMivMYxi D t j 0L thgb Kiv ntqtQ tZgvb tKvb AskvU AvejE ev msjvtc ev eY0vq cwi t ekZ nte A_ev tKvb Ask bvPvvo ev bZ`m t hv t M MxZ nte Zv D t j 0L Kiv ntqtQ | bvPvvoe t i cwi t ekbvq bvUKvUv D t b v P b | Gici G bZ`bvU`i kixti itqtQ K_v, bZ`K, bZ`Kx, bvPvvo Ges me t k t l ˆw`I eP t bi t fZi w`tq bvU t Ki cwi mgvB | c`kx t l 0h_vivM, wejvej, Bgb Kj`vY, fvq t iv, emsI evnvi, fxcj k t, wkeiAbx, ^fiex, t`k c f v Z iv t Mi D t j 0L Gi MxZ 0evP1 I Zrm t 1/2 btZ`i `k`gvbZvtK mgx Kti t Q | btZ`i t y t i bvU`Kvi K_v c t Q D t j 0L Kti t Qb, 0ˆcæigYxMY0 mvaviYxi m t 1/2 fiZ ev gvYc j xi w g k Y Aek`v t ex | 0 141

0ˆcæigYxMY0 bZ`bvU`vU AvKvti AZ`sI tQvU vKs' Gi MxZbZ`bvU` evsjv bvU`HvZ t ni mvt_ bvU`Kvti i w k i t ev t ai thvMm t v bvg2 ntqtQ | bZ`-MxZ I eY0vq ev K_vv w g k t Y 0ˆcæigYxMY0-Gi Av1/2K v bvg2 0ElvDrme0 bZ`bvU`I G mRb%k j x j y Yxq | G bvU` c0Pxb t`vnvi c0vZ t f t 1/2 bZ` t Ki `j t K bvPvvoe t i fcv s I vi Z Kiv ntqtQ | 142 MxZbvU` 0ElvDrme0-Gi iPbv%k j x j y Ki t j t`Lv hvq, G bvUKvUv MxZ 0viv cwi t ek t bi

140 tmwj g Avj `xb, ElvDrme I ˆcæigYxMY (XvKv : RvMvZ cKvkbx, 2008), c., 87 |
141 Z t `e, c., 110 |
142 Z t `e, c., 87 |

m½ Gi Awfbq c0 kbi mthvM mjo ntqtQ gj Z bZ`i gva`tg| bZ`bvU`i gj `ewkó`K
aviY Kti i wPZ ntqtQ 0ElvDrme0 wKS' bvU`Kvi G bZ`bvU`K wfbæMvT`i etj D`j 0L
KtiQb| Zvi gZ:

wj wqv i G`U wj wtki tfZi NUbv msNvZ iex`bv_ GK AevK Kiv tKSkj GKv½KZ
KtiQb wP`v½`vq| NUbv wP`v½`v k`vqvK Av`QbæKtiwb wKS' Avgvi tj Lv ElvDrme N
wg`_i wewP` NUbv w`Í wv Zi`c MhY Kti LwbK wj w KZj nwi`qtQ etj m`n Kw GRb`
bb wj wqv cšiq G tj Lv ntq D`vTQ Pw` I NUbveúj| d`j Gi gta` bZ`bvU`i
`fveatg` Kvh`vi Ymsukó wP`vZi NtU `vKZ cvti etj gtb Kw |

Zte GUvI gvbZ nte th N GKwU tMvT`i w0avivi c`vY N tklvea bvU`gta` AwAKZi
NUbvi mwbek NUvZ tj LKtK eva` KtiQ| d`j G cY`Zi`c bZ`bvU` bq N Avevi
bZ`bvU` th bq Zvi bq| A`v` GB bZ`bvU`i tMvT` wfb`¹⁴³

MvT`i i QyAvi Lig Awv`v`i c`vYi wewP` Mí ElvDrme bvU`Kvi `yZvi mvT` mij
`iLK bq eis eµ `iLKfvte bvbv Abm½ Dc`vcb KtiQb| Avi GB c`vYi tfZi
MvT`i i bZwE`K cwi wP`vZi `Zt`Z`i`c`vY NtU`Q| ElvDrmei me msjvcB MxZex`|
GQvov Gi M`Q`i tfZi i m`ii c0qM mæe| mij c`h½ bvU`Kvi tKv`v w`Í wv Z
wb`k0v bv w` tj I bZ` c`h½ D`j 0L KtiQb:

bZ`i A½ ms`vb wbgv`Y ElvDrme mvaviY bZ`NGi m½ fiZbvU`i nvZi gy` N I
KtiYi GKv½KiY NUvZ cvtib| Zte bvU`i GKevti Aw` Z`j gw`bZ` tti AwvRqv
c`f`Z m`ii avPuv ti`L tm`tj Ges Ab`T `µmpv N Lwewi OAv N Pw`j N `gv` Kv c`f`Z
gw` bZ`i thš`K c0qM ev`bxq|¹⁴⁴

0ElvDrme0 MxZbZ`bvU`i gva`tg tmwj g Avj `xb KZ` I bvU`i tmZeÜ i Pbv Kti
MvT`i i b`Mv0x bvU`-KZ`K AvaybK bvU`wbgv`Yi mgvš`i vj Kti Z`j Qb| 0GKwU gvi gv
i`cK`v0 bvU`K tmwj g Avj `xb be` b`Mv0x bvU`i th M`elYv `iæ KtiQ`j b Zv G
bZ`bvU`wT`Zi m`Zw0Z ntqtQ|

_. c`j

¹⁴³ Z`e|
¹⁴⁴ Z`e, c, 110|

ÓcŷŦŦ bvUŦKi i PbvKvj 2007 | 2007 mvŦj i mvŦvwnK-2000-Gi C` msL`vi RŦb` bvUKWU
tj Lv nq Ges mgq cŦkvb t_ŦK MŦŦvKvŦi cŦkvkZ nq 2008 mvŦj | 2009 mvŦj tgvnv`Ŧ
Rvmg Dwi Ŧbi vbŦ` Rbvq ÓcŷŦŦ bvUKWU cŦg g`Avqb KŦi evsj vŦ` k vkŦi Kj v GKvŦWgx |¹⁴⁵

ÓcŷŦŦ bvUKWU gvwUKvUv w` bgRj vmi vR Ges hgv cvŦoi tqtq AveQv ``áúŦŦi cŷ
nvi vŦbi vejvc I `ŦZ tivgŦŦbi DcvL`vb | vmi vR-AveQvi GKgvŦ cŷ gwvk emoi
mvgtŦi GKWU AvgMvŦQ Mj vq dvm w` tŦ AvZŦZ`v KŦi vQŦj v Awfgvb KŦi | vbqg AbŦvqx
agxŦ KZ` QvovB gvwŦZ cŦZ tdjv nq j vkWU Ges tm Avg MvQvU i tKŦU tdj ŦZ nq | G
NUbvi `yeQi ci GK cŦj kvŦZi ivŦZ vKQvUv DòZv tctZ GB ``áúŦŦi AvgMvQvU i vkKo
w` tŦ Av`b Rj vq | GKw` tK cŦo vbŦŦk i nŦZ `vŦK AvgMvQvU i vkKo Ŧ Ab`w` tK eiev
gvŦqi cŷ nvi vŦbi hŦŸv wŦ` Y ZxeZvq Rj ŦZ `vŦK | gZ cŷŦi RŦb` DŦŦM AvkŦv fvxZ
Ges KLŦbv KLŦbv Ŧy vŦfi gŦa` w` tŦ Zvi v RvxeZ cŷŦi AcŦYxq me D`Qym-AvKv`y vŦK
`Ŧi Y KiŦZ KiŦZ GK mgq MvŦQi vkKvŦK i cŷ etj fveŦZ `vŦK | bvUŦKi tŦŦi bZb
mŦŦŦvŦbi Zxe` Kvgbvq `x AveQv `vŦx vmi vRŦK Zvj vK w` tŦ vŦŦi hvq tdŦj Avmv hgvŦi
ZŦi |

ÓcŷŦŦ bvUKWU m`áúY`eYŦvZŦK bvU`wŦŦK tj Lv | AvL`vb web`vm mij `i vLk nŦj I
vmi vR vksev AveQvi hŦŸvmeKZ gvŦLi nZvkv NUbvi gvW I tgvRvŦK eiev i cvŦè w` tŦŦQ |
tmwj g Avj `xŦbi gnvKvme`K ev`Í eZvq vbwgZ ŦvKÉbŦLvj vŦ, ŦŦKi vgzgŦj Ŧ, ŦvZ n`vBŦ
vksev ŦebcvŦi j Ŧ bvUŦKi gvŦZ vekvj AvL`vb fvm Avi AmsL` Pwi ŦŦi Dcv`wZ G bvUŦK
Abcv`Z | vkŦŦ' GKRb e`RbK vmi vŦRi `vii`Zvi Kl vNvŦZ vco msmvi RxeŦbi ŦvŦŦK
tctŦvvcU eYŦv-msjvc Avi Kve` I msMxŦZi vbLŦZ cŦqvŦM ctU DŦvŦQ | bvUKWU i iæ nŦŦQ
GKvU bwiZ`xN`cŦŦÍ vevv ct`i gva`tg | bvUŦKi tŦZi gvŦS gŦa`B Ggb AmsL` c` QvotŦ
AvŦQ th`Ŧj v eYŦv ev mŦxZ vksev ZrmŦŦ bZ` mnŦhvŦM `k`vŦŦbi m`Ŧebv `Zwi KŦiŦQ |
GKvU `w`Í mŦxŦZi gŦa` w` tŦ bvUŦKi cvim gvŦB nŦŦQ vkŦŦ' m`áúY`bvUŦKi t` nveqe eYŦv
Avi msj vŦci msvŦkŦY gvŦŦŦQ DŦvŦQ | gvŦZ cŦg cŦjæl , wŦZxq cŦjæl vksev ZZxq cŦjæl
t_ŦK eYŦv Ges Zv cŦkvŦki Rb` mŦMfxi kã Pqb Ges MxZj vŦŦi agx`fvŦ vŦkx x tmwj g Avj

¹⁴⁵ tmwj g Avj `xb, tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgMŦŦ, mvBgb RvKwi qv m`áúv. (XvKv : gvŦj v eŦ`vm©
2012), c, 497-498 |

`xþbi buUþKi cãvb `enkó" | G buUþK eYþvi tmB Mfxi Zv Ab`vb" buUþKi Zj bvq AþbK
mv`vqvUv wKŠ' GB mrvaviYxi tfZþiB cwi cwKþ cwi w`wZ I Pwi þîi AbyfwZi AŠÍ tþmþZ
`ZtûZ`fve I fvlvq Zþj GþbþQb buU`Kvi :

DþV `vovq AveQv | hgvvi Zxþi i tgþq Ñ wekvj `Í b ùxZ | `xNj Pj | wbZþã^ fiv
thšþþbi fvR hLb Ñ AfMþ þhb tm GLb Kvi æ tKD bq |

wmiþþRi Rxeþbi i/cK_vi cix nþq Gþm Ñ GKUv `þþLi Mí Mþo w`þq tdi wdþi hþþe
hgvvi Zxþi | ev`Í þe Ñ tm ZvB eþj Ñ

: Awg evþci `vþk PBj v hvþgv |

: tmLvþþ wK AvþQ |

: Awg ûbwQ Ñ bZb Pi DVþQ Ñ AvgvþMv Ni ewoi mþgvbvq |

`Í ä nþq hvq wczv | eþKi gwmbK tiþL

þkvþK `þþL D_vj AveQv

iþþþQ KzAvkvi þKvb avb

þKvb WvK | ...

Ggb thšþþb Ñ Bwi nxb Ñ

evBMb ewþP avb wPKbvj Avgb |

tmB th thšþþb | MwO fvOv Ñ tR`vr`wvkvki

A`vqx Lþov Ni | Zvi ci Xj Gþm

evb Gþm Ñ GBme Pi Ñ Kg`wctV wbtq tMþQ

MvþO i AZþj | i`iK gvþQi t`þk |

: AveQv Avgvþi QvBov hwe |

: n |

: GB GKk eQi Ni Kij vg Zvl |

: GB `vþk mh`I þV tWþþe | Gvþþb tmB b`x KB MwO fvOv | Avgvi gwmbK hgvvi

Zxþi Rbþþj Nþo Dovevi cviþZv | bv cviþj Mj vq `wo w`þZv bv |¹⁴⁶

¹⁴⁶ tmwj g Avj `xb, cþ (XvKv : mgq cKvkb, 2008), c,67-68 |

bvU`K `k` ev A¼ wefvRb i wZ tbB wKŠ' wevfbaecñt½ bvbv Dcvktivbtg web`Í nttqQ Gi Kwmbweb`vm| mZ` GKwU NUbvtK AeJ p`b bvU`Ki AvL`vbfvM Mto DVtj I Gi mt½ bvU`Kvti i wR`^ Rxebtevtai mgšq NttqQ| eYb, msjvc, Kve`-MxtZ ev`Í tei mZ`tK wktí i mtZ` gZ`KittZ bvU`Kvi wmxn`Í Ñ ŌniMRŌ bvUKwU hvi DrKá D`vniY| wKŠ' Zv mtEj| ev`Í e NUbvtK tK`^ Kti tj Lv ŌcĴŌ tmwj g Avj `xtbi cwYZ eqtmi me,tjv tj Lvi gta` mnRZg|

`. -Y`evqvj I avegvb

Ō-Y`evqvj Ō bvU`Ki i PbvKvj 2006| GKB eQi mvBwnK 2000-Gi C` msL`vq bvUKwU cŌg cKwKZ nq| 2007 mtj bvUKwU MŠvMvti cKwKZ nq mgq cKvkb t`tK| Ab`w`tK ŌavegvbŌ bvU`Ki i PbvKvj 2004-2005 mtj| 2005 mtj kvxg ti Rvi m`uv`bvq AvRtKi KvMR cwĴ Kvi mwinZ` mvguqKx meY`ti Lvi C` msL`vq bvUKwU cŌg cKwKZ nq Ges 2008 mtj RvMwZ cKvkbx t`tK MŠvKvti cKvk cvq| ŌavegvbŌ wkgj BDMtjdi wbt`Rbvq XvKv w`tqUvti i wbcwZ cŌhvRbv| cŌg gĀ`' nq 2009 mtj |¹⁴⁷

Ō-Y`evqvj Ō bvUKwU gvQ I gvQwKwmi`i DcvL`vb| -Y`EY`Kí ttj vtKi teqvj wKvti i tskvi gta` Ztj aiv nttqQ tRtj m`u` vtqi Rxeb-RweKv, ms`vi, Kvg-tcŌ, mt-`ttLi Mí| bvU`Ki Kwmbweb`vtm t`Lv hvq, wej cvtoi tevev-bvix mvSgvjv fvttjvevtm wZigtK| gvQ-wKvix wZigtbi `v`v -Y`evqvj wKvti Kitz wttq gZi eiY Kti Avi GKBfvte Zvi wczvl gZim¾vq| Ab`w`tK GB AhvvtZ cwievti AcNvtZi Awfkvc AvtQ etj mvSgvj vi mt` wetq w`tZ m`sz nq bv mvSgvj vi Pvpv Lwj kv| evmvq e`x Kiv nq ZvtK Ñ wKŠ' e`x Ae`vq cwj t`q hvq mvSgvj v| KtqKw`b cti wetj i cwbtZ cvlqv hvq Zvi jvk| -Y`evqvj wKvti i tskv tNvti GKivtZ wZigb mvSgvj vtK wetq Kti Ñ Zvi mwbæ` jvf Kti| gvQ wKvti i tfZi wgtj wgtk GKvKvi nttq hvq wčŌRb nvi`vtbi tkvK I e`_v| gvbtli ms`vti i KvŌQ gvbeK Abfvzi civRq nq etU wKŠ' AwizK Abjfe gZinxb Ñ -Y`evqvj bvU`Ki AvL`v`b tmB mZ` aiv cttqQ|

¹⁴⁷ tmwj g Avj `xb, tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgMŌ7, mvBgb RvKwi qv m`uv. (XvKv : gv l j v eŋ`vm© 2012), c, 394|

0avegvb0 bvU+Ki cUfvg tb1+KvYvi wewi wkw-`Mve+ii we-1xY©AAj tmvtgkix
 b`x| ev0wj Ges Mv+iv+`i nVRvi eQ+ii msNvZ-hx-agš1 i c0uqvi e`vcK ANU+bi gta`
 w`tq Pj +Z _v+K `RwZi c0š1 K gvb+I i mgštqi wuqv| GiKg tcyvc+U tmnive bvtgi
 GK gvnI+K vbtq 0avegvb0 bvU+Ki NUbv AveWZ| benZ-mjZxi Mncwv Z nvtgj v bvtgi
 GK `x gvnI GK Aciv+nèvbtLvR nq| Kw b c+ i nvtgj v wdti Av+M Mf0Zx ntq| Mv+iv
 GB +fte Avbw` Z nq th, t`eZv Z0 ntq GB Rbc`+K bZb t`eZv gvnI+K Dcnvi w`t`Q|
 h_vmg+q Rb+ tbq Kv+j v wgvk+gk GK tgvI kveK tmnive| tmnive m+g bneZ-mjZx
 `múEi mš1 v+bi Av`ti etov ntZ _v+K Ges hxRqx gvnI wntmte L`wZ jvf K+I | wKš'
 GK iv+Z bne+Zi c1/2ymš1 vb GQvK `c0f`+L tmnive+K RevB K+I t+vr w`tj Zvi c1/2j;
 `+i nte| bneZ-mjZx mš1 v+bi Av+M` Kvgbvq Av+I K mš1 vbm+g tmnive+K DrmM0Ki+Z
 m+Z nq| wKš' RevB nI qvi AvM gntZ`cvj vq tmnive| Aetk+I bvbv c0š1 i N+I tmvnevi
 wdti Av+M c0fi ewo+Z| Aetk+I Lp nI qvi wvgt+É tmnive Mj v ewo+q t`q D`Z Qwi i
 bxtP| gvb+ Ges ci c0wZi GB `B Rxtei gta` cvi`úwI K m+ú+K0 wewfbae- v I
 ev-1 eZv AvKv ntqtQ 0avegvb0 bvU+K|

MVb%kj x we+Pbvq 0`Y0evqvj 0 Ges 0avegvb0 `wU bvUKB eY0vZ+K avivi bvUK| 0cy0
 bvU+Ki g+Zv G bvUK0+qi KwvwbI AmsL` Dcnk+ivbvtg fvM Kiv ntqtQ| msjvc, c` I
 Aveij eY0vq MWZ bvU+Ki kixie+É ev-1 eZv I Kíbv wfo K+I+Q c0wZ I Rxt+bi AwgZ
 m+ú+K0+K+I| tmwj g Avj `xb m+PZb+fvte 0bvg3/4b0 t`+K 0avegvb0 ntq 0`Y0evqvj 0 bvU+Ki
 Mí+K AwakZi evsj v DcvL`vbeZx0K+I Zj +Z t+vtqtQb| GQvov tk+I i w`+Ki GB wKí`+j vi
 iPbvI wZ j`y Ki+tj t`Lv hvq, Zv m+ú+Y0+Rbi wbi+cy` ntq D+vtQ| GRb` GUV Dcb`vm,
 Kve` Avevi bvUKI | c0KvK 0`Y0evqvj +K Dcb`vm etj B AvL`wqZ K+I+Qb| gj Z Zvi tkl
 w`+Ki tj Lvq wZvb K_wk+í i tk0Y wefvRb+K m+ú+Y0`A`Kvi K+I+Qb| 0`Y0evqvj 0 wKsev
 0avegvb0 A_ev 0cy0 tKD Dcb`vm wnmvteI cvW Ki+Z cv+I Avevi tKD G+K gÁwqZi Ki+Z
 cv+I | dtj hv3m1/2Z Kv+Y Zvi GmKj m+ú+K0+K tk0Y P`Z ev bb tRwI K iPbv etj
 AvL`wqZ Kivi c0vm t`Lv hvq|¹⁴⁸ 0`Y0evqvj 0 Ges 0avegvb0 Aw1/2KMZfvte DfqB

¹⁴⁸ 0Aiaey tmb m+ú+Z N c0Kivš1+I Avgvi iPbvI wZi tRbi wbtq K_v Z+j +Qb| tmšfvM` th N
 Avgvi tj Lvi c0ZwU evK Zvi wKí wetePbvq aZ i+vtQ| wKš' Awg bb tRwI K ntZ PvB|

0Zv%0Zev`x wkí i xwZtZ vlvqZ | tmwj g Avj `xtbi fvlvq: 00kttí i eú wefvRbtK GtKi gta`
jxb Kti t`evi th `k0 N mgM0ga`hM Ges c0q GK nvrvi eQi ati N evOvj x Rbct`i
KtZ` I wkttí N ZviB avlvq i wPZ G Kve` | 00149 c0Pxb I ga`hMi Qt` ve x bZ`wfbq hyB
KvrvbKve`B w0tjv g1/2j Kve` | Dvj 0wLZ bvUK0tqI evOvj i GB g1/2j cvPwj i avivK
AvaybKvqtbi c0vm Pwj tqtQb tmwj g Avj `xb | GtK AvaybtKi mggvfb tcStQ w`tZ tPtqtQb
etj Gi MVbMZ wlvqUvtK M`00tckx Kvte` Ges Gi gvbe fvebvi Av`k0Z w`KwUtk
AvaybK Kvttj i `tj b`vm KtttQb | gj Z, AtstY ev wvixyv cteP GmKj wvPÍ bvU`KtgP
gva`tg tmwj g Avj `xb cwiYZ ntqtQb mgKvj xb evsjv bvUtki Dttj 0LthvM` bvU`Kvi ifc |

Oq. Dcmsnvi

tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtki MVb%kj x I wlvq ch0tj vPbvi Dcvttstí w00q KtiB ejv hvq N
cv0vZ` bvU`w1/2tki c0FvegyB ntq evOvj i mnmª eQtii wvR`^ms`wZ, HwZn`, bvU`ixwZ
Aapvifc cpRv0wi Z KttZ tmwj g Avj `xb Zvi bvUK iPbvi `k0 I tKStkj Z_v wlvq I
Avw1/2K wbtq tmttZi wvcixtZ `p Ae`vb `Zvi KtttQb | Zvi bvUtki my`ú0B `t`wk i xwZ I
AvaybKZvtK GKmt1/2 Abfve Kiv hvq | ZvB iex`ª cieZx0Kvttj tmwj g Avj `xtbi nvtZ
t`kR bvU`-HwZtn`i avlvq wvKwKZ AvaybK evsjv bvUtki be`avivi hv1v iia ntqtQ |
Dcwiwj 0wLZ Avttj vPbvi t0tj tZ tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtki MVb%kj x wvtePbvq my`ú0fvt
Zvi bvUKmgtni gta` `wU ce0j y`Yxq N GK. c0wZ ce0: cv0vZ` bvU`ixwZi AbjmiY Ges
`B. wvixyv ce0: nvrvi eQtii evsjv bvUtki wvKt0i gta` t`tK AvaybK evsjv bvUtki
ifc-ixwZi AbjmiUvb | wvixyv ce0tK Avttv KttqKwU ctePwefvRb Kiv thtZ cvti | thgb:
wvixyv ce0N c0g `Í i : a0c`x fvi Zxq bvU`w1/2tki AvaybK ifcvqY | wvixyv ce0N w0Zxq
`Í i : t`kR bvU`ixwZi wvixyvi tfZi w`tq gnvKwe`K bvU`w1/2K ev GucK wvqvij Rttgi

tj LvZv tj LvB N tm Zvi c0qvRtb wbtRi gv1v I Avw1/2KtK tRbi wvttcy Kti ZjtZB
cvti | ... n`v Awg GB tPtqQjvg N Avgvi tj Lvi tRbi wvttcy Zv | KviY wvvaex wkí tk0x
wefvRtbi wvtePbvq Awg GtKertB etZ`Rb | AvRKvj mgvtj vPKt`i `w0f1/2 Avgvi mªútk0
tm w`tKB Movt`Q t`LttZ cvB | `Y0evqvj tK0vP-Z iPbv N Ggb wmvstí Uvbn ttj B Avgvi
Rtb` Zv ht_0 cvlqv etj MY` nte|00 tmwj g Avj `xb, 00fvgKw0, `Y0evqvj (XvKv : mgq
cKvkb, 2007), c., 9 |

149 Zt`e |

tmwj g Avj `xb I Zvi bvU`Kg©

cĀZōv| wbxÿv ce©Ñ ZZxq -Íi : eYĀvZK bvU`ixwZ I ^0Zv%0Zev`x wkí ZtĒji avivq
K_vbvU`i cĀZōv Ges wbxÿv ce©Ñ PZL`-Íi : cvPwj i Avw½KtK K_vbvU` ifcvŠÍi |
ersjv bvUtKi MVbneb`v̄tmi Ggb wbxÿv wej | i ayAvw½K weŧePbvU`ZB bq cĀP` I cvĀvZ`
cĵvY, wevfbre agŧŧŧ, tjvKKwnub cĤwZi Avktq wZwb ersjvi cĀŠÍK RbRxeb t_tK
wekgvbtei th wekĵ e`wß Zvi bvUtKi weqneb`v̄tmi weaZ KtĵQb Ń Zvi MwZ-cKwZi
0ŧgĤi I `ewPĪ`cY© Avi Zvi GB weqneb`v̄tmi we-ÍZ NUbvU`tZ bixi Rxeb hvctbi
bvbv Abj½ wekøYvZK `wófWtZ Ztĵ atĵQb| eÿ`gvY MtelYvi cieZ© Aa`tqi
Avtj vPbv tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtKi bix Pwi tĪi cwi ewi K Rxeb |

ᄀZxq Aa`vq bvix Pwi t̂i cwi ewi K Rxeb

GK. fvgKv

tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtk gj Z wczZwšK evOwj cwi evti i NUbv-cēvn Dtv Gtm̂Q | ZvB Zvi bvUtki bvix Pwi t̂i wczZwšK cwi evti i bvix Pwi t̂i | GQrov Zvi bvix Pwi t̂i Avi GKwU gj `eikó` ntjv, Gme Pwi t̂i vbwē I kōRxx cwi evti i m`m` | cwi ewi K Rxeb G mKj bvix Pwi t̂i Ae`v-Ae`vb gj Z cjætli Aa`ÍbZvK `xvi Kti weKwKZ nq | mvaviYZ cjæl-kwvZ cwi evi e`e`vq KZŹ; ýgZv, wvš mKj B cjætli nvZ, bvix Mv` AbMz I AvÁven `vmxvĪ | D`Pwē, ga`wē, vbwē, wēnxb Ń meŹkŹi cwi evti GKb mZ` cwi jwŹ ntj I `vb, Kvj I tkŹ tft` wfbwfbwfbw cwi evti i bixi cwi ewi K eÜb, tkvIY I eÁbv, cwi ewi K Ae`v-Ae`vbi gta` cv`R` AvtQ | dtj tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtki thmKj bvix Pwi t̂i AwZ ntq̂Q Zv`i cŹZtki cwi ewi K Rxeb-hvcb, m̂úK̂ aib, m̂úwZ I m̂nsmZvi `f̂c wKsev Ae`v I Ae`vb GKiKg bq |

tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtki cwi evti i aib cāvbZ GKK cwi ewi K KvVtgv̂Kw`K | thš_ cwi evi tbB ej t̂j B P̂j | ewaZ I eūwevnKvix cwi evti i Qwēl Dtv Gtm̂Q tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtk | GmKj bvbv cwi tek-cwi t̂cŹy t̂Z Zvi bvUtki bvix Pwi t̂i weKv I cwi YwZ wfbwfbwAwfNvZ `Zwi Kti | mgqKvj, mgvR e`e`v, tkŹwefw³, cwi ewi K BwZnm-HwZn, ixwZ-bxwZ I `elg, tRŪvi gZev, bvix Pwi t̂i cŹZ cwi ewi K AvPiY wKsev cwi evti i cŹZ bixi AvPiY I fvgKv, cŹwŹ gj `teva cŹwŹi vbwi t̂L tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtk bvix Pwi t̂i cwi ewi K Rxebtk weŹkŹIY Kiv m̂ē | Gme weŹPbv Kti bvix Pwi t̂i cwi ewi K Rxeb cŹZdwj Z Zvi cwi ewi K cwi Pq, AvšÍ tm̂úK̂, cwi ewi K m̂nsmZv, Ae`v I Ae`vb cŹwŹ w`K D̂bŴPb eZŹvb Aa`vtqi Afxó |

β. bvix Pwi tî i cwi ewi K cwi Pq

cwi evti AšÍ f[®] wef bœ e^{w3} t` i gta[”] wbeo AvZkqZvi m^u K[®] cwi evti i me[®] c[®] v
 D^{tj} øL^{thvM} [”]enkó[”] |¹ cwi evi gj Z mšÍ vb Drcv` b l c[®] Zcvj tbi Rb[”] m[®] w[®] [®] Ges [”] x-
 cjæ tli m^u t[®] K[®] Øviv wba[®] i Z nq | G Kvi tY weevn bvgK c[®] vi ga[”] w` t[®] [”] wcz nq bZb
 cwi ewi K msMV tbi wfv[®] Ñ thLv t b bvix wef bœ vte cwi Pq jvf Kti Ges mg tqi mv t_ mv t_
 G cwi P tqi e` j nq | dtj GKRb bvixi cwi ewi K cwi Pq e^u wea: Kb[”] v, [”] x, f^w Mbx, Rbbx,
 åvZea⁷ c[®] j[®] ea⁷ kv[”] wo BZ[”] w[”] | Zte cwi ewi K Rxeb bvixi Ae[”] vb gj Z w[®] wea: GK.
 wczM[”] n Ae[”] vb; Ges [”] β. k[”] i vj t[®] q Ae[”] vb | bvixi GK Ae[”] vb t[”] t[”] K Ab[”] Ae[”] vb D[®] E i tYi
 GKgv[”] cšv n t[”] j v weevn | bvixi Av[”] [®] vgv^w RK Ae[”] v thgb t[”] vK bv t[”] Kb, weevnce[®] Rxeb t[”] m
 wczvi w[®] qš[”] Y Ges weevn-cieZ[®] Rxeb [”] v[®] xi w[®] qš[”] Y [”] v t[”] K | weevn Gfvte bvix[”] i Rxeb
 w[®] qš[”] Y Kti |² tmwj g Avj [”] x tbi bvU tKi bvix Pwi tî i gta[”] l GB GKB w[®] P[”] i cwi j w[”] y Z nq |
 Zv[”] i Aw[®] KiskB cwi evti i cjæ l ev KZ[®] cwi P t[”] q cwi w[®] PZ |

mvaviYZ m^u K[®] Ges K t[®] q[®] wfv[®] t[”] ZB e^{w3} gv b[®] tli cwi Pq w[®] [®] n t[®] [”] v t[”] K Ñ hvi
 mv t_ cwi ewi K Rxeb i l wbeo thvM[”] t[”] i t[”] q t[”] | dtj bvix Pwi tî i cwi ewi K cwi P tqi
 t[”] y t[”] i l G mKj w[”] K GKB mv t_ wePv[®] h[®] t[”] Z cvti | G we t[®] Pbvq j[”] y Kiv hvq, tmwj g Avj
[”] x tbi bvU tK wef bœ ai tbi bvix Pwi tî i t[”] q t[”] | thgb: M[®] wea⁷ Aw[®] weevn Z Kb[”] v mšÍ vb, weaev,
[”] v[®] x cwi Z[”] v Ges wef bœ t[”] ckvq w[®] t[”] qv^w RZ t[”] ckv R[®] x bvix |

tmwj g Avj [”] x tbi wef bœ bvU tK AmsL[”] Aw[®] weevn Z Kb[”] v l M[®] wea⁷ t[”] k[®] v[”] i bvix Pwi tî
 j[”] y Yxq | msmvi e[”] e[”] vcbv hv[”] i c[®] v b KvR | c[®] Pwj Z ev[®] wj mgv t[”] R mvaviYZ M[®] wea⁷ i
 cwi P tqi c[®] v b Ae[”] j [®] b Zv[”] i [”] v[®] x Ges Aw[®] weevn Z Kb[”] v[”] i t[”] y t[”] i wczv | tmwj g Avj [”] x tbi
 bvU tK l Gi t[”] Kv t[”] v e[”] wZ[®] µg j[”] y Kiv hvq bv | ōnc[®] we l qK M[”] i ō bvU tKi [”] v[®] bvix Pwi tî
 i t[”] q t[”] Ñ w[®] kó e[”] emvqx dn[®] mv t[”] t[”] ei [”] x l Zvi Kb[”] v tgiæ | dnv[®] mv t[”] t[”] ei [”] xi bvU tK
 t[”] Kv t[”] v bvg t[”] b Ñ wZ[”] v dn[®] mv t[”] t[”] ei [”] x GB Zvi c[®] v b cwi Pq | ō Av[®] t[”] KZ A t[”] š[”] Y ō bvU tK

¹ c[®] v eae[®] ū tmb[”] B l gvZ[”] vj g[”] Lvcra[”] vq, mgvR[”] k[®] (9g ms[”] i Y, Kij KvZv : 1974), c., 107 |
² BkivZ Avn[”] t[”] l Av[®] m[”] j ingvb, ōbvixi Ae[”] vb l Aw[®] Kvi : GKw[”] i f[”] c[”] i Lv[®], evsj[”] v[”] t[”] ki
 bvix : eZ[®] v b Ae[”] v l Db[®] q b c[”] h[”] ½, Avj gv[”] m[”] n[”] v b D³ v gv b m^u. (XvKv : w[”] BD[”] v b f^w v m[®] |
 t[”] c[”] h[”] vj w[”] t[”] UW, 2005), c., 44 |

GKwU gvĤ bvix PwiĤ nĤ"Q mj Zvb gnr̄s web ZNj ĤKi teMg| bvUĤK Zvi l wbw̄ ̄ tKvĤbv
 bvg tbB| mj ZvĤbi teMg GB cwi PĤqB wZwb bvUĤK wPwiĤ Z nĤqĤQb| ŪG. Ĥcøwvf l gj
 mgm̄vŌ bvUĤK nwḡ mĤnĤei ̄x, ŪmOev̄ KvUŌŌ bvUĤK GKRB ̄x, ŪgbZvmxiŌ bvUĤK
 gbZvmxi i ̄x wġmm gbZvmxi cġĤ tMSY bvix PwiĤ ,Ĥj vi cwi Pq Zviv KvĤiv Mpea; GgbwK
 bvUĤK ZvĤ i tKvĤbv bvg l tbB| j ŸYxq th, ŪgbZvmxiŌ bvUĤK cwi Pq cv l qv hvĤ"Q wġmm
 gbZvmxi wntmte A_v̄ gbZvmxi i ̄x wntmteB Zvi GKgvĤ cwi Pq| ŪKwi g ev l qwj i kĤæ
 A_ev gj gĤŌ Ĥ`Lv bvUĤK GKwU gvĤ bvix PwiĤ cve`v gaymsMĤKvix Kwi g ev l qwj i ̄x|
 ŪAvZi Avj Ĥ` i bxj vf cvUŌ bvUĤK bZy PwiĤwU cvUPv l x AvZĤi i ̄x| bvUĤK Gme bvix
 PwiĤi wĤkl tKvĤbv fwgKv bv _vKĤj l ZvĤ i mvgvb" Dcw̄wZi ĤfZi w Ĥq bixi
 cwi ewi K RxeĤbi wewfbw̄ K DĤV GĤmĤQ| Dcw̄wj øwLZ bvix PwiĤ ,Ĥj v D"P, ga" l w̄wE
 cwi evĤi i Mn̄' bix| wKŠ ZvĤ i cwi ewi K cwi PĤqi ĤŸĤ wĤkl tKvĤbv cv_R" cwi j wŸZ
 nq bv|

ŪkKŠĤj vŌ bvUĤK cāvb bvix PwiĤ Fw l KĤYĤi cwj Z Avkġ-Kb̄v kKŠĤj v| tm -M̄
 tek̄v tgbKv l Fw wĤkĤwġĤi Kb̄v| bvUĤK bvU"Kvi -Mx̄ lohtšj dmj wntmte
 kKŠĤj vĤK Dc`w̄cZ KĤiĤQb| w̄cZ:gvZ...cwi Z"³ G bvix Zvi AvZĤcwi PĤqi Ūw̄ŌKZv wĤq
 mg`Ĥ bvUĤK Dcw̄Z| GQvov G bvUĤK AvkġwacwZ gw b KĤYĤi weaev tevb tMSZgx, weaev
 tMSZgxi Kb̄vŌq Abmeqv l w̄c̄se`v cġĤ tMSY PwiĤ iĤqĤQ| ŪĤKivgZg½j Ō bvUĤKi bvix
 PwiĤ ,Ĥj v nĤj v tKivġĤi ̄x exiv½bv bĤRvnb, tKivġĤi Lvj v bl kv`xi gv, tKivġĤi
 Lvj vZ tevb bl kv`x, kgjv cġĤ| bĤRvnb GKvĤĤi gnvb gw³hĤxi mgĤq w̄cZcwi evi
 Ĥ_ĤK ivRvKvi KZ̄ AcüZ nĤq cwK`Ĥw̄b tmbv l ivRvKvi KZ̄ w̄b̄ZZ bvix|
 tKivġĤi Lvj v Mn̄' bix, Awj wġqvi ̄x| Zvi GKgvĤ Kb̄vmŠĤ vb bl kv`x ̄ŷgx cwi Z"³
 bvix| ŪĤKivgZg½j Ō bvUĤKi Aci bvix PwiĤ kgjv gvbw̄mK fvimvġnxb| ̄ŷxi cwi evi
 KZ̄ kvixi KfĤte w̄b̄ZZ nĤq tm gvbw̄mK fvimvġ" nwiĤq w̄cZvi ewoĤZ AwkĤ| ŪevmbŌ
 bvUĤK GKgvĤ bvix PwiĤ eM̄Pv l x AvĤĤKi Kb̄v `KZix| tm gj Z thŠZĤKi KvĤY ̄ŷxi
 msmvi Ĥ_ĤK w̄cZw̄Z nĤq w̄cZvi ewoĤZ emevm KĤi| AwkĤ w̄cZvi msmĤi i Ab`vb" m`m"
 Kw l RxeB `ŸvB Rvgj l Kvgj | ŪnvZn`vBŌ bvUĤKi Mn̄' bvix PwiĤ ,Ĥj v nĤj v Ū Avbvi
 fvŌwi i cĤ Mn̄' wŌi vi ̄x teMgx, wĤ`k tdiZ tgv`j weaev dĤĤi tġĤq nv`w l Av¼x|

ˆvgx, k̂i i wbtq teMgxi msmvi Avi w̄t̂ k tdiZ tgv`j cwi Rbnxb msmv̄ti d̄d̄v̄t̄Zv tevb
 nv̄ ˆA v̄k̄Z | Av̄i x weaev bvix Ñ gZ ˆvgxi ewōt̄Z Zvi GKvKx wbtm½ Rxeb | AvZk̄q̄t̂ i
 ḡtā t̄Kej gZ tev̄t̄bi ˆvgx Avbvi f̄v̄v̄m̄i i m̄t̄½ thvMv̄thvM ĀȳȲæ_vK̄t̄Z † Lv hvq Ges
 bvŪt̄Ki t̄k̄t̄l Avbvi f̄v̄v̄m̄i i m̄v̄t̄_ weev̄t̄ni gvāt̄g Zv̄t̂ i bZb msmv̄t̄i i mPbv nq | ÔheZx
 Kb̄vi gb̄ō bvŪt̄K k̄k̄Ki Mv̄t̄q̄t̄bi Kb̄v̄ Kw̄ij > x | w̄cZv, gvZv I t̄QvU tevb kj c̄x̄t̄K wbtq Zvi
 w̄cZcwi ev̄t̄i i m̄v̄t̄_ m̄ūK̄Q̄ nq c̄w̄ij t̄q w̄f̄b̄ǣḡēj ǣt̄ Avj vj Mv̄t̄q̄b̄t̄K w̄et̄q Ki t̄j | G
 bvŪt̄Ki Av̄t̄i K̄w̄U bvix Pwi t̂ cixi weaev gv ḡw̄biv teMg | ḡw̄biv teM̄t̄gi ˆvgx gv̄t̄R`j nK
 gZi eiY Ki t̄j Zv̄t̂ i GKgv̄t̂ Av̄t̄qi Drm c̄ȳj bv̄t̄Pi `j w̄ eÜ n̄t̄q hvq | cwi ev̄t̄i
 Aew̄k̄ó GKgv̄t̂ t̄ḡt̄q c̄īx̄t̄K Af̄v̄t̄ei Kvi t̄Y hv̄t̂ v̄ t̄j Aw̄f̄t̄b̄t̂xi Kv̄t̄R w̄ t̄q GKvKx gZ ˆvgxi
 ewōt̄Z w̄ b̄w̄ZcvZ K̄t̄i ḡw̄biv teMg Ges Aet̄k̄t̄l c̄ȳj bv̄t̄Pi `t̄j i m`m` i w̄K̄t̄ei m̄v̄t̄_
 weev̄t̄ni ḡtā w̄ t̄q bZb msmvi Rxēt̄bi kjæ nq Zvi | Ôebc̄v̄si j Ô bvŪt̄Ki bvix Pwi t̂ i v n̄t̄j v
 Ñ , Ȳx̄t̄bi weaev b̄w̄Z m̄ȳK, gv̄`vB b̄t̄c̄t̄bi Kb̄v̄ gv̄j w̄Z, gv̄`vB c̄īc̄w̄Zi c̄w̄ij Z Kb̄v̄ Kgv̄ v
 I ev̄Ow̄ij -gv̄`vB `v̄½vq ev̄`w̄f̄Uv̄n̄v̄i Av̄k̄Z̄ t̄m̄v̄b̄v̄ḡȳL | Āī emq̄mx weaev bvix m̄ȳK `v̄`vi
 Kv̄t̄Q c̄k̄Zc̄w̄ij Z | w̄k̄t̄ei c̄Rvq Drm̄M̄Z GB bvixi cwi ewi K cwi Pq XvKv c̄to hvq
 gv̄`vB̄t̂ i aḡK̄t̄Z̄i Kv̄t̄Q | Ôc̄P̄Ô bvŪt̄K w̄ bgRj m̄q̄di P̄v̄t̄bi ˆx̄ t̄bvj K, w̄cZv-gvZvi
 msmvi t̄_t̄K w̄ bgRj m̄q̄di P̄v̄t̄bi ewōt̄Z Ḡt̄j ev̄mi i v̄t̄ZB m̄v̄t̄ci `sk̄t̄b t̄bvj t̄Ki gZi
 nq | Ôb̄ḡ¾b̄ō bvŪt̄K Aā`v̄c̄t̄Ki ˆx̄ I Kb̄v̄ bvix Pwi t̂ Øq Aā`v̄c̄t̄Ki cwi P̄t̄q bvŪt̄Ki
 NUb̄v̄ēt̄E Dc̄`w̄cZ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q | Ô`Ȳēv̄q̄j Ô bvŪt̄K M̄n̄` P̄v̄Pvi Kv̄t̄Q c̄w̄ij Z m̄v̄S̄gv̄j v, t̄R̄t̄j
 cvovi weaev w̄Zim, grm̄`R̄x̄ex L̄w̄j kvi ˆx̄, grm̄`R̄x̄ex Q̄w̄ij t̄gi ˆx̄ w̄n̄R̄w̄ij c̄ḡȳL bvix Pwi t̂
 i t̄q̄t̄Q | gK ev teev m̄v̄S̄gv̄j v t̄QvŪt̄ej vq w̄cZv-gvZvi gZi ci t̄_t̄K w̄b̄t̄m̄š̄l̄ v̄b P̄v̄Pv-P̄v̄Pxi
 cwi ev̄t̄i c̄w̄ij Z | gv̄Q ai t̄Z w̄M̄t̄q w̄b̄t̄L̄v̄R t̄R̄t̄j m̄p̄x̄t̄j i ˆx̄ w̄Zim gv̄ Q̄vov cwi ev̄t̄i Avi t̄KD
 t̄bB | ˆvgx w̄b̄t̄L̄v̄R w̄K̄sev gZ n̄t̄j I bvŪt̄K t̄m̄ m̄p̄x̄t̄j i eD w̄n̄t̄m̄t̄eB cwi w̄PZ | Ôc̄ȳj Ô bvŪt̄Ki
 AveQv w̄ bgRj w̄m̄iv̄t̄Ri ˆx̄ GB Zvi GKgv̄t̂ cwi Pq | Ôavegv̄b̄ō bvŪt̄Ki GKw̄U gv̄t̂
 D̄t̄j ØL̄t̄h̄v̄M̄ bvix Pwi t̂ m̄p̄Zx M̄n̄` b̄nēt̄Zi ˆx̄ | ˆvgx b̄nēZ I gZ m̄Zx̄t̄bi GKw̄U c̄½ȳc̄ĵ
 GQvK̄t̄K w̄b̄t̄q Zvi msmvi | ḡj Z bvŪt̄K b̄nēt̄Zi ˆx̄ w̄f̄b̄ǣAb̄ t̄Kv̄t̄bv cwi Pq D̄t̄b̄Ȳn̄PZ n̄q̄w̄b
 m̄p̄Zxi | Ôb̄ḡ¾b̄ō bvŪt̄Ki Aā`v̄c̄t̄Ki ˆx̄-Kb̄v̄ Q̄vov Dc̄w̄ij w̄L̄Z c̄Oq me Pwi t̂ , t̄j vB
 w̄b̄ǣĒ cwi ev̄t̄i i m`m` Ges w̄t̄k̄l f̄v̄t̄e j̄ ȳȲx̄q th, G m̄Kj bvix Pwi t̂ i cwi ewi K cwi Pq

bvix Pwi t̂i cwi ewi K Rxeb

wbYxZ ntqtQ cwi evti i DcvRbRxj cjæi ev KZf cwi Ptq Ges cwi ewi K m̂útkP m̂t̂ |
thtnZlcPwj Z mvgwRK `wófW½Z MnKgPZ bvi xi `ZŠje`w³mEvi cY©cwi Pq tMSY tmtnZi
cwi ewi Kfvte GmKj bvi xt̂ i Mpea-ev Mn` Kb`v wfbæ`ZŠjtKvttbv cwi Pq tbB |

cwi ewi K Rxeṭbi mvt_ m̂ú³ tmwj g Avj `xt̂bi bvUṭKi tckvRrex bvi xiv nt̂"Q Ñ
ŌiKĒbṭLv̂j v̂ bvUṭKi teṭ`wb Wwj gb, ŌnvZ n`vB̂ bvUṭKi tgvngb gwiSi tgṭq fvmgvb
thŠbKgxP̂ bx, ŌheZx Kb`vi gb̂ bvUṭKi hv̂wfb̂t̂ix cix Ges Ōebcvsiĵ bvUṭKi fvmgvb
thŠbKgxg½wj | teṭ` mgvṭR Wwj gṭbi cwi ewi K Rxeb wbtm½ | úKg m`f̂ KZR Wwj gṭbi
`v̂gx i Dgvb (ingvb) Lp nt̂j tšKvq emevmi Z Wwj gṭbi cwi ewi K Rxeb bm`vr nq | úKg
m`f̂i i AZ`vvi I weowZ tckvRxeb wbtq wPŵZ ntqtQ Zvi fvmgvb Rxeb | thŠbKgxP̂
P̂ bxi weṭq nq mZxt̂bi Nti | `v̂gx tLj vab I `β mZxt̂bi kvixwi K wbf̂Ztb msmvi QvoṭZ
eva` nq tm | μṭg P̂ bx cwi YZ nq fvmgvb thŠbKgxP̂ | Ōebcvsiĵ bvUṭKi fvmgvb
thŠbKgxg½wj Pwi t̂ŵi cwi t̂ĉŷZ wfbæAwfNvZ `Zwi Kti t̂Q | cwi evti tKej ex weaev gv
I GKgv̂ tevb it̂q̂Q Zvi | mgvR-msmvi Zvt̂K A`úk` wnt̂mte t`Lṭj I g½wj i thŠbKĝ
t_ṭK DcwRZ A_B Zvt̂ i Afvex Rxeṭbi GKgv̂ Aejaṭb | cix Pwi t̂ŵi cwi ewi K
Rxeṭbi GKŵ we`ÍZ wP̂ it̂q̂Q bvUṭKi ĉg ŵt̂K | cixi wczv cZj bvṭPi `ṭji
Awakvix Ges gv gubiv teMg Mn` bvi x | AK`šr wczvi gZi nt̂j msmv̂ti Afve Zvt̂K mgṭj
cwi ewi K Rxeb t_ṭK wewQbæKti | gv gubiv teMg Zvt̂K hv̂v`ṭj weŵ Kti ŵṭj i iæ nq
Zvi hv̂wfb̂t̂ixi A`úk` tckvRrex Rxeb |

tmwj g Avj `xt̂bi bvUṭK Dcwi D³ bvi xt̂ i cwi ewi K cwi Pq ĵŷ Kitiṭj t`Lv hvq,
G mKj Awakvsk bvi x ĉš̂K ŵæE cwi evti i m`m` Ges Zvt̂ i cwi ewi K Rxeb e`e`v
m̂ŷ úofvte wczZwšK `wófW½ cwi Pwj Z | dt̂j cwi ewi K cwi Pq wnt̂mte GBmKj bvi x
cwi wPZ Zvi `v̂gx wKsev wczvi cwi Ptq | gj Z ciwbf̂P̂kxj cwi ewi K Rxeṭb wbâwi Z GKRB
bvi xi `x, Kb`v wKsev gv wnt̂mte gj cwi Pq ŵŵ`Ō Ñ tmwj g Avj `xt̂bi bvUṭKl bvi xi GB
cwi ewi K cwi Pq I cwi t̂ĉŷṭzi e`vZμg cwi ĵŷZ nq bv | mgvṭR cPwj Z wj ½wfvĒK th
k̂g wefvRb Ñ thLvṭb bvi x ĉpiærcv`bgj K KṭgP mvt_ RwoZ A_v̂ mš̂I vb Drcv`b I
cvj b, cwi evti i ŪbKĝm Ab`mKj KvṭR wbtqwrZ |

AvZcwi P̂qi t̂y t̂i I t̂ Lv hv t̂"Q bvix ci Rxe A_v[®] Ab t̂K Ae j æb K̂i wU t̂K Av t̂Q
Zvi Aw t̂ Ẑi Ñ G mZ t̂mij g Avj `xt̂bi bvU t̂Ki Dcwi wj øw LZ bvix Pwi t̂i cwi ewi K
Rxe t̂bi t̂f Zi w t̂q D t̂V G t̂m t̂Q | gj Z t̂mij g Avj `xt̂bi bvU t̂K bvi xi GB cwi ewi K
cwi P̂qi gj i t̂q t̂Q wew f b æ Pwi t̂i mvt̂_ bvix Pwi t̂i Av š t̂ m æ ú t̂ K[®] aib I Ae t̂ bi
Dci | d t̂j bvix Pwi t̂i cwi ewi K Rxeb h_v_[®] Ab æ veb Kiv t̂ t̂ Z cv t̂i cwi ev t̂i Zv t̂ i
Ae t̂ v-Ae t̂ vb I Av š t̂ m æ ú K[®] wew k ø o n t̂j |

wZb. bvix Pwi t̂i cwi ewi K Ae t̂ v I Ae t̂ vb

DËi wa Kvi, m æ ú -m æ ú w Ë I w m x v š t̂ M ð t̂ Y c ð ek wa Kvi, ý g Z v q b, me[®] t̂ x a b f v t̂ e
Ask M ð t̂ Y i m t̂ h v M c f w Z w e t̂ k ø t̂ Y i ga w t̂ q cwi ev t̂i bvix c j æ t̂ i g t̂ a Ae t̂ v-Ae t̂ vb
w P w ý Z Kiv hv q | e t̂ Z, Ae t̂ v-Ae t̂ vb M Z w K t̂ t̂ K cwi ev t̂i c j æ t̂ i Z j b v q G K R b bvix
A t̂ b K w c u t̂ q | Av a y b K h t̂ M I GB D c g n v t̂ t̂ ki t̂ g t̂ q w k i Ges bvix w Z x q t̂ k t̂ Y i g v b | w n t̂ m t̂ e
w e t̂ e P Z | G Kvi t̂ Y cwi ewi I m g v t̂ R A w a K v s k bvix t̂ g Z v n x b, g h i[®] v n x b I m æ ú n x b Ae t̂ v q
Rxeb h v c b K t̂ i | gj Z, H w Z n w m K f v t̂ e B bvix-c j æ t̂ i m æ ú K[®] h t̂ "Q A w a c Z t̂ I A a x b Z v i |³
bvi xi c ð Z e l g t̂ I GB A a x b Ae t̂ v t̂ K e j g v b w m K Kvi t̂ Y m ó n q u b | Gi t̂ c ð t̂ b i t̂ q t̂ Q
cwi ewi K-m v g w R K-i v R[®] w Z K K Z Z j Z_v t̂ g Z v i c f v e | A w t̂ g m g v t̂ R bvix-c j æ t̂ i m æ ú K[®]
w Q t̂ j v m g Z v I m n t̂ h v M Z v i | m v g w R K f v t̂ e c v t̂ K i a v i Y v w Q t̂ j v b v | w K š t̂ m g v š t̂ q bvi xi
k t̂ j k w³, m š t̂ v b D r c v t̂ b t̂ g Z v, t̂ h š b Z v, M w Z k x j Z v Ges m æ ú w Ë I A b t̂ v b A[®] w Z K
m æ ú t̂ i I c i A w a K v i w b q w š Z n t̂ Z i i æ n q | i a g v t̂ M n t̂ w j i K v t̂ R b v i x t̂ K m æ ú³ K t̂ i
Z v i f w g K v c j t̂ b i t̂ t̂ i m x g Z n t̂ q I t̂ v | G f v t̂ e w c Z Z w i š K g j t̂ e v a b v i x I c j æ t̂ i
g a t̂ K v i c ð K w Z K c v t̂ K t̂ e l t̂ g t̂ i f c t̂ q | GB e l t̂ g t̂ i d t̂ j cwi ev t̂i bvi xi Ae t̂ v I
Ae t̂ vb gj Z c j æ t̂ i A a t̂ b | bvi x t̂ i cwi ewi K Rxe t̂ bi B w Z n v t̂ m i G m Z t̂ m i j g Avj
`xt̂bi bvU t̂ Ki bvix Pwi t̂i cwi ewi K Rxeb ch[®] j v P b v K t̂ i I G K B w P t̂ c v l q v hv q | G
Kvi t̂ Y Zvi bvU t̂ Ki bvix cwi ewi K Rxe t̂ b i v a y b, k h t̂ v m i w z b x, A b M Z w e k t̂ t̂ i t̂ v m x A v i

³ ú g v q b A v R v t̂ , b v i x (Z Z x q m s t̂ i Y, X v K v: A v M v g x c k v k b x, 2012), c., 27 |

mšÍ vb Drcv` t̃bi hšjntq D̃t̃Vt̃Q | bvi xi weewnZ Rxebi ` t̃jc Avt̃j vPbvq M̃tel K t̃Mvj vg
g̃j wk` D̃t̃j øL K̃t̃i t̃Qb:

weewnZ Rxeb evn`Z Zṽt̃` i `vbvšÍ i NUt̃Zv GK cwi evi t̃_t̃K Ab` cwi evt̃i | wKš' Gi
d̃t̃j Zṽt̃` i th Ae`všÍ i NUt̃Zv Ñ AšÍZ mvgwRK ghP v I e`w³MZ m̃t̃ kwšÍ i w̃ K
w̃ t̃q Ñ t̃Zgb g̃tb nq bv | eis Ãt̃bK̃t̃j t̃t̃B eũweevn, Kb`weµq, evj `weevn I Amgeq`
weevn, mvcZi; evj %ae` BZ`w` Zṽt̃` i Rxebt̃K `weñ I e`_K̃t̃i w̃ t̃Zv | wKš' Gme Qrov
`ṽfweK weewnZ Rxebi t̃g̃t̃qiv eũ Am̃jyb Ges `t̃mn cxob mn` Ki t̃Z eva` ñt̃Zb |⁴

t̃m̃vj g Avj `x̃t̃bi bvŨt̃KI bvi xi GB Ae`v I cwi ewi K t̃c̃jvcU bvbṽf̃te D̃t̃V
G̃t̃m̃t̃Q | Zvi bvŨt̃Ki bvi xi Ae`v-Ae`vb wẽtkølt̃Yi t̃j t̃t̃ bvi xi cwi ewi K Rxeb,
AvšÍ tm̃ũt̃K̃P aib, cwi ewi K `wóf̃w½ c̃f̃wZ wẽl q Avt̃j vKcvZ Kiv c̃øqvRb |

ZNj t̃Ki teMg

ŌAṽt̃KZ Ãt̃š t̃YŌ bvŨt̃Ki teMg Pwi t̃w̃i cwi ewi K Rxebi th Aí we`Í i c̃ñ½ bvŨt̃K D̃t̃V
G̃t̃m̃t̃Q Zvi g̃t̃a` d̃t̃U D̃t̃Vt̃Q t̃m̃vj g Avj `x̃t̃bi Ab`vb` bvŨt̃Ki Zj bvq m̃ũY`w̃fb̃et̃k̃Ÿi
bvixRxebi w̃P̃t̃ | G bvŨt̃Ki teMg GKRB mj Zṽt̃bi `x̃ | Ggb Aw̃f̃RvZ t̃k̃Ÿi bvi x Pwi t̃
t̃m̃vj g Avj `x̃t̃bi Ab` t̃Kṽtbv bvŨt̃K t̃bB | wKš' Ab`vb` bvŨt̃Ki bvi x Pwi t̃i m̃t̃_ Zvi
cv`R` t̃Kej t̃k̃ŸMZ Ñ cwi ewi K Rxebi w̃P̃t̃ c̃øq Aw̃fb̃ø g̃ṽt̃ Pvi evi bvŨt̃K Pwi t̃w̃i
Dcw`wZ t̃`Lv hvq | c̃øgevi ivRc̃Ÿm̃ṽt̃` i g̃š̃v K̃t̃j Ñ mj Zṽt̃bi AvZ̃q evnvDw̃i t̃bi
gZi`ð gl K̃t̃di Rb` Aṽt̃e`b Ki t̃Z, w̃Zxqevi mj Zṽt̃bi w̃R`^ Zvẽt̃Z t̃LvK̃Mí i Z,
ZZxqevi I Abj̃fc Ges mẽf̃kl PZl`evi Zvẽt̃Z mj Zṽt̃bi Am̃j`Zvi Rb` Zvi kvixwi K Ae`v
ch̃ẽj̃Y Ki t̃Z | c̃øgevi cwi ewi K AvZ̃q evnvDw̃i t̃bi `ð gl K̃t̃di wẽl qw̃ w̃bt̃q teMg
mj Zṽt̃K Ab̃t̃iva Ki t̃j tm̃ t̃Kej c̃ø`vL`vZB bq fr̃f̃bv I D̃t̃c̃j̃vi w̃K̃vi nb | w̃Zxqevi
c̃øx̃j̃vi Z teM̃t̃gi m̃t̃_ mj Zṽt̃bi t̃`Lv nt̃j Aj m I A`ñxb w̃ b̃w̃bc̃ṽt̃Zi Rb` nZvkvi K_v
teM̃t̃gi K̃t̃É tkṽbv hvq wKš' G wẽl t̃q mj Zvb ãf̃j̃cnxb AvPiY K̃t̃i b | ZZxqevi cwi ewi K
Rxebi AvjvcPwi Zvq mj Zṽt̃bi kvixwi K Ae`vi c̃ñ½ w̃bt̃q Avt̃jvPbv P̃t̃j teMg I
mj Zṽt̃bi | GB `t̃k` ivRKṽt̃R AZ`šÍ e`-Í I Bb̃t̃mw̃ig̃vbq̃q AṽµvšÍ mj Zṽt̃bi nZvk̃q

⁴ t̃M̃vj vg g̃j wk`, mgvR ms`vi Aṽf̃`vj b I eisj v biUK (XvKv : eisj v GKṽt̃Wgx, 1984), c., 254 |

`xNR|m d̄tU I t̄V| PZy ēvi w̄av̄t̄>0 civfZ I ivR`cwi Pvj bvi RuUj Zvq gvbwmKfite wech°Í mj Zv̄t̄bi kvixwi K Ae`vi Dbw̄zi Kvgbvq e`M0 teMg nwk̄t̄gi civḡt̄k°Rj mv Av̄t̄qvR̄t̄bi Abḡw̄Z Pvb mj Zv̄t̄bi Kv̄t̄Q| w̄Kš' mj Zvb teM̄t̄gi Dw̄M̄Zvq `w̄o bv w̄ t̄q teM̄ḡt̄K Ky Z`vM K̄t̄i Zv̄t̄K GKv _vK̄t̄Z w̄ t̄Z et̄j b| j ýYxq th, c̄Z̄evi B teMg c̄Z`vL`vZ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q bZev nZvkv I GKw̄K̄t̄Z; ch̄p°Í n̄t̄Z t̄`Lv t̄M̄t̄Q Zv̄t̄K| G avi Yv c̄P̄w̄j Z th, ivR`c̄avb w̄Ksev mj Zvb̄t̄ i c̄avb KvR ivR` cwi Pvj bv, msmvi ag°Zv̄t̄ i Kv̄t̄Q AZ`šÍ t̄M̄SY w̄elq| m̄yZivs cwi ewi K Rxeb Zv̄t̄ i `x̄t̄ i Ae`v I Ae`vbi AZ`šÍ D̄t̄c̄yvi Ges G bvŪt̄KI Zvi e`w̄Z̄µg j ý Kiv hvq bv| ivóšq w̄Ksev cwi ewi K mKj t̄ȳt̄ĪB teM̄t̄gi gZvgZ w̄Ksev c̄ĕkwaKvi , iæZpxb w̄nt̄m̄te D̄t̄V Ḡt̄m̄t̄Q bvŪt̄K| Dci š' bvŪt̄K mj Zv̄t̄bi Kv̄t̄Q teM̄t̄gi Av̄Z̄xq evnvD̄w̄i b̄t̄K ýgv Kivi Av̄t̄e`t̄bi c̄Z̄DĒt̄i mj Zv̄t̄bi `p̄en̄v̄t̄i Zv̄t̄ i cwi ewi K Rxeb I Zv̄t̄ i `v̄áúZ`m̄áú̄t̄K̄P Ae`v Dc̄j w̄ä Kiv hvq:

teMg: evnvD̄w̄i b̄t̄K ýgv K̄t̄i w̄ b|

m̄j Zvb: m`Ív Ab̄f̄w̄zi K_v et̄j v̄bv| mgq hw̄ bv Kv̄t̄U t̄Zv n̄x̄t̄i ḡK̄U n̄v̄t̄Z t̄b̄to t̄`L| w̄Ksev Avi K̄ŌRb ev̄x P̄vB et̄j v|

teMg: (t̄µva I Aw̄fgvb w̄ḡw̄k̄Z̄ m̄t̄i) mj Zvb ... |⁵

c̄ŌgZ, evnvD̄w̄i t̄bi `D̄v̄t̄`k m̄áúY°ivR%w̄w̄ZK w̄elq Ges G w̄el̄t̄q mj Zv̄t̄bi e`w̄³MZ w̄m̄x̄v̄šÍ B P̄ov̄šÍ | Ḡt̄ȳt̄Ī teM̄t̄gi gZvgZ w̄KQ̄gv̄Ī , iæZ; enb K̄t̄i bv| w̄ŌZxqZ, mj Zvb ivRKv̄t̄h°fx̄lY e`Í _vK̄vq teM̄t̄gi GKvKx mgq th `t̄mn Zv mj Zvb Dc̄j w̄ä Kīt̄Z cv̄t̄i b w̄Kš' Zv̄t̄Z mj Zv̄t̄bi w̄KQzKievi t̄bB et̄j B w̄Zvb ḡt̄b K̄t̄i b| eis `vmx-ev`x w̄Ksev n̄x̄t̄i -ḡȳv w̄b̄t̄qB teM̄t̄gi msmvi -Rxeb Aw̄Zeww̄Z t̄nvK GgbUvB mj Zv̄t̄bi Kvg`| d̄t̄j teM̄t̄gi cwi ewi K th Rxeb bvŪt̄K D̄t̄V Ḡt̄m̄t̄Q Zvi eÜb `p̄p̄ | `vmx-ev`x, c̄Ōm̄v̄t̄ i Ab̄jM̄Z KḡP̄vi x mK̄t̄j i Kv̄t̄Q teM̄t̄gi gh̄v°v I m̄áúyb D`P̄Zi n̄t̄j I cwi ewi K Rxeb `ŕḡxi Kv̄t̄Q w̄Zvb `vmx-ev`xi ḡt̄ZvB , iæZpxb| mj Zvb mvi w̄ b ivRKv̄t̄h°e`Í Avi teMg A`t̄i `vmx-ev`x̄t̄ i m̄v̄t̄_, w̄Ksev GKvKx mgq KvUvb| i w̄Ī t̄Z Kv̄šÍ mj Zv̄t̄bi m̄v̄t̄_ t̄`Lv nq et̄U w̄Kš' t̄Kv̄t̄bv Av̄šÍ w̄i KZv Zv̄t̄ i ḡt̄a` t̄`Lv hvq bv| Ab` thUKzmḡt̄q teM̄t̄gi m̄v̄t̄_ mj Zv̄t̄bi m̄v̄ȳv N̄t̄U Zvi f̄t̄i D̄t̄V̄t̄Q nZvkv w̄Ksev gvb-Aw̄fgv̄t̄b| Zv̄B t̄µv̄t̄a mj Zvb̄t̄K teMg et̄j b, ŌAv̄ḡv̄t̄K

⁵ t̄m̄j g Av̄j `xb, m̄c̄el̄qK M̄í I Ab`v̄b` bvUK (Xv̄Kv : ingvb c̄K̄v̄k̄bx, 1973), c., 6|

Avcwb mn̄ Ki t̄Z cvt̄ib bv mj Zvb?006 ȳgZv, A_ %awZK wfv̄Ē mj p nt̄j I cwi ewi K RxeB teMg wbtm̄½, Amnvq Ges D̄tcw̄ȳZ bvix| ewoi m̄yn̄w̄4Z M̄tn m̄w̄Rt̄q ivLv Avmeve-ct̄i i t̄Pt̄q tenk wKQzbq| ivRKvh̄cwi Pvj bvq ē_ mj Zvb wbgw̄4Z wbt̄Ri GKvš̄Í Mn̄ȳti tmLv̄tb Ab̄Kv̄tiv c̄ek̄ tbB| bvŪt̄Ki tkl msj̄t̄c Zvb teM̄t̄gi D̄t̄i t̄k̄" mj Zvb̄t̄K ej̄t̄Z tkv̄bv hvq: 00`qv K̄ti Avgv̄t̄K GKv _vK̄t̄Z `vI | Aw̄g eo Kv̄š̄Í | GKv _vK̄t̄Z `vI Avgv̄t̄K| Aw̄g GKv _vK̄t̄Z Pv̄B, GB kh̄`vq GKvKx Ñ Z̄ng hvI Ñ hvI |007 gj Z mj Zv̄t̄bi B̄"QvKZ GKvKx _vK̄t̄Z PvI qvi ḡt̄ā" w̄ t̄q cwi ewi K RxeB teMgB Aw̄b̄"QvKZfv̄te GKv nt̄q ct̄ot̄Q|

cwi ewi K Aē`v I Aē`vb w̄et̄epbv Ki t̄j t̄`Lv hvq, mj Zvb ZNj̄t̄Ki teMg ZNj̄t̄Ki Kv̄t̄Q `x̄ h_v̄t̄hv̄M" gh̄P̄ v cvqwb| wbt̄Ri ivRKv̄t̄h̄P̄ R̄w̄Uj Zv w̄Zwb `xi Dci Pw̄ct̄q Zv̄t̄K gvb̄w̄Kfv̄te tn̄q K̄ti t̄Qb| `v̄gxi m̄vn̄Pv̄h̄P̄K Zj̄ NK `vmx̄ ev̄`x̄ w̄Ksev w̄t̄i Rni Z w̄t̄q mgq KvŪt̄bvi m̄v̄t̄_ Zj̄ bv K̄ti t̄Qb| d̄t̄j teM̄t̄gi c̄Z̄ GKRB gvb̄| I bvix `ȳw̄t̄m̄teB nxb avi Yv t̄cv̄Y Kiv nt̄q̄t̄Q| cvi `úwi K fv̄t̄ei Av̄`vb c̄0vb, Ggb̄w̄K kvix̄wi K AvKv̄`ȳv̄t̄Z I mj Zv̄t̄bi Aw̄bnv̄ μ̄t̄g `p̄env̄ti cwi YZ nt̄q̄t̄Q| G Kv̄it̄Y cwi ewi K RxeB AcȲ`teM̄t̄gi m̄v̄t̄_ gj Z tn̄t̄i t̄gi `vm̄ `vmxi RxeB̄i t̄Kv̄t̄bv cv_ R̄" tbB|

dn̄P̄ m̄v̄t̄n̄tei `x̄

0mc̄elqK M̄í 0̄ bvŪt̄Ki dn̄P̄ m̄v̄t̄n̄tei `x̄ I Zvi Kb̄`v̄ t̄giā m̄v̄avi Y M̄n̄`' bvix| dn̄P̄ m̄v̄t̄n̄t̄K w̄N̄ti B Avew̄Z̄Z nt̄q̄t̄Q bvŪt̄Ki c̄0U| bvŪt̄K Zvi `x̄ I Kb̄`vi w̄et̄kl t̄Kv̄t̄bv fv̄gKv c̄Z̄`ȳ Kiv hvq bv| Amr̄ ḡbv̄dv̄t̄j v̄fx̄ ē`emv̄qx Ges ivR%awZKfv̄te Ab̄`v̄t̄q Av̄t̄cv̄kK̄v̄gx dn̄P̄ m̄v̄t̄n̄tei Aš̄Í 000, ms̄`vi, Ab̄`v̄q m̄Kj B D̄t̄V Ḡt̄m̄t̄Q GKw̄U m̄v̄t̄ci i f̄ct̄K| w̄Kš̄' gvb̄| w̄t̄m̄te Zvi gb̄`Í t̄Ēj Ab̄`v̄q̄t̄ev̄tai Qv̄qvc̄v̄Z N̄t̄Ūt̄Q Zvi cwi ewi K RxeB Ges hv̄ M̄0m̄ K̄ti t̄Q Zvi `x̄ Ges Kb̄`v̄ m̄š̄Í v̄b̄t̄K| `v̄gxi-w̄c̄Zvi Ab̄`v̄t̄qi gb̄`Í w̄ĒK̄ c̄Z̄dj b cwi ewi K RxeB cwi ev̄t̄i Ab̄`m̄`m̄t̄`i I `úK̄c̄K̄ti t̄Q| dn̄v̄P̄ m̄v̄t̄n̄tei m̄t̄½ Zvi `xi m̄v̄sm̄w̄i K Uv̄bc̄t̄ob tbB Ñ Kb̄`vi m̄t̄½ I Zvi mn̄Rv̄Z tm̄š̄n̄v̄t̄`P̄ m̄`úK̄c̄i t̄q̄t̄Q| Z_w̄c̄ dn̄v̄P̄ m̄v̄t̄n̄tei `xi n̄v̄t̄UP̄ Am̄j, iv̄t̄Z fv̄t̄j v̄ Nḡ nq bv Ges Nḡv̄t̄j `ȳ`c̄et̄`t̄L| m̄sm̄v̄t̄i i t̄`Lv̄t̄k̄vbv K̄ti

6 Z̄t̄`e, c, 28|
7 Z̄t̄`e, c, 38|

Zvi w̄ b t̄Kt̄U t̄M̄t̄j I ˆvgxi ivR%awZK cvc mvs mvi K Rxe t̄b gvbmK AkwišÍ i exR ecb
Kt̄i t̄Q Zv m̄y úó | dt̄j DˆPwe t̄Ei GB bvixl cwi ewi K Rxe t̄b DvM̄Ḡes ˆjwšÍ vM̄Oˆ
gvbj |

nwig` m̄t̄n̄tei ˆx

ŪG. t̄c̄w̄mf I gj mgm̄v̄0 bvU t̄K nwig` m̄t̄n̄tei ˆx Pwi t̄UjI th cwi ewi K Rxeb D t̄V
G t̄m̄t̄Q Zv gj Z eĀbvi | nwig` evg-ivRbm̄Zi m̄t̄½ RwoZ Ń tm AvŪvi M̄D t̄Ū KvR Kt̄i |
c̄t̄iv bvUK R̄t̄o t̄ Lv hvq tm Ges Zvi mZx_ P̄v w̄gt̄j tev̄gv ˆZwi Ki t̄Z eˆˆÍ | w̄t̄Ri Swˆ
Sv t̄gj vi Kv t̄Ri eˆˆÍ Zvq w̄bq̄w̄Z ewo t̄Z th t̄Z cv̄ti bv tm | ewo t̄Z A t̄c̄ȳvi Z ˆxi c̄h̄½
DV t̄j mZx_ ̄i w̄dK t̄K nwig` e t̄j : Ūˆ t̄ m̄t̄ne | me t̄Q t̄o Q t̄o w̄ t̄Z cv̄i t̄j ew̄P | Ūˆ8 cwi ev̄ti i
c̄ŪZ Zvi t̄Kv t̄bv ggZv w̄Ksev Uvb t̄bB Zv G msj v̄t̄ci ḡt̄aˆ ˆúó | hvi ˆvq̄fvi GKv enb
Ki t̄Q gj Z Zvi ˆx | w̄KQyˆ b cwi evi t̄ t̄K w̄bi æ t̄Í k ˆvKvq nwig t̄ i ˆx w̄t̄RB ˆvḡt̄K L̄jR t̄Z
P t̄j Av t̄m Zv t̄ i Av ˆÍ v̄bvq | ˆvḡx-ˆxi K t̄_v̄cK_b t̄ t̄K m̄t̄R cwi ŪU n̄t̄q̄t̄Q Zv t̄ i
cwi ewi K Rxeb:

nwig` | ej w̄Q KvR | Ń ˆyPvi w̄ b ev̄m̄vq bv hvI qvUv Ggb w̄K |
ˆx | tm K_v w̄K tev̄Svi ḡt̄Zv eyx t̄Zvgvi Av t̄Q |
... Kx KvR th Ń Pvi w̄ b a t̄i I ev̄m̄vq hvI qv m̄æ n̄t̄Q bv | ...
nwig` | Ab_ R̄ ˆKw̄dqr t̄P t̄qv bv | ev̄m̄vq hLb ˆ i Kvi n̄t̄e hv̄tev |
ˆx | GmeB hw̄ Ki t̄e Ń t̄Zv m̄smvi cvZvi h̄yˆ3 Uv t̄K t̄bv gv_vq G t̄m̄iQj |
nwig` | t̄Zvgvi tev̄ki fv̄M K_vB ˆjev̄8ˆ Avgvi Kv t̄Q | fv̄t̄j v Ń t̄Zvgvi K_vi Reve n̄t̄Q
GB Ń fj K t̄i w̄Q | 9

nwig` m̄t̄n̄tei GB f̄t̄j i gv̄kj w̄ t̄q P t̄j t̄Q Zvi ˆx | m̄sm̄t̄i i mg ˆÍ ˆw̄qZ̄i tm GKvB cvj b
Kt̄i | cwi ewi K AeKvWv̄t̄gvq c̄P̄w̄j Zfv̄t̄e m̄sm̄vi a t̄ḡP w̄KQz ˆvq-ˆw̄qZ̄i w̄b w̄ ̄i t̄q̄t̄Q | w̄KŠˆ
nwig` tm ˆvq ˆw̄q̄t̄Z̄i t̄Zvq̄v Kt̄i bv | tm gj Z t̄ ˆQvPvix : ŪN̄t̄i i ev̄aˆevaKZvi ḡt̄aˆ

8 t̄m̄j g Avj ˆxb, t̄m̄j g Avj ˆxb i Pbv̄mgM̄01, m̄v̄Bgb Rv̄Kwi qv m̄æúv. (Xiv̄Kv : gvI j v e t̄ v̄m̄©2005),
c, 106 |
9 Z t̄ e, c, 108 |

Avig tbB| Avgvi c0qvRb ntj hvtev| bBtj evBti _vKtev|00¹⁰ dtj nwig` mvtntei `xi
cwi ewi K Rxeb AZ`šÍ vbtm½ Ges eĀbvi | nwig` i cwi ewi K eŪtbi gta` tKv̄bv
fv̄tjvevmv ev ggZv th tbB Zv Zv̄`i K_vevZv̄q̄ m̄yúó| nwig` I Zvi `xi ḡtLv̄ḡL
KvUvKw̄Ji t̄fZ̄ti aiv c̄tōt̄Q cwi ewi K m̄p̄ú̄k̄Zi Afve| GKw̄ t̄K `x̄ Zvi AwaKvi c̄ŪZôvq
ḡt̄Liv Avi Ab`w̄ t̄K nwig` mvtne e`Í Zvi cwiŪP̄ KvR vbtq| dtj `R̄tbi Rxeb `w̄ t̄K
c̄ĕw̄nZ| gvSLv̄tb msmvi at̄ḡP̄ `vq-`vqZi | cwi Yvg Df̄q̄t̄KB c̄w̄oZ K̄tīt̄Q| bvŪt̄K ZvB
j̄ȳ Kiv hvq `v̄gx-`xi AvšÍ tm̄p̄ú̄t̄K̄P̄ gta` we`Í i e`eavb i w̄PZ nt̄q̄t̄Q| ḡj Z cwi ewi K
Rxeb nwig` i GKc̄w̄ȳK, D̄t̄I k`nxb Ges D`v̄m̄xb AvPiY nwig` i `x̄t̄K AwaKvi ewĀZ
K̄tīt̄Q| dtj cwi ewi K Rxeb Zvi `x̄ b`v̄h` AwaKvi thgb nwi t̄q̄t̄Q t̄Zḡvb Zvi Ae`v Ges
Ae`vb `B̄ w̄ K t̄t̄KB Aw`Í Z̄p̄xb nt̄q̄ c̄tōt̄Q|

cve`v

ŪKwi g evl qwj i kĪæ A_ev gj ḡt̄ t`Lv̄0 bvŪt̄K gaymsM̄h̄Kvix Kwi g evl qwj i `x̄ cve`v
GKRb m̄vavi Y M̄p̄` bvi x| Kwi g evl qwj i m̄v̄t̄_ Zvi AšÍ i ½ Nibô m̄p̄ú̄K̄bvŪt̄Ki i īǣt̄ZB
t̄P̄v̄t̄L c̄tō:

Kwi g: t̄Zv̄ti Lv̄ḡJ ZB n̄w̄j t̄M cve`v, īf̄cm̄v b`xi īf̄c̄ij x cve`v | (t̄m Gw̄M̄t̄q Av̄t̄m)
cve`v: j ¾v bvB, Q`vt gi` |¹¹

Kwi g evl qwj I cve`vi m̄vsm̄wi K Rxeb `v̄gx-`xi m̄p̄ú̄t̄K̄P̄ Uvbv̄c̄tōb tbB Ņ Zv̄t̄`i
AvšÍ tm̄p̄ú̄K̄P̄ AZ`šÍ m̄ȳ p̄| w̄Kš' fv̄tjvevmvi Afve bv _vK̄t̄j I Lv̄t̄`i Afve Zv̄t̄`i
cwi ewi K Rxeb `t̄Zi^Zwi K̄tī | i v̄Zfve cwi YZ nq t̄p̄v̄t̄a:

Kwi g: (t̄īt̄M w̄M̄t̄q) M̄í Km| ūm& IB Lv̄w̄j m̄vb̄K̄K bv̄t̄Ki Dci N̄j v̄m̄&v̄b | hv, Z̄vḡK m̄vRv̄qv
Avb |¹²

Kwi g evl qwj m̄y` i ēt̄b ga-m̄sM̄h̄ K̄tī R̄w̄eKv v̄b̄ēm̄ K̄tī | Avi Zvi Dci v̄b̄f̄P̄ K̄tī
cve`vi Rxeb | cwi ewi K Rxeb t̄c̄ḡ m̄t̄Ēj | ZvB Kwi g evl qwj i A_©D̄c̄vR̄t̄bi e`_Zv

¹⁰ Zt`e
¹¹ t̄m̄w̄j g Avj `xb, m̄c̄ēl qK M̄í I Ab`vb` bvUK, c., 65 |
¹² Zt`e |

bvix Pwi t̂i cwi ewi K Rxeb

cve`v t̂K nZvkMÖ́ K̂i | ýav ev Afve Zv`i msvmwi K t̂õ t̂K mvguqK evavMÖ́ K̂i e t̂U
wKŠ' cve`vi Rb` Kwit̂gi `i t̂`i ZxeZv Dcj wä Kiv hvq bvU t̂Ki `i iæ t̂ t̂K t̂kI chŠÍ |
K t̂j ivq cve`vi AKvj ĉv t̂Y AaDbw` Kwit̂gi AvnvRwi t̂ t̂K Zv `úó tevSv hvq:

AvBR iv t̂Z cve`v bvB ĉv t̂v Av t̂Q | Avi evN evN Avgvi t̂`v`Í | nvt t̂`v`Í | (mvg t̂b
j ý` K̂i) ZB Rvbm, Avgvi t̂ t̂Ui gwa` ýav, e t̂Ki gwa` t̂kvK | KBiQ t̂Zv, ev t̂Ni e t̂K I
`KLy_v t̂K N̂Zq evN cv t̂gBj `v thgp K v t̂` bv! n̂wZ cv t̂i cve`vi t̂v t̂U gD wQj | cve`vi
Mj vq t̂gŠg ŵy i Mvb | t̂nv t̂nv ti eD...(t̂K t̂` I t̂V |)¹³

cve`vi gZi t̂Z Kwit̂gi t̂kvKDbw` cwi YwZ cve`v-Kwit̂gi Af̂t̂ei msv t̂i I GK Mf̂xi
t̂õ gi m̂ú t̂K P` `š̂i K n t̂q D t̂V t̂Q | cve`vi gZi t̂Z hw` I Kwit̂g evl qwj t̂kv t̂K Dbw` n t̂q
c t̂o wKŠ' msvmwi K Rxe t̂bi cve`vi m t̂_ Zvi AviPY A t̂bK t̂j t̂ t̂B i f̂p N̂ GgbwK
cwi ewi K th t̂K v t̂bv ŵx v ŠÍ Zv t̂K GKvB w t̂Z t̂` Lv hvq | evl qwj i GKK ŵx v ŠÍ I
w t̂` t̂k cwi Pŵj Z cve`vi cwi ewi K Rxe t̂bi Ae`vI ZvB m̂y p bq |

bZi

ŪAvZi Avj x t̂`i bxj v f̂ cvUŌ bvU t̂Ki GKgv t̂ bvix Pwi t̂ cvUPvIx AvZ t̂i i `x bZj cwi ewi K
Rxeb eĀbvi | bZi AvZ t̂i i wŌZxq `x | cŌg `xi gZi ci 52 eQ t̂i i ex AvZi wŌZxq evi
weevn K̂i t̂bvvi P t̂i i ĥeZx Kb`v bZ t̂K | AvZ t̂i i m t̂_ bZi eq t̂mi cv`R`, bZb cwi tek,
bvixi Dci Ab`v b t̂`i GK t̂ t̂k `w f̂w/2, Kms`vi mKj B bZ t̂K wech`Í K̂i t̂Q | d t̂j
AvZ t̂i i msv t̂i bZi gb t̂b | G Kvi t̂y `š̂i ZveRwvZ wCZ::gvZ..w f̂Uv t̂ZB t̂m w t̂i th t̂Z P vq |
bvU t̂Ki `i iæ t̂Z bZi ĉh t̂ 1/2 GmKj Z` `i b t̂Z cvl qv hvq ĉõ Z t̂e w k `ß e t̂x i K t̂_v cK_t̂b:

cŌg ex | wK Ki wZ t̂Q |

wŌZxq ex | `i Rv Rßov cv t̂gBj v Kŵi wZ t̂Q | N̂ Mvb bv Kŵi b eyS bv | ev t̂ci ewo hwZ
Pvq |

cŌg ex | KI wK | ewoUv KB th hwie |

wŌZxq ex | Ai ĉi Lue t̂ki Avmi Av t̂Q |¹⁴

¹³ Z t̂`e, c, 73 |

¹⁴ t̂m̂j g Avj `xb, t̂m̂j g Avj `xb i PbvmgMŌ1, c, 281 |

bvix Pwi t̄i cwi ewi K RxeB

cwi ewi K RxeB bZi Ges AvZi Df̄tqB Am̄x| bZi Zvi msmvi RxeBbi cwi Pq
tḡb wbtZ cv̄iwb etj ṽgx wnt̄mte AvZi t̄K ṽKvi Ki t̄Z cv̄i bv| w̄cZ::gvZ...w̄fUvi
b÷vj w̄Rqv ZvtK meṽY W̄t̄i iv̄tL| w̄KŠ' Amy' AvZi l Zv mn' Ki t̄Z cv̄i bv| ṽgx wnt̄mte
Zvi c̄f̄Zj AwaKvi c̄Zôv Ki t̄Z P̄vq| d̄tj bZi gb l kvixwi K ` t̄Zj tm t̄m̄t̄a d̄t̄m D̄t̄V
w̄Zxq ex̄t̄K etj :

AvZi | D Av̄tm bv| Av̄m̄e bv| kvj xi gw̄M Ñ D kvj x̄ti Av̄wg Ñ K̄uQg i Bbv iv̄L D̄ti Av̄wg Ñ
c̄ôg ex̄| Ai c̄ti Av̄Qi Av̄t̄Q Ñ tkvb KB AvZi | tḡšj w̄f Av̄mwj n̄w̄Riv w̄gj vl t̄ Lev|
AvZi | D Kq t̄bv̄vi Pi h̄we| Ñ Av̄wg gi t̄ZuQ Ñ Avi ZB Km t̄bv̄vi P̄ti hv̄g| D̄ti Av̄wg
iv̄Lgybv Ñ B t̄Miv̄t̄gi t̄Mvi ṽt̄b D̄ti KeYi w̄ g|¹⁵

ex̄ AvZi gj Z Zvi t̄mev̄t̄Zie Rb' GKRb ` vmx wnt̄mte t̄bv̄vi Pi t̄ t̄K Av̄Zxq cwi Rbnxb
h̄eZx bZi t̄K w̄t̄q K̄ti w̄t̄q Av̄tm| w̄KŠ' gZic_hv̄T̄x GKRb et̄xi t̄mev̄ vmxi ḡt̄a' msmvi
RxeBbi t̄Kv̄tv̄ mv_RZv L̄t̄R cv̄qwb bZi Ñ msmv̄ti Zvi w̄bwj BZv t̄ t̄K Zv m̄y úo avi bv Kiv
hv̄q| Dci Š' Āt̄b̄e Af̄ve l bZi t̄K cwi ewi K RxeB et̄ov āt̄bi m̄sM̄t̄gi ḡf̄Lv̄gyl ` w̄d
Kwi t̄q̄t̄Q| AvZi i msmv̄ti bZi Ab' bvix̄` i ḡt̄Zv Aw̄f̄t̄hv̄Rb NUv̄t̄Z cv̄iwb| ZvB Zvi
Av̄PiY c̄Z̄t̄ekx l cwi ev̄t̄i mK̄t̄j i Kv̄t̄Q Zv Amsj M̄e et̄j w̄t̄ewPZ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q| bvŪt̄Ki
GKch̄q t̄ Lv hv̄q, w̄R̄t̄b āt̄i t̄Q et̄j tḡšj w̄f KZ̄R kvixwi K w̄bh̄Z̄t̄bi ṽKvi nq bZi
Aet̄k̄t̄l AvZi i msmvi t̄ t̄K bZi cv̄mj t̄q hvl qv cwi ewi K RxeBbi c̄Z Av̄v̄nxb ZvB
t̄Kej `Zwi K̄ti bv Ñ ZvtK c̄Z`vLv̄t̄bi t̄fZi w̄ t̄q c̄Zev` l %Zwi K̄ti | f̄v̄t̄j vev̄m̄v̄nxb
m̄x̄úK̄, Af̄ve, Av̄kv-Av̄Kv̄ȳvi `ecixZ`, m̄vḡw̄RK Kms̄`vi G me w̄KQz bZj cwi ewi K
ṽf̄weK RxeBt̄K f̄xl Yf̄v̄te ev̄av̄M̄Í K̄ti t̄Q Ñ th ev̄av bZi Aw̄Z̄µg Ki t̄Z cv̄iwb et̄j tm
ci w̄RZ l cj vZK bvix wnt̄mte c̄ZK̄w̄qZ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q|

t̄M̄ŠZgx, Ab̄meqv, w̄c̄q̄se`v l kK̄ŠÍ j v

gyb K̄t̄Ȳi msmv̄ti Aw̄k̄Z̄ weaev tev̄b t̄M̄ŠZgx l Zvi Kb̄`v̄Ńq Ab̄meqv l w̄c̄q̄se`v Ges Zcw̄^
w̄ek̄w̄ḡt̄ l ṽM̄c̄bUx t̄gbKvi cwi Z`³ Kb̄`v kK̄ŠÍ j v̄t̄K w̄t̄q `Zwi n̄t̄q̄t̄Q ŃkK̄ŠÍ j v̄ bvŪt̄Ki
w̄f̄b̄e cwi ewi K w̄P̄T̄ | t̄M̄ŠZgxi ṽgx Bj j ṽx l Kb̄`v̄` i ti t̄L ev̄bc̄` h̄vb Ges t̄mLv̄t̄b

¹⁵ Zt`e, c, 283|

t̂¹⁶Qvq Abvnt̂i gZieiY Kt̂ib | Zvi t̂¹⁶QvqZi t̂Zi ŵtq t̂MŠZgxi msmvi Rxeṭbi | gZi Nt̂U | Avk̂j jvf Kt̂i āvZv Kt̂Yi M̂n | GLvṭbB t̂MŠZgx | Zvi Kb̂vṭq̂i bZb cwi ewi K Rxeb | Ab̂ŵ t̂K ŵek̂ŵĝ | t̂gbKvi AbvKŵŷZ ŵgj ṭb kKš̂jvi Rb̂ | ŵKš̂¹⁶ M̂bUx t̂gbKv Zvi D̂t̂k̂ Pwi Zv_©Kt̂i gŵj bx b̂xi Zx̂i Kb̂vṭK t̂dt̂j t̂M̂P̂t̂j hvb Ñ Aet̂k̂t̂i kKš̂jvi | Avk̂j jvf Kt̂i gŵj Kt̂Yi cwi ev̂t̂i | ŵeaev t̂MŠZgx mvaviY M̂n¹⁶ bvix | bvUṭK Zvi cwi ewi K Rxeb gvZmj f Avṭet̂M cŶn̂t̂q D̂t̂v̂Q | Zvi M̂fR̂vZ Kb̂vṭq thgb Zvi fv̂t̂j vev̂m | t̂¹⁶ t̂¹⁶ t̂Zgub kKš̂jvi t̂ŷt̂i | t̂Kvṭbv cv_Ṛ¹⁶ ĵŷ Kiv hvq bv | Dciš̂ kKš̂jvi AmŷZvq t̂MŠZgxi D̂ŵM̂Zv | ŵṭš̂v mĝ¹⁶ bvUK R̂to ĵŷ Kiv hvq | gj Z bvUṭKi t̂k̂t̂i kKš̂jvi cwi Pq D̂t̂v̂PZ n̂lqvi cêcĥš̂¹⁶ Zvi M̂fR̂vZ Kb̂v ŵnt̂m̂t̂eB cwi ewi K Rxeṭb kKš̂jvi cwi ŵPZ n̂t̂q D̂t̂v̂Q | kKš̂jvi gj cwi Pq D̂t̂v̂PZ n̂t̂j t̂MŠZgxi gvZm̂Evq m̂t̂Rv̂t̂i AvNvZ jv̂t̂M: ōm̂Z¹⁶ ĉKŵkZ t̂nvK | nvq gnŵ¹⁶ ŵKQy m̂t̂Z¹⁶ i gŵLv̂ĝ n̂t̂j gŵĒKv Uṭj | t̂v̂ | ñ eĵt̂Z¹⁶ | t̂¹⁶ M̂P̂ bxj bUṭUx t̂MŠZgxi Aŵf̂k̂vc bv | GKRb Rbbx tm̂ gv n̂t̂Z cv̂t̂i ŵb Ñ Avi GKRb gv Ñ tm̂ i ayRbbx bq et̂j gv n̂t̂Z cv̂t̂j v bv | ō¹⁶ Kb̂vṭ¹⁶ i ĉṬcv̂j b | āvZv Kt̂Yi msmv̂t̂i i ŵŵqZi cv̂j ṭb t̂MŠZgxi cwi ewi K mvaviY Rxeb AŵZeŵnZ n̂t̂Z t̂¹⁶ Lv hvq bvUṭK | bvUKŵ tĥt̂nZi kKš̂jvi t̂K t̂K¹⁶ Kt̂i t̂m̂t̂nZi bvUṭK kKš̂jvi kvi ŵi K | gvb̂m̂K AmŷZvq ĉt̂iv cwi ev̂i B G ŵb̂t̂q ê¹⁶ | D̂ŵM̂êl t̂kvKv̂nZ | Amŷ¹⁶ kKš̂jvi ŵPŵKrm̂vi GK cĥt̂q hLb Zvi m̂ŵZ¹⁶ Kvi cwi Pq D̂¹⁶ ŵŵUJ nq ZLb t̂¹⁶ t̂K cwi ev̂t̂i i m̂Kt̂j i mv̂t̂_B Zvi GK m̂ŷúó¹⁶ t̂Zi¹⁶ Zvi nq:

t̂MŠZgx | nvq kKš̂jvi Ñ nvq t̂Lx t̂ĝt̂q Ñ GB¹⁶ ṭ nv̂t̂Z gŵj bx b̂xi Zvi t̂¹⁶ t̂K Avbv t̂m̂B ŵki Kb̂vṭK D̂òR̂t̂j ŵb Kwît̂q ĉŵĒ et̂¹⁶ t̂X̂t̂K GKŵ b et̂Ki Kv̂t̂Q Ẑt̂j tît̂Lŵj v̂g | AvR ŵKQyṭb t̂bB t̂Zvi |

kKš̂jvi | t̂ĝt̂i t̂dj ŵb t̂Kb Av̂ĝv̂t̂K | GLb gv̂t̂mi t̂fẐt̂i ŵt̂li¹⁶ ŵZ t̂M̂¹⁶ t̂Q Ñ D̂¹⁶ i t̂¹⁶ t̂K Ŝt̂ît̂Q Kv̂t̂j v i¹⁶ av̂i v | AnsKvi Zeŷt̂Nv̂t̂P bv | gvẐt̂¹⁶ t̂¹⁶ gv̂b | Kt̂i Q Ñ gvẐt̂¹⁶ t̂¹⁶ Ẑŵg Av̂ĝv̂t̂K t̂ĝt̂i t̂dj ŵb t̂Kb t̂m̂B ŵ b |¹⁷

¹⁶ t̂m̂j g Avj¹⁶ x̂b, t̂m̂j g Avj¹⁶ x̂b i P̂v̂m̂gM̂02, m̂vBgb R̂vKŵi qv m̂¹⁶úv. (X̂vKv : gv̂l j v et̂¹⁶ ŵm̂¹⁶ 2006), c., 74-75 |

¹⁷ Ẑt̂¹⁶ e, c., 78 |

bvix Pwi t̄i cwi ewi K Rxeb

tm wk t̄ eZv bv gvb| Ñ Zvi AvZcwi Pq I cwi YwZ wbtqB tkI chŠÍ kKŠÍ jvi
cwi ewi K Rxeb I eÜb AwÍ Zpxb ntq DfVtQ| tMŠZgxi gtZv gvb KY| kKŠÍ jvK
Kbvt̄ t̄n cÜZcwj Z Kt̄i tQ| wkŠ' GB ØwØK cwi wvZtZ tmI wegþ| kKŠÍ jvi te` bvt̄eva
ZvB cwi evti i mKj t̄K mgvbfvte Qttq tMttQ|

Wwj gb

ÜkEb t̄Lv j vÜ buUtki Wwj gb tet̄ wv bvix| buUtk GB tet̄ m̄ú* vqtk j vDq̄v etj cwi wPZ
Kiv ntqtQ| gj Z, tet̄ t̄ i Rxeb fvmgvb Ñ tbŠKvtZB Zvt̄ i Ni-msmvi | Wwj gt̄bi t̄vgx
i Dgvb (ingvb) tK GK`v nZ`v Kt̄i j vDq̄v t̄ i úKg m`¶ | Gici t̄ t̄K weaev Wwj gt̄bi
GKvi msmvi | úKg m`¶ i Kz wó t̄ t̄K wbt̄R t̄ i evPttq ivLv Zvi Avt̄i K Rxeb msMög | gj Z
mvi w t̄bi Kg©tk t̄ i wí i wbtm½ tbŠKvi fvmgvb Rxeb KgRvŠÍ Wwj gt̄bi cwi ewi K
Rxe t̄bi LwZ wPÍ Ñ wbañi Z cwi YwZ | Zvi Am̄úY©I wbtm½ cwi ewi K Rxe t̄bi Pvj wPÍ i
t̄fZi j vDq̄v ev tet̄ m̄ú* vt̄qi bvixi cwi ewi K Rxe t̄bi AwZmvgvb` w K buUtk d̄tU DfVtQ|

bl kv`x

ÜtKi vgzg½ j vÜ buUtki t̄vgx cwi Z³ bl kv`x wczvi ewot̄Z AwkÜZ | mŠÍ vb nq bv etj
kt̄i ewo t̄ t̄K tm wbhZZ, cÜ`vL`vZ | Zey buUtk t̄ Lv hvq bl kv`x t̄vgxi Rb`
cÜxjvi Z Ñ Zvi weklm GKw b wðq tm Zvt̄K kt̄i ewot̄Z wdwit̄q wbt̄Z Awmte | t̄Ki vgz
bl kv`xi t̄vgxi Kv t̄Q wPw t̄j t̄L wkŠ' Zvi DËi Avtm bv | bl kv`xi cÜZ t̄vgxi cwi evti i
Kvt̄ivi t̄Kv t̄bv ggZv tbB Ñ `vqI tbB | buUtk t̄vgx- t̄x mnRvZ m̄útkP th m̄f cvl qv hvq
Zv gj Z fvt̄j vevm vxb Ñ wbi æËvc | dt̄j buUtk mi vmi bl kv`xi t̄vgx wksev kt̄i -kvi wo
Pwi t̄ Dcw wZ bv vKt̄j I bl kv`xi msj vtc Zvt̄ i m̄t̄½ bl kv`xi AvŠÍ tm̄úK©m̄t̄R
Abt̄gq: Ütniv th cvlvY t̄Mv | th cvlvY | Ü¹⁸ GB cvlvY cwi R t̄bi Avt̄i K wPÍ bl kv`xi
wczM t̄nI t̄ Lv hvq | gj Z wczvi ewot̄Z Ae`vbi Z bl kv`x wczv Afivex Awj wgvvi Kv t̄QI
µtg tevSv ntq I t̄V | GgbwK t̄x I Kbvi cÜZ Awj wgvvi `p̄envi bl kv`xt̄K Zvj K`vt̄i

¹⁸ Zt̄`e, c,240|

ewotZ M̄nKt̄gP KvR Ki t̄Z eva" Kti | wKŠ' `p̄wi t̂ Zvj K`vti i cōj vft̄b bl kv`xi mv̄t_ Zvj K`vti i kvixwi K m̄úK©Zwi nt̄j bl kv`xi Rxeb cv̄t̄è hvq| KviY Gi t̄fZi w̄tq tm t̄Kej Zvj K`vti i mv̄gv̄qK thŠb-Dt̄ÉRbv v̄bim̄t̄bi Dcvq w̄nt̄m̄t̄e e"eüZ nt̄q̄t̄Q| cwi w̄wZ bZb w̄t̄K ev̄K tbq eÜ"v bvix et̄j cwi PZ bl kv`x AšÍ tm̄Ëy nt̄q cōt̄j | w̄ḡt̄_ Acet̄` bl kv`x Ni-msmvi w̄ebó nt̄q̄t̄Q G mZ" D̄t̄b̄w̄PZ nq wKŠ' mgvR wKsev cwi ewi t̄KD Zv̄t̄K M̄h̄Y Kti bv| bl kv`xi M̄t̄f̄P Qggv̄t̄mi āf̄Y nZ"v Ges bl kv`x v̄bīt̄i k nevi ga" w̄tq bl kv`x Pwi t̂i KīæY cwi YwZ N̄t̄U|

gv̄t̄qi mv̄t_ bl kv`xi cwi ewi K eÜb M̄fxi nt̄j l bl kv`xi w̄cZvi īæ" āgv̄ZP Kv̄t̄Q bl kv`xi cwi ewi K Rxeb k̄t̄i ewoi ḡt̄ZvB KīæY w̄nt̄m̄t̄e D̄t̄V Ḡt̄m̄t̄Q| KviY "vgxi ewoi mK̄t̄ji ḡt̄Zv w̄cZvi mv̄t_l bl kv`xi cwi ewi K m̄úK©Abv`t̄i i | wKŠ' Lv̄jvZ fvB t̄Kiv̄ḡt̄Zi mv̄t_ bl kv`xi AvšÍ tm̄ú̄t̄K̄P M̄fxi Zv w̄fb̄egv̄t̄v "Zwi K̄t̄i t̄Q bv̄Ūt̄K| mK̄t̄j cwi Z"̄M̄ Kīt̄j l t̄Kiv̄ḡZ GKv̄B bl kv`xi c̄t̄y `v̄w̄vq| bl kv`xi bó āf̄Yi c̄Z t̄Kiv̄ḡt̄Zi ggZv m̄M̄fxi: Ū̄gv̄b̄t̄i Qv l bv| Kv̄M n_̄t̄b WvBqv w̄c̄ovq Lv̄t̄ev| Zvi Pv̄qv Kei w̄t̄j Av̄j øv L̄yk Āt̄ev| Ū̄¹⁹ gj Z Ū̄t̄Kiv̄ḡZḡ½j Ū̄ bv̄Ūt̄K bl kv`xi th cwi ewi K Rxeb d̄t̄U D̄t̄V̄t̄Q Zv v̄bZv̄šÍ gh̄P v̄nxb| GLv̄t̄b j̄y Kiv hvq cwi ewi K m̄ú̄t̄K̄P aibl Agv̄b̄ieK| t̄Kej bl kv`xi gv l t̄Kiv̄ḡt̄Zi `i` bl kv`x̄t̄K mv̄gv̄w̄RK l cwi ewi K gv̄b̄j w̄nt̄m̄t̄e h_vh_ gh̄P vi AwaKvi c̄Z̄ōv Kīt̄Z cv̄t̄i bv|

bl kv`x Ges bl kv`xi gv `R̄t̄bB cwi ewi K Rxēt̄b D̄t̄cw̄ȳZ bvix| msm̄v̄t̄i i mK̄j M̄n̄w̄j Kḡt̄hgb Zv̄t̄ i GKgv̄t̄ KvR t̄Zgv̄b ūK̄t̄gi Ab"̄_v nt̄j kvixwi K jv̄Ābv l "bv̄gv̄īEK e"vcvi | gj Z, bl kv`x Ges bl kv`xi gv cwi ewi K Rxēt̄bi ḡt̄a" t̄Zgb t̄Kv̄t̄bv c̄f̄` t̄bB| Zv̄t̄ i cwi ewi K t̄kv̄Pbxq Ae"̄v w̄cZ̄Zv̄š̄K cwi ewi e"e"vi v̄bL̄ȳ c̄Z̄dj b|

b̄t̄Rv̄nb

t̄Kiv̄ḡt̄Zi "̄x̄ exi v̄½bv b̄t̄Rv̄nb Kmḡcj M̄ōt̄gi GKRb t̄gv̄q̄w̄t̄bi t̄ḡt̄q| Zvi bZb cwi ewi K Rxēt̄bi m̄t̄ebv "Zwi nq t̄Kiv̄ḡt̄Zi mv̄t_ w̄eev̄n eǕt̄bi ḡt̄a" w̄tq| wKŠ' w̄eev̄t̄ni

¹⁹ Zt`e, c, 242|

ivtZ AvZwi³ i³ÿtYi KvitY biRvntbi gZi ntj tm mtebvi I gZi nq| GB f mgtqi gtaB tKivgZ-biRvntbi cvi úwii K m^útK[®] tFZi Mfxi cwi ewi K Av^v ^Zwi ntqtQ| Aí mgtqi gta[^] biRvntb I tKivgtZi ^v^gx-^{xi} th cMvp eÜb jÿ Kiv hvq Zv AZ^šÍ PgKc0 | tKivgZ ^x wntmte biRvntb tKej gtb-c0tY fv^tj vevmvi mvt_ M0Y Ktiwb Ñ cwiK^í w^b tmbvK^vt^ú al^ÿYi dtj AšÍ tmEÿ biRvntbi Mf[®]v^tZi dmj th gZ mšÍ vb fvgó nq ZvtKl gvb^tl i gh[®]v w^tqtQ| biRvntbi cwi YwZ tKivgZ tK thgb e^w_Z Kti tQ tZgwb Zvi c0Z tKivgtZi t⁰g Av^tiv cMvp Kti tQ| Ab^w tK ^^tmg^tq biRvntb I tKivgZ th ewotZ Avk0^q cvq tmB ewoi KZ[®] AvRj ggZv^teva biRvntbi cwi Pq I AvšÍ tm^útK[®] tÿtî wfb⁰gv^tv ^Zwi Kti tQ| AvRyb^t Rvntb tK ag[®]Kb^v wntmte M0Y Kti tKivgtZi mvt_ weev^tni mKj e^t ve^í B tKej Kti bv Ñ biRvntb tdiZ w^tZ Avmv tmvbwgqvi gv^í vb _^tij úgwKl AM0ⁿ Kti | dtj bvU^tK ag[®]vcZvi fv^tj vevmv Ges tKivgtZi mgvb^fwZ biRvntbi gZi-gⁿZ[®]Kl AvteMnb Kti tZvtj |

kgj v

0tKivgZg¹/₂j 0 bvU^tKi kgj v Kv^tbi ^j niv^tbvi KvitY ^v^gx-k^ti KZ[®] w^bh[®]ZZ ntq gvb^mK fvimv^g niv^tj w^cZvi msm^ti ZvtK cpivq c0^veZ[®] Kti Z nq| w^cZv-gvZv I GKgv^t fvB tmvfv^tK w^tq kgj vi cwi ewi K Rxe^tbi c0Z[®]Qwe Ztj aiv ntqtQ bvU^tK| Kb^vi cwi YwZ w^cZv-gvZv I Avk0^Z tKivgZ tKl e^w_Z Kti | w^cZv-gvZv-fvB I tKivgtZi mvt_ kgj vi AvšÍ tm^úK[®]f^vtj v ntj I c0Z^tenk tevev eki i mvt_ kgj vi kvixi K m^útK[®] ci YwZ mewKQz Avgj cv^te^t t^q gvb^mK fvimv^gnx^b tevev eki I kgj vi thš^bm^útK[®] dtj kgj v AšÍ tmEÿ ntq cotj mvgw^rK I cwi ewi K ^^fv^teB kgj v^tK w^bMⁿxZ ntZ nq| w^cZvi ggZ^teva gn^z^cwi YZ nq ti^tl | Ab^w tK kgj vi Rxe^tbi SⁿK _vK^tj I tKej m[®]š^b ev^pv^tZ tRvi Kti Mf[®]v^tZ NUv^tbvi g^tZv w^xvšÍ tKivgZ t^gt^b w^tZ cv^ti bv| tevev eki , kgj v^tK w^tq tKivgZ cv^jv^tZ Pv^tj tm tPóv I e^í_nq| ^v^gxi Mⁿ I w^cZvi Mⁿ Ñ cwi ewi K Rxe^tbi ^^w KB tklch^šÍ kgj vi Avbivc[^] Avev^m^j wntmte cwi YZ ntqtQ mvgw^rK I cwi ewi K m[®]v^ti i KvitY| dtj kgj vi th cwi ewi K Rxeb bvU^tK weaZ ntqtQ Zv GKRB bvixi gvb^weK gh[®]v f-j^t t^bi cvkvcw^k mvgw^rK I cwi ewi K Avv^ptⁱ i bksm

tPnivt̂K DtbwPZ Kt̂i t̂Q | G bvU t̂Ki kgj v Pwi t̂wUi t̂y t̂t̂I GKB K_v ej v hvq | mvgvb̂
Kv t̂bi `j nviv t̂bvi R t̂b̂ `v̂gxi cwi ewi KẐR Zvi Dci th w b̂oi w b̂ĥZb Zv Zvi m̂v̂êR
gĥP v t̂K f̂j ŷE Z Kt̂i t̂Q | Zvi cwi ewi K RxeB l `v̂m t̂Ẑi E t̂âP DV t̂Z cv t̂i w b |

^KZix

Ōevmb̂Ō bvU t̂Ki ^KZix tĥŠZ t̂Ki Kvi t̂Y `v̂gxi m̂sm̂vi t̂_ t̂K ĉẐv L̂v Z | `v̂gxi Avêp̂we
hvl qvi UvKv ŵ t̂Z ^KZixi `wi `â ŵcZv Âŷg Ñ dt̂j bvU t̂Ki îîæ t̂ZB t̂`Lv hvq ^KZixi
k̂îi Zv t̂K Zvi ŵcZvi ewo t̂Z ti t̂L P t̂j hvq | k̂îi ^KZixi ŵcZv t̂K et̂j : ŌŌ t̂nv t̂bb | Ñ UvKv
AB t̂j gvBqv hv t̂e Avgvi ewo Z | bq GLb w_Kv _vK t̂ev Gnv t̂bB | ŌŌ²⁰ Gici t̂_ t̂K ŵcZvi
m̂sm̂vi ^KZixi GKgv̂t̂ Avk̂Ō`j | gvZnxb ^KZix Ñ ŵcZv l `f̂vB Rv̂gi-Lŵe t̂i i m̂sm̂v̂t̂i
nvj a t̂i | ŵKŠ' ŵKŌŵ t̂bi g t̂â ŵcZvi Afvex m̂sm̂v̂t̂i tevSv n t̂q l t̂v | Afve Zv t̂` i
cwi ewi K m̂âú t̂K̂P f̂xZ b̂ŵo t̂q t̂`q | Rv̂gi et̂j : ŌŌ tevSm bv t̂Zvi ĉv̂t̂Wi f̂vZ K̂v̂g t̂b
Av t̂m | ŌŌ²¹ Ab̂`T̂ Zvi ŵcZv Av t̂k t̂Ki g t̂L l ĉŌq GKB K_v i ĉj i v̂êŷE t̂kvbv hvq :

nvi v̂gRŵ | ŵeqv ŵ ŵQ bvMĉt̂i | G ewo t̂Z ŵK Pvm | ŵK PvB t̂Zvi | ŵK t̂mi ŵbMv AvBQvm |
Avgvi f̂vOv N t̂i Av_b j vMvB t̂Z AvBQvm bv | R t̂b̂ŷ ci ŵb t̂Ri gv l t̂i LvB t̂Qvm Ñ Lm t̂gi
Ni f̂vOZv t̂Qvm | ev t̂ci N t̂i Av_b j vMvB Zv t̂Qvm |²²

tĥŠZ t̂Ki UvKv thvMvi Kiv m̂âe bq et̂j `v̂gxi m̂sm̂v̂t̂i ĉẐv eẐP̂bi m̂t̂ĥM t̂bB ^KZixi |
Ab̂ŵ t̂K ŵcZvi Afvex m̂sm̂v̂t̂i l tm Aŵ`Í t̂Ẑi m̂sK t̂U gvb̂mK f̂v t̂e ŵe âŷ`Í n t̂q ĉto | Ggb
Ōv̂ŵŌK cwi ewi K cwi ŵŵZ t̂Z t̂klv̂êa ŵel t̂L t̂q AvẐhẐvi gâ ŵ t̂q Zvi KîæY cwi YŵZ
N t̂U t̂Q bvU t̂K |

gj Z ^KZix cwi ewi K Rxe t̂b `v̂gxi Ges ŵcZv Df t̂qi m̂sm̂v̂t̂i B ŵkKonxb | t̂Kv t̂b̂ŵUB
Zvi ŵb f̂P̂Zvi evm̂`vb n t̂q l t̂Vŵb | `v̂gxi ewo i kvi ŵi K l gvb̂mK ŵb ĥZb Ab̂ŵ t̂K ŵcZvi

²⁰ t̂m̂ij g Avj `xb, t̂m̂ij g Avj `xb i P̂v̂m̂gM̂Ō3, m̂v̂BgB RvKŵi qv m̂âúv. (XvKv : gv l j v e t̂`v̂m̂^Ō
2011), c, 15 |

²¹ Z t̂`e, c, 17 |

²² Z t̂`e, c, 31 |

msmvt̂i l GKIKg tevSv ntq Zvi ṽfwēK cwi ewi K Rxeb ṽf̂ l wech°Í ntq cto| dtj AvZḥẐvi ĝZv AṽfwēK v̄m×vš́ vb̂Z tm KÉv teva K̂iwb| ṽKZixi cwi ewi K Rxeb Ab̂vb̂t̂ i mvt̂_ Zvi Avš́ tm̄úK̄wētkøLY Ki t̂j t̂ Lv hvq Ń ṽgxi cwi ev̂ti Kv̂tiv m̂½ Zvi m̄úK̄m̄y p bq| thšZK t̂j vfx ṽgxi kvixi Kfv̂te Zv̂K c̄vi K̂i Ń k̂i il tgšLK Am̄vPi t̂Yi gvâtg c̄ZvbqZ ṽKZix̂K tkvLY K̂i t̂Q| kvixi K l gvb̄mK vbĥZb thLv̂b vbẐ-ṽbigv̄EK wēl q m̄útk̄P Db̂qb tmLv̂b Am̄e| dtj ṽgxi-k̂i t̂i m̂½ ṽKZixi cwi ewi K m̄st̂hM fvt̂j vevm̄vxb l AbvK̄m̄ŷZ| Ab̂ŵt̂K w̄cZvi ewôt̂Z ṽKZixi cwi ewi K m̄úK̄ fvt̂j v-ĝ GKB mgvš́ i v̂t̂j cēvinZ ntq̂Q| mvgv̄qK cwi ewi K m̄sk̂t̂Ui Kv̂t̂Y w̄cZv-fv̂B̂t̂ i ṽf̂en̄vi m̂Ēj| ṽKZixi Rb̂ Zv̂t̂ i Dv̄M̄Zvi ĝtâ ŵt̂q mnRvZ ggẐf̂v̂tai c̄Zdj b t̂ Lv hvq bvÛt̂K| msmvt̂i Afve, thšẐt̂Ki UvKv m̄M̄ni gvb̄mK Pvc, HwZnvm̄K evmb vb̂t̂q M̄t̂gi tbZv Am̄RR̂t̂j i mvt̂_ cwi ewi K m̄skU c̄f̄v̂Z Kv̂t̂Y cwi ewi K th Akv̄š́ Av̂tk̂t̂Ki cwi ev̂ti wēivRgvb gj Z tm̄UB w̄cZv, fv̂B̂t̂ i mvt̂_ ṽKZixi m̄útk̄P̄ ĝtâ ṽt̂Zi ṽZ̄m̄ K̂i t̂Q| w̄Kš̄ Aw̄fgv̄bx ṽKZix ṽgxi msmvt̂i l thgb Av̄w̄ōZ Rxeb c̄Z̄ŷ K̂i t̂Q t̂Zgub w̄cZvi msmvt̂i l tm vb̂t̂R̂t̂K mKj mgm̄vi t̂K̄w̄ēŷ t̂f̂t̂êQ| dtj AvZḥẐvi gvâtg tm GmKj Øv̄w̄ØK cwi w̄v̄Z t̂_ t̂K ḡȳ³ L̂t̂R̂t̂Q| ṽKZixi GB AvZḥẐv Ń ev̄sj v̂t̂ki c̄v̄š́ K Afvex cwi ev̂ti i M̄t̂i t̂fẐti thšZK b̄gK c̄v̄i Kv̂Q bvixi cwi ewi K Rxebi vb̄ḡ w̄P̂ Ẑt̂j at̂i t̂Q|

dj gwZ

Ūei Kgv̂t̂i c̄ẑj bvP̄ bvÛt̂Ki Kvm̄wb GK̂j Mv̂t̂qb KZ̄R̄ cwi t̄enkZ c̄ẑj bv̂Pi cv̂j vi t̂fZi ŵt̂q Dc̄w̄cZ| dtj i³gv̄st̂mi t̂Kv̂bv bvixPwî G bvÛt̂K tbB w̄Kš̄ gj Mv̂t̂q̂bi cwi t̄ekbvq c̄ẑj bv̂Pi Av̄m̄t̂i Kvm̄wb̂t̂Z wēi Kgv̂t̂i ṽḡ dj gwZ Pwi t̂i ĝtâ ŵt̂q bvixi cwi ewi K Rxebi wēv̄fb̄ēv̄ K c̄v̄w̄v̄Z ntq̂Q| m̄z̄ivs wēi Kgv̂t̂i ṽḡ Pwî w̄U bvÛt̂K c̄ẑj bv̂Pi Pwî nt̂j l Zv wētk̄ø̂l̂t̂Yi ĝtâ ŵt̂q bvixi cwi ewi K Rxebi w̄v̄fb̄ēv̄P̂ D̂t̂b̄P̂b Kiv hvq| bvÛt̂K gj Z wēi Kgv̂i l ṽḡ dj gwZ GB ṽḡ Pwi t̂i cwi ewi K Rxebi M̄i B v̄Pw̄i Z ntq̂Q| wēi Kgv̂t̂i ṽw̄t̂̄i m̄smvi Ń Kgv̂t̂i KvR K̂i R̄wēKv w̄b̄ēn̄ nq| ṽḡ dj gwZ m̄smvi mvgj vq Ges m̄smvi mvgj v̄b̄vi cv̄kvc̄w̄k tm n̄w̄o cwi Ẑt̂j bKkv Ḡt̂K ṽḡx̂t̂K h_v̄m̄vâ m̄v̄v̄h̄ K̂i | bvÛt̂Ki c̄v̄tg hLb t̂ Lv hvq t̂M̄v̄ t̂i v̄M̄ l ṽt̂Zi ēv̄vq t̂f̄v̄M̄v̄ i āM̄ōd̂j gwẐt̂K

tm vb̄tRB Zvi cwi w̄v̄Zi eȲv̄ Ki t̄Q:

tMv̄` cvl t̄Z Kvb̄` Avig ti
Avgvi dj gwZ bvg nq ti |
tc̄t̄Wi t̄cvj vq gi t̄Q Avó mb ti
bvgw̄U w̄Qwa i vg ti |
mv̄`vi cBmvq bv Kj vq
Aó c̄hi `vZ kj vq
Ggb Kó t̄`q fMgvb
Zvi ýwZ wK
Kij vg ti |²³

AKv̄t̄j mš̄l̄vb niv̄t̄bv dj gwZ cv l `v̄Zi tiv̄t̄M fM̄t̄Q wKš' w̄Pw̄Krmv Kiv̄t̄bvi ḡt̄Zv
A_ w̄w̄ZK Aē`v Zv̄t̄` i t̄bB | eZ̄ḡvbKv̄t̄j gw̄U i nwo-cwiZ̄t̄j i c̄t̄j b D̄t̄V hv̄t̄`Q c̄w̄v̄÷K
w̄bw̄ḡZ ev̄m̄t̄bi Rb̄w̄c̄t̄Zvi Kvi t̄Y | d̄t̄j Zv̄t̄` i Af̄vex msm̄v̄t̄i Ab̄ǣ`_i w̄Pw̄Krmvi Af̄v̄t̄ei
ZxeZv d̄t̄U D̄t̄V̄t̄Q | Avi GB Af̄ve msm̄v̄t̄i wei K̄gvi `x dj gwZi m̄w̄ú̄t̄K̄P̄ t̄ý̄t̄l̄ i `t̄Z;
%Zwi K̄t̄i | wei l dj gwZi K̄t̄_v̄cK_b j ý Kiv t̄h̄t̄Z cv̄t̄i:

wei | gw̄Mi KZv úb | Avgw̄b̄fv̄t̄Z R̄t̄U bv t̄cov gw̄i P Ñ Kq P̄Pwi Ñ Avevi gv̄_i gv̄Q
dj ew̄o |
eD | Av̄v̄t̄i Ñ KZ bv cvl vY ABQv̄l Z̄w̄g |²⁴

Hw̄Zn̄`evnx K̄gvi t̄ckvi mv̄t̄_ mgK̄vj xb hš̄mḡx c̄t̄Y`i th wēt̄iva bv̄Ūt̄K D̄t̄V Ḡt̄m̄t̄Q Zvi
Qvc dj gwZi cwi ev̄t̄i c̄t̄ōt̄Q | msm̄v̄t̄i dj gwZ Af̄v̄t̄ei mv̄t̄_ j ovB K̄t̄i Kv̄š̄l̄ | GKvi t̄Y
Ab̄`vb̄` t̄hmKj K̄gvi w̄cZ̄w̄f̄Uv wēw̄u K̄t̄i D̄Ei w̄`t̄Ki t̄Kv̄t̄bv t̄`t̄k P̄t̄j t̄M̄t̄Q dj gwZi
wei t̄K Zv̄t̄` i ḡt̄Zv t̄`kv̄š̄l̄t̄i i Av̄Kv̄`ý̄vi K_v R̄vbvq | wKš' wei vb̄t̄Ri t̄ckv, w̄cZ̄.f̄w̄g
t̄Kv̄t̄b̄w̄UB Qvōt̄Z b̄vi vR | GQov mš̄l̄vbnxb msm̄v̄t̄i f̄wel t̄Zi `c̄ǣthL̄v̄t̄b w̄ǣq̄gvb t̄mL̄v̄t̄b
dj gwZ Ges wei D̄f̄q̄t̄KB nZ̄vkv w̄N̄t̄i āt̄i ēt̄U Ñ wKš' dj gwZi ḡt̄Zv wei Rxeb m̄sM̄t̄g
w̄cQcv n̄t̄Z P̄vq bv | ZvB t̄m Av̄Z̄h̄Z̄`v Ki t̄Z w̄M̄t̄q̄l dj gwZi Nḡš̄l̄ ḡl t̄`t̄L w̄m̄x̄v̄š̄l̄

²³ Z̄t̄`e, c, 42 |
²⁴ Z̄t̄`e, c, 43-44 |

e`j vq| dj gwZt̄Kl tm bZb Kti evPvi `c̄et` Lvq| wei nwo cwZj evbte Avi dj gwZ
bvbbv i t̄o bKkv Kite N hšj bvgZ c̄t̄i mvt_ Zvt`i wkí `y Zvi j ovB Pj te| dj gwZl
bZb Kti tkvK-Zvc f̄tj tmB j ovBtqi Ask ntq l t̄v:

wei | ...Avig ht̄šj bt̄M bvivB Kiti mvm cvBwQ| Avig iO w`qv bKkv w`qv gvj evbvgj
mvZ eit̄Yi tLjv tLjg| c̄Zj Mog| `i Kv̄ti wRwb̄tmi j t̄M GÆziO w`gj gvbj tZv Rš
bv| iO t`Ltj K`i Kitev Avgv̄Mv wRwb̄tmi | GB iO hšj w`evi cvītev| ZB bv mevi ḡt̄
ivav Kt̄ōi QvP Zj evi cvim|

eD| cwi tZv|²⁵

mvs̄mvi K Uvbc̄tob, Afve, gZmš̄l v̄tbi `šjZPviY c̄f̄wZ cwi w`wZi t̄fZti wei l
Zvi `x dj gwZi cvi `úwi K msNI`thgb t`Lv hvq tZgb f̄tj vev̄mvi mZxe^aUvbl j ȳ Kiv
hvq| gj Z, wei Kgv̄ti i `x dj gwZi c̄Z wei i f̄tj vev̄mv Ges D̄tc̄ȳv `̄pit̄bi AvPiYB
j ȳYxq| dtj bvŪt̄Ki t̄k̄t̄l dj gwZi c̄Z wei i `v̄úZ` f̄tj vev̄mvi D`MxiY `x w̄nt̄m̄te
Zvi , iæZj w̄KQw̄v `Zwi nt̄j l c̄Y`gv̄b̄t̄li gh̄P v`Zwi nqvb|

teMgx

ŌnvZn`vB̄o bvŪt̄Ki teMgxi m̄smvi M̄p` `v̄gx w̄Q̄i v, k̄i i Avbvi f̄v̄D̄vi x Ges GKgv̄l c̄j Bš̄t̄K
wb̄t̄q| teMgx M̄p` bvix N̄ Ni m̄smv̄t̄i Kgb Zvi c̄v̄vb `w̄qZj| cwi ewi K Rxētb teMgx gj Z
t`̄c̄ivqY, `w̄qZk̄xj bvix| GKgv̄l t`ei Rvgj t̄K tm w̄bR mš̄l v̄tbi ḡt̄Zv t̄QvU t`t̄K etov
Kti t̄Q| w̄Kš`Rb̄c̄wi Pq wb̄t̄q m̄w`nvb Rvgj w̄cZvi Dci i w̄M Kti Ni Qvov nt̄j gvZ...vbxq
teMgx gḡm̄Z nq| Rvgv̄t̄j i c̄Z Zvi mnRvZ ggZvi Rb` `v̄gx w̄Q̄i vi mvt_ teMgxi
gZv%K`l `Zwi nq| GmKj cwi ewi K Ōt̄ōi t̄fZi w`t̄q w̄Q̄i vi īp AvPiY `v̄gx-`xi
Avš̄l tm̄ú̄t̄K̄P w̄f̄w̄Ē̄t̄K `̄ēj w̄nt̄m̄te c̄Zdwj Z Kti t̄Q|

nv̄veI P̄l bx

ŌnvZ n`vB̄o bvŪt̄K nv̄vePi P̄w`qvi w̄et`k t̄di Z tgv`j weaev d̄d̄i t̄ḡt̄q| weaev gv Qvov

²⁵ Zt`e, c, 54|

Zvi Ab" tKD tbB| `wi t`"i KlvNvtZ chP`Í Zvt`i cwi ewi K Rxebi msKUKvtj
cwi evi-cwi Rbnxb tgv`ywbR ewotZ nv`æ I Zvi gvtK Avkô t`q| dtj bvUtK t`Lv hvq
dzcvtZv fvB I weaev gvtK vbtq nv`æi cwi ewi K Rxebi eÜb iWPZ ntqtQ| Aí mgvti
gta" tgv`yGes nv`æGtK Acti i cÖZ tçÖg Avm³ ntq cto| wKŠ' msKU`Zwi nq e`v¼KtK
emevmi Z tgv`j `x gwmbtK vbtq| tgv`yWavØtØ wmxvšÍ nxbZvq tfvM Ñ tm wK gwmbtK i
KvtQ wditi hvte bwiK nv`æK wetq Kti wCZ.fwg Pi Pw`vbtZ t`tK hvte| tgv`j GB WavØØ
nv`æK cwiwZ Kti Ñ kwZ nq Zvt`i mæúK⁶ fweI`r vbtq| nv`æ tgv`j msjvçc tmwU
`úó:

tgv`y : ...BwÄb j vMvBb`v mæúvb, DVj vg gwmbtK j B Ñ nvqti e`v¼K| nvqti AvRe
kni Ñ nvqti I qvUvi c j |...

nv`æ : mvi w`b wK GBme fvteb, GB k`vtgi K_v, ti½tbi K_v?

tgv`y : fvBetZ PvB bv wKŠ' fievb Avtm| Avm UP Kwi, UP Kwi! fvBM` cixÿv Kwi |
GB PvBi Avbv Ñ GKwCw PvbZviv, Ab`wctW tj Lv| hw` PvbZviv DfW Zte Awg Öcvi tgbØ
ntq hve Pti Ñ bv ntj Pti hve Ñ

nv`æ : bv bv Wi Kti Ñ hw` Avctb Pwj hvI tbi K_v DfW| bv bv | I fvBQv!²⁶

nv`æK tdtj tgv`yAetktl wditi hvq `x gwmbtK i KvtQ| Avi Pi BwÄgvtbi bltki wqvvi
eo tQtj i mvt_ AmæjZ mtËj| wetq nq nv`æi | wetqi w`b AvZthZ`vi tPóv Kti wedj nq
tm wKŠ' wdi vbtZ kji i ewio t`tK Ztj vbtZ Gtj ewio t`tK cwj t q Avbvi fvØwi i ewotZ
Avkô t b q nv`æ| Avbvi ZvtK eyStq kji i ewotZ cvvtZ mvg_`htj I GK firmgvb AvkÖZ
cwi ewi K Rxeb t`tK Avb`Qv mtËj| Avti K cwi ewi K Rxebi i i æ nq nv`æi |

nv`æi mvt_ tgv`j eqtmi cv`R" cÖg Kwo eQi | GQovon tgv`j AvtMi GKwU `x
AvtQ| Zv mtËj| bvUtK t`Lv hvq tgv`j dcyGes nv`æ DfvtqB tgv`j mvt_ wetqtZ wetkl
AvMöx| nv`æi Awakisk mgq KvtU tgv`j K_v tftē| tgv`tK thgb tm t`eZvi gtZv gvtb
tZgvb tçÖcY`Awakvi cÖZôv Kitz Pvg nv`æ| GQovon cvtbi gta" Sij w`tq tgv`j wRf
cypotq t`evi gtZv i wKZvi mæúK⁶ jÿ Kiv hvq bvUtK| Ab`vb" Pwi tî i mvt_ nv`æ
AvšÍ tmæúK⁶ wetkøI tÿi tÿtî P`bx cñ½I Dti ØLthvM`| bvUtK AvtēM-AbfwZi Av`vb-

²⁶ tmvj g Avj `xb, nvZn`vB (XvKv : eisj v GKvtWgx, 1997), c., 46|

c0v̄bi cMvp m̄úK⁹ ý Kiv hvq nv̄veP² bxi ḡta" | m̄L-`t̄L nv̄ve Ges P² bxi Rxebi ḡta" cv̄R" ve-Í i | v̄KŠ'`R̄tbB cwi ewi K Rxeb AvkvZ bvi x | P² bxt̄KI t̄Rvi K̄ti wet̄q t̄`q v̄cZv t̄gmḡb ḡmS cv̄PkZ UvKvi t̄jv̄f ZZxq `x̄ w̄nt̄m̄te t̄Ljvat̄bi Kv̄t̄Q | v̄f̄v̄eKfv̄teB t̄Ljvat̄bi cwi ev̄ti v̄Zb mZx̄t̄bi Av̄aKvi c̄Zôvi cwi ewi K Kj n R̄uJ ifc aviY K̄ti | t̄Ljvabl wet̄qi ci t̄`t̄K kv̄ix̄vi K v̄bh̄P̄Zb i iæ K̄ti P² ixi Dci | mZx̄t̄`i AZ`v̄Pvi , t̄bkv̄t̄Lvi `v̄gxi `p̄⁹envi t̄Kv̄t̄b̄m̄JB t̄ḡt̄b t̄bq bv̄ P² bx | v̄KŠ' m̄smvi t̄Qto cv̄j t̄q Ḡtm̄l v̄cZvi m̄smv̄ti Acqv t̄ḡt̄q w̄nt̄m̄te µt̄g Av̄t̄iv , iæZpxb n̄t̄q l̄t̄v̄ tm̄ | bv̄Ūt̄K t̄`Lv hvq m̄smvi Rxebi c̄Z exZk̄: D×Z P² bxt̄K t̄eta iv̄t̄L v̄cZv t̄gmḡb ḡmS | mgv̄R m̄smv̄ti i Ḡgb t̄kv̄lY I R̄uJ Avēt̄Z⁹Av̄f̄gv̄bx P² bx cp̄ivq cv̄j vq v̄biǣt̄i k Rxebi c̄t̄` N̄ Ges v̄bifcv̄q n̄t̄q cwi YZ nq f̄vm̄gv̄b th̄šbK̄ḡP̄Z | cwi evi v̄eP̄iZ P² bxi GB Av̄bK̄v̄i ýZ Rxeb Av̄t̄iv msN̄v̄Zḡt̄i f̄qven cwi Yv̄Zi v̄`t̄K av̄eZ nq th̄šbew̄nZ t̄iv̄t̄M Av̄µv̄šÍ n̄t̄j | bv̄Ūt̄K AR̄v̄bv Am̄t̄ v̄b̄t̄q v̄cZvi ev̄v̄t̄Z c̄Z`veZ⁹ Kiv P² bxi f̄qven ḡZi `t̄k̄`i ḡta" v̄`t̄q v̄b̄ǣt̄M⁹ gv̄b̄t̄i i cwi ewi K eǕt̄bi t̄f̄Zi th̄`ib`Zv̄ l̄ t̄kv̄lY Zvi v̄bḡḡ ifc̄uJ d̄t̄U D̄t̄v̄t̄Q |

cici `uJ m̄smv̄ti i t̄Kv̄t̄b̄m̄Ūt̄ZB P² bxi m̄ú̄t̄K⁹ eǕb m̄j p̄ bq N̄ i iæ t̄`t̄K t̄kl ch̄šÍ cwi ewi K Akv̄šÍ i ga" v̄`t̄q Zvi Av̄šÍ tm̄ú̄t̄K⁹ `t̄fc c̄K̄v̄kZ | k̄t̄i i ev̄v̄o I v̄cZvi ev̄v̄o `t̄j̄t̄B ggZv̄nx̄b cwi ewi K m̄ú̄t̄K⁹ v̄P̄I cv̄l qv̄ hvq bv̄Ūt̄K | v̄KŠ' nv̄`v̄i ḡt̄Zv̄ c̄Z̄t̄enk `v̄`v̄ Av̄bvi f̄v̄D̄v̄i i m̄v̄t̄` P² bxi Av̄šÍ tm̄ú̄t̄K⁹ m̄j p̄ eǕb j ý Kiv hvq | Kvi Y P² bxt̄K cwi ewi K Rxebi m̄L-`t̄L i meait̄Yi M̄i Av̄bvi f̄v̄D̄v̄i m̄v̄t̄`B v̄eiv̄bḡq Ki t̄Z t̄`Lv hvq | Av̄bvi f̄v̄D̄v̄i t̄KI t̄`Lv hvq P² bxi v̄eov̄Z cwi ewi K Rxebi th̄v̄M" m̄ge`v̄_x w̄nt̄m̄te | P² bxi v̄eov̄Z cwi ewi K Rxebi M̄i i t̄b Av̄bvi et̄j: ō̄ēβS̄uQ, ZBI G P̄t̄i i Avi `kR̄t̄bi gZb m̄v̄Mi f̄vm̄v̄ n̄BQm | `β̄evi v̄eqv̄ eB̄v̄j | `β̄evi f̄v̄Ōv̄j Ni, gv̄t̄ t̄`o tev̄Q̄t̄i! ²⁷ Av̄bvi f̄v̄D̄v̄i i ḡt̄Zv̄ P² bxi m̄L-`t̄L i Av̄t̄i K M̄f̄xi m̄ge`v̄_x P̄v̄i t̄ n̄t̄j v̄ nv̄`v̄e Av̄bvi Q̄vov̄ GK̄gv̄t̄ nv̄`v̄i m̄v̄t̄`B P² bxi cv̄i `ú̄v̄i K Uv̄b c̄ēj | P² bxi v̄biǣt̄i k n̄l qv̄ Zv̄B nv̄`v̄eK e`v̄_Z I D̄v̄M̄eK̄t̄i | v̄KŠ' `v̄`v̄ eR̄j , v̄cZv t̄gmḡb, M̄f̄v̄i bx gv̄ N̄ cwi ewi Kfv̄te Kv̄D̄t̄K K̄v̄i ýZ `i`x w̄nt̄m̄te `v̄ov̄t̄Z t̄`Lv hvqvb P² bxi cv̄t̄k | P² bxi gv̄ t̄ḡt̄qi cwi Yv̄Zi Rb" e`v̄_Z et̄U v̄KŠ' cwi ewi K `v̄of̄v̄z I cwi ev̄t̄i i KZ̄e`v̄³ i B"Qv̄-Av̄b"Qvi Kv̄t̄Q Zvi

²⁷ Zt̄`e, c, 27 |

gvZZòv| Mðe× n̄tq D̄t̄V̄t̄Q| Gme m̄t̄Ē| gZ̄iġL P̄ bxi KiæY cwi YwZi tkvKZvc P̄ bxi
gv̄t̄qi `xN̄R̄t̄m t̄Ui cvl qv hvq| bvU`Kvi P̄ bxi gv̄t̄qi te`bvZ©Ab̄f̄wZi eȲv̄ K̄t̄īQb
bvŪt̄K: Ūgv Ḡj v̄t̄bv m̄t̄i Kv̄t̄, K_v tevSv hvq bv, Z̄te tm `̄f̄ev̄-f̄v̄l̄vq ev̄av c̄to thb
P̄ bxi âf̄ t̄_̄t̄K gZ̄i-kh̄v Aewa mgM̄ŪRxeb K_v| Ū²⁸

ḡj Z, `̄v̄gxi msmvi Ges w̄cZvi msmvi t̄Kv_vl P̄ bxi t̄Kv̄t̄bv w̄bivc` Ae`vb w̄Q̄t̄j v
bv| KviY w̄cZM̄n t̄_̄t̄K At̄_̄P̄ w̄eibḡt̄q Zv̄t̄K ZZxq `̄x̄ w̄nt̄m̄te th̄šb`vm̄xi ḡt̄Zv w̄eiv̄ n̄t̄Z
t`Lv hvq| Avevi `̄v̄gxi msmvi t̄Q̄to P̄t̄j Ḡt̄j I Zv̄t̄K nvZ-cv t̄ēta N̄t̄i AvŪt̄K ivLv nq|
d̄t̄j cwi ewi K Rxeb P̄ bx w̄bZv̄šÍ ew̄ĀZ, Am̄nvq I f̄vm̄gvb bvix|

mxZv

t̄R̄t̄j m̄p̄x̄t̄j i `̄x̄ mxZv ŪnvZ n`vB̄Ū bvŪt̄Ki Av̄t̄iK f̄vm̄gvb bvix| m̄p̄x̄j gv̄Q̄ āīt̄Z w̄M̄t̄q
w̄b̄t̄Lv̄R̄ n̄t̄j GB bvixi īiæ nq msM̄Ūḡx cwi ewi K Rxeb| GKw̄ t̄K `̄w̄i`^a Ab̄w̄ t̄K w̄bZvB
m`̄t̄īi Kv̄Q t̄_̄t̄K w̄f̄t̄U ḡw̄U īȳvi msM̄Ūḡ| `̄v̄gxi gZ̄i m̄sev` w̄b̄w̄ŪZ n̄t̄j w̄bZvB m`̄v̄P̄ KZ̄R̄
mxZvi Rxeb m̄skq Av̄t̄iK R̄w̄J Zv `̄Zwi K̄t̄i | Av̄b̄w̄ŪZ m̄skUvcb̄æRxeb t̄Q̄to Aet̄k̄t̄l `̄t̄-
m̄á̄ú̄t̄K̄P̄ t̄`ei bv̄iæi nvZ āt̄i cv̄w̄j̄t̄q hvq c̄P̄w̄j Z cwi evi, aḡ©I mgvR e`e`vi c̄ĀZ
â̄f̄ȳcn̄xb̄f̄v̄t̄e| aḡēiæ×, cwi evi w̄ēiæ× īw̄Z t̄f̄t̄o w̄ēt̄q K̄t̄i bZb cwi ewi K Rxebi
m̄P̄bv mxZvi ḡt̄Zv m̄vgv̄b` c̄ĀšÍK̄ bixi R̄t̄b` AZ`šÍ `̄t̄m̄v̄nt̄mi | gv̄b̄t̄li m̄á̄ú̄K̄©I
cwi ewi K ēŪt̄bi t̄ȳt̄Ī f̄v̄t̄j v̄ēm̄v̄B th c̄āvb w̄ēt̄eP` c̄P̄w̄j Z mgvR-msmvi e`e`vi w̄ēiǣt̄×
`̄w̄ōt̄q mxZv Zv h_v_`c̄Ūv̄Y K̄t̄i |

Kw̄j̄>`x

ŪheZx Kb̄vi gb̄Ū bvŪt̄K GKB bvixi `̄β R̄t̄b̄f̄i `̄w̄U K̄w̄w̄vb Z̄t̄j aiv n̄t̄q̄t̄Q| c̄Ūg R̄t̄b̄f̄i
bvix Kw̄j̄>`x PiP>`̄t̄bx M̄v̄t̄qi eM`xcvovi k̄ŪKi M̄v̄t̄q̄t̄bi Kb̄v̄| eo w̄Zb̄t̄ēv̄t̄bi w̄ēt̄q n̄t̄q
t̄M̄t̄Q Ñ GKgv̄Ī f̄v̄B m̄K̄t̄b̄P̄ `̄ēðe aḡf̄b̄j w̄³ i Kv̄īY M̄n̄Z`v̄M̄x| bvŪt̄K w̄cZv k̄ŪKi M̄v̄t̄qb,
gv, t̄Qv̄U tev̄b w̄gZv̄j x, ew̄ōt̄Z Av̄īk̄Ī k̄¼i Ḡt̄`i w̄b̄t̄q w̄cZvi msm̄v̄t̄i Kw̄j̄>`xi cwi ewi K

²⁸ Z̄t̄`e, c, 121|

Rxeb wPwî Z ntqtQ | bvUt̂K Kwj >`xi Rxeṭbi NUbv cēv̄tni ḡta` w`tq Zvi cwi ewi K Rxeb, m̄ūt̂K[Ⓟ] aib l weṭkl cwi eZ[Ⓢ] t̄jv j̄ȳ Kiv th̄Z cv̄ti | bvUt̂K m̄ȳúó j̄ȳ Kiv hvq Kwj >`x w̄cZvi AZ`šÍ Av`ṭii Kb̄v̄ Ñ gbmvi tgjv t̄t̂K w̄dievi mgq Kwj >`xi Rṭb` kw̄o, P̄yo, k̄t̄½i `j, Kw̄oi gv̄jv Avṭb k̄k̄Ki | Avevi gbmvi Mvṭbi ZĒK_vi Mf̄xi AvṭjvPbvqI w̄bgM̄enq GKmv̄t_| Kwj >`xl w̄cZvi aḡf̄w̄³i Mvṭbi AbjvMx | Ggbw̄K t̄ml KLṭbv KLṭbv Avm̄ti br̄t̄P, Mvq | bvUt̂Ki GmKj w̄ewf̄b̄e cwi ewi K w̄P̄I t̄t̂K tevSv hvq w̄cZvi m̄t̄½ Kwj >`xi ggZvi eÜb m̄ȳp | Ab`w̄ t̂K ew̄ot̄Z Av̄k̄Z̄ eṭp̄Ym̄šÍ vb k̄½t̄ii mv̄t̄_ Kwj >`xi m̄ūt̂K[Ⓟ] aib cv̄t̄e th̄Z iiāe K̄ti k̄½i Kwj >`xi t̄c̄ḡ cot̄j | Kwj >`xi t̄fZ̄ti l Gi weṭkl c̄f̄ve `Zwi nt̄Z t̄`Lv hvq |

k̄k̄Ki Mvṭqb k̄½t̄ii mv̄t̄_ Kwj >`xi weṭqi w̄m̄x̄v̄t̄šÍ gZ w̄b̄t̄Z eṭov tḡt̄q kj cx l eo RvgvB MÜe[Ⓞ]v̄t̄mi ew̄ot̄Z teovṭbvi D̄f̄l̄t̄k` avbK̄ov Mvṭq hvq Kwj >`x̄t̄K m̄t̄½ w̄b̄t̄q | eot̄evb kj cx, f̄w̄M̄ew̄Z MÜe[Ⓞ]m, tevṭbi Kb̄v̄ A½x̄ c̄öZ̄t̄Ki mv̄t̄_B Kwj >`xi AvṭeM̄cY[Ⓞ]f̄v̄t̄j v̄ev̄mvi m̄ūt̂K[Ⓟ] eot̄evṭbi ew̄ot̄Z Ḡtm Avj vj Mvṭqṭbi Mvṭb Kwj >`x tḡw̄nZ nq Ñ aḡf̄v̄b Q̄ov gvb̄t̄l i m̄t̄_`j̄L, Avb>`-te`bv w̄b̄t̄qI Ggb Mf̄xi f̄v̄ev̄t̄eṭMi Mvb MxZ nt̄Z cv̄ti GB t̄f̄te | Kwj >`xi t̄fZ̄ti l īt̄q̄t̄Q w̄k̄i x̄ m̄Ēv Ñ th̄ w̄k̄i Rxeṭbi c̄ö_w̄gK m̄w̄ZKvMvi w̄b̄vḡZ̄ nt̄q̄t̄Q t̄jv ew̄ot̄Z w̄cZvi w̄k̄i m̄Ēvi Kv̄t̄Q | Kvi Y w̄cZv k̄k̄Ki P̄ḍvB-gbm̄v, `ēòeZĒ; i vavK̄ḍ w̄el qK MxZ Mvq Ñ GKḡv̄l aḡx̄q̄ KZ`ḡjK M̄t̄Zi D̄c̄ti Zvi AMva f̄imv | GB aḡx̄q̄ i m̄f̄w̄³i MvṭbB Kwj >`x `k̄ke t̄t̂K th̄šeb Aewa Zvi ḡṭbi w̄e`Í Z f̄j̄eb̄t̄K i w̄Ōt̄q̄t̄Q | w̄Kš`eo tev̄b kj cxi ew̄ot̄Z Ḡtm Avj vj Mvṭqṭbi MxZ cwi t̄ek̄ṭb Zvi w̄e`šq j̄v̄t̄M Ñ Kvi Y GB M̄t̄Z P̄ḍvB-gbm̄v, `ēòeZĒ; i vavK̄ḍ bvB Ñ gvb̄t̄l i m̄t̄_`j̄L te`bvi cq̄ṭi ew̄`Z Avj v̄t̄j i Mvb | Ō̄w̄Kš`at̄ḡ[Ⓟ] ev̄B̄ti w̄K gvb̄t̄mi m̄t̄_`j̄L_v̄K̄evi cv̄ti bv̄²⁹ Ñ bZb avivi GB M̄w̄ZKv mḡt̄Ü f̄w̄M̄ew̄Z MÜe[Ⓞ]v̄t̄mi D̄w̄³w̄J Kwj >`xi ḡṭb Mf̄xi Q̄vq̄cv̄Z K̄ti | t̄`eZv bq Ñ gvb̄t̄l i Rxeb w̄b̄t̄q i w̄PZ GB M̄w̄ZKvi Mvṭqb Avj vj hLb Kwj >`xi Kv̄t̄Q w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄K m̄t̄c w̄`t̄Z P̄vq Ñ Kwj >`x ZLb Avṭiv Aev̄K nq | Avj vj eṭj :

Avig Ḡt̄Kk̄j, kb` Ni, Avgvi m̄sm̄v̄ti i w̄m̄`j̄i qv Avṭg weṭÜt̄Q Kvjv KKR Kv̄t̄Ki t̄Vw̄l Ñ

²⁹ t̄m̄j̄ g Avj `xb, `heZx Kb̄vi gb (XvKv : M̄šK, 1992), c., 28 |

gb etj Avctbi `ßUv PiY hw` `ši Y Kwi Zte MxZ Avgvi nte Ñ tLv`vi Kmg!³⁰

Akê mRj Kwj >`x gtb gtb etj :

wg_v, wg_v K_v| Awig Z Kvj v| Avgvi Rtbfi Pricvk wNiv gbmvi mvc dYv| wg_v|
...Kx Avðh`Avgvi cv `ßUv tmv` i GB K_v Rtbfi cti GB c_og Ñ bv bv wQt!³¹

th tqtq Kvj v etj wetq tft0 wMtqvQj GKw`b Ñ tmB Kwj >`xK wbtq GKRB Mvtqtbi ifc
eYðvq g» nq tm| Rxeþb c_og Ggb mgucZ tc_og Kwj >`xl Abj vMx ntq cto| Avj vj `iay
Zvi PiY `wU Pvq Ñ th PiY tm Zvi mwRZ MxZi `bte` t`te| gvbfi i m_`ytLi Avtj L`
wbtq th MxZ Avj vj Mvq GLb t_þK Zv nte Kwj >`xi tc_og wbtq Ñ Kwj >`xi MxZ| Kwj >`x
GKRb wki xi GB mgcYþK cZ`vL`vb KiþZ cvti bv| Avj vtj i tc_og cto Kwj >`x Ñ
Aetktl gnyj gvb Avj vtj i mvt_ RvZ-Kj , cwi ewi wemRð w`tq cwj tã hvq tm| `iæ nq
bZþ cwi ewi K Rxeb Ñ Kwj >`x Avi Avj vtj i | Avj vj Mvb Kti , Kwj >`xl Zvi mnþvMx|
aj gj Mvtqi b`xi cvto Zvt` i bZb msmvi | Kwj >`x Avj vtj i ag`wfbzv tgšj ev`xt` i
mv`ú` wqK `wofwzi tivlvbtj cto| ag`msµvšÍ Mvb bv Kti gvbfi i `bw`b Rxeþbi
Kvnrwb wbtq MxZ cwi tekþbi Rtb`l Avj vtj i Dci bvbv aiþbi Pvc `Zwi nq| Avmti GK
exRb etj I þv: ðcwco cvgi bgk`MY! MxZv wK ivgvqY cv tZvgw`þMi Kvto we`
tvþK| GLb ag`bvq ev` w`qv Kj Uv bvi xti Avmti emvBtoV|ðð³² Avj vj þK AvnZ Kti
cðvekvj x GK f-`vqx Kwj >`xK Ztj wbtq thþZ Pvq| tm hvlvq cwj tã evþtj l µtg
Kwj >`x Avj vtj i m`úþK` gta` `þZi `Zwi ntZ `iæ Kti | Amy` Avj vj Mvb toto w`tq
cxti i gwi` nq| th Mvtqtbi MxZ-e`bvq cvMj ntq Ni totoQtj v Kwj >`x tmB Mvtqtbi
Ggb cwi YwZ t`tL wbtRþK cwiRZ gtb Kti tm| Avj vtj i GB civRq Kwj >`x Zvi Rxeþbi
civRq wntmte wPwýZ Kti to:

PZL`w` b tfti th Avj vj wcti Avtm tm tKej cxicRvix| ZLb Zvi tPvL tmB Kwj >`xi
PiY, cvc-cþY`i cêj tmþZ fvOv Mvtoi ZU|

³⁰ Zt`e, c, 33|
³¹ Zt`e|
³² Zt`e, c, 57|

Amq cŭg Rtb̄ci wRZ nj vg|³³

Avj v̄tj i KZKg[©]Kwj >`xi Kv̄Q cŹvi Yv etj gtb nq| KviY cŹPh[©]wcZ:cwi ev̄ti i fvtj vevmv tŹto th Avj v̄tj i mv̄_ bZb Rxeb tetawŹtj v Ñ tm Avj vj Kve, MxwZKvi wkíx| Zvi Mvb cŹwj Z Mv̄bi avivi mgvšÍ i v̄tj bZb avivi msthvRb Kti t̄Q| mvgwRK tivlvbj , mv̄ú^á wqK wbh[©]Zb, Afve mKj wKŹi weia^æx Kwj >`x msMŹg Kti th fvtj vevm^cY[©] cwi ewi K eŹt̄b myL wŹtj v Ñ Zvi Kv̄Q meB A_Źxb gtb nq hLb Avj vj Mvb I Mv̄bi cqvi i Pbv tŹto atg[©] Keg[©]KZvi Kv̄Q c`vbZ nq| dtj Zxe^á gvbw^mK wbcxo^{t̄b} Kwj >`x `v̄úZ`Rxeb wech[©]Í bvix| Kwj >`xi GB msmvi eĀbvB Zv̄K Avj vj t̄K cwi Z`m Kti ARvbi D̄t̄k` P̄tj th̄Z cŹwZ Kti t̄Q| Gici MxwZKvi GB bvix Kwj >`x GKw̄ b ga` i v̄Z tbŠKv t_ t̄K j j̄l n̄tq hvq `mj̄t` i nv̄Z| Avevi we^µ n̄tq hvq Av̄i K ml `v̄M̄ti i Kv̄Q| Gf̄vte µtg tm fvmgvb thŠbKgx[©]Z ifcvšÍ wi Z nq| nVv GKw̄ b wd̄ti Av̄m Avj v̄tj i Kv̄Q Ñ Avj vj Zv̄K MŹY Ki t̄Z D`Z nq wKš' Kwj >`x Zvi GB Rtb̄^Ź civRq wKŹZB t̄gtb w̄t̄Z cv̄ti bv Ñ vel Kiexi exR t̄L̄tq AvZ^hZ`v Kti |

Kwj >`xi Rxebi Kwn̄bi GB µgcwi YvZi ḡta` m̄ȳúó, wcZvi msmvi I Avj v̄tj i msmv̄ti i ḡta` w̄ t̄q cKwkZ Kwj >`xi cwi ewi K Rxeb cvi ūwi K m̄úK[©]l cwi w̄wZi ḡta` ĀtbK cv_Ź` ^Zwi n̄tq t̄Q| cŭgZ, wcZvi cwi ev̄ti Kwj >`xi Av`ti i Afve wŹtj v bv| cwi ev̄ti i mKt̄j i Av`i Yxq wŹtj v tm| wŹZxqZ, k¼t̄i i mv̄_ Kwj >`xi tcŹgi m̄úK[©] m̄t̄RB t̄gtb tbq Zvi cwi evi | ZZxqZ, wcZvi gbmvi -Mv̄bi ZĒj I cwi t̄kbvi m½xl wŹtj v Kwj >`x| Ab`w̄ t̄K Avj v̄tj i mv̄_ Kwj >`xi AvšÍ tm̄ú^{t̄}K[©]wkí v`k[©]Ges t̄cŹj GKmv̄_ h̄ȳ^ß | dtj A_ŹwZK Kó m̄t̄Ēj bZb cwi ewi K Rxeb Avj vj -Kwj >`xi `v̄úZ` Rxeb Avb` cY[©]n̄tq D̄t̄VwŹtj v| wŹZxqZ, GLv̄t̄b I MxwZKvi mv̄_ Kwj >`xi mi v̄mvi msthvM ^Zwi nq| ZZxqZ, mvgwRK f̄v̄t̄el bvbv `elg^{ḡj}K AvPiY Zv̄` i cwi ewi K Rxeb we^{t̄k}l c̄f̄ve ^Zwi Ki t̄Z cv̄ti w̄b| wKš' me^Źkl cwi YvZ w̄t̄m̄te Avj v̄tj i gZv` t̄k[©] cwi eZ[©] Kwj >`xi Rxeb t̄K m̄úY[©] cv̄t̄è w̄ t̄q t̄Q| wcZvi ewoi m̄ȳ p cwi ewi K eŹb, mKj m̄t̄-m̄t̄ebv̄t̄K wemR[©] w̄ t̄q wŹtj v th Kwj >`x Avj v̄tj i Mvb I tcŹgi Mfxi Zv t` t̄L Ñ tmB Kwj >`x AvZ^hZ`vi ḡZv wbg[©] w̄m̄všÍ tbq t̄Kej Avj v̄tj i

³³ Zt`e, c, 63|

Av`kM̄Z A`^QZv t̄ t̄L | cŭgevi cwi ewi K Rxeb Kwj >`x cZ`vL`vb Kti uŃt̄j v Avj vt̄j i
w̄kí v`k̄Ges t̄cŭgi t̄mš`h̄I Awfbez̄i t̄ t̄L | w̄Kš` w̄Zxqevi Kwj >`x cwi ewi K Rxeb t̄K
cZ`vLvb Kti t̄mB w̄kí v`t̄k̄P gZi t̄ t̄L | dt̄j Kwj >`xi cwi ewi K Rxeb I AvšÍ t̄m̄ú t̄K̄P GB
NvZ-cŭZ NvZ Kwj >`xi bvix Rxeb t̄K mi j %b̄w̄L K bq eμ%b̄w̄L K f̄vte weaŷsmx Kti Zt̄j t̄Q |

cix

ŌheZx Kb`vi gbŃ bvU t̄Ki cŭg L t̄Đi Kwj >`x c̄pR̄b̄y tgš̄i we Mv̄t̄qi c̄Z̄j bv̄t̄Pi `t̄j i
AwaKvix gv̄t̄R`j nK I gubiv teM̄t̄gi Kb`v ŌcixŃ | gv-evev Avi cix GB w̄ZbR̄t̄bi t̄Qv̄E
cwi ewi | bvU t̄Ki w̄Zxq c̄t̄ēP īia t̄Z t̄`Lv hvq f̄v̄t̄j vevmvi Kgw̄Z t̄bB Zv̄t̄`i cwi ewi |
gj Z, nVv̄r w̄cZvi gZi ci Afve cixi m̄v̄t̄_ gv gubiv teM̄t̄gi M̄fxi ggZ̄t̄ev̄tai m̄ú t̄K̄P
ḡta` `t̄Zi ^Z̄m̄i Kti | cix et̄j: ŌŌ Afve Avgvi c̄h̄bḡqx m̄v̄m̄Kv w̄kí x gv̄t̄K Avgvi KvQ
t̄ t̄K w̄Qv̄t̄q t̄bq | ŌŌ³⁴ cwi ewi K t̄m̄š̄v̄t̄`P ḡta` et̄ov n̄t̄j I `w̄i `^a cix t̄K Zvi cwi ewi t̄ t̄K
w̄Qv̄t̄q w̄t̄q Kw̄b t̄ckvq bv̄gv̄t̄Z eva` Kti | Avi gv̄t̄qi GKK w̄m̄x̄v̄t̄šÍ UvKvi w̄ev̄bḡt̄q hv̄T̄v
`t̄j KvR Ki t̄Z eva` Kiv cixi Kv̄t̄Q GK̄i Kg w̄eμ et̄j ḡt̄b nq | cixi w̄t̄v̄t̄³⁵ msj v̄t̄c G
ḡt̄v̄t̄e`bv m̄ȳúó f̄v̄te c̄Kw̄kZ: ŌŌ AŪKv̄ti w̄t̄kt̄ā m̄Āi Ykxj tgN m̄ti t̄M̄t̄j Zv̄iv̄v
S̄t̄Kv̄ḡt̄Kv Kti | B̄t̄`Q nq AĀw̄j w̄ Ōi ḡt̄Zv g` t̄L t̄Z | P̄x̄r̄Kvi Kti ej t̄Z, KZ UvKvq w̄eμ x
Ki t̄j gv̄?³⁵ mi v̄m̄i t̄Rvi Kti t̄Kv̄t̄bv KvR Ki t̄Z eva` Kiv w̄Ksev kv̄ix̄m̄i K j v̄Ābv cixi
m̄v̄t̄_ N̄t̄U bv ēt̄U Ñ w̄Kš` DcvqšÍ i n̄xbZvi Ae`v̄t̄K m̄vḡt̄b `w̄d Kw̄i t̄q GKc̄Kvi B̄t̄gv̄k̄bv̄j
e`v̄é t̄ḡBw̄j s̄t̄qi w̄K̄Kvi n̄t̄q̄t̄Q cix Ges t̄m̄ GuU hLb ēs̄t̄Z cv̄ti gv̄b̄m̄K̄f̄v̄te Am̄y` n̄t̄q
c̄t̄o | bvU t̄K t̄`Lv hvq cixi GB ch̄P`Í Ae`v̄ ev cwi ewi K w̄bḡ³⁶Zv Zv̄t̄K Avgj cv̄t̄e
w̄ t̄q̄t̄Q | cixi te`bv Zvi eȲv̄q m̄ȳúó: ŌŌ...K_v ewj bv gv̄t̄qi m̄t̄½ j ¾v̄q NYv̄q | Av̄wg ēs̄t̄Z
cwi , L̄p̄ w̄bL̄Z̄f̄v̄te m̄² Ges Kv̄D̄t̄K ej v̄ hv̄te bv, tev̄S̄v̄t̄bv̄l hv̄te bv Ggb GKUv NUBv
Avgvi R̄x̄et̄b N̄t̄U t̄M̄t̄Q | ŌŌ³⁶ gj Z, cwi ewi K w̄bqg ḡt̄Zv `k̄ke`K̄k̄ti w̄cZv Ges w̄cZv ḡti
t̄M̄t̄j gv̄t̄qi w̄m̄x̄v̄t̄šÍ i w̄f̄v̄Ē t̄Z cixi R̄x̄et̄bi hv̄eZxq w̄K̄Oz̄v̄bāw̄i Z n̄t̄q̄t̄Q | cwi ewi K R̄x̄et̄b

³⁴ Zt̄`e, c, 107 |
³⁵ Zt̄`e, c, 111 |
³⁶ Zt̄`e, c, 110 |

bvix Pwi t̂i cwi ewi K Rxeb

bvixi GB wKkonxbZv Dcj wä Kti cixi cwi ewi I cPwj Z cwi ewi K e'e- vi cÜZ Awekym Rtbŷ Ñ hv ZvK Dk;Lj Rxeb hvctbi ct_ cÖi wPZ Kti tQ| Dci Š' gvtqi wÖZxq weevtni mserf` tm Avtiv t~"QvPvix Dk;Lj Rxeb-hvcb iia Kti | Gfvte GKmgq RxebtK A_ñxb Dti k'wenxb gtb ntj wÖZxq Rtbŷŷ wel tLtg AvZhZ'v Kti cix|

^kke ^Kkti wczvi fvij vevmvq thgb tefo DtvwQtjv cix Ñ hvT'v tj Awfbq Rxeb iia chŠÍ gvtqi mvt_ l tZgub cixi mæutK® gvT'v AZ'ŠÍ Nwbö wQtjv | wKŠ' Afve Zvt' i wewQbæKti cwi ewi K GB AŠÍ i½ eÜb t_tK| fvij vevmvi cwi ewi t_tK gñZ© gvtqi KwBb wmxvŠÍ cixi Rxeb I cvi_úwi K mæutK® tÿt̂ etov ai tbi cwi eZ® wbtq Avtm Ges cwi ewi K eÜtbi cÜZ Zvi ^Zwi nq Awek; Í Zv| cwi ewi K Rxebi wbggZv ZvtK A-ŷfweK gb_Í wEjK Rulj Zvi AveZ© wbtq hvq| Gfvte cwi ewi K eÄbv I nZvkv cixtK Avgj e` tj t`q| GB bZp cix Avi cwi ewi K Rxebi cixi gta` th cÖf` ^Zwi nq Zv t_tK gvb t l gvb t l cvi_úwi K mæutK® wewQbæZvi wfbæjfc cÜZ`ÿ Kiv hvq|

gvbiv teMg

cixi gv gvbiv teMg cÜ³b hvT'wft̂x| gvtR`j ntki mvt_ msvi Rxeb iia Kti hvT'vckv tQto msvti gtbwbtæk Ktib wZwb| Kb'v cix, GKgvT' mšÍ vb wgvUz, ^ŷgx gvtR`j nK wbtq Zvi tQvU cwi ewi cÜg fvOtbi gflvgyl nq Ñ wgvUz AvÜvi MÖDÜ Pij tMtj | AKvtj ^ŷgxi gZiZ Zvi cwi ewi i Dci Afvtei th LoM tbtg Avtm tmLv tbi iKxe KZR cyZj bvtPi `tj i cyR AvZh'vr gvbiv teMtgi Rxeb msMögtK mæuY®ech©Í Kti | cKti eÜK ivLv, GKgvT' Kb'v cixtK hvT'v tj Awfbtqi KvR j vMv tbi meiwQß ZvtK wZvŠÍ eva` ntq KitZ nq| cwi ewi K Rxeb Ggb fvOtbi gflvgyl tm tewkw`b `wvvtZ cvti bv Ñ iKxtei mvt_B wÖZxq weevtni gta` w`tq bZb cwi ewi K Rxebi mT'cvZ Kti gvbiv teMg| GB wætkl NUBvi ci cixi m½ gv gvbiv teMtgi wPiw tbi gZv `tZ; ^Zwi ntZ t`Lv hvq Ñ KviY cixi fvij vevmvi `tj Rtbŷ XeªNyv| cixi mvt_ gvbiv teMtgi th AvŠÍ tmæutK® mÿ pZv wQtjv Zv Gfvte bó ntq hvq| cÜg ^ŷgx gvtR`j nK I Kb'v cix KvTiv mvt_B fvij vevmv-mæuwiZi Afve wQtjv bv gvbiv teMtgi | wKŠ' ØwØK KwBb cwi tçjyZ ZvtK Rxebi KtqKwW Amberh©ewtK wbtq Avtm Ñ cÜgZ, ^ŷgxi gZi I

bvix Pwi ĩi cwi ewi K Rxeb

A_ŕawZK wbi vcĒvnxZv; wŦZxqZ, GKgvĪ tŦtj wgvUai wbi æĳĳ k Rxeb Ges ZZxqZ, ĩtj i
i Kxĳei wekĳmNvZKZv| Ggb KĳqKwJ wbgŕ msKUB Zvi cwi ewi K Rxeĳbi wPĪĳK e ĩtj
w ĳtqŦQ| cixĳK hvĪv ĩtj w ĳq ĳ qvi ĳfZi w ĳq gubiv teMg cwi ewi Kfvĳe PevšĪ Ae ĳvq
DcbxZ nĳqŦtjv| gj Z gubiv teMĳgi cwi ewi K, mvgwRK, A_ŕawZK wbi vcĒvnxZvB Kb ĳv
cixĳK hvĪv ĩtj wekĳ I wŦZxqevi weevĳni Awbevhŕm×vĳšĪ i gjLvgyL ĳvŦ Kwi ĳtqŦQ|
weĳkl fvĳe j ŷYxq th, mnvq-mæĳ, cwi ewi -cwi Rb nwi ĳq Kb ĳv cixi Rxeb Ki æY cwi YwZi
w ĳK awieZ nĳtqŦQ ũ Ab ĳ ĳK msmvi, cwi ewi cwi Rb nwi ĳq gv gubiv teMg evPĳZ ĳPĳtqŦ
bZb Kĳi | fxLY ĳecixZ ĳhgb gv-tgĳqi cwi ewi K Rxeĳbi NUbveĳĒ aiv cĳŦŦQ ĳZgwb
cwi ewi K iſv ev ĳ eZvi bvbv iſc I AšĪ mZ ĳ DĳV GĳmĳQ ŦheZx Kb ĳvi gbŦ K_vbvĳU |

myK

Ŧebcviſi j Ŧ bUĳKi GKwJ ſiæZcYŕbvix Pwi ĩ myK| myK ſYĳbi weaev bwZ| wcZ::gvZnxb
GB bvix ĳ ĳvi KĳŦQ cwj Z nĳtqŦQ| myKi cwi ewi K Rxeĳbi NUbveĳĒ j ŷ Kiv hvq ũ
IvĳUvaĳŕGK eĳxi mĳ_ nvRvi UvKv cĳY cvP eQi eqĳm weĳq nĳqŦQj Zvi | weĳqi ivĳZ ex
gĳi ĳMĳj AKvj ĳeae eiY KiĳZ nq myKĳK| AZtci ĳ ĳvi BŕOvq wĳtei KŦPbx wntmĳe
DrmMŕKiv nq ZĳK| ĳmB ĳ_ĳK wĳtei cRv APŦvB myKi GKgvĪ KvR| KZ ĳwŦP ĳKvPĳ ĳi
cĳvi qv Drmĳe ebR wĳKo evKi ſj ŷ Zv w ĳq myK g ĳ Zwi Kĳi hv wĳtei DĳĳĳK DrmMŕ
Kiv nq| ĳ ĳv ſYxb ĳmŕ cĳvĳYi cĳvĳi i wbuĳĳĒ GB ĳKvPmæŕ vĳqi atgŦ i ŷvKZŦ wĳš
ĳmB agŕi ŷvi ĳvq enb KiĳZ nq gvbwK AvĳeM AbſvZmæŕbmyKĳK| KviY wĳtei KŦPbx
wntmĳe DrmMŕ nĳj wĳtei Kwi Z Kvgbv evmbvi mĳ_ AvgZi wbi wevŦQbæemevĳmi weavb
ĳKvPmæŕ vĳqi gĳa ĳKZ| Gfvĳe cwi ewi K Ab ĳv ĳwĳĳZi ĳPĳq ĳ ĳvi agŕckv I
ŷgZĳK wUwKĳq ivLvi cĳvb Ae j æb nĳq IĳV myK| Avi agxŕ wekĳm gĳZ, wĳtei KŦPbx
wntmĳe Ni-msmvi-Ŧcŕ GmKj gvbeq weĳĳqi EĳaŕŕmyK| wĳš bv ĳ eZv bv gvbyl Ggb
weowŕZ Rxeb myK ĳKvĳbvfvĳeB tgĳb wĳZ cvĳi bv| cwi ewi K I mvgwRK mKj weva wĳĳa
Dĳcŷv Kĳi ĳm Ŧcŕg cĳo Awbj ĳKvĳPi ũ ĳcæĳ ĳL bZb Kĳi msmvi Rxeĳbi | Ab ĳ ĳK
ĳ ĳv ſYĳbi eva KRwYZ KviĳY gZi nĳj cwi ewi Kfvĳe GKv nĳq hvq myK| bvUĳKi
PevšĪ cwi YwZĳZ ĳ ĳv hvq, evOwjj fvŕg- ĳĳĳ i mĳ_ gv ĳvB ĳi mvæŕ wqK msNĳiŕAb
AmsL ĳv ĳvB bvixi gĳZv myK I awŕ nq Ges MŦŕZx nĳq cĳo| eb ŦŦŦo AĳĳĳKB cwj ĳq

tMtj I `ptPZv myk i tq hvq | buUk AwšÍ tg Anbj Zvfk wetq Kti Nti tZvtj Ges AbvMZ
mšÍ vbtk `xkuz t`q | bZb GB cwi ewi K eUtb myki cY®bvix-mEvi gvboxq ifcvqY NtU |
vktei KPbxtK vke iyv Kitz bv cvitj I Anbj iyv Kti | buUkvti i eY®vq: Ővke hvti
iyv Kti bvB Anbj Zvti vbR nvtZ Mov Mrgw`ti Ztj GtbtQ \0037

myk eUevrmj, Avb`-D"Qj, t`akxj | dtj myki mvt_ cwi evi I tKvP mgvtRi
mKtj i mvt_ m`uK®AZ`šÍ Nvbô wntmteB buUk Dtv GtmtQ | evOvij i mvt_ mvsu` wqK
`v½vq Ni ewo, cwi Rbnviv tmvbgvLtk Avkô t`q myk | g½vj bvtgi th avg`gvb thšbKgx®
Pwi t buUk vPwî Z ntqtQ N mgvR msmvi Zvfk A`uk` Ávb Kitz I myki Kvq tm gvbwk
gh®vB cvq | buUk t`Lv hvq myki ewotZ Aejxvq g½vj i hvZvqvZ I mlt`-tLi
AvjvcPwi Zvi cñ½ Dtv GtmtQ | buUk Ab`bvix Pwi t thgb gvj wZ vKsev Kgvj mvt_ I
myki m`utK® Mfxi Zv wetkl fvte tPvtL ctol | tgNj vj myktk fvjtvevm N myki tmw
ešZ tcti tgNj vtj i mvt_ i vmKZv Kti | vKš`Avbtj i mvt_B gvj Z myki Mfxi Abj vM j y
Kiv hvq | mvsu` wqK `v½vq hLb agv® mvgvRK wewa weavb wech®Í ZLb mvmx Anbj wetq
Kti myki cZ Zvi tçgi gh®vK cZvôZ KtitQ | GgbwK al®yi dmj AbvMZ wki tKI
tm `xkuz w`tqtQ myki cZ fvjtvevm I Zvfk cvl qvi Rtb` | dtj mntR my`uó nq myk
Avbtj i m`utK® Mfxi Zv AZ`šÍ Nvbô | GQvov jydi gv=vi, btcb, mZxk, ivR`ª Ab`
mKtj i KvqI myki MhYthvM`Zv AZ`šÍ cçj | Ab`mKj Pwi tî i mvt_ myki
AvšÍ tm`utK® vq_w`çv fvjtvevmcY®ntj I `v`v` Yxibi AvšÍ tm`utK®i týtî GK wetkl
`tZj j y Kiv hvq N hLb t`tk myk ešZ cvti tm `v`vi ag®emv I ygZvi Rb` e`eüZ
nt"Q |

buUk i wevfbaPwi tî i mvt_ AvšÍ tm`utK® týtî myki GKw Ae`vb `Zvi ntqtQ
vKš` gvbj wntmte myki Rxbti vbgZv nt"Q agv® ms`vti i Kvq tm m`uY®Ave× | vKš`
Rbñ Mct`tk thšeb chšÍ myki th cwi ewi K eÁbv buUk Dtv GtmtQ Avbtj i mvt_ Zvi
cwi Ytqi ga` w`tq Am`uY®bvixmEvi m`uY®gvbemEva cwi YZ ntqtQ |

gvj Z, myk cwi ewi Kfvte GKRb Aw`Í Zpxb cewÁZ bvix | `v`vi B"QvtZ
evj`eqtm wetq I `eate`i tfZi w`tq msmvti Zvi Kvñ tKvbtv Ae`vb tbB | Dci š`v`vi

³⁷ tmvj g Avj `xb, ebcvsi j (XvKv : eisj v GKvtWgx, 2001), c., 222 |

agēemvi ĩ_ēēüZ ntq Zvi gvbweK Awakvi webó ntqtQ| `v`v ,Yxtbi B"Qv-
Avb"QvZB myki cwi ewi K Rxebi GKUv MıD ^Zwi ntqtQ ĩ dtj myki wbr`^e"mEyi
weKvk thgb NtUvb tZgwb cwi ewi K Rxeb Zvi tKvfbv mÿ p I ĩxaxb Ae`vbl ^Zwi nqwb|
myki AmsL` msjvtc wbrı GB civaxbZv t_ık gy³ nevi AvKv`ÿv jÿ Kiv hvq| G
cĥı½ ,Yxb-myki Kt_vcK_b jÿYxq:

: wktei KPbx ZB AKvj `eae` nBtj ci Zti gvbZ KiıQ wktei nvZ| GB AvgvMti RvZ
tMvtZi wbgg \

: Avıg gwıb bv|³⁸

myk ĩxaxb fvtē wbrı c0>`-Ac0`,` , fvtj v-gt` i `vq-`wqZ; wbrı wbrı tPtqtQ| bvUtki
tkıł cwi ewi K-mvgwRK I agxġ i xıZ-bııZi cĥZ ħÿc bv Kti Avbtj i mv_ cwi ewi K
eÜb `vctbi gta` w`tq Zvi civaxb MıDex Rxeb GKıW bZb 0` ^Zwi Kti tQ|

gvj wZ I Kgj v

Ėbcısi j 0 bvUtki Ab` bvix Pwi Ĩ gv`vB bĥctbi Kb`v gvj wZi cwi ewi K Rxeb `ımgq
tbtg Avtm eva`K`RıwZ Kvi tY wczv bĥctbi gZi ntj | Afıteı Zvobvq bĥcb tMvctb Zvi
emZ-wfUv weıı KtiıQtj v weavq bĥctbi gZi ntj ivRygnvRtbi tĥı Z `Rb evOwj Gtm
wfUv `Lj Kti | Ninviv gvj wZ I Zvi weaev gv AwıwÖZ Mšı te` tKv_vq hvte Ggb msKU
gnZ`j ydi gv÷vti i mntıhwıMzıv tgNj vj gvj wZık weevn Kti Zvt` i AwıwÖZ Rxeb t_ık
tdıvq| tgNj vtj i mv_ gvj wZi `ııæ nq bZb cwi ewi K Rxeb| gvj wZ `ııæ t_ık tgNj vtj i
tcġ cĥ`wk wQtj v wKš` tgNj vj fvtj veıvtZv mykıtK| gvj wZ tgNj vtj i bZb msmvi Rxebi
mPbvi gva`tg tmB wı fR mıııtK⁹ mısNıw R cwi w`wZi I Aemvb nq| mıııı^ı wıqK `vııvq
gv`vBt` i Rxeb I wııvcEıv AwıwÖZ ntj Ab`vb`ı i mv_ tgNj vj I gvj wZı `ı t`tk Ptj
hvq|

Kgj v gv`vB ci cıwZi cıwj Z Kb`v| gv`vB Ab` mKtj wktei cRv Kti Ges tmLvıb
GKK AwıacZ` ,Yxtbi | tbZZ; ÿgZv cıwZ Kvi tY Kgj vi wczv ci cıwZ wktei cRv tQto
`Mı, Kvj xi gĥc cĥZöıv Kti bZb cRvi cĥj b `ııæ Kti | ÿgZvi 0t0ı Kvi tY wbrıK tm

³⁸ tıııı g Avj `xb, ebcısi j , c, 24|

gv`vBt`i cPwj Z mgvR t_+K cZ`vLvb Kti Avj v`v mgvR Mo+Z Pvg| ag©Ges mgv+Ri
weciX tm+Z `votq Ggb 0v0K Ae`vi Qvqv ctotQ Kgj vi cwi ewi K Rxeb| G Kvi tY
Kb`v Kgj v I wczv ci cwzi gta` i iæ nq mvsNml R cwi w`wZ| Kgj v we t0to Ab`+`eZvi
cRv Ki +Z Pvg bv| Kvi Y mgv+Ri Ab` mKtj i mv+_ Kgj vi th AvšÍ wi K m+úK©mU Kgj v
wemR0 w`+Z Pvg bv wczvi ^+ZvšK AvPiY I GKK wmv+šÍ | wKš' ci cwz Zv+K G
wel+q eva` Kti | dtj cwi ewi K kwšÍ thgb webó nq tZgwb wczv-Kb`vi m+úK© gta`
e`eavb i wPZ nq| Ab`w`+K AvšÍ tm+úK© tÿ+ Av+iv RuUj Zv ^Zwi nq mZx+ki mv+_
Kgj vi th wbeo t0gi m+úK©e`gvb ci cwz tm m+úK©I AšÍ ivq ntq `wv+ j | eva`
ntq wczvi cwi ewi K eÜb+K GKch+q A`Kvi Kti Kgj v I mZxk eb t0to `+ t`+k
cwj +q hvq bZb cwi ewi K Rxebi AvKv•ÿvq|

e`Z gvj wZ I Kgj v Ae`v-Ae`v+bi w`K t_+K Ab`vb` maviY bvi xi g+Zv|
gvj wZi tP+q G+ÿ+ Kgj vi Ae`v tenk KiæY| Kvi Y cwi ewi K Rxeb Zvi wR`^
`w0f1/2, wPšÍ v wKsev gZv`+kP`+Kv+bv `vb tbB| Kgj vi I tKv+bv mÿ p Ae`vb wczcwi ev+
tbB| wKš' wczvi cwi ev+ Zvi , iæZpxbZv I iÿYkxj Zv cZ`vLvb Kti mZx+K wetqi
gva`+g cwi ewi K Rxeb MV+bi ev`Í evqb bvi x wntm+e Kgj vi AZ`šÍ mvmx c`+ÿc|

g1/2wj

0ebcvsij 0 bu+Ki Av+i Kiu , iæZpY©bvi x Pwi t̂i fvmgvb thšbKgx©g1/2wj | g1/2wj i wczv gvi v
hvq RvgRgv mspvšÍ msN+I© g1/2wj i ^+gx Agj K0I wfuV `L+ j ovB+q w+LvR
`xN+ b| Zvi m+úK©+ +i+bi K_v tKvP+`i gta` cPwj Z Av+Q Ñ tKD g+ b Kti gnvRb
tRvZ`v+ i tj v+Kiv Zv+K Lp Kti , g Kti+Q Ñ tKD g+ b Kti tm cwj +q mxgvšÍ tcwi +q
P+ j tM+Q wbiæ+`+k| GmKj cwi w`wZ+Z wczv I ^+gxnviv g1/2wj t0vtUv tev Av+ weaev gv
w+q Zxe^ A`wZK msK+Ui m+Lxb nq| tKv+bv DcvqšÍ i bv t`+L tm eva` nq M+Ä
fvmgvb thšbKgx© tckv tetQ w+Z| bu+K G c0+1/2 bu`Kv+ i eY0v D×wZ+vm` :

wbi b0gv`vBt`i N+ i N+ i wfuY Av+ mnbvfuZi thUKzLoKuv tm tctq0j Zv w`+q Afv+ei
M+ni GK PZL+š+ki QvDwb nq bv| Zvici GKw`b tKvb GK gnvR+bi `qv Zv+K tU+ b

wbġq hvq Mv wepġi Kwb A_P AweKġ AvKvevKv cġ_|³⁹

thšbKġg©DcwRZ A_©wġq gv-tevb wbġq Pġj g½wj i msmvi wKš' cwi ewi Kfvte Zviv
mgvRPġZ nq| dġj g½wj ħej ʘʘ bvix nġj I Zwi cwi ewi K I mgvRK Rxeb AZšġ
msKUCYġ g½wj i mvġ_ Lġġiġ i mʘúK©ġj bv I t`bvi Ń vbZvšġ AvteMiwnZ e`emwqK|
Ab`w ġK gv`vB mgvġRi Ab`ġ i mvġ_ l g½wj i tKvġbv fvġjvevmvi AvšġtmʘúK©Zwi
nl qvi mġhvM tbB Ń KviY mKġj thšbKgx©nġtme ZvġK A`úġ` Ávb Kġi Gwotq Pġj | wKš
Gme mġĤj gvbġl gvbġl th mnRvZ fvġjvevmvi mʘúK©tmwġ ħZwi nq tKej mġKi mvġ_ |
mġKi wbġRi cwi ewi K Rxeb l eĤbvi | tm g½wj i mvġ_ wbġRi tKvġbv cv_Ĥ` LġR cvq bv |
tmKviġY ZvġK ej ġZ tkvbn hvq, ōAvngl Zi bvMvj MZi tewP wkevB VwKġi KvġQġi |
Avgvġi fM w`qv `v`v bv tUKv Kvgvq g½wj |⁴⁰ mġK fvġjvevmvi mvġ_ Dcġvā Kġi g½wj i
msMġgiZ wbtm½ Rxeb| Afve wKsev thġKvġbv msKġU ZvB g½wj i GKgvĤ wbfġZvi ħvb
mġK| Gfvte GKB mvġ_ fvġjvevmv l ggZvnxvZvi ġġa` wġq AvšġtmʘúK© Rwġj I
wepĤiġc Zġj aiv nġqġQ ōebcvsiġ ō bvUġKi g½wj bvix PwiĤ wPĤġY|

tbvj K

ŌcġP`Ō bvUġKi NUBveġĤ tbvj K bvġg th ,iæZcY©bvix PwiĤ iġqġQ Zvi cwi ewi K Rxeġbi
wPĤ Lġe mgvb` aiv coġj I Zvi ġġa` wġq ,iæZcY©wKzweġq DġV ġġmġQ| weġqi ġvāġg
bvixi cwi ewi K Rxeġb th Aek`ʘʘex iġcvšġi Zvi wblġZ wPĤ AvġZ nġqġQ bvUġK|
ħfvweKfvte GKRB bvix wczvi ewoi cwi ewi K ej ġq teġo l ġv ħġxi ewoi cwi ewi K
Rxeġbi mvġ_ iġcvšġi wZ nevi Rġb`| GB iġcvšġi AvšġtmʘúK© wPšġv-ġPZbv, weġġm-
Aweġġm, AvteM-AbyfġZ, MġKgx© mKj weġġq| dġj bvixi ġġa` GK ARvbn Avkġv l ħZwi
nq weġqi cġġġ| ŌcġP`Ō bvUġKi ġiæġZB t`Lv hvq w`bgRġ mġdiPvġbi mvġ_ Kwġ Rxeġ
`wi`ʘwczvi GKgvĤ Kb`v tbvj ġKi weevn mʘúbawġZ| weevġvĤi Kb`v we`vq cġeġtbvj K I
Zvi cwievġi Ab`m`m`ġ i th AvteMNB Kvbvi cwġġek ħZwi nq Zvi tġZġi iġqġQ
tbvj ġKi cwi ewi K Rxeb e`ġj i wPĤ | wKš G`j l cYZv cvqwb| ewmi Nġi mvġci Kvgġo

³⁹ Zġ`e, c, 54|
⁴⁰ Zġ`e, c, 55|

tbvj tKi gZi tFzi w`tq bZb th cwi ewi K Rxeb I eÜb ^Zwi ntquQtj v Zvi I Aemvb
NtU Aí mgtq| Ab`w` tK cÖZtkva wntmte mqdi Pwtbi mvc LjR nZ`v `úrví Dbw` bvi
tFZti cwi ewi K Rxeb I `cwebtó `x wetqm te` bvi Mfxi Zv Dcwj ä Kiv hvq G buUtk|

Aa`vctKi `x I Kb`v

Übg¾b0 buUtk `wU bvix Pwi tî i cwi ewi K Rxeb j`y` Kiv hvq Ñ GKRb Aa`vctKi `x I
Avti KRb Zvt` i GKgvî Kb`v| Aa`vctKi cwi ewi th wPî tmLvtb fv`tj vevmv, gvbweK
gh®v I gj`vteva tKv`bwUj KgvZ buUtk j`y` Kiv hvq bv| wKš` GB mgx cwi ewi K
eÜtbi tPniv e`tj hvq AvKw`šK AbvKw`y`Z GK ee® NUbvq| Aa`vctKi wPšÍv-tPZbv I
`k® Ñ mgmvguqK mgvR I ivtóí gZv`tk® mv`_ mvsNwl ® ntj wKQz`®wZKvixt` i Øviv
Aa`vctKi `x I Kb`v awl` nq| GgbwK Aa`vctKi wKtkvix Kb`wUj wFR tKtU tbl qv nq|
Aa`vctKi `x Ges Kb`v Ggb ee® AwfÁZvq gvbwmK fvi mvg` nwi tq td`tj | GKw` b Zvt` i
Avi tKv`vL LjR cvl qv hvq bv| cwi ewi K mgx GKwU Rxeb f-j`tbi GB wPî mvgnRK
Ae`ytqi Mfxi Zv thgb Dcwj ä Kiv hvq Ñ tmB mv`_ bvi cwi ewi K wbi vcÈvixbZvi
fqvenZvl `iætZj mv`_ Dtv GtmtQ buUtk|

mvSgvj v

Ö`Y®evqvj Ö buUtki wczgvZnxb tevev mvSgvj v Mj` Pvpvi cwi ewi cwj Z| buUtk t`Lv hvq
wbtmšÍvb Pvpv-Pvpxi Kv`Q mšÍv`bi `vb `Lj Kti`Q mvSgvj v| tevev tqtquU tKej Pvpvi
cwi ewi B bq tRtj cvovi mKtj i Kv`Q Av`iYxq| thšetbi cöi`t`c mvSgvj v tçg cto
wZig`bi | tçg hLb Mfxi Zvq Movq mvSgvj vi Pvpv wetqtZ wKQtZB ivRx nq bv Dciš`
ZvtK emotZ tRvi Kti AvUtk ivLv nq| mvSgvj v Awfgvb Kti cwj tq hvq Ges tkl chšÍ
Rtj Wte AvZ`hZ`v Kti | gj`Z cwi ewi K GKcwry`K wmxv`šÍ i wbg® ewj nq mvSgvj v|

mvSgvj v buUtki i iætZ cwi ewi Zvi `faxb Ae`vb ^Zwi Kitz tcti wQtj v| wKš`
mgtqi mv`_ mv`_ Zvi GB Ae`v Ae`vb cvt`è hvq| wczZwšK AvMm`tb Pj vt`divi `faxbZv
niY, kvixw K wbh®Zb cfwZ wbg® ev`Í eZv gvbj wntmte Zvi tgšw`j K Awakvi t`tK ZvtK
ew`AZ Kti`Q| cwi ewi K Rxe`bi GB `ecixZ` I Amvi Zj ZvtK AZ`šÍ cmoZ Kti`Q

etj B ewo t_ĳK cwj ĩq cwi ewi K eÜb t_ĳK gy³ nĳZ tPĳqĳQ tm| bvUĳKi tĳĳl mųGvj vi
t^OvgZii gĳa" w ĩq bvixi wPŠĳ v l m×vĳŠĳ i cĳZ gy³ i AvKv•ÿvB e⁻³ ntĳqĳ|

wZim, Kwigb l vnRvj

Ō^Yĳevqj bvUĳKi wZim tRĳj cvovi weaev bvix| gj Z, Zvi ^ųgx gvQ aiĳZ wMĳq wĳĳLuR
nevi ci t_ĳK wZim Rvĳb bv tm maev bv weaev| evej gnvRb ^ųgxĳK LĳR t`te etj Zvi
eRivq wĳĳq hvq Ges GK gym AvUĳK tiĳL aĳY Kĳi| Mĳĳg wĳĳi wĳhųZZ wZim wĳfZ
cwi ewi K RxeB hvcb iia Kĳi| wKŠ' wZigĳĳK t`ĳL Zvi wĳtm½ Rxeĳb bZb ^ĳe^Zwi
nĳZ iia Kĳi| wZigĳl wųawiŠZ Ń GKw ĳK mųGvj v Ab" w ĳK wZimi tĳųvKv•ÿv|
wZigĳbi AvPiY wZimi gĳa" Avkvi mĳvi Kĳi wKŠ' tĳlchŠĳ wZigb mųGvj vĳK wĳq
KiĳZ e"vKj ntĳq cĳo| dĳj wZimi wĳtm½ cwi ewi K RxeB wĳĳĳ i ĳB iĳq hvq|

grm"RxeB Lwj kvi ^ų Kwigb l grm"RxeB Qwj ĳgi ^ų vnRvj `RĳbB Mĳ" bvix|
bvUĳK tMŠY Dcw" wZ mĳĳj| Zvĳ` i cwi ewi K Rxeĳbi bvbv wĳq wĳLųfvte DĳV GĳmĳQ|
mvaviYZ MĳKZĳ B"Qv-AwB"Qvi Dĳi evOwj cwi ewi cwi Pwj Z nq| AvaybK wĳwÿZ kųĳi
cwi ewi Qvov Ab" mvaviY cwi evĳi bvixi gZvgZ t`evi Awakvi tĳB| AvŠĳ tmĳĳĳKĳ tÿĳĳĳ
^ųgx i mvĳ_l iĳq hvq GKwU eĳov aiĳbi ^ĳZj| Kwigb wKsev vnRvj i cwi ewi K RxeB wPĳI
Zvi e" wZĳug bq| mųGvj vi mvĳ_ wZigĳbi weevn wĳĳq Kwigĳbi gĳZi tKvĳbv ųiaZB
^Zwi nq bv Zvi cwi evĳi| Avi vnRvj mųGvj vi Rxeĳbi KiæY cwi YwZ Dĳj wä Kiĳj l Zvi
gZvgĳZi ^vb msmvĳi tĳB| dĳj grm"RxeB Qwj ĳgi ^ų vnRvj l MĳKgĳZ civaxb bvix|
Aa ĳĳ b cwi ewi K Rxeĳb Zvi wĳR^e" w³ mĳÿi wĳKvK AmĳĳYų evavMų' ntĳqĳ|

mĳZx

ŌavegvbŌ bvUĳKi Ab"Zg bvix Pwi ĩ Mĳ" bneĳZi wųZxq ^ų mĳZx| MĳKgĳmĳZxi cwi ewi K
Rxeĳbi cĳvb `wqZj| wKŠ' mvsmwi K bvbwea w K mvgvj w ĳZ Mj`NgĳmĳZxi cwi evĳi bZb
Ōų ^Zwi nq gZ mZĳbi kvi xwi K cĳZeÜx mŠĳ vb GQvĳKi mvĳ_ Zvi mĳĳĳKĳ AebwZ ntĳj |
wKĳkvi GQvK kvi xwi K wĳKj ½Zvi KviĳY gvbwKfvte wechųĳ | dĳj mĳZxi mvĳ_ tm
cĳZwĳqZ `ĳenwi Kĳi| GQvĳKi e"enwi mĳZxi gĳtKŌ Zvi cwi ewi K RxeĳK wewĳĳq
ĳZvĳj eĳU wKŠ' GQvĳKi c½Zj fvĳj v Kivi Rĳb" mĳZx AvcųY tPųvi tKvĳbv KgwZ Kĳi bv|

GKchĭq fvĭj vevmv w ĩq GQvĭKi gb Rq Kĭi tbq tm| dtj bvUĭKi tkl w ĩK GQvK-
mĕZxi Avšĭ tmĕúK©mnR | Avb`gq nĭZ ĩ`Lv hvq| ĩĝx bneĭZi mvt_ĭ mĕZxi
mĕúĭK© NwbôZv cĕj | tgj vq teovĭZ hvĭ qvi cĭ_ tbšKvq mĕZx ĭ bneĭZi th wĝj b`k`
ewYĖ nĭqĭQ tmLvĭb aiv cĭotĭQ Zv` ĭ cwi ewi K eUĭbi Mfxi Zv| Ab`w ĩK GQvK Qvovĭ
tmvni ve bvĭgi GKĭW ĝwĭ kveK mĕZxi msmvĭi mšĭvĭbi ĝĭZv Av`iYxq| wKš' GQvĭKi
cĭ½Zĭ; fvĭj v nĭ qvi evmbvq tmvneviĭK RevB Kĭi ĩfvR ĩ`ĭ qvi wmvĭšĭ tkuK ĭ te`bvNb
cwi ĩek `Zwi nq bneZ-mĕZxi cwi evĭi | mĕZxi mĭLi msmvĭi tmvni vĭei wĕtqvM e`_vi
ĩfZi w ĩq GKĭW Mfxi mZ` Dcĭ wĕ Kiv hvq N̄ Zv nĭj v cĕwĭj Z cwi ewi aviYvq mvaviYZ
cĭi ĭ wĕkl ĩKvĭbv `vb tbB| wKš' ōaveĝvbŏ bvUĭK GKĭW ĝwĭ Pwi ĩĭK Ggbfvĭte wPwiĭ Z Kiv
nĭqĭQ th ZvĭK bneZ-mĕZxi cwi ewi fĭ³ ĩKvĭbv m`m` wfbaeAb` wKz fvev hvq bv| ĝwĭ
tmvni vĭei cĕZ mĕZx-bneZ `ĕúwĕi fvĭj vevmv ĭ Dcĭ wĕ ZvĭK bvUĭKi ĩK`ĭq Pwi ĩĭ
cwi YZ Kĭi ĩQ|

Ōaveĝvbŏ bvUĭKi Mĭn` bneĭZi ĩĝ mĕZxi ĩĝx-mšĭvb tmev Zvi cĕvb Aeĭ ĕb ĭ
Av`k©nĭq DĭvĭQ bvUĭK| tm cĕvbZ cwi evĭi ĭ mKĭĭK Lĭk KĭĭZ me©v Zrci wQĭj v|
bneZ Ges mZxĭbi cĕZeUx mšĭvb GQvĭKi Rxeĭbi B"Qv cĭĭY mĕZxĭK wĭĭRi B"Qv-
Awb"QvĭK wemRĕ w ĩZ ĩ`Lv ĩMĭQ memĝq| msmvĭi ĭ ĩĝx mšĭvĭbi AbMZ wĭĭte wĭĭĭK
`Zwi KĭiB mĭx nĭZ ĩPĭqĭQ mĕZx| cwi evĭi ZvB Zvi Aa`ĭbZv mĭĕjĭ ĭvo tmvneviĭK
nvi vĭbi e`_v ĭ eUĭvĭZĭ AcYĖZv Qvov mĕZx ĝj Z wĭĭĭK mevZKfvĭte cwi evĭi ĭ mvt_
GKvZĭKĭi Zĭj ĩQ|

AveQv

Ōcĭĭŏ bvUĭKi GKĝvĭ bvix Pwi ĩ AveQv| `kkĭte wczv-ĝvZvi ĝZi nĭj GK AvZĭq ZvĭK
kkxMĭĝ wĭtq hvq| ĝĝvĭ fvŏtb kxMĭĝ Zwĭ ĩq ĩMĭj AveQv Avevi ĭ NiQvov nq| Aeĭkĭĭ
bvĭbi cwi evĭi Avkĭĭ ĩcĭj bvĭbi ewo bvivĭxi Pi ĭ b`wMĭf©wĕj xb nq| wKš' cĕZeviB Mĭĝ
avb nq cĕĭi | Gici ĩ_ĭK cwi ewi ĭ mĝvĭR Acqv-mĕqv Dfĭq cwi wPwZB NĭU AveQvi | ĭĭĝ
mevB ZvĭK fxiZi ĩPvĭL ĩ`LĭZ ĭiæ Kĭi | KviY mKĭĭi aviYv `Zwi nq th, AveQv thLvĭb
hvq ĩmLvĭbB mewKQvĕj xb nq wĕavq Gi mvt_ Zvi thvMmĭ ĭĭqĭQ| Ggb KĭwB cwi cwiKĭZvq

AveQvi bZb cwi ewi K Rxeb i iæ nq w̄ bgRj wmi v̄Ri m̄t_ w̄tqi gva t̄g | w̄KŠ AveQvi GB cwi ewi K i f̄c̄vŠÍ i l t̄gv̄UB m̄tLi nq bv | Acqv AveQvi w̄tqi t̄fZi w̄ t̄q f̄v̄tj v̄emvi t̄P̄tq gvgvi `vq l ḡy³ etov n̄tq D̄t̄V̄t̄Q | bvU¹Kvi bvŪt̄Ki i iæ t̄Z eY⁰vq Z̄tj āt̄i t̄Qb:

mevB f̄w̄Zi t̄P̄t̄L t̄ t̄L AveQ̄t̄K | GKgv̄ t̄et̄P _vKv t̄QvU gvgv Ñ eū` t̄ bwj > v M̄t̄Ä wi Kkv P̄vj t̄Ki K̄vR w̄b̄t̄j v Avi ḡt̄b ḡt̄b w̄`i Ki t̄j v Ñ t̄gt̄qŪv̄t̄K w̄`vq Ki t̄Z n̄t̄e | t̄Zv c̄Z eQi Ñ ēt̄Z̄v̄i v̄Ñ w̄m̄t̄j U Uv̄z̄Bj c̄vebv t̄_ t̄K kZ kZ avbKvUv t̄j vK Av̄tm AvNb c̄t̄l | tm i Kg GK eQi Ñ w̄mi v̄R bv̄t̄g GB gvBU¹v̄t̄j i m̄t̄½ t̄QvU gvgv w̄t̄q w̄ t̄q t̄` q AveQvi |⁴¹

d̄t̄j w̄ki Kvj t̄_ t̄K w̄eevnceR̄vj chŠÍ gv̄bmK f̄v̄t̄e Pi g j w̄ÄZ l vbh⁰ZZ n̄t̄q t̄Q AveQv | Avc` ḡt̄b K̄ti Avcb gvgv l Zvi w̄t̄q w̄ t̄q t̄` q Āt̄P̄bv GK w̄ bgR̄t̄i i m̄t̄_ | w̄eev̄tn̄v̄Ei Av̄w̄k̄Z cwi ewi K Rxeb th gv̄bmK c̄xob Zv w̄eev̄tn̄v̄Ei cwi ewi K Rxeb l j Ÿ Kiv hvq | KviY bvŪt̄Ki i iæ t̄_ t̄K t̄kl chŠÍ j Ÿ Yxq th, w̄mi v̄R l AveQvi `v̄áúZ` Rxeb AZ`ŠÍ K̄j n̄c̄Y⁰ AvZ̄hZ`vi Kiv gZ c̄t̄l i `š̄ZP̄vi t̄Yi ḡt̄a` w̄ t̄q c̄t̄iv bvŪt̄Ki th NUbveĚ v̄P̄w̄l Z̄ tmLv̄t̄b AveQv w̄mi v̄Ri ci `ú̄i K̄t̄_v̄c̄K_ t̄b Zv m̄y`úó | `š̄ZP̄vi t̄Yi ḡt̄a` w̄ t̄q ḡj Z `v̄áúZ` Rxebi cvl qv bv cvl qvi te`bv Z̄v` i Ḡt̄K Ac̄i t̄K n̄vZv̄w̄Zi ch̄q chŠÍ w̄b̄t̄q t̄M̄t̄Q | bvŪt̄K w̄mi v̄R Ges AveQv D̄f̄q̄t̄KB Ḡt̄K Ac̄i i M̄v̄t̄q n̄vZ Z̄j t̄Z t̄` Lv hvq | cwi ewi K m̄áúw̄Zi t̄j k t̄Kv_vl t̄Kv_vl bvŪt̄K m̄gv̄b` t̄P̄t̄L cot̄j l cwi ewi K m̄nsm Av̄PiY `R̄b `R̄b̄t̄K Ḡt̄K Ac̄i i c̄Z̄0̄0x K̄ti Z̄t̄j t̄Q |

ḡj Z, c̄t̄l i `š̄ZP̄vi t̄Yi ḡt̄a` w̄ t̄q D̄t̄V Ḡt̄m̄t̄Q Z̄v` i cwi ewi K t̄y`vf, nZvkv, A_š̄w̄ZK Kó, `v̄gx-`xi `v̄áúZ` Rxebi Uv̄bv̄c̄t̄ob c̄f̄w̄Z w̄elq | GmKj cwi cwi k̄R̄Zvq bvŪt̄Ki t̄k̄t̄l AveQv w̄m̄x̄v̄ŠÍ t̄bq tm h̄gv̄bv c̄v̄to w̄d̄t̄i h̄v̄t̄e | w̄mi v̄R thŠb-Āȳg c̄j̄æ l Ñ w̄KŠ AveQv thŠebeZx | AveQv P̄vq Zvi kb`M̄f̄⁰j x f̄t̄i bZb w̄ki Av̄m̄t̄e Ñ Zvi bvix Rxebi gvZ̄t̄Z̄j kb`Zv N̄ȳP̄t̄q t̄` t̄e | w̄mi v̄Ri m̄sm̄t̄i AveQvi G `c̄æAevŠÍ i t̄f̄t̄e tm w̄mi v̄R̄t̄K Z`v̄M K̄ti cwi ewi K Rxebi B̄w̄Z Uv̄t̄b | w̄mi v̄Ri m̄t̄_ Zvi m̄áú⁰Ki Ggb eūgv̄w̄l K cwi w̄w̄Z bvŪt̄K D̄t̄V Ḡt̄m̄t̄Q | AKv̄t̄j c̄ȳ n̄vi v̄t̄bvi t̄k̄v̄t̄K hLb `R̄t̄bB ḡn`gv̄b ZLb Z̄v` i Ḡt̄K Ac̄i i c̄Z̄ thgb ggZ̄t̄eva c̄l̄i n̄t̄q l̄t̄v Ñ t̄Zḡvb hLb Z̄viv `š̄Z K̄v̄Zi n̄t̄q l̄t̄v Ges

⁴¹ tm̄j g Avj `xb, c̄t̄l (X̄v̄Kv: mgq c̄K̄v̄kb, 2008), c, 14 |

AbvMZ w`tbi K_v fvte ZLb Zv`i nZvkv I tÿvf GtK Actii cÖZ mvsNwl R mæútK[®]
0vw0KifctK DtbvPZ Kti | bvUtK jÿ Kiv hvq Zv`i K_v KvUvKvU nvZvnmZ chŠÍ
Movq| Aetktl wivRtK tQto Ptj hvI qvi wvxvšÍ i gta` AveQv gv³ LjRtQ Avi wivR
ntq ctotQ vbtm½ Amnvq| nZvkv I tkvK tSto tdjt AveQvi bZb cwi ewi K eUtbi `ce
Ñ RxebtK mætebvqg wntmte cÖZwöZ KtQtQ|

tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvixi cwi ewi K Ae`v-Ae`vb Avtj vPbvi DcvšÍ ejv hvq th,
ÿgZv I KZ[®]Zj wvwi tL wvbgZ ntqtQ Zvi bvUtKi bvix cjæti i ga`Kvi cvi`úwi K mæútK[®]
aibvU| Avi mgvR-msmvti ÿgZv I KZ[®]Zj GK`QÎ AvakZ[®] thtnZi cjæti tmtnZi bvixi
cÖZ cjæti i AvšÍ tmæútK[®] aib`elg`gj K, wbcxobgj K|⁴² Ggb Amvg` mgvR I cwi ewi
e`e`vq ZvB wbcxotbi bvbv aib`tLz cvlqv hvq tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvix Pwi tîi
AvšÍ tmæúK[®] cwi ewi K Rxeb wætkøltÿi ga` w`tq| Dcwi wj øvLZ bvix Pwi tîi cwi ewi K
Rxebi Mtí jÿ Kiv hvq, Zvi bvUtKi bvix Pwi tîi cwi ewi K Rxeb `vfweK wækvtki ct_
awez nqub| cÖZ`KvU bvix Pwi tîi cwi ewi K Rxeb eÄbv itqtQ Ges GKvitÿ
Avakvsk bvixB cwi ewi K Rxeb nZvkvMÖ` bvix| dtj Zv`i tKD tKD vbt`Í i½ vb`úp
Rxeb t`tK gv³ tctZ AvZthZ`v KtiQtQ Ñ tKD msmvi Rxeb cZ`vL`vb KtiQtQ Ñ Avevi tKDev
gt_ etR cwi ewi K Rxebi eÄbv etq teotqtQ tkl chŠÍ | Avi GmKj Kvitÿ jÿYxq th,
tmwj g Avj `xtbi Avakvsk bvix Pwi tîi AvšÍ tmæúK[®]0vw0K I mvsNwl R| dtj tmwj g Avj
`xtbi bvix Pwi tîi iv cwi ewi K Rxeb mÿ`i fvte `vovtZ cvti vb| wvüÖZ cwi ewi K fvOb wKsev
aÿsm Zv`i RxebtK Ab`R KtiQtQ| evOwj cwi ewi e`e`vi tfZti th mKj eÄbv I Amvi Zv
itqtQ tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtK tmme tçÿvcUB tevk Kti Dtv GtmtQ| dtj Zvi bvUtKi
bvix Pwi tîi cwi ewi K Rxebi BvZnm ntq DtvQtQ AZ`šÍ KiæY I gg`úkv[®]

jÿYxq th, Dcwi D³ mKj bvix Pwi tîB gj Z cÖvj Z cwi ewi K k;Ljt AvenZ[®]
civaxb bvix| cwi evti Zv`i tKvttv ÿgZvqb tbB Ñ dtj tKvttv `vaxb Ae`vbl `Zwi
nI qvi mthvM nqub| GQvov tmwj g Avj `xtbi GB bvix Pwi tî, tjv cÖZ`tK RweKvi RtB`
Atb`i Dci wvfvkxj | dtj cwi evti GB civaxb I Avakvi ewÄZ Rxeb GKikg Ktvi
wbqšÿ e`e`vi gta` w`tq Zviv Rxeb hvcb KtiQtQ| gj Z `vqg-mšÍ vti tmev Qvov msmvti

⁴² mtr`j AvDqj, evsjv bvUtK bvix, cjæti I mgvR (XivK: AbšÍ cKvkb, 1999), c., 89|

bvix Pwi t̂i cwi ewi K Rxeb

GB bvix Pwi t̂i t̂j vi wfbœt̂Kv̂t̂bv fvgKv̂ t̂bB | dt̂j ĉq̂ ĉẐKŵU bvix Pwi t̂i cwi ewi K Rxeb i ŵb̂x, kĥv̂m̂ŵẑbx ŵKsev m̂š̂l̂ vb Drcv̂` b I cvj bKvix ŵnt̂m̂t̂eB cwi ev̂t̂i Zvi Aêv̂b ŵbav̂ŵ Z nt̂qt̂Q Ges GB Aâ`Í bZv̂ b̂v̂b̂fv̂t̂e t̂k̂l̂Y I êÂbvi t̂ŷt̂K̂ ĉẐŵẐ K̂t̂ît̂Q | thmKj bvix Pwi t̂i GB Ab̂k̂v̂mb ŵKsev ŵbcxob t̂ĝt̂b ŵt̂Ẑ ev mn̂` Kît̂Ẑ cv̂t̂îŵb Zv̂t̂` i msmvi Rxeb Ẑv̂M̂ Kît̂Ẑ nt̂qt̂Q | ŵKš̂` ̂v̂gx ŵKsev ŵcẐM̂n̂ cwi Ẑv̂M̂ K̂t̂îI Zviv Rxeb̂i gv̂t̂b̂v̂b̂q̂b, ŷgZv̂q̂b, ̂v̂ax̂bZv̂ Ges Ab̂v̂b̂` AwaKvi ĉẐôv̂ Kît̂Ẑ cv̂t̂îŵb Ñ eis ŵb̂ŵẐ âŷst̂mi ŵ`t̂K̂ aŵeẐ nt̂qt̂Q | msmvi cwi Ẑv̂M̂³ v̂ b̂v̂ixi GB âŷst̂m̂v̂b̂ŷ cwi YŵẐI mgv̂t̂Ri ĉP̂ŵj Ẑ AeKv̂V̂t̂ĝvi m̂t̂½ m̂ŝk̂ôó | gj Ẑ, ŵcẐẐŵš̂K̂ cwi ewi K ê`êv̂q̂ t̂m̂ŵj g Avj ̂`x̂t̂bi AwaKv̂sk̂ bvixB cwi ewi K Rxeb̂ ĉiM̂v̂Qvi ĝt̂Zv̂ ̂i âẑp̂x̂b nt̂q̂ D̂t̂v̂t̂Q | ŵKš̂` Zv̂ m̂t̂Êĵ ŵêŵf̂b̂œ̂bv̂ix Pwi t̂i cwi ev̂t̂i Zvi ŵt̂Ri Aêv̂ I Aêv̂b thgb̂ m̂b̂v̂³ Kît̂Ẑ t̂ĉt̂ît̂Q t̂Ẑĝŵb Zv̂ t̂`t̂K̂ gŷ³ t̂ĉt̂Ẑ t̂m̂v̂P̂vi nt̂ẐI t̂`Lv̂ t̂M̂t̂Q | GKvi t̂Ŷ t̂m̂ŵj g Avj ̂`x̂t̂bi bvix Pwi t̂i Aâ`Í b cwi ewi K Aêv̂ I Aêv̂t̂bi t̂ĉt̂ŷt̂Ẑ ŵêŵf̂b̂œ̂ bvix Pwi t̂i N̂t̂i ̂`ŵv̂t̂b̂vi ĉq̂v̂t̂mi ĝt̂â` b̂v̂ixi êŵ³ ̂v̂ax̂bZv̂ I êŵ³ ̂v̂Ẑš̂ĵt̂ev̂t̂ai ĉẐ AvKv̂ŷvi ĉẐdĵ b ê³ nt̂qt̂Q |

ĉv̂P̂. bvix Pwi t̂i ĉẐ cwi ewi K m̂n̂sm̂Zvi ̂`t̂f̂ĉ

t̂m̂ŵj g Avj ̂`x̂t̂bi b̂v̂Ût̂K̂ cwi ewi K m̂x̂ú̂ŵẐi t̂P̂t̂q̂ cwi ewi K m̂n̂sm̂Zvi ŵP̂t̂i t̂êŵk̂ D̂t̂v̂ Ĝt̂m̂t̂Q | R̂ŵẐmŝN̂ KẐR̂ b̂v̂ixi ĉẐ m̂K̂ĵ ĉK̂vi ̂`el̂ĝ` ŵêt̂ĵvĉ m̂b̂` (ŵm̂ŴI) Ab̂ĥv̂q̂x̂ b̂v̂ixi ĉẐ m̂n̂sm̂Zv̂ nt̂ĵv̂, Ū̂b̂v̂ix̂t̂K̂ k̂v̂ix̂ŵîK̂, ĝv̂b̂ŵm̂K̂ I ̂`R̂ŵêK̂f̂v̂t̂e (sexual) t̂ê`b̂v̂n̂Ẑ, ŷŵẐM̂Ū̂ I t̂`^Ov̂ĝĵK̂ K̂v̂R̂ K̂iv̂ I P̂ĵv̂t̂divi êv̂cv̂t̂i Zv̂t̂K̂ eŵÂẐ K̂iv̂|Ū̂⁴³ Av̂i ev̂sĵv̂t̂`t̂ki cwi ewi K m̂n̂sm̂Zv̂ AvBb 2010-G D̂t̂ĵøL̂ K̂iv̂ nt̂qt̂Q, Ū̂cwi ewi K m̂n̂sm̂Zv̂ eŵĵt̂Ẑ cwi ewi K m̂x̂ú̂K̂[©]i ŵn̂qv̂t̂Q Ĝgb̂ t̂K̂v̂b êŵ³ KẐR̂ cwi ev̂t̂îi Aci t̂K̂v̂b̂ b̂v̂ix̂ ev̂ ŵk̂i m̂`t̂m̂î D̂ci k̂v̂ix̂ŵîK̂ ŵb̂ĥv̂Ẑb, ĝv̂b̂ŵm̂K̂ ŵb̂ĥv̂Ẑb, tĥš̂b̂ ŵb̂ĥv̂Ẑb A_ev̂ A_ŵv̂R̂ ŷŵẐt̂K̂ êP̂v̂B̂t̂e|Ū̂⁴⁴ A_v̂[®] cwi ev̂t̂îi t̂f̂Ẑt̂i t̂K̂v̂t̂bv̂ N̂Ûbv̂ ev̂ cwi ev̂t̂îi t̂K̂v̂t̂bv̂ êŵ³ i K̂vît̂Ŷ ĥŵ t̂K̂v̂t̂bv̂ b̂v̂ixi ŵb̂R̂`^m̂ĝŵx̂, ̂v̂ax̂bZv̂ A_ev̂ AvẐŷgĥ[®] vi AwaKvi ŷŵẐM̂Ū̂ n̂q̂ A_ev̂ m̂ĝm̂v̂ m̂ŝK̂ĵ n̂q̂ Ges ĥŵ` t̂m̂ k̂v̂ix̂ŵîK̂f̂v̂t̂e AvN̂v̂ẐĉŪ̂B̂, ĝv̂b̂ŵm̂K̂f̂v̂t̂e ŵecĥ[©] I, tĥš̂b̂ A_ev̂ A_ŵv̂[®]v̂t̂e

⁴³ Katarina Tomasevski, *Women and Human Rights*, (New Jersey, USA: Zed Books Ltd., 1995), p. 24.

⁴⁴ av̂iv̂ bs 3, Ū̂cwi ewi K m̂n̂sm̂Zv̂ (ĉẐt̂îva I m̂ĵ ŷv̂) AvBb, 2010Ū̂, ev̂sĵv̂t̂`k̂ t̂M̂t̂RU, 2010 m̂t̂bi 58 bs AvBb |

ýwZMÖ Í nq Zte H NUbv̄K bvixi c̄Z cwi ewi K mwnsmZv wnt̄mte wPw̄Y Z Kiv hvq |

AvBb Abjv̄ti cwi ewi K wbh̄Zt̄bi t̄fc w̄køLY Kitj t̄Lv hvq bvixi c̄Z m̄vaviYZ Pvi aīt̄Yi cwi ewi K mwnsmZv msNw̄UZ nq: K. kvixi K wbh̄Zb, L. gv̄bimK wbh̄Zb, M. th̄šb wbh̄Zb Ges N. Aw̄_R ýw̄Z |⁴⁵ kvixi K wbh̄Zb ej̄t̄Z Ggb t̄Kv̄tv̄ KvR ev Av̄PiY Kiv tev̄Svq hv̄ Øviv ms̄ȳä ēw̄³i Rxeb, t̄f̄, w̄bivc̄Ev ev kix̄t̄i t̄Kv̄b A½ ýw̄ZMÖ Í nq A_ev ýw̄ZMÖ Í n̄lqvi m̄ǣtv̄b v̄t̄K | Avi gv̄bimK wbh̄Zb ej̄t̄Z tḡš̄LK wbh̄Zb, Acgv̄b, AeÁv, f̄w̄Z c̄k̄k̄ ev Ggb t̄Kv̄tv̄ Dv̄³ Kiv hv̄ Øviv ms̄ȳä ēw̄³ gv̄bimKf̄v̄te ýw̄ZMÖ Í nq | GQvov nqiv̄b w̄Ksev ēw̄³ t̄axbZvq n̄Í t̄j̄c A_v̄³ t̄f̄v̄w̄eK Pjv̄Pj, th̄v̄M̄t̄h̄v̄M̄ ev ēw̄³MZ B̄Qv ev gZigZ c̄Kv̄t̄ki Dci n̄Í t̄j̄c, t̄Rvi K̄ti t̄Kv̄tv̄ w̄KQz Kit̄Z evā Kiv BZ̄w̄ Av̄PiYI Gi Aš̄f̄f̄³ | Avi th̄šb wbh̄Zb nt̄Q th̄šb c̄Kw̄Zi Ggb Av̄PiY hvi dt̄j ms̄ȳä ēw̄³i m̄ǣg, m̄ǣjb ev m̄p̄v̄t̄gi ýw̄Z nq | Avi Aw̄_R wbh̄Zb ej̄t̄Z ēSvq bvix̄t̄K h̄t̄v̄ch̄³ fiYt̄cv̄LY bv̄ t̄qv ev cwi gv̄Y ḡt̄Zv bv̄ t̄qv, bvixi Dcv̄R̄ t̄Kt̄o t̄bqv w̄Ksev Zv w̄bR B̄t̄Q ḡt̄Zv Līt̄P evav c̄v̄b Kiv, c̄P̄w̄j Z AvBb Abjv̄ti bvixi c̄c̄ m̄ǣú -m̄ǣúĒ t̄t̄K ew̄ÁZ Kiv w̄Ksev ēa Av̄aKvi c̄Q̄v̄t̄M̄ evav t̄qv w̄Ksev Abgv̄w̄Z ēw̄Zt̄i t̄K w̄w̄p̄ ev n̄Í v̄š̄Íi ev n̄Í v̄š̄Ít̄i ūgv̄K t̄qv c̄f̄w̄Z | Dcv̄j̄ øv̄LZ AvB̄t̄bi ēv̄L v̄b̄jv̄ti t̄m̄w̄j g Avj t̄x̄t̄bi bv̄Ūt̄Ki bvix Pwi t̄i c̄Z cwi ewi K wbh̄Zb wnt̄mte kvixi K wbh̄Zb, gv̄bimK wbh̄Zb I Aw̄_R ýw̄Z Ñ GB w̄Zb aīt̄bi cwi ewi K mwnsmZv msNw̄UZ nt̄q̄t̄Q | Zvi bv̄Ūt̄K bvix Pwi t̄i c̄Z kvixi K wbh̄Zb gv̄bimK w̄bcxob Ges A_ŋw̄ZK ýw̄Z gj̄ Z w̄b̄ǣf̄c KgR̄v̄t̄di gvāt̄g msNw̄UZ nt̄q̄t̄Q:

- K. KUw̄³ I tḡš̄LK Am̄v̄PiY Kiv
- L. t̄xi h_v̄t̄h̄v̄M̄ gh̄³v̄ I fiY-t̄cv̄LY bv̄ t̄Iqv
- M. kvixi K wbh̄Zb Kiv
- N. ew̄o t̄t̄K tei K̄ti t̄Iqv
- O. å̄Y nZ̄v̄ Kīt̄Z evā Kiv

⁴⁵ Zt̄e |

- P. AvZ hZ`vq c̄i wPZ Kiv
- Q. tRviceR̄ wētq t` I qv
- R. m̄úwĒ `Lj Ki t̄Z D`Z nI qv
- S. tRviceR̄ tKv̄bv KvR Ki t̄Z ev tKv̄bv K_v gvbt̄Z eva` Kiv
- T. thŠZ t̄Ki Kvi t̄Y w̄bh̄Zb Kiv
- U. c̄B̄Seq` < bvix t̄K w̄t̄Ri c̄Q>` ḡt̄Zv wētq K̄ti `v̄axb Rxeb hv̄c̄t̄b evav t` I qv
- V. Pj v̄t̄divi `v̄axbZv niY ev ewōt̄Z AvŪt̄K ivLv

K. KUw̄³ I tḡšw̄LK Am` vPiY Kiv

tm̄vj g Avj `x̄t̄bi bvix Pwi t̄i cwi ewi K Rxēt̄bi w` t̄K `w̄ó w` t̄j t` Lv hvq, Zviv Aw̄aKvskB cwi ew̄ti KUw̄³ I tḡšw̄LK Am` vPiY t̄ct̄q̄Q | ZNj t̄Ki teMg, nwig` m̄v̄t̄n̄tei `x̄, bZi wei Kgv̄t̄i i `x̄, bI kv`x, bI kv`xi gv, ^KZix, teMgx, P̄bx, m̄jK, Kgv̄v, m̄jZx c̄Z̄ t̄Ki c̄Z̄ KUw̄³ I īj̄p̄ f̄v̄lv c̄Q̄v̄M̄ Kiv n̄t̄q̄Q |

ŪAw̄t̄KZ Āt̄š̄YŌ bvŪt̄K m̄j Zv̄t̄bi AvPiY I D̄t̄c̄ȳvi Kvi t̄Y teMḡt̄K f̄x̄lYf̄v̄te c̄w̄oZ n̄t̄Z t` Lv hvq | teM̄t̄gi msj v̄t̄c Zv `úó f̄v̄te aiv c̄t̄ōt̄Q : Ūm̄j Zvb! w` b w` b Av̄c̄w̄b w̄b̄oi n̄t̄q D̄t̄V̄t̄Qb | Avi Ḡt̄Z Aw̄g mēt̄P̄t̄q tēw̄k `t̄L cvB | Ū⁴⁶ m̄j Zv̄t̄bi īj̄p̄ I w̄b`ū̄n̄ e`envi teMḡt̄K wegl̄© K̄t̄īt̄Q | Kḡx̄b, m̄j̄n̄ú̄K̄x̄b GK̄t̄N̄t̄q Rxeb hv̄c̄bB teM̄t̄gi cwi ewi K ev`Í eZv | bvŪt̄Ki t̄k̄t̄l t` Lv hvq ivRKv̄th̄e`_©m̄j Zvb ZNj K kh`v̄m̄x̄bx w̄n̄t̄m̄t̄el teMḡt̄K c̄Z̄`v̄Lv̄b K̄ti | d̄t̄j teM̄t̄gi cwi ewi K m̄ú̄t̄K̄P̄ ḡt̄a` cvi `ú̄wi K m̄ú̄w̄zi NvŪw̄ZB c̄K̄U n̄t̄q I t̄V |

ŪG. t̄c̄w̄w̄mf I gj m̄gm̄`v̄Ō bvŪt̄Ki nwig` m̄v̄t̄n̄tei `xi cwi ewi K Rxēt̄b m̄ú̄w̄zi t̄P̄t̄q m̄w̄nsm̄ w̄P̄T̄B t` Lv hvq | nwig` m̄v̄t̄ne m̄sm̄v̄t̄i i t̄Kv̄t̄bv t̄Lv̄R iv̄t̄L bv Ges `vq `w̄qZ̄j cvj b K̄ti bv | G Kvi t̄Y Zv̄t̄`i `v̄ú̄Z`Rxēt̄b K̄j̄t̄ni w̄P̄T̄ mg`Í bvŪt̄K d̄t̄U D̄t̄V̄t̄Q | nwig` i īj̄p̄ AvPiY I `j̄e`envi Zvi `x̄t̄K f̄x̄lYf̄v̄te Av̄nZ K̄tīt̄Q |

⁴⁶ tm̄vj g Avj `xb, m̄c̄ēl̄q̄K M̄í I Ab`vb` bvUK, c., 6 |

ŪAvZi Avj x̄` i bxj vf cvUŌ bvU†Ki cvUPvl x AvZ†i i ṽx bZymsmvi Rxe†b Am̄x
bvi x| Zvi tcŕnxb `v̄úZ` Rxe†b m̄nsm vP†B d†U D†V†Q| wegl©D` v̄mxb bZ†K AvZi
μgvMZ v̄Zi ṽvi K†i:

tKgb j v†M Avgvi ṽ tKi†g tKi†g me Svcmv n̄vZ†Q| ṽ Avi ZB| hwZ Pvm t̄bvvi P†i |
vPrKvi

K`vb hwZ Pvm| Avn&Avnđ n̄vcvq ṽ n̄vvgRv`x ṽ weqvi ci Ni cv̄ij `βevi ṽ Avgvi fij v
MiæUv Lw̄j VvUvq ṽ m̄vZw`†bi R†i giw̄j gvBqvUv| vKŠK t̄Zvi t̄Pv†L c̄mb t`wL bvB|
ZLb| bv ṽ AvBRI bv| D`PZg K†É ṽ AvBRI bv ṽ hLb Awg KeŸ†i hwZvQ| t̄Zvi
t̄Pv†L c̄mb bvB| ṽ bvB †Kb n̄vvgRv`x iv|ŌŌ⁴⁷

GKw`†K `v̄úZ` Rxe†bi tcŕnxbZv Ab`w`†K Ab̄v†i v̄b†úw̄l Z bZi cŕZ AvZ†i i fp
e`envi | KUw³ Zv†K cŕZv̄bqZ wech©Í K†i†Q|

ṽv̄xi ewi t`†K weZwvZ n†q v̄vZvi ewi†Zi b| kv`x gv̄vmKfv†e c̄m̄vZ n†q†Q|
v̄vZv Av̄j v̄gv Afv†ei m̄smv†i ṽv̄x cwi Z`³ Kb`vi fvi v̄b†Z bvi vR| b| kv`xi v̄vZvi
msj v†c Zv m̄y úó: ŌŌLm†g c†Q bv Nvo fv†O Avgvi ṽŌŌ|⁴⁸ ZvB b| kv`xi Avb`Qv m†Éj| t̄Rvi
K†i Zv†K Zvj K`vi ewi†Z M̄nK†g©cv̄vq| Kb`v | ṽ†K tgšwLK Am`vPi†Yi cvkvc̄mk
kvi x̄vi Kfv†e v̄bh†Zb Ki†Z D`Z nq Av̄j v̄gv:

Av̄j v̄gv| `β†ej v Dcvm Awg ṽ nBiv Lviv| ṽv| KB ṽv| KB| n̄vvgRv`x evRv gvBqv
tc†U ai†Qvm| ... `β U†Kiv Kiæg Z†i AvBR|⁴⁹

b| kv`x gj Z ṽv̄xi ewi Ges v̄vZvi ewi ṽ cwi ewi K Rxe†bi `β ch†qB v̄bM̄nxZ|

ŪnvZn`vBŌ bvU†Ki teMgxi cwi ewi K Rxeb| m̄vNw̄l R| ṽv̄x v̄Q†vi m̄v†_ cŕqB
g†bv̄gv̄j b` n†Z t`Lv hvq teMgxi| bvU†K cŕZd̄w̄j Z v̄Q†vi KUw³ teMgxi cwi ewi K
gh† v†K fj v̄ÉZ K†i†Q| v̄b†v̄³ msj v†c Zv m̄y úó:

v̄Q†v| G†i t̄Zv†i gv̄bv Kwi, t̄n†Zi K_v j B c`vi -c`vi vBmbv| DV DV AwW ṽ hv Kv†g hv|

⁴⁷ t̄m̄j g Avj `xb, t̄m̄j g Avj `xb i Pbv mgMŌ1, c., 284 |
⁴⁸ t̄m̄j g Avj `xb, t̄m̄j g Avj `xb i Pbv mgMŌ2, c., 240 |
⁴⁹ Z†`e|

teMgx| GB"Pr Ktib Kv Avgtb?

uQi v| tPvc! hv KBwQ, _ve tPvev Lvl t̂bi AvtM gtl eÜ Ki |

teMgx| t̂ b bv, t̂ b bv _ve tPvev| ... Av-Í tQvWtj vt̂Ki t̂ve|

uQi v| wK KBwj ? wK KBwj ZB! ...

Avbvi | tZvtMv `BRt̂bi KB³/₄v-wKwj i Ryj vq Ni Qwo Ni ZBj uQ Ut̂½ hvB| `B `D Nti Avm, ZI kwšÍ bvB|⁵⁰

bl kv`xi gvtqi cÖZI Awj wgvvt̂K ifj AvPiY Kitz t̂ Lv hvq| ðevmb bvUt̂Ki ^KZixi cÖZ k̂i i, t̂vgx cÖq cÖZ t̂K mmsm AvPiY KitzQ| bvUt̂Ki iiaet̂ZB t̂ Lv hvq ^KZixi k̂i i ^KZix t̂K Acgvb mPK fr̂bv Kti Ñ Zvi wczv I cwi ewi Zt̂j Mwj t̂ q| ðnvZ n`vB0 bvUt̂Ki Pp bxl t̂vgx Ges wczvi ewot̂Z tgšwLK Amv`vPiY jvf KitzQ| ðebcvsij 0 bvUt̂Ki mŵKi cÖZ `v`v ,Yxb cÖqk ifj AvPiY KitzQ| Avi G bvUt̂Ki Kgvj cvwj Z wczvi Kv̂Q t̂ t̂KI A t̂mšRb`gj K ŵoi e`envi tct̂t̂Q|

ðavegvb0 bvUt̂Ki m̂Zxi cwi ewi K RxeB t̂vgx bnet̂Zi mvt̂_ Zvi AvšÍ tm̂ut̂Kp th wPÎ cvl qv hvq Zv AZ`šÍ Mfxi | wKš' gZ mZxt̂bi kvixwi K cÖZeÜx mšÍ vb GQvK m̂Zxt̂K cÖg t̂ t̂KB mn` Kitz cvt̂w| bvUt̂K ZvB t̂ Lv hvq m̂Zxi mvt̂_ cÖZwbqZ ifj e`envi KitzQ tm| GQvt̂Ki Akvj xb fvlv cÖqv̂Mi gva`tg m̂Zx gvbŵKfv̂te AvnZ nt̂Z t̂ Lv hvq|

L. t̂xi h_vt̂hM` ghP v I fiY-tcvLY bv t̂ I qv

tmwj g Avj `xt̂bi bvUt̂K nwig` mvt̂nt̂ei t̂x, bl kv`x, kgjv, ^KZix, Pp bx cÖZ`KwU bvix Pwi t̂ h_vt̂hM` t̂xi ghP v cvqwb| Zviv fiY-tcvLYmn t̂x wnt̂mte hveZxq Awakvi t̂ t̂K ewâZ nt̂t̂Q|

ðnvZ n`vB0 bvUt̂K t̂ Lv hvq, msmvi Qvo t̂Z eva` Kivi Rtb` t̂vgx I mZxt̂biv Pp bxt̂K wbcvqZ t̂L t̂Z t̂ q bv Ñ ewoi `vmxev`xi t̂P t̂q| Lvivc e`envi KitzQ| Ab`w t̂K ÖG. t̂cøŵmf I gj mgm`v0 bvUt̂Ki nwig` mvt̂net̂K Zvi t̂xi cÖZ `wqZj I KZE` t̂K A`Kvi Kitz t̂ Lv hvq| Avi ðt̂KivgZg¹/₂j 0 bvUt̂Ki bl kv`x I kgjv Ges ðevmb0 bvUt̂Ki ^KZix

⁵⁰ Zt̂`e, c, 37|

“v̄gxi ewio t_tK weZwioZ ntq weZvi ewioZ Avkô vb̄tZ eva” nq | “wi”^a cwi ev̄tîi GB “v̄gx
cwi Z”³ bvixiv fiY-tcvl t̄Yi Awakvi t_tKl ewĀZ ntq̄tQ | GgbwK “KZix̄K Zvi “v̄gx-
k̄i i vbh̄Z̄tbi Dcvq wnt̄m̄te Af̄z̄³ iv̄tL bvŪtK Ggb Z_” cvl qv hvq |

M. kvixwi K vbh̄Z̄b Kiv

tmvj g Avj “x̄tbi bvŪtK bvixi cĀZ kvixwi K vbcxot̄bi AmsL” wPĪ j Ÿ Kiv hvq | bZz wei
Kgv̄t̄i “x̄, bl kv`x, bl kv`xi gv, kgj v, “KZix, AveQv, P̄p bx cĀjL bvi x̄tK Zv̄t` i “v̄gx I
k̄i i KZ̄K kvixwi Kfv̄te j wĀZ Ki t̄Z t`Lv hvq | evKcĀZeÛx mv̄Sgvj v Pv̄vi K t̄Vvi
wm×všĪ t̄K D̄t̄c̄ȳv Ki t̄Z Pv̄B̄t̄j Zvi Dc̄t̄i I t̄bt̄g Ḡt̄m̄t̄Q Agv̄b̄ȳl K kvixwi K vbcxob |

Ūei Kgv̄t̄i cZ̄j bvP̄O bvŪtK wei Kgv̄t̄i “x̄i “v̄v̄úZ” Rxeb msNv̄t̄Zi wPĪ
cĀZd̄w̄j Z ntq̄tQ | wei i “x̄ dj gw̄Z̄tK “v̄Z I cv̄t̄q t̄Mv` t̄iv̄t̄M KvZiv̄t̄Z t`Lv hvq | Afv̄tei
msmv̄t̄i tm w̄el̄t̄q wei i t̄Kv̄t̄bv ā̄f̄ȳc t̄bB Ņ eis Zvi t̄ckv̄MZ e”_Zv I A_“w̄w̄ZK msK̄t̄Ui
meŪKz̄t̄ȳvf “x̄i Dci ew̄Z nq | wei dj gw̄Zi Mv̄t̄q nv̄Z t̄Zv̄t̄j : Ūnvi v̄gRv̄w` Ņ t̄Mv` w̄bi
QvI mv̄ab L̄vei gb Pv̄q bv | gi gi gi |⁵¹ dj gw̄Zi m̄vsm̄wi K “b”Zv I wei i Av̄Pi t̄Y
weZ̄D | K_v-KvUvKvŪi Av̄t̄i K ch̄q̄q Ab̄j̄f̄c “k” d̄t̄U I t̄V | G c̄h̄t̄½ dj gw̄Z-wei i
K̄t̄_v̄cK_b D×w̄Z̄t̄h̄v̄M”:

eD | _y_ | teAv°Bj v c̄j̄æ | f̄PZ KBiv ewioZ nv`v̄B̄t̄Q | ḡt̄i I bv̄ ej̄ v̄B | ḡt̄ t`L̄t̄j
c̄v̄c |

wei | Av̄BR Z̄t̄i k̄v̄l dj gw̄Z | teRb̄w̄ K̄w̄Ē | Av̄BR Z̄t̄i k̄v̄l |

eD | I gv̄t̄i Ņ I ēv̄t̄i Ņ I f̄Mgv̄b̄t̄i Ņ⁵²

Gfv̄te mv̄avi Y w̄el̄q vb̄t̄qI dj gw̄Z cwi ev̄t̄i kvixwi Kfv̄te vbh̄Z̄t̄bi w̄k̄Kvi ntq̄tQ |

Ūt̄Kiv̄gZ̄ḡ½j Ū bvŪt̄Ki kgj v bvix Pwi tîi th cwi ewi K Rxeb bvŪtK t`Lv hvq Zv
AZ`šĪ w̄bḡ | kgj vi cĀZ cwi ewi K m̄vsm̄Zvi aib Av̄t̄iv ex̄frm | mv̄gv̄b` Kv̄t̄bi “j
nvi v̄t̄bvi Rb” “v̄gx-k̄i i w̄ḡt̄j Agv̄b̄w̄m̄K kvixwi K vbh̄Z̄b K̄t̄i | bvŪtK t̄bZvi ḡt̄ t_tK th
eȲv̄ cvl qv hvq Zv bl kv`xi cwi ewi K m̄vsm̄Zvi f̄qven t̄P̄nvi v̄t̄K D̄t̄b̄w̄PZ K̄t̄i t̄Q:

⁵¹ tmvj g Avj “xb, tmvj g Avj “xb i P̄b̄vm̄gM̄3, c., 46 |

⁵² Z̄t̄`e, c., 52 |

eQi LvfbK AvtM GKw b kgj v cūti tMvmj Kievi wMqv tnB gBiPvcvov ni i ewotZ N̄
tRvov`fj i GÆv nviqv dvj vBQvj | ... `j nviṽbvi wBmV RvgvB ni t̄i Aṽi tPj vKv w`qv
gvBiv gv_v dvWvqv w`Qvj | ... `w w`qv evB>`v ivLQvj kgj vti | `Bw b Dcvm | tmB w_Kv
kgj v cvMj nqv hvq | GKgvm cvMj _vKt̄bi cti hṽxi AvM w`qv kgj vti G ewotZ
cvWvqv t`q Zviv N̄ RvgvBt̄Z Zvj vK t`q kgj vti |⁵³

nviṽbv Kvṽbi `fj i Rb` kgj v kvi xii K wbhṽZt̄b gvbwmK fvi mvg` nvi t̄q tdt̄j | Ggb
mwnsmZv m̄t̄Ej | `ṽgxi Rṽb` Zvi gb tcvto N̄ nviṽbv Kvṽbi `j wJ tm memgq LṽR teovq
`ṽgxi KvṽQ wdt̄i hvevi AvKv·ṽvq | kvi xii K wbhṽZt̄b gvbwmK fvi mvg` nvi t̄j | `ṽgxi
tPvL`ṽUv GLt̄bv Zvi `ṽZt̄Z tM̄_ AvṽQ N̄ nviṽbv `fj i m̄t̄½ m̄t̄½ ZvB `ṽgxi tPvL`ṽUv K_v
evievi et̄j teovq tm | kgj vi cōZ cwi ewi Kfvṽte Zvi `ṽgx-kṽi i th wōi Zv t`wLṽt̄Q Zv
AZ`ŠÍ AgvbieK | Ab`w t̄K wCZvi ewotZ Ae`vbKvj xb gvbwmK fvi mvg`nxb kgj v ekṽi i
mṽt̄_ kvi xii K wj t̄b Mf̄Zx n̄t̄q cot̄j Zvi Dci t̄ivl`wō | kvi xii K wbhṽZb tbt̄g Avt̄m :

tbZv | GBevi nvi vgrw` N̄ Mj v wLcv gvi æg Awg | ...
kgj v | Avt | I Kvnv Avgvi `g eÜ Kṽi K`v | Dn Avgvṽi evbṽQ K`v | ... Zvg bv Av` i
Ki Zv tQwKvṽt̄j | I evRvb |
tbZv | Pc | Pc nvi vgrw` | Rvṽbi Pqv Avcb tnB tcvj v bKkṽt̄j tM̄Q | Zi gṽZv gvBqv
evBPv _vKt̄j Kx j v f |⁵⁴

kgj v Pwi t̄i gṽa` w`t̄q tmwj g Avj `xb cwi ewi K Rxeṽbi bvbwiea ØwØK Ae`v Ges
cwi Yvṽg bvixi cōZ mwnsm AvPiṽYi wbḡ wP̄I Zt̄j at̄i t̄Qb |

ØvZ n`vB̄ bvUṽK `ṽgxi msmvṽi Pṽbx i iæ t̄_ṽKB cwi ewi K ghṽ v wbt̄q `wvṽZ
cvṽi w | Kvi Y tLj vaṽbi Nṽi cṽeṽ `wJ `ṽ we`g v b | Dci Š`ZZxq `ṽ wnt̄mṽte Pṽbx wBṽni
wkKvi n̄t̄q t̄Kej mZxbṽi KvṽQB bq gvZvj `ṽgxi KvṽQ | bvUṽK tLj vaṽbi cōg |
wØZxq cṽy i `ṽ Pṽbx t̄K i iæ t̄_ṽKB kvi xii Kfvṽte wbhṽZb i iæ Kṽi | Avi KṽqKgvṽmi
gṽa` t̄bkvq Avm³ tLj vaṽbi tPnivl cvṽe hvq | t̄bkvM̄Í Ae`vq tm | wbḡ kvi xii K
wbhṽZb Kṽi Pṽbxi Dci | Pṽbxi msj vṽc cwi ewi K wbhṽZṽbi mwnsmifc DṽV Gṽt̄Q:

⁵³ tmwj g Avj `xb, tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgM̄2, c, 295 |

⁵⁴ Zṽ`e, c, 304 |

Avi evtc gvT cvPKZMv tUKv LvB weqv w`j gvN gvTmi tZBK Zwi tL | gwiSi teUv tLj vab
N hvB t`wL th Avj øvq w`tj Zvi AvtMi teS AvtQ `Mv | BMMvi mmbø nvi w`b tPwZ _vtK |
Avi BMMv N ctUi weve, Lwvj kwo e`j vq | Kq ÔI B ewb`, cwb AvbÔ, ÔI B ewb`, gwiP
evUÔ | ... Avwg Lwvj bgvR cwO Avi tLv`vti KB N tLv`v, Avi gbZb kqZwb `t Ki! AwB
thb GB wFwv Kvgivq evP | Igv, PtiZi Mitg Luj vej iKvq, tKitg tKitg Av`i |
iKvq | `ekvtL So Zdvb, tLj vab wgv Avwtgi `jv Lvq, wSgvq | tnvk _vKtj gvBi
abi | t`tLb `v`v, tej vDtiRi wbtP Nv N wctW AbI iKvqbÔ wK gZb |⁵⁵

tLj vatbi cwi evti gj Z P`bxi mvt_ kvixi K I gvbmK `paitbi mwnsmZv msNwUZ ntqtQ |

Ô`Yfevqvj Ô bvUtK PvPv Qwj g wBkvix mvsGvj vi cÔZ mwnsm AvPiY Kti tQ | wZigb
mvsGvj vi tCÔgi m`úK®I wetqi cÔIve GB mwnsmZvi gj KviY | wZigtbi cwi evti
AcNvtZi AvfKvc AvtQ Ggb Kms`vi wekvtmi Kvi tY PvPv Qwj g wKQtZB Zvt`i m`úK®
tgtb tbq bv | eis mvsGvj vi cÔZ Zvi th ggZteva Zv cwiYZ nq wôiZvq | G chtë½
bvUtKi msjvc I eYDv D×wZthvM`:

Qwj g MtR® tV : nvi vgrv`x tenqv | `pKj v w`qv tMvji cwl Awg |

... ..

Qwj g Swctq cto mvsGvj vi I ci | hvBZvtQvm tKvB | tKvBti | GtZvKvj th gvby Kij vg
wbtRi i`Nvg Sivqv N Zvi wK Ktbv gj`bvB | nvi vgrv` |

Qwj g Sj vtbv MvgQv tUt b wbtq mvsGvj vi `B nvZ tetU av`v tgi Nti i tqtStZ tdtj
t`q | GK ZxyèwPrKvi w`tq j Étbi j vj tP Avtj vq mvsGvj v Dtv Avtm tqtSi AÜKvi
t`tKÑ Zvi Kcvj tKtU tmLvtb thb ev Avti Kw fq¼i i`yZtPvL tRtMtQ |⁵⁶

kvixi Kfvte mvsGvj v j wÂZ nq N ZvtK AvUtK ivLv nq Nti | cwi ewi K wôi GB wbhZtbi
cÔZevt` mvsGvj v cwj tQ wMtq AvZthZ`v Kti cwbtZ Wte | gj Z, mvsGvj vi AvZthZ`vi gta`
w`tq cwi ewi K wbhZtbi GKw fqven wPÎ Dtv GtmtQ Ô`Yfevqvj Ô bvUtK |

gj Z, tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtK bvixi cwi ewi K RxeB eÂbvi tPnvi vB tenkgvT vq
j`y Kiv hvq | ÔKÉbtLvj vÔ bvUtKi gvj Kvi ewYZ GKw tj vKQovi gta` cwi ewi K RxeB

⁵⁵ tmwj g Avj `xb, nvZ n`vB, c., 26 |

⁵⁶ tmwj g Avj `xb, Yfevqvj (XvKv : mgq cKvkb, 2007), c., 96 |

bvixi cōZ th mwnsmZv Zvi vblL̄Z cwi t̂cōyZ Ztj aiv ntqt̂Q:

i wŪtejv i wŪ Awg Wnx fiv fvZ |
LvBtejv LvB Awg Wwn cŌv fvZ | |
gv̄tq̄ti KBI Ń Awg eoB m̄L AwŌ |
m̄p̄ t̄t̄Zi ewio Lvqv Ni -w̄ Nwvj bwP | |⁵⁷

tjvKQovŪi t̄fZ̄ti mgvR-msmv̄ti vbh̄ZZ bvix̄`i Ae`vi KiaY wP̂I m̄y`úó |
cwi ewi Kfv̄te vbh̄ZZ bvix mvi w̄ b cwi ev̄ti i R̄t̄b` i ŪbKv̄th̄ ḡt̄Zv Kv̄tR vbgM̄e_vK̄t̄j |
Zvi R̄t̄b` fv̄t̄jv Avnvi t̄Rv̄t̄U bv KL̄t̄bv | Ggbw̄K Kv̄iY AKv̄iY t̄t̄Zi ewio t̄L̄t̄q̄l Zv̄t̄K
`ŋxi msmv̄ti c̄to _vK̄t̄Z nq̄ | bvŪt̄Ki G QovŪi ḡt̄a` w̄ t̄q̄l bvixi cwi ewi K Rxeb
mwnsmZvi vbḡi f̄c̄w̄ d̄t̄U D̄t̄V̄t̄Q |

N. ewio t̄t̄K tei K̄ti t̄` l̄qv

t̄m̄vj g Avj `x̄t̄bi bvŪt̄K ewio t̄t̄K weZw̄oZ Kv̄ivi ḡt̄Zv cwi ewi K mwnsmZvi j̄ȳ Kiv
hvq̄ | Ōt̄KivgZḡ½j̄ Ō bvŪt̄K eŪ`v bvixi Acev` w̄ t̄q̄ bl kv`x̄t̄K, Kv̄t̄bi `j̄ nvi t̄bvi R̄t̄b`
kgj v̄t̄K Ges th̄S̄Z̄t̄Ki UvKv w̄ t̄Z Acvi MZvq Ōevmb̄Ō bvŪt̄Ki `KZix̄t̄K `ŋxi cwi evi t̄t̄K
weZw̄oZ Kiv ntqt̂Q |

0. āy nZ`v Ki t̄Z eva` Kiv

t̄m̄vj g Avj `x̄t̄bi bvŪt̄K Mf̄evZ NUv̄t̄bvi AmsL` wP̂I j̄ȳ Kiv hvq̄ | A`x̄KZ Mf̄m̄Āv̄ti
R̄t̄b` Āt̄bK bvix Pwi t̂ t̄`^Ōvq Mf̄evZ Nw̄t̄t̄q̄t̂Q | w̄K̄S̄ Kv̄t̄iv Awb`Ōvq Mf̄evZ NUv̄t̄bv ev NUv̄t̄Z
eva` Kiv bvixi cōZ vbḡi mwnsmZv | Ggb wP̂I t̄m̄vj g Avj `x̄t̄bi bvŪt̄K D̄t̄V̄ Ḡt̄m̄t̂Q |

Ōt̄KZivgZḡ½j̄ Ō bvŪt̄Ki bl kv`x̄ I kgj v̄t̄K Mf̄R̄vZ āy nZ`v Ki t̄Z eva` Ki t̄Z
t̄`Lv hvq̄ | kgj vi Rxeb msk̄t̄qi S̄m̄K _vK̄t̄j | Zvi w̄cZv t̄Rvi K̄ti t̄KivgZ̄t̄K āyweb̄t̄ó
J̄Ia t̄`l̄qvi R̄t̄b` Zxe^a Pvc ^Zwi K̄ti | kgj vi w̄cZvi msjvc t̄t̄K Rv̄bv hvq̄ Zvi Kv̄t̂Q
tḡt̄qi Rxeb̄bi t̄P̄t̄q m̄ȳb̄ etov̄ | t̄Kivḡt̄Zi cṓve Ab̄h̄vq̄x̄ ek̄t̄i i m̄v̄t̄_ kgj vi weev̄tni

⁵⁷ t̄m̄vj g Avj `xb, t̄m̄vj g Avj `xb i Pbv̄mgM̄Ō2, c., 121 |

cōī ve cōvLvb Kti ZvB kgj vi wcZv Kbvi Rxebi S̄K m̄t̄Ej Mf̄vZ NUv̄Z Pvq |

bl kv`xt̄KI Zvi Awb"Ovq Mf̄vZ NUv̄bv nq| Mf̄v̄Zi Kvi t̄Y i^{3v3} bl kv`xi hš̄Yv weKZ ḡt̄Li Qwe Zt̄j at̄i t̄Qb bvU`Kvi:

bl kv`x| Awg K`v I Ij̄ LvBj vg| Awg t̄Zv Lvevi PvB bvB| Avgv̄ti t̄Rvi KBiv t̄cU Lgv̄t̄bi I Ij̄ LvI qvBt̄Q| bv Ñ In bv In bv In| Avgvi AvZi Ni t̄KvB Zt̄i i gvj mv t̄KvB Ñ mj̄ fiv Avhvb K`v D̄t̄W bv Ñ I Bh`v P> t̄Kvbi nMj̄ AvZi N̄ti `vBeyo Av̄tn bv̄t̄P Mvb Mvq t̄cvj v nBt̄j Avhvb t`q|⁵⁸

msmvi Rxebi eĀbvi ḡt̄a` bl kv`xi gvZZòvi kb`Zvl mvsNm̄ R̄ n̄t̄q D̄t̄Vt̄Q| ḡj Z t̄Rvi ceR̄ bvixi Mf̄vZ nZ`vi kwḡj | tmwj g Avj `xt̄bi bvŪt̄K GB āf̄Y nZ`v c̄h̄t̄zi ḡt̄a` w̄ t̄q bvixi cwi ewi K Rxebi m̄nsmZvi GKw̄ , iæZcY⁹ t̄K D̄t̄V Ḡt̄m̄t̄Q|

P. AvZ̄hZ`vq cōiwPZ Kiv

tmwj g Avj `xt̄bi bvŪt̄Ki tekKt̄qKw̄ , iæZcY⁹ bvixi Pwi t̂ AvZ̄hZ`v Kti | ^KZixi AvZ̄hZ`vi ḡj KviY thš̄ZK, Kwj>xi t̄ȳt̄ t̄k̄i I Rxebv`tk̄⁹ m̄t̄_ Avj v̄t̄j i cōZvi Yv Ges m̄v̄Sgvj v AvZ̄hZ`vi KviY t̄c̄ḡi v̄ḡj t̄b e`_Zv I Agvbyl K kvixi K vbh̄Zb| v̄KŠ` G mKj̄ AbvKw̄ȳZ cwi Yw̄Zi R̄t̄b` ^KZixi t̄ȳt̄ Zvi `v̄gx-k̄i Ges t̄j v̄fx i vR%awZK t̄bZv Aw̄RRt̄j i f̄v̄gKv i t̄q̄t̄Q| Ab`w̄ t̄K Kwj>xi Avkv I `v̄t̄zi GKgv̄t̄ Ab̄NUK `v̄gx Avj v̄j Mv̄t̄qb| m̄v̄Sgvj vi t̄ȳt̄ ej v hvq Aw̄f̄f̄veK PvPvi vbh̄Zb I Zvi i ȳYkxj AvPiY Zv̄t̄K AvZ̄hZ`vi ḡt̄Zv w̄m̄v̄t̄š̄i i w̄ t̄K aweZ Kti t̄Q| ebk̄i AvZ̄hZ`vi t̄c̄Q̄t̄bl hv̄t̄v` t̄j i Aw̄Kvix m̄t̄j i `v̄q̄f̄vi A`Kvi Kiv hvq bv| dt̄j AvZ̄hZ`vi t̄ȳt̄ Ḡt̄i cōZ`t̄Ki cōZ`ȳ v̄Ksev c̄t̄iv̄ȳ m̄sthvM i t̄q̄t̄Q|

Q. t̄RviceR̄ w̄t̄q t` I qv

w̄t̄q e`w̄³ i Rxebi GKw̄ , iæZcY⁹ m̄v̄t̄š̄i | v̄KŠ` w̄t̄qi t̄ȳt̄ Āt̄bK mgqB bvixi gZvgZ M̄h̄Y Kiv nq bv| eis i w̄R bv `v̄Kt̄j t̄Rvi Kti w̄t̄q̄t̄Z eva` Kiv nq| tmwj g Avj `xt̄bi

⁵⁸ Zt`e, c, 243|

bvUtKI Ggb cwi ei wii K mwnsm NUbv j ý Kiv hvq| nv[~] P^o bx Ges m^vsgvj v c^oZ^oKtK
Zvt` i Avb^oQvq wetq wKsev wetq t` l qvi tP^ov c^oZdj b itqtQ bvUtK|

ÓnvZ n`vB^o bvUtK wetqi [~]c^oet` wL^otq tgv` ynv[~] wK tdtj P^otj tMtj Zvi Rxeb tbtg
Av^otm K^owb ev[~] Í eZv| tRvi K^oti nv[~] wK wetq w^o tq [~]vgxi N^oti cvV^ot^obvi et^o ve[~] Í Kiv nq|
ewio t^o tK cwj tq| tkl i ýv nq bv Zvi | tRvi K^oti [~]vgxi msmv^oti c^ow^otq t` qv nq ZvtK|
gvb^oimKfv^ote wech^o Í nv[~] cwi ewi K Ggb R^oUj cwi w^o wZ^otZ AvZ^ohZ^ov Ki^otZ D^o Z nq|
wKŠ^o nv[~] Avb^oQv cwi ewi K P^otci mvg^ot^o wK^otZ cv^oti bv| bvUtKi c^ogw^o tK
cwi ewi Kfv^ote nv[~] c^oZ th w^ob^oeo AvŠ^o í wKZv j ý Kiv hvq tktl Zv cwi YZ nq
wb^og^oZvq|

G bvUtKi Av^oti K^ow Uvix P^o bx [~]vgx Ges w^ocZv D^of^otqi msmv^oti w^oM^op^oxZ| P^o bxi
w^ocZvi mvg^ov^o Uv^oKvi tj v^of Avb^oQv m^ot^oÉ| tLj va^ot^obi Kv^otQ P^o bxi wetq t` qv b^oix^otK G^oK^ow
c^otY^o ifcv^oŠ^o i K^oti^otQ| gj Z Uv^oKvi tj v^of m^owZ^ot^obi N^oti P^o b^ox^otK tRvi ce^oR wetq t` l qv nq|
Avi w^oki eq^otm GK^oRb et^ox^o m^ot^o m^owK^otK wetq t` l qv nq| Ggb wetq G^oK^ow w^oki i c^oZ etov
ai^ot^obi cwi ewi K mwnsmZv| GB Amvg^oÄm^o wetqi dj [~]t^ofc AK^ovj ^oea^o m^ow^oKi [~]v^of^ow^oeK
[~]Zt^oÜZ^o cwi ewi K Rxeb^otK evav^oM^o K^oti^otQ|

R. m^oú^oÉ^o `Lj Ki^otZ D^o Z n^ol qv

ÓnvZ n`vB^o bvUtKi Av^o x weaev b^oix| Av^obvi f^ov^owi i cwi ewi Ges ewioi cv^ot^ok emev^omi Z
f^ov^omj Q^ovov Zvi Av^o Ab^o tK^ov^ot^obv AvZ^oq cwi R^ot^obi tL^ov^oR cv^ol qv hvq bv bvUtK| G^oK^ov emev^omi Z
Av^o x cwi ewi K mwnsmZvi w^oK^ovi n^otqtQ w^of^ob^ov^ote| f^ov^omj Zvi m^oú^o -m^oú^oÉ^o `Lj Ki^otZ
Zrci etj w^oR M^op t^o tK D^ot^oQ^o w^oKsev m^oú^oÉ^o `Lj n^ol qv w^otq w^obi vc^oÉ^ov^oxbZvq t^of^ov^otM Av^o x|

S. tRvi ce^oR tK^ov^ot^obv K^ov^oR ev tK^ov^ot^obv K^ov g^ov^ot^oZ eva^o Kiv

ej c^oq^ot^oM tK^ov^ot^obv w^oK^ot^oZ eva^o Kiv e^o w^o3 i [~]v^oxbZv ni^ot^oYi m^ow^og^o| b^ovixi t^oý^ot^o Ggb w^oP^o
m^oPi v^oPi NU^otZ t` Lv hvq| t^om^og Avj ^ox^ot^obi bvUtKI Ggb Ams^oL^o c^oh^o½ D^ot^ov G^ot^ot^oQ| ÓAv^oZi
Avj x^o i b^oxj v^of cv^oÜ bvUtK bZ^otK k^ovi x^oii K w^ob^oh^oZ^ot^obi g^ova^otg tRvi ce^oR [~]x^oK^oti w^o3 Av^o vq

Kiv nq th Zvi mvt_ wRt̄bi AvQi it̄qt̄Q | Ōt̄KivgZg½j Ō bvUt̄K bl kv`xt̄K B"Qvi weiæt̄x
Zvj K`vi ewot̄Z wSt̄qi KivR Kit̄Z eva" nq | GgbwK bl kv`xi gv G wēt̄q iwR bv nt̄j
Zvt̄KI kvixwi Kfv̄te wbh̄Zb Kt̄i iwR Kivt̄bvi c̄qm t̄ Lv hvq | ŌnvZ n`vBŌ bvUt̄Ki nv`t̄K
t̄RviceR t̄vgxi msmvi Kit̄Z eva" Kiv nq | Avi Ō%æZx Kb`vi gbŌ bvUt̄K cixt̄K Zvi
Awb"Qvq hv̄t̄v`t̄j wewp̄ Kiv nq | Ōebcvs̄ij Ō bvUt̄K mw̄Ki Awb"Qvq Zvt̄K AvgZi wkt̄ei Kp̄bx
nt̄Z eva" Kt̄i wczvgn ,Yxb | GQvov G bvUt̄Ki Kgj vt̄K eva" Kiv nq wczvi bZb aḡk̄b
gvbt̄Z | ci cwzi cwj Z Kb`v Kgj v gj Z cwi ewi K Rxe t̄b ci cwzi kvmb bq eis tkvl t̄Yi
wkKvi | gv`vBiv wkt̄ei cRv Kt̄i N̄ wbt̄R tbZv tm̄t̄R ci cwz `M̄ I Kvj xi cRvi c̄j b
Kit̄Z Pvq gv`vBt̄`i gta` | Avi Kgj vi Awb"Qv mt̄Ēj Zvt̄K t̄Rvi Kt̄i aḡgvbt̄bvi w`q̄
t̄Pov Kt̄i ci cwz |

T. thŠZt̄Ki Kvit̄Y wbh̄Zb Kiv

thŠZK mvgwRK Aeȳq wnt̄mte wPwyZ nt̄j | Zvi bksm c̄fve gj Z cwi ev̄t̄i bvi xi Dct̄i
cto | Avt̄kt̄Ki Kb`v ^KZixi thŠZt̄Ki Kvit̄Y cwi ewi K mwnsmZvi wkKvi | `wi`a wczv
thŠZt̄Ki UvKv w`t̄Z cv̄t̄i bv et̄j t̄vgx-k̄i i KZ̄R kvixwi Kfv̄te wbh̄ZZ nq ^KZix |
wbh̄Zt̄bi KiæY wP̄I ^KZixi msj v̄t̄c D̄t̄V Ḡt̄m̄t̄Q:

Avj øv t̄vḡx Avgv̄t̄i th Zviv KZ wKw̄m̄t̄g Kó t̄`q | evB t̄Mv nvi w`b Kvg Kw̄i N̄ mKvj w_Kv
`pj -`pj w_Kv mŪ`v N̄ Zvl Zviv t̄KD Avgv̄t̄i GÆz WwBKv Kqbv N̄ %KZix `Bwv fiv Lv |
Avgvi nvi wi KZvq KZvq Kq Awg text̄j t̄Qw Rv̄t̄Zi gvBqv | ... Avt̄ej v Kt̄ej v KBiv Avgvi
c`v̄t̄W te`bv ABt̄Q | GK GK w`b Avgvi c`v̄t̄W te`bv DVt̄j ḡt̄b ABZ c`v̄Uwv dvBiv dvj vB |
tnB te`bv w̄bqv Awg i Bqv AwQ Zvl _vKt̄Z w`tev bv | Aiv N̄ wK gv̄b | evB | Kq Awg Xs
Ki ZwQ | ... GB t̄`n GB `vn evB Avgvi wcvwv | tn Zviv GK eQ̄t̄i wK Kt̄i bvB Avgv̄t̄i |⁵⁹

t̄vgx cwi Z`v ^KZix wczvi msmv̄t̄i | Abv`i | Aw`Í ZpxbZvi nZvkvq wbgw̄4Z
nq | ZvQvov thŠZt̄Ki Kvit̄Y t̄vgxi ewo t̄_t̄K c̄Z`vL`vZ nevi `vq | cwi ewi Kfv̄te ^KZixi
Dct̄i Pvcv̄t̄bv nq | gj Z ^KZix t̄vgxi | wczv Df̄q msmvi t̄_t̄K mwnsm AvPi Y jvf Kt̄i t̄Q |

⁵⁹ tm̄j g Avj `xb, tm̄j g Avj `xb i Pbv̄mgM03, c, 22 |

U. cōBeq̄ < bvix t̂K w̄t̂Ri cō> ḡt̂Zv w̄t̂q̄ K̄t̂i t̄vaxb Rxeb hvct̄b evav t̄ I qv

e⁻Z ḡnj gvb mgv̄t̄R cv̄l̄ cv̄l̄xi, w̄t̄kl̄ K̄t̂i cv̄l̄xi, cō> Abhv̄qx w̄t̄q̄ n̄l̄ qvi t̄Kv̄t̄bv m̄t̄hv̄M
w̄Q̄t̄j v̄ bv|⁶⁰ GLb̄l̄ Āt̄bK̄ bvixi t̄ȳt̄l̄ Ggb̄w̄ GK̄w̄ t̄f̄w̄eK̄ NUb̄v| Z̄t̄e t̄Kej̄ ḡnj gvb
mgv̄t̄RB̄ b̄q̄ Ab̄ aḡf̄w̄v̄x̄Z̄l̄ bvixi cō> ḡt̂Zv w̄t̄q̄i mḡ_̄t̄bi w̄P̄l̄ w̄eij̄ | w̄K̄š' cōB̄ eq̄ <
bvix-cj̄ǣt̄l̄i B̄"Qv̄ Aw̄b"Qvī ḡj̄" bv̄ t̄ I qv̄ w̄K̄sev t̄vaxb t̄Kv̄t̄bv̄ gvb̄l̄ t̄K̄ cwī ewī MV̄t̄b̄ evav
t̄ I qv̄ R̄w̄Z̄ms̄N̄ K̄Z̄R̄ m̄n̄sm̄ Av̄PīȲ w̄nt̄m̄t̄ē w̄P̄w̄ȳZ̄ Kiv̄ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q̄| t̄m̄w̄j̄ ḡ Av̄j̄ t̄x̄t̄bī bv̄Ūt̄K̄l̄
Ggb̄ m̄n̄sm̄ Av̄Pīt̄Yī w̄P̄l̄ cwī j̄w̄ȳZ̄ nq̄| Ōebc̄vs̄ī j̄ Ō̄ bv̄Ūt̄Kī K̄ḡj̄ v̄ Ī m̄ȳK̄, Ō̄-Ȳf̄ev̄q̄j̄ Ō̄
bv̄Ūt̄Kī m̄v̄S̄ḡj̄ v̄ Z̄v̄t̄ ī cō> Abhv̄qx̄ cv̄t̄l̄ī m̄v̄_̄ w̄t̄q̄ w̄ t̄Z̄ evav̄ cō̄ v̄b̄ Kiv̄ nq̄|

K̄ḡj̄ vī t̄c̄ŋ̄t̄K̄ Z̄vī c̄w̄j̄ Z̄ w̄c̄Z̄v̄ t̄ḡt̄b̄ t̄b̄q̄ bv̄| d̄t̄j̄ Z̄v̄t̄ ī b̄Z̄b̄ m̄sm̄vī MV̄t̄b̄ GK̄w̄
ēt̄ov̄ evav̄ n̄t̄q̄ w̄v̄d̄v̄q̄ w̄c̄Z̄v̄ c̄īc̄w̄Z̄ī Ā-t̄K̄w̄Z̄| Ab̄w̄ t̄K̄ m̄ȳK̄t̄K̄ w̄k̄t̄eī K̄P̄w̄b̄ w̄nt̄m̄t̄ē D̄rm̄M̄
Kiv̄ nq̄ ḡv̄ v̄B̄ mgv̄t̄R̄ , Ȳx̄t̄bī K̄Z̄f̄Z̄ī t̄v̄_̄ŋ̄ GK̄vīt̄Ȳ Aw̄b̄t̄j̄ ī m̄v̄_̄ m̄ȳKī t̄c̄ŋ̄ Ī b̄Z̄b̄
m̄sm̄v̄t̄ī t̄c̄ǣt̄K̄v̄t̄bv̄ f̄v̄t̄ēB̄ mḡ_̄R̄ K̄t̂ī bv̄ , Ȳx̄b̄| D̄cīš' GR̄t̄b̄" cōZ̄w̄b̄q̄Z̄ f̄r̄m̄bv̄ t̄c̄t̄q̄t̄Q̄
m̄ȳK̄| Ḡf̄v̄t̄ē m̄ȳKī R̄xeb̄ hv̄ct̄bī M̄D̄x̄ μ̄ḡk̄ t̄Q̄v̄t̄Ūv̄ n̄t̄q̄ Ī t̄V̄| m̄v̄S̄ḡj̄ v̄t̄K̄l̄ P̄v̄P̄v̄ Q̄w̄j̄ ḡ w̄b̄K̄vīx̄
Z̄vī t̄-Ō̄v̄q̄ w̄t̄q̄t̄Z̄ evav̄ t̄ q̄| Ggb̄w̄K̄ Z̄vī t̄vaxb Rxeb hvct̄bī Aw̄āK̄vī Ī t̄K̄t̄ō t̄b̄l̄ qv̄ nq̄|

V. P̄j̄v̄t̄d̄ivī t̄vaxbZ̄v̄ nīȲ ev̄ ewōt̄Z̄ Av̄Ūt̄K̄ īv̄L̄v̄

cwī ewī K̄ w̄m̄x̄v̄š̄l̄ bv̄ ḡvb̄vī K̄vīt̄Ȳ P̄f̄ b̄x̄, K̄ḡj̄ v̄ Ges̄ m̄v̄S̄ḡj̄ v̄t̄K̄ ewōt̄Z̄ n̄v̄Z̄-cv̄ t̄ēt̄ā
Av̄Ūt̄K̄ īv̄L̄v̄ nq̄| bvixī cōZ̄ cwī ewī K̄ Ggb̄ m̄n̄sm̄Z̄v̄ gā h̄m̄x̄q̄ eēP̄Z̄vī t̄š̄rī K̄|

Aḡv̄b̄ȳl̄ K̄ w̄b̄h̄f̄Z̄t̄bī K̄vīt̄Ȳ evā" n̄t̄q̄ m̄sm̄vī Z̄v̄M̄ K̄t̂ī w̄c̄Z̄vī m̄sm̄v̄t̄ī w̄d̄t̄ī Ḡt̄j̄
t̄m̄L̄v̄t̄b̄l̄ w̄b̄ḡŋ̄ cwī ewī K̄ m̄n̄sm̄Z̄vī m̄s̄N̄w̄J̄Z̄ nq̄ P̄f̄ b̄xī m̄v̄_̄| h̄L̄b̄ Z̄L̄b̄ ewōī ev̄B̄t̄ī N̄ŋ̄ī
teov̄t̄b̄vī Ac̄īv̄t̄ā Aw̄f̄h̄ȳŋ̄ K̄t̂ī w̄c̄Z̄v̄ ḡw̄ḡb̄ ḡw̄S̄ P̄f̄ b̄x̄t̄K̄ n̄v̄Z̄ cv̄ t̄ēt̄ā N̄t̄ī Av̄Ūt̄K̄ īv̄t̄L̄| Ggb̄
w̄b̄ḡŋ̄ Av̄Pīt̄Ȳ evāb̄ t̄K̄t̄Ū GK̄w̄ b̄ cv̄j̄ v̄q̄ P̄f̄ b̄x̄ Ges̄ Z̄vī c̄ī f̄v̄m̄ḡv̄b̄ t̄h̄š̄b̄K̄ḡx̄f̄Z̄ īf̄c̄v̄š̄l̄ w̄ī Z̄ nq̄
evā" n̄t̄q̄| Aḡv̄b̄ȳl̄ K̄ k̄vīw̄ī K̄ Ī ḡv̄b̄im̄K̄ w̄b̄h̄f̄Z̄t̄b̄ Ḡf̄v̄t̄ē P̄f̄ b̄x̄ t̄ŋ̄ḡx̄ Ges̄ w̄c̄Z̄v̄ D̄f̄q̄ m̄sm̄vī
Z̄v̄M̄ Kīt̄Z̄ evā" nq̄| t̄h̄t̄n̄Z̄z̄ w̄ēev̄t̄nī ḡv̄āt̄ḡB̄ c̄j̄ǣl̄ w̄ac̄Z̄" Ī bvixī Aā-Ō̄ b̄Z̄v̄ cōZ̄w̄b̄K̄
t̄K̄w̄Z̄ j̄v̄f̄ K̄t̂ī N̄ t̄m̄t̄n̄Z̄z̄ w̄t̄q̄ī c̄t̄ēb̄v̄ixī Aē-Ō̄ v̄b̄ w̄K̄sev̄ w̄t̄q̄ t̄_̄t̄K̄ t̄ew̄īt̄q̄ Av̄m̄v̄ bvixī

⁶⁰ t̄M̄ȳj̄ v̄ḡ ḡj̄ w̄k̄, n̄v̄R̄vī ēQ̄t̄ī ī ev̄Ōw̄j̄ m̄s̄-ŋ̄Z̄ (X̄v̄K̄v̄ : Aemi , 2012) ,c, 222|

mvgrRK-mvs wZK Ae vb LpB cšÍ K I `p |⁶¹ Pp bxl ZvB mÿ pfvte `vovtZ cvti vb |

Ab w tK mZxtki mvt_ Kgvj tçgi mæútkP Kvi tY emotZ tRvi Kti e`x Kti
ivLv nq Kgvj vtK | Avi mvsGvj vi tÿtî I Abjfc NUbv NtU | wZigtbi mvt_ tçgi Kvi tY
mvsGvj vtK I Nti e`x Kti ivLv nq |

cwi ewi K mwnsmZvi G mKj aib bvix-cjæti Ae v-Ae vbMZ cv_R I mvg Zv
weavtb GKw eo çkç wtklZ cjælkwmZ cwi ewi K weia-e`e`vq bvix Gfvte wbt®últY
e`w³ `vZšj I `KxqZv nwi tç civaxb ntq I tV | tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtKi bvi xi cÛZ
GmKj cwi ewi K mwnsm AvPi tYi wPtî cwi ewi K Rxeb bvi xi eÂbv I wbhZtbi `tfc
cÛwJZ ntqtQ |

Oq. Dcmsnvi

tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtK bvix Pwi tî i th cwi ewi K Rxeb Dtv Gtm tQ Zv t_tK cZxqgvb nq
th, cÛgZ cwi ewi K Rxeb Giv cjæti Aa`Í b I ci RxeX | cve`v, bZz bl kv`x, kgj v,
cix, Kwj >`x, ^KZix, teMgx, Pp bx, mpeZx, mvsGvj v, AveQv wKæf mJK tmB mvÿ` enb Kti |
wÛZxqZ, evOwj cwi evti i `vfwek MVtbi gtZv tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvi xl mvaviYZ
cjbvircv`bgj K KtgP mvt_ RwoZ A_vP mšÍ vb Drcv`b I cvj b, cwi evti i iÜbKvhñ
Ab`vb` mKj KvR wbtqWRZ | dtj cwi ewi K cwi Ptqi tÿtî I Giv cwi evti i cjæ
m`m`t` i cwi Ptq cwi wPZ | ZZxqZ, cwi ewi K mæúwZi wKQz wPtî bvUtK _vKtj I Awakvsk
bvixB cwi ewi K tkvlY, wbhZb I eÂbvi wKkvi | cwi ewi K mwnsmZvi Kvi tY AtbK bvi xi
`væúZ`Rxeb tftQ tMtQ Ñ GgbwK Zvt` i Rxebvemvbl ntqtQ | dtj tmwj g Avj `xtbi
Awakvsk bvi xi cwi ewi K Rxeb wZvšÍ Amj_x bvi x | wKš' AtbKtÿtî t`Lv hvq GmKj
bvi xi wbi vb>` cwi ewi K Rxeb th nZvkv, tÿvrf, te`bv ^Zwi ntqtQ Zv Zviv bxi te mn`
Kti vb | ^KZix, bZz cix, Wwj gb, teMgx, Pp bx, mvsGvj v, AveQv, mJK cÛZ`tKB ^`^`
Ae vb t_tK cÛZev`x bvi x ntq Dtv tQ | dtj tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtK cwi ewi K Aeÿtqi

⁶¹ bwmg AvLZvi tnmvBb, Őevsj vt`tki bvi x eZgub Ae vb I Dbqeb çh½, evsj vt`tki bvi x :
eZgub Ae v I Dbqeb çh½, Avj gvmÿ nwmvD¾vgyb mæúv. (XvKv: w BDibfwmÛ tçh
wj wgtUW, 2005), c,10 |

bvix Pwi t̂i cwi ewi K Rieb

wP̂i mvt_ mvt_ gvby wntmte bvixi gh[®] v I e^{w³}Z; weKv̂ki ĉZ _iaZ; Ztj aivi ĉqvm
itqtQ| bvixi GB cwi ewi K t̂ŷt̂Zi mvt_ mvgwRK AeKv̂t̂gvi AZ^š Nibó m^uK[®]
we^ggvb| KviY bvixi ĉZ th weva e^{e⁻} v I ^{wó}f^w/₂ Zv cwi ewi K Ges mvgwRK Dfq ŵ K
t₋t̂KB Gt̂K Acti i m^t/₂ A^{1/2}vA^{1/2}xfv̂te RwoZ| GB M̂el YvKt̂g[®] cieZ[®]Aa^{v̂}t̂qi Av̂t̂j vP̂bvi
welq bvixi mvgwRK Ae⁻v I Ae⁻vb|

ZZxq Aa'vq bvi x Pwi tÎ i mvgwRK Ae'vb

GK. fvgKv

ce@Zi© Aa'vtq we'Í wii Z Avtj wPZ ntqtQ tmwj g Avj `xtbi buUtki bvi x Pwi tÎ i
cwi ewi K w`K| eZ@vb Aa'vtq bvi xi mvgwRK Ae'vb we'køI tY Ñ buUtk bvi xi
Av_mvgwRK cwi Pq, bvi xi cZ mvgwRK AvPiY, mgtRi cZ bvi xi fvgKv cFwZ w`K
AbmÜvtbi tPóv Kiv ntqtQ| j yYxq th, tmwj g Avj `xtbi buUtk we'fbaetkØY I tckvi
bvi x Pwi tÎ i tqtQ| thgb e'emvxi `x, mj Zvtbi teMg, mvaviY kØRxi `x, AvkØ-Kb'v,
gvbmK fvi mvg'nxb bvi x, w`bgRtî i Kb'v, Aa'vctki `x I Kb'v, hv'w'f'f'f'x, cyZj bvtPi
Pwi tÎ w'f'f'f'x, bvtPi f'v'v'U bvi x, j vDqv bvi x, w'ktei K'P'bx, bvm, e'w'³MZ mnKvi x, tçgKv,
thšbKgr©c'f'wZ| GB mKj b'v'v' t'k'ØY I tckvi bvi x Pwi tÎ G Rbc'f` i bvi xi cZ'v'v'v'Zi Kti |
mvgwRK-t'f'š'Mw'j K ev'Í eZvtK aviY Kti B tmwj g Avj `xtbi buUtk bvi x Pwi tÎ t'j v
w'Pwi tÎ Z ntqtQ| ZvB mvej xj f'v'te D'tV G'tm'tQ bvi xi mvgwRK cwi w'w'Zi we'f'baetk`K|

wcZZvšK mgvR e'e'vq mvgwRK f'v'te w'ba'wii Z bvi x-cjæ'tli cwi Pq ev'`e'w'kó'
w'Pw'yZKi t'Yi `w'ó'f'w'z/ gj Z wcZZvšK| G Kvi t'Y `j w'zK w`K t`_t'KI GB f'É'ti bvi x I
cjæ'tli g'ta' `elg' i tqtQ cØq mKj `Í'ti| Avi GB mvgwRK Ae'v I cwi w'w'Zi w'f'Zi
w`tq tmwj g Avj `xtbi buUtki bvi x Pwi tÎ c'K'v'k I we'K'v'k j v'f' K'ti t'Q| Av_mvgwRK f'v'te
buUtki bvi x Pwi tÎ i v thgb we'É'v'x'v' t'Z'g'v'b gh'p' v'v'x'v' w'Ø'Z'x'q w'j ½ w'v't'm'te cwi w'Pw'Z t'c't'q't'Q|
mvgwRK f'v'te `j w'zK `el'g'g'i Av'M'ö'm'b Ges Z'v't`i Aw'Í Z'p'x'v'Z'v I Aax'v'Z'v' b'v'v' m's'K'U-
m's'K'j cwi w'w'Z'Z'Z' buUtk th'f'v'te D'tV G'tm'tQ Z'v't'Z' c'Ø'w'j Z mvgwRK i x'w'Z'-b'x'w'Z', `w'ó'f'w'z/i
c'Ø'Z'd'j b'l m'y'ú'ó| m'v'g'š'Í Z'v'š'K I wcZZvšK e'e'w' i d'tj bvi xi cZ mvgwRK f'v'te
b'v'v'v'f'c t'k'v'l'Y-w'bh'Ø'Z'b, `el'g'g'j K AvPiY, c'v'v'x'v'Z'v' c'f'w'Z we'f'baetk`K tmwj g Avj `xtbi
bvi xi mvgwRK R'x'eb't'K we'w'k'ø'ó K'ti t'Q|

β. bvix Pwi t̂i Av₁ mvgwRK cwi Pq

bvixi Av₁ mvgwRK cwi Pq i t̂Zi w̄ t̂q mgv̄R Zvi Ae⁻v I Ae⁻v̄bi c̄₀ ugK avi Yv cvl qv hvq | mvavi YZ A₁ mvgwRK w̄fv̄E, tckv, e^w MZ I mvgwRK Kg^R v̄t̂ fvgKv BZ^w i w̄fv̄E t̂Z GKRb e^w i mvgwRK gh^p v w̄b f̄P K̄ti | bvix Pwi t̂i Av₁ mvgwRK cwi Pq c̄₀ v̄bi c̄₀ qvR t̂b tmwj g Avj ⁻ x̄t̂bi bvix Pwi t̂i t̂j v̄t̂K w̄Z b̄w t̂k̄⁰ t̂Z f̄vM Kiv th̄t̂Z cv̄t̂i: K. M̄n⁻ ev M̄nK̄t̄g⁰ t̄q̄wRZ A^w e^w n̄Z Kb^v I M̄nea-bvix; L. weaev I ⁻ v̄g^x cwi Z⁻³ bvix Ges M. tckvR^x ev bvix |

K. M̄n⁻ ev M̄nK̄t̄g⁰ t̄q̄wRZ A^w e^w n̄Z Kb^v I M̄nea-bvix

tmwj g Avj ⁻ x̄t̂bi bvU t̂K M̄nea-I M̄nKb^v t̂k̄⁰ i bvixi msL^v AcZ̄j bq | M̄n⁻ GB bvix⁻ i c̄₀ v̄b KvR Nismvi mvj v̄t̂v | we t̂k̄⁰ Z m̄š¹ v̄b jvj b cvj b, i Üb Kv^h,⁰ cwi ev̄t̂i i Ab⁻ v̄b⁻ m⁻ m⁻ I M̄ncv̄j Z c̄₀ Yxi t̄ Lv̄t̂k̄v̄b c̄^f v̄Z KvR Aš¹ t̄c̄^{t̄} i GB bvix⁻ i c̄₀ v̄b ⁻ v̄q⁻ v̄wqZ; w̄t̂m̄t̄e w̄ba⁰ i Z | t̄R̄Üvi k̄⁰ v̄efv̄Rb I Av₁ mvgwRK ev⁻ í eZvi w̄bwi t̄L m̄smv̄t̂i i GmKj k̄⁰ gj Z wev̄ cwi k̄⁰ t̂Ki KvR | t̄R̄Üvi w̄fv̄E k̄⁰ v̄efv̄Rb t̂K gj Z w̄Z b̄w t̂k̄⁰ t̂Z f̄vM Kiv nq | K. Drcv⁻ bgj K (Productive), L. c̄p̄i ærcv⁻ bgj K (Re-productive) Ges M. Kv̄gD̄w̄b̄w̄i KvR (Community Role) |¹ Drcv⁻ bgj K KvR n̄t̄⁰ N̄t̄i i ew̄n̄t̄i i k̄⁰ Ñ hvi m̄t̄¹ Avq ev A₁ mvgwRK j v̄t̂fi m̄^u R̄ i t̄q̄t̄ | A₁ Drcv⁻ bgj K Kv̄R k̄⁰ gi gj⁻ Av̄t̄Q ev k̄⁰ gi gR̄vi cvl qv hvq | Ab⁻ w̄ t̂K c̄p̄i ærcv⁻ bgj K KvR n̄t̄⁰ M̄nK̄g⁰ ev N̄t̄i i Af⁻ š¹ t̄i i KvR th Kv̄Ri w̄eb̄ḡt̄q t̂Kv̄t̂v A₁ mvgwRK gj⁻ t̂B | thgb i Üb Kv^h,⁰ Ni-e^w w̄ t̂Mv̄Qv̄t̂v, m̄š¹ v̄b Drcv⁻ b I cvj b, cwi ev̄t̂i i Ab⁻ v̄b⁻ m⁻ m⁻ i t̄mev⁻ v̄b c̄^f v̄Z | Avi Kv̄gD̄w̄b̄w̄i KvR n̄t̄⁰ mgv̄R w̄ef̄b̄t̄mev̄gj K KvR Ñ G k̄⁰ gi mv̄t̄₁ A₁ mvgwRK Dcv̄R⁰ R̄w̄oZ t̂B ēt̄U w̄KŠ⁻ mvgwRK m̄^u v̄b I m̄p̄vg AR⁰ n̄t̄q ⁻ v̄t̂K | thgb e^w MZ f̄v̄t̄e ⁻ j -K̄t̄j R-nvmcv̄Zvj, gw⁻ i-gm̄wR⁻ w̄bg⁰, iv⁻ í v-NvU t̄gi v̄gZ BZ^w | t̄R̄Üvi ⁻ w̄⁰ f̄w̄ t̂Z mvgwRK Kv̄Ri GB v̄efv̄R t̂bi t̄ȳ t̂ j̄ ȳ Kiv hvq th, c̄₀ v̄j Z mgv̄R e⁻ v̄q A^w K̄vsk bvix c̄p̄i ærcv⁻ bgj K Kv̄Ri mv̄t̄₁ R̄w̄oZ Ab⁻ w̄ t̂K c̄j ǣt̄ i v mvavi YZ Drcv⁻ bgj K I Kv̄gD̄w̄b̄w̄i Kv̄Ri mv̄t̄₁ ms̄ik̄⁰ | d̄t̄j

¹ Kamla Bhasin, *Understanding Gender* (New Delhi, India: Women Unlimited, 2003), p. 33.

bvixi Rtb" wbañi Z GB Kvtr bvixi A_ñwZK tKvtrbv jvf ev mÂtqi mthvM tbB| wtkl Z cPwj Z mvgwRK e"ve"v" tZ Mn" bvixi kôj A_ñwZK wetePbvq gj "nxb KvR wntmte MY" |

tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtKi dnP mvtntei `x, gpn\$ web ZNj tKi teMg, cve`v, nvg` mvtntei `x, bZz wgtmm gpbZwmi, kKšÍ jv, Abmev I wçpse`v, biRvnb, bl kv`xi gv, dj gwZ, teMgx, nv`w Kvij > x, cix, guj wZ, Kgj v, tmvbgvL, tbvj K, Aa"vctKi `x I Kb"v, mvSgvj v, Lwj kvi `x, wRyj, AveQv Ges mpx cFwZ Mn" bvix Zvb A_ñwZKfvte weEnxb bvi x| GmKj bvi xt` i e"v³MZ tKvtrbv DcvRb tbB eis Awl_Rfvte cwierii KZPev whvb Drcv`bgj K Kvtrbv mvt_ RwoZ Zvi Dci wbfPkvj | dtj Av_ñvwmRKfvte GmKj bvix `vgx, wczv A_ev ctî i cwipq I wbfRvj Zvq cwipZ I cZwôZ | gj Z, bvi xt` i AaxbZvi gj KviY GB Awl_R ciwbfPZv|² GKvi tY cPwj Z mvgwRK tkôyweb"vmKittYi mfgtZ D"pweE, ga"weE Ges w"weE Ñ GB wZb tkôyi cwierii côq côZ"KuU bvixi Ae-v I Ae-vb GKB iKg| KviY e"v³MZfvte GmKj bvi xt` i A_ñwZK KgRvtdi tKvtrbv mthvM tbB| dtj mj Zvb ZNj K wKsev wekó e"emvqx dnP mvtntei `x ev wgtmm gpbZwmti i mvt_ bl kv`xi gv, AveQv, mpx wKsev guj wZi Av_ñvwmRK tÿtî wtkl tKvtrbv cv_R" tbB| KviY Giv mKtj B cwierii KZñ cwipq cwipZ I cZwôZ | hw I mvgwRK mpxtbi tÿtî Gt` i cöc"i gta" wKoz cv_R" itqtQ Zv mtEj GmKj Mn" bvixi Av_ñvwmRK Ae-v I Ae-vtbi wfvE mÿp bq| Zte kôgi wfvE tZ A_ñwZK Ae-v-Ae-vb Qvovl DËivakvi mft tKvtrbv e"v³ m"ú`-m"úwEi Awakvix ntZ cvtib| G wetePbv tZ jÿ Kiv hvq th, GB Rbct` i m"ú` I m"úwE eEb e"evq bvixi Ae-vb AZ"šÍ tMSY| agxq I mvgwRK i wZ Abjvqx tKvtrbv tKvtrbv m"ú" vti bvixiv DËivakvi mft m"úwEi Awakvix bb, Avevi tKvtrbv tKvtrbv m"ú" vti AZ"šÍ mvgvb" Ask Awakvi Kti _vtK| mZivs maviY Mnea-I MnKb"viv gj Z Gw` K t_tKI A_ñwZKfvte c½j|

maviYZ bvixiv A_ñwZKfvte tKvtrbv tkôyi gvby Zv wbfP Kti `vgx wKsev wczvi A_ñwZK Ae-vi Dci| G Kvi tY cPwj Z `wôfivMZ Kvi tY mvgwRK cwipq I mpxb cwierii K Ae-vi wfvE tZ wPvi Kiv ntq _vtK| tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtKi bvix Pwi tî i

² úgvqpb AvRv` , bvix (ZZxq ms"iY, XivKv : AvMvgx cKvkbx, 2012), c., 33|

tejqv| GKB wP̂ ĵy Kiv hvq| Dcwiwj øwLZ Pwi t̂, t̂jvi gtâ ĵy Kiv hvq Zviv
 AwaKvskB wv̂wÊ cwi evt̂i m̂m̂| d̂j bẐ, kKšÍ ĵv, Abjnev, ŵĉse`v, b̂t̂Rvnb,
 d̂j gwZ, teMgx, nv̂ŵ Kwj >`x, gvj wZ, Kgj v, tmvbgwL, tbvj K, mvSgvj v, AveQv, m̂p̂Zx
 t̂KDB wÊ-^ef̂tei AwaKvix bq| mgv̂t̂Ri m̂vaviY gvbj wnmv̂te ZvB Zv̂`i ŵt̂kl t̂Kv̂tv
 Ae vb| bvÛt̂K cwi ĵŵyZ nq bv| d̂j tmwj g Avj `x̂bi M̂p̂` b̂vixi Av_̂ŵwRK cwi Pq
 Ñ Zviv wv̂wÊ m̂vaviY M̂p̂` b̂vix| A_̂ŵwZKf̂v̂te Am`Qj GB bvix Pwi t̂i v mgv̂t̂R
 wv̂ZvšÍ Aêt̂nwj Z Ges mgv̂R R̂x̂t̂b Zv̂`i thgb ŵt̂kl t̂Kv̂tv M̂ĥŷt̂hM̂Zv t̂bB t̂Zgvb
 Zv̂`i ŵP̂šÍv-t̂PZbv, gZvgZ I B`Qv-Awb`Qvi , îæẐl AZ`šÍ bMY` wnmv̂te bvÛt̂K
 ĉẐd̂wj Z n̂t̂q̂t̂Q| Ab`ŵ t̂K tmwj g Avj `x̂bi bvÛt̂K th `GKwJ D`P̂ŵÊi b̂vix Pwi t̂ Av̂t̂Q
 Ñ thgb mj Zvb ZNj t̂Ki teMg, ŵĝt̂mm ĝbZv̂mi, dn̂P̂ m̂v̂t̂n̂tei `x̂ ĉĝŷLi mvgwRK
 `x̂KwZ, gĥP̂v ŵKsev fiŶt̂cvlY I ŵbivc` evm̂v̂t̂bi ŵbivcÊv Ab`vb` b̂vix̂`i t̂t̂K ŵKQy
 teuk n̂t̂j I Zviv wÊnxb m̂vaviY b̂vix| Av_̂ŵwRK t̂ĉŷvĉt̂U Givl ĝj Z Ât̂b̂i cwi P̂t̂q
 cwi ŵPZ| Kv̂iY, ō̂t̂ĥn̂Zz b̂vix ŵKQ̂i gwj K bq, tm gv̂b̂f̂li gĥP̂v l cvq bv; tm ŵt̂RB n̂t̂q
 I t̂v ĉĵæ̂t̂i D̂Êi ŵaKvi m̂t̂ ĉŌ̂B ŵel qm̂ŵÊi Ask : ĉŌ̂t̂g ŵcZvi , ĉt̂i `v̂gxi |Ō̂³

L. weaev I `v̂gx cwi Z`³ b̂vix

tmwj g Avj `x̂bi bvÛt̂K weaev I `v̂gx cwi Z`³ b̂vix t̂M̂šZgx, bl kv`x, kgj v, `KZix, gv̂biv
 teMg, Av̂îx, P̂l̂bx, m̂ŷK Ges ŵZim| GB b̂vixi v Av_̂ŵwRK ŵ K t̂t̂K M̂p̂ea-l AweevnZ
 Kb̂vmšÍ v̂t̂`i Zj bvq Av̂t̂iv ŵĉŵt̂q ît̂q̂t̂Q| `v̂gx cwi Z`³ I weaev GB b̂vix̂`i mvgwRK
 R̂x̂eb thgb ^el̂t̂ĝi t̂Zgvb A_̂ŵwZKf̂v̂te l Zviv ŵt̂`f̂

Ō̂kKšÍ ĵv̂ bvÛt̂Ki weaev t̂M̂šZgxi ŵ b̂ŵZcvZ P̂t̂j âvZvi m̂smv̂t̂i Avk̂Ō̂gi Dci ŵf̂v̂Ê
 K̂t̂i | Ō̂kÊb̂t̂Lv̂j v̂Ō̂ bvÛt̂Ki k̂Ō̂R̂x̂exi Kb̂v̂ bl kv`x eŪ̂v̂ b̂vixi Acev` ŵt̂q `v̂gxi eŵŵ t̂t̂K
 wÊZŵoZ, d̂j fiŶt̂cvlYmn `v̂gxi cwi evt̂i ŵ K t̂t̂K A_̂ŵwZK m̂t̂ĥv̂M-m̂ŷeav t̂t̂K tm
 eŵÂZ| Ō̂em̂b̂Ō̂ bvÛt̂K tĥšẐt̂Ki Kv̂ît̂y `v̂gx cwi Z`³ ^KZixi ŵKv̂bv l eM̂P̂v̂l x̂ŵcZvi eŵôt̂Z
 Ñ t̂ml bl kv`xi ĝt̂Zv AwaKvi eŵÂZ b̂vix| Avi `wi`^aŵcZvi eŵôt̂Z ^KZixi `b̂ŵ`b R̂x̂t̂b

³ ŵt̂gvb `t̂ t̂ev̂f̂v̂qvi , ŵẐx̂q ŵj ½, ū̂gv̂q̂b AvR̂v` m̂ŵv̂. (cwi eŵâZ ŵẐx̂q m̂ŝ`iY, XvKv : AvMvgx
 ĉK̂v̂k̂bx, 2012), c., 85|

A_ŋwZK eĀbv ZvK AvZħZ'vi gZv vbgġ m×všĪ vbtZ eva Kti | Ab'w t̄K Afvtei Kvi t̄Y ŌheZx Kb'vi gbŌ bvU t̄Ki weaev gubiv teMg vbt̄Ri Kb'v cix t̄K hvĪv` t̄j A t̄_P wevbg t̄q Pw³ Ki t̄Z eva nq | v̄gxi m³ūwĒi cĴKi cvo, emoi A t̄aR wev t̄ Kti w t̄q t̄Q t̄j wġU i nvtZ UvKv cqmv Z t̄j t` q | Avi A t̄aR emo I GKw N t̄i i gwj Kv bv cvq cix | bvU t̄K cix gv t̄qi tLvR vbt̄Z emo G t̄j ` qvj KvKv e t̄j b:

evoxNi teBPv w` qv, wġU i nvtZ tUKv cqmv _βqv t̄Zvi iwKe PvPvi j t̄M vbKv em t̄Q | ... emoi GB A t̄aR Avi NiUv t̄Zvi v t̄g |

_K _K!⁴

Ny v f t̄i cix Zvi mvgvb" DĒiwaKvi m t̄Ī cŌB m³ūwĒi cĴ"vL'vb Kti | Gfvte μ t̄g gubiv teMg Ges cix Df qB m³ū` nxb vvi t̄Z i fcvšĪ wi Z n t̄q t̄Q | gubiv teMg c p i v q weev t̄ni g t̄a" w t̄q bZb msmvi K t̄g R weKv vbev t̄ Ki t̄j I N cix hvĪv` t̄j i tckv t_ t̄K mvgvb" AvRZ A t̄_P vbt̄Ri R weKv vbev t̄ni c_ t̄K GKgvĪ Ae j s b w t̄m t̄e t e t̄Q t b q | ŪvZ n` vBŌ bvU t̄Ki Av 1/4 i x AvBb g t̄Z gZ v̄gxi emZw fUvi m³ūY A s t̄ki gwj K bb | Zvi GKgvĪ DĒiwaKvi x cĴ I t` kvšĪ i x | GKvi t̄Y t̄m emZw fUvU i Zvi gZ v̄gxi f v B ` L j Ki t̄Z P v q |

Ōebcvi s i j Ō bvU t̄K w t̄ei Kv t̄Q DrmMxRZ weaev mĴK agxġ cŌvi Kv t̄Q e` x | agxġ AvPvi cvj t̄bi g j KZ" mĴKi Ōviv m³ūv b o t̄j I G t_ t̄K AvMZ A t̄_P gwj K ev AvaKvi t̄fvM Kti ` v` v _ Yxb | d t̄j ` v` vi Dci v b f P k x j Z v B mĴK t̄K t g t̄b v b t̄Z n q | Dc w R Z A t̄_P AvaKvi t_ t̄K ewĀZ vvi x mĴK v b t` ^ v K š' w t̄ei K P b x n l q v q m g v t̄R Zvi w K Ō v M Ō Y t̄ h M' Z v I ` K w Z i t̄q t̄Q | t̄h t̄n Z z M n ` v v i x i A_ŋwZK Ae j s b v̄gxi t̄m t̄n Z z v̄gxi g Z i t̄Z Ō` Y f e v q j Ō bvU t̄Ki weaev wZim l c w i e w i K - m v g w R K f v t̄e A m n v q n t̄q c t̄o N c i - c v j b, M n K g v P K t̄i g Z v̄gxi w f U v q t̄K v t̄b v i K t̄g P t̄j Zvi w b w Z c v Z | Ab'w t̄K h e Z x w Z w i t̄f Z t̄i b Z b K t̄i m s m v t̄i i c Ō Z e m b v ` Z w i n q w K š' Z r K v t̄j v b s e t̄ Y P w n ` y t̄ R t̄j m³ū v t̄ q i g t̄a" weaev weev t̄ni m t̄ h v M b v _ v K v q b Z b m s m v i a t̄ g P g v a t̄ g l w Z i m Zvi GB A_ŋwZK v b i v c Ē v n x b Z v t_ t̄K g v ³ i t̄K v t̄b v m t̄ h v M c v q b v | d t̄j Ū A v c t̄ b M i g t̄a" weaevi weqv b v B K` v b Ō Ō A _ e v Ō Ō w Z i m N R b g f i H G K m v M i W e v g v b t̄ l i v b M v N N i n v i v N v̄gxi n v i n q v _ v K t̄ Z

⁴ t̄mij g Avj `xb, ŌheZx Kb'vi gb (XvKv : MŠK, 1992), c., 130 |

ntev| GBuv wK Ktbv K_v nBtjv|⁵ wZigþbi Ggb c0kæmsKwPZ wZim Amnvq ntq
etj N00tmBUvB th wbgg `v`v|⁶ mZivs tmwj g Avj `xtbi `v`gx cwi Z`³ I weaev bvixiv
AwaKvskB wv`w`etEi bvix N hv` i mvgwRK-A_`wZK wbi v`cEvi Afve buU`K Xrefvte d`U
D`VtQ| mvgwRK i wZ-bwZ I c0vi KvQ thgb GB bvix` i e`w³ `vaxbZv mvgv` tZgvb
mvgwRKfvte Zv` i Ae`vbl AZ`šÍ `p`|

M. tckvRvex bvix

tmwj g Avj `xtbi buU`Ki tckvRvex bvix ebk`evj v, Wwj gb, gvj Kv, P`bx, cix, AÄwj , wgvY
i Äbv, wgbvKgvix, g½wj N c0q c0Z`þKi tckv wv`k0Yi hv mvgwRKfvte AM0Y`thvM` I
tbwZevPK wntmte `KZ| ebk`evj v, cix, wgvY i Äbv hv`w`f`b`x; Wwj gb I gvj Kv tet`wb;
wgbvKgvix I AÄjx cZj bv`Pi `tj bZ` cwi etkb Kti `kR` i AvKá Kti | Avi P`bx I
g½wj fvmgvb thŠbKgx` wv`k0 e`w³ i gvwj v mnKvix I bvm`tckvi bvix` i mvgv` mvgwRK
`KwZ `vKtj I hv`vcv v I cZj bv`Pi bvix` i thgb mvgwRKfvte tKv`bv gh`v tbB N
tZgvb thŠbKgx`bvixiv I A`uk` I mgvRPiZ bvix| A_`wZKfvte GmKj tckvi bvix` i
Rvexhvcb AZ`šÍ KwWb| Zv` i tckv t`þK DcwRZ mvgv` A_`w`tq w`bwZcvZ c0q
Am`e| 0wKÉb`Luj w0 buU`Ki tet`wb Wwj gb I gvj Kvi Ae`vbl Abj`c| gvj Kv-Wwj gb` i
msmv`i tKD tbB| DciŠ`tbŠKvq evm Kiv j vDqviv mvaviYZ fvgvxb| dtj DÈi waKvi m`Î I
GmKj bvix m`ú`nxb N Av`mvgwRK tckv`vctU wE`nxb Amnvq gvbl | G buU`Ki Ab` bvix
Pwi Î ebk`evj v cte`thŠbKgx`Q`j v, cwi evi-cwi R`þbi tKv`bv tLwR tKD Rv`b bv| Ab`w`þK
0heZx Kb`vi gb0 buU`Ki wgvZ i Äbv I cwi evi-cwi Rb`nxb bvix| wZgvZ`nxb AÄwj `kkte
wv`u ntq`Q`j v Zvici t`þK cZj bv`Pi Zv`Z tm bZ` cwi etkb Kti |

0nvZ n`vB0 buU`Ki P`bx cwi ewwi K mwnsmZvi wKkvi ntq cvwj tq wMtq thŠb`tckv
M0Y Ki`Z eva` nq| Avi 0ebcvisi j 0 buU`Ki weaev g½wj A`_P Afvte thŠb`tckv tetQ
tbq| wKŠ`Zvi DcwRZ mvgv` A_`msmvi Pvj v`þvi Rb` Ac`Zj | ZvB tmwj g Avj `xtbi
tckvRvex bvix` i A_`wZK wv`vE I AZ`šÍ `p`| tmwj g Avj `xtbi buU`Ki bvix Pwi Î` i

⁵ tmwj g Avj `xb, `Y`evqvj (XvKv : mgq cKvkb, 2007), c., 87|

⁶ Zt`e|

ÿgZvqb thgb Gt̄Kevti tbB tZgub A₉awZKfvte c₂y GB bvixiv mvgwRK bvbv m̄thvM
m̄veav t₋t̄K ew^ÁZ | gj Z Av₉mvgwRK t̄c₀ÿvc̄t̄U tm̄ij g Avj `xt̄bi bvU_{t̄}K mvgwRK e^Èb I
ÿgZvi Amvg^o evi evi D^{t̄}V G^{t̄}m̄t̄Q |⁷ Avi bvixi GB Av₉mvgwRK cwi P^{t̄}qi t̄fZi w^o t̄q aiv
c̄t̄o^{t̄}Q mgv^{t̄}R bvixi Aw⁻Í t̄Zj fM^oæAe⁻v I Ae⁻vb |

AvaybKKvt̄j D^Èi waKvi m̄t̄^Á `GKwU ag^oq m^oú^o vt̄qi bvix^{t̄} i m^oú^È AR^obi weavb
vK^{t̄}j I Zvt̄Z bvixi Av₉Fv^È m̄y p nqvb |⁸ tm̄ij g Avj `xt̄bi bvU{t̄}Ki bvixi t̄ÿt̄^ÁI G mZ^o
j ÿ Kiv hvq | G Kvi t̄Y bZ^{t̄} m̄yK, ebk^o, Av₄i x, bI kv⁻x wKsev AveQv c^oq mKj bvix
Pwi t̄i Av₉mvgwRK wfv^È vbZv^ŠÍ t̄M^ŠY Ges cjæ^{t̄}I Dci vbF^okxj | e⁻Z, Zvi bvU_{t̄}Ki
M^oKg^oZ bvix Ges t̄ckvR^oxex GB `ß t̄k^oYi bvixi Av₉mvgwRK R^oxebB gh^ovnxb Ges
civaxb |

wZb. bvixi c^oZ mvgwRK AvPiY I mgv^{t̄}R bvixi Ae⁻vb

e⁻v³i c^oZ mvgwRK AvPi^{t̄}Yi aib ^Zvi nq gj Z mvgwRK wek^om, ag^oq teva, i xwZ-bxwZ,
ms⁻«i, AvPvi-e⁻envi BZ⁻w⁻i wfv^Èt̄Z | Avi mvgwRK AvPi^{t̄}Yi wfv^Èt̄Z e⁻v³i mvgwRK
Ae⁻v I Ae⁻vb Abgvb Kiv hvq | wK^Š G K_v `xKZ th, mvg^ŠÍ Zwi^ŠK I w^oZZwi^ŠK mgvR
e⁻e⁻v^oq mvgwRK gj t̄ev^{t̄}ai Ae^ÿq I bvixi c^oZ ^elg^ogj K AvPiY Anbevh^o dt̄j bvixi
c^oZ mvgwRK AvPiY A^{t̄}bK t̄ÿt̄^ÁB wbg^o | tm̄ij g Avj `xt̄bi bvU_{t̄}KI GKB wP^Á dt̄U
D^{t̄}Vt̄Q | ZvB tm̄ij g Avj `xt̄bi Avakvsk bvix Pwi t̄i cwi YwZ AZ⁻Š^Í gg^oúk^o I Kia^oY |
Avakvsk bvix^{t̄}K we^{t̄}qvMvZ^{t̄}K cwi YwZ ev Anbevh^oa^ÿst̄mi g^{t̄}Lvg^oL `vov^{t̄}Z n^{t̄}q^{t̄}Q Ñ bvix
Pwi t̄i c^oZ mvgwRK AvPiY we^{t̄}kø^oY Ki^{t̄}j hvi h_v^oKvh^oRviY Ab^oveb Kiv hvq | Avi
GB we^{t̄}kø^ot̄Yi w^oZi w^o t̄q bvix Pwi t̄i mvgwRK Ae⁻vb wPw^ÿZ Kiv th^{t̄}Z c^oti |

tm̄ij g Avj `xt̄bi bvU_{t̄}K mgv^{t̄}Ri KvQ t₋t̄K bvix Pwi t̄^o t̄j v gj Z m^ons^om AvPiY jvf
K^{t̄}i^{t̄}Q | bvixi c^oZ thmKj m^ons^om AvPiY I mgvR ev⁻Í eZv tm̄ij g Avj `xt̄bi bvU_{t̄}K
c^oZ d^owj Z n^{t̄}q^{t̄}Q Zvi aib^{t̄}K vb^oij wLZfvte wPw^ÿZ Kiv hvq:

⁷ Aqb M^{t̄}1^oicva^ovq, ōtm̄ij g Avj `xt̄bi bvUK : ms⁻«Z e^ovg AvaybK RwiZ ivó^o, mvZ ml⁻v,
gwd⁻j nK I AiæY tmb m^oúv. (XvKv : m^ons^oZ^o c^oKvK, 2008), c., 20 |
⁸ úgvq^o AvRv⁻, bvix, c., 33 |

- K. mZx^{vn}
- L. thŠZK I cYc_Uv
- M. eûweevn
- N. tek^vveĚ
- O. AcniY I thŠb vbcxob
- P. bvix µq-weµq
- Q. Kms^{-vi} I wġ_v Acev[˘]
- R. tRv iceĤ weevn I evj[˘]weevn
- S. A⁻ĤKZ gvZZj I âŸ nZ^v
- T. nZ^v I nZ^vt̄Pón
- U. m^áú[˘] -m^áú^vĚ[˘] Lj
- V. MŃgxY-wePvi
- W. bvixi gv[˘] Kvmw³

tmwj g Avj[˘] t̄bi bvU^{t̄}K bvixi cŃZ mgv^{t̄}Ri GmKj AvPiY I cwi cwiĤ Ae^{-v} gġ Z mgvR ev⁻Í eZviB vbL^ž cŃZdj b| GmKj mvgwRK ms^{-vi}, i xivZ-bxvZ I AvPiY we^{t̄}kŃl^{t̄}Yi t̄fZi w[˘] t̄q mgv^{t̄}R bvixi Ae^{-v} I Ae^{-v} Ab^æveb Kiv m^æ|

K. mZx^{vn}

fvi Ze^{t̄}l[˘]mbvZb atg[˘]eûKvj Av^{t̄}M t⁻t̄KB mZx^{vn} cŃvi cŃj b wŃt̄j v|[˘] vgx gZi eiY Kitj[˘] t̄KI mngit̄Y th^{t̄}Z n^{t̄}Zv ev⁻ vġxi wPZvq RxešÍ cŃY wemR[˘] w^{t̄}Z n^{t̄}Zv| mZxi⁻ M[˘] jv^{t̄}fi K_v etj ev⁻ M[˘]jv^{t̄}fi cŃjvfb t⁻ wL^{t̄}q mgv^{t̄}R GB cŃvi cŃj b nq| Bn^{t̄}jvK Ges ci^{t̄}jv^{t̄}K cWZB me Ń atg[˘] GB aviYvl GB cŃvi tcŃtb Kv^hRi wŃt̄j v| GŃvov c^jæ^{t̄}l i gZi ci Zvi m^áú^vĚi gv^vj Kv^bv vb^{t̄}q vbS[˘]AvU nI qvi R^{t̄}b[˘]l mvgv^{t̄}R GB cŃv Pvjynq|⁹ tmwj g Avj[˘] t̄bi ŃheZx Kb^vi gbŃ bvU^{t̄}K mZx^{vn} t̄ni GKwU t̄jvgnI[˘] wP^{t̄} cvl qv hvq|

⁹ gv^{t̄}j Kv teMg I[˘] m^q AwRRj nK, Av^vg bvix: wZbk eŃt̄i evŃwj bvixi BvZnm (XvKv : BDvb^fwm[˘] t[˘]ĥ^v wġ^{t̄}UW, 2001), c, 3|

evgb cvovi B> yvKtî i tešgv fevbx i v̄gx gviv tMtj fevbxK wPZvq I Vt̄bv nq| wPZv t_ t̄K
Aa f̄cvov kixi w̄b̄t̄q t` što cvj v̄t̄Z PvBtj Zv̄t̄K āt̄i Gt̄b t̄Rvi Kt̄i c̄yot̄q nZ`v nq|
bvUKw̄t̄Z mZx` v̄t̄ni b̄v̄t̄g b̄vixi c̄iZ m̄nsmZvi exfrm eYv̄ G c̄h̄t̄½ j ȳYxq:

Av_ b evto hLb, nVr fevbx t` što hvq Av_ t̄bi Kv̄t̄Q, j w̄d̄t̄q c̄to Av_ t̄b| ...mevB
PxrKvi Kt̄i Ñ mZx mZx t̄Mv t̄nB fMgvb| fevbx Kvc̄to Av_ b āt̄i hvq, GK Zx̄j̄e
AvZv̄t̄` m̄nmv Av_ b t_ t̄K t̄ew̄t̄q Av̄t̄m| ēt̄j , bv bv Aw̄g cv̄t̄ev bv t̄Mv Aw̄g wPZvi
Av_ t̄b c̄p̄t̄Z cv̄i gybv| VvK̄i PxrKvi Kt̄i, āt̄iv Āt̄i āt̄iv| ... AmZxi ev̄Pv, wPZv t_ t̄K
ZB cvj we bv Av̄gvi esk gRwe | I B hv m̄vay aBiv Avb aBiv Avb |

fevbx Q̄t̄U hvq b̄v̄st̄Uv, Pj c̄t̄o t̄M̄t̄Q| eo eo t̄d̄vmKvq t̄c̄t̄U-ēt̄K-w̄c̄t̄V-Di āt̄Z eū- Í t̄bi
exfrm D̄m̄m̄ t` Lv hvq| t̄ḡt̄q̄` i cv̄t̄qi Kv̄t̄Q Ut̄j c̄to hvq| ēt̄j , ev̄PvI ev̄PvI Av̄ḡt̄i |
Aw̄g gīt̄Z PvB bv t̄Mv| ZZ̄ȳt̄Y Zvi Aa°» kxY° ŷ̄nvZ āt̄i t̄d̄t̄j `̄B t̄Wvg| ... wPZvi
Kv̄t̄Q Gt̄b fevbxK Q̄to t` q| Zvici `̄Rb evk w̄ t̄q t̄P̄t̄c āt̄i | GKevi t̄gvPo w̄ t̄q
Kv̄t̄j v n̄t̄q hvq fevbx, `vD `vD Kt̄i EaȲḡLx Aw̄t̄e- t̄Z |¹⁰

ŌheZx Kb̄vi gb̄o bvŪt̄Ki NUbvi t̄c̄ȳvcU Aóv`k kZK| BwZnm Ab̄j̄m̄Üv̄t̄b t` Lv
hvq, Aóv`k kZt̄K fvi Zēt̄I P̄ wev̄f̄b̄eAĀt̄j mZx`vn c̄ŷ̄vi e`vcK c̄ŷ̄j b w̄Q̄t̄j v| Av̄v̄t̄iv
kZt̄K Aw̄aKv̄sk w̄n>`ybv̄t̄K m̄ngīt̄Y th̄t̄Z n̄t̄Zv| 1757 m̄v̄t̄j i c̄jv̄kxi h̄t̄x̄i ci t_ t̄K
1829 wL^a-v̄t̄ã mZx`vn w̄b̄w̄l × AvBb cvk nI qv ch̄šÍ c̄ŷ̄q 70000 mZx`vn n̄t̄q̄t̄Q Ggb
c̄ŷ̄v̄Y cvl qv hvq|¹¹ M̄t̄el KM̄t̄Yi Z_` t_ t̄K Av̄t̄iv Rv̄bv hvq th, t̄m̄ḡt̄q t̄Kv̄t̄bv t̄Kv̄t̄bv bvix
t̄m̄Q̄vq mZx n̄t̄Zv ev wPZvi Av_ t̄b Sv̄c w̄ t̄Zv Ñ w̄KŠ' Aw̄b"OK weaev̄t̄K kv̄t̄- j t` v̄nvB w̄ t̄q
bZev Ab̄t̄Kv̄t̄bv Dcv̄t̄q GKevi i w̄R Kw̄i t̄q Zvici t̄m gīt̄Z bv PvBtj I t̄Rvi Kt̄i c̄yot̄q
gviv n̄t̄Zv|¹² ŌheZx Kb̄vi gb̄o bvŪt̄Ki fevbx i ȳt̄t̄I Ab̄j̄f̄c NUbv N̄t̄Ūt̄Q| Ggb exfrm
mvgwRK ev- Í eZvq b̄vixi Aw- Í Z̄i I c̄w̄i Yv̄Z AZ`šÍ w̄bḡ| Gaīt̄bi wev̄f̄b̄eab̄ōj c̄ŷ̄vi
ḡt̄a` w̄ t̄q w̄c̄ZZw̄šK m̄gv̄t̄R b̄vixi c̄iZ m̄nsm Av̄Pīt̄Yi P̄ev̄šÍ i f̄c c̄iZ d̄w̄j Z nq|

¹⁰ t̄m̄ij g Avj `xb, ŌheZx Kb̄vi gb, c., 18|
¹¹ gv̄t̄j Kv t̄eMg I `mq` Aw̄RRj nK, Aw̄g b̄vix: wZbk eQ̄t̄i i evOw̄j b̄vixi BwZnm, c., 4|
¹² webqf̄t̄Y i vq, ev̄sj vq mZx`vn: mvgwRK I A_š̄w̄ZK gj`vqb (Kj KvZv : m̄w̄nZ`k̄ŷ̄, 1986), c., 4|

L. thSZK I cYcŪv

thSZK I cYcŪv GZ`Ātj i vbZ`%bvgwĒK NUBv| thSZK I cġYi KviġY eū bvix vbhŪZZ I
vbgŭfvte vbMnxZ nq| GK mgxŷvq t`Lv tMġQ, evsj vt`tk i aythSZġKi Rb`B 29% bvix
vbhŪZġbi wkKvi nb|¹³ tmwj g Avj `xtbi AġbK buġġK thSZġKi cvkueKZv I cYcŪvi
bvbv w`K Zġj aiv ntġtQ|

ŪvmbŪ buġġKi `KZixi Rxeġbi KiaY cwi YwZi Ab`Zg KviY thSZK| `KZix
PwiġwU evŪwj mgvġRi ga` I vb`eĒ cwi evġi i vbhŪZZ AmsL` Mpeaġ cŪZ`Ūwe| thSZġKi
KviġY `ŷgxi kvixwi K vbhŪZb hvi vbZ`w ġbi mġx| thSZġKi UvKv w`ġZ AcviMZvi KviġY
msmvi cwi Z`³ GB bvix AvZġhZ`vi ga` w`ġq Rxeġbi gw³ tLvġR| bvix Pwiġ Aġġb GB
bvUKwġZ bu`Kvi mvgwRK tġŷvcġU bvix Rxeġbi Aegġ`vqġbi vbgŭ ifcūB Zġj
aġiġQb| `KZixi th gh^pvnxb mvgwRK Ae⁻vb buġġK wPwŷZ ntġtQ Zv evŪwj mgvR I
cwi evġi AmsL` bvi xi cġKZ Ae⁻vbġK vbġ`R Kġi| mgvR-msmġi w`ġK `wŪvZ Kiġj t`Lv
hvq, AmsL` `KZix thSZġKi Rb` vbhŪZZ nq Ũ cġY`i ġġZv wczvi nvZ t`ġK `ŷgxi nvZ
e`j vq wKŠ`gvb| wnmvte Zvi h_v_`Ae⁻vb KLġbv `Zwi nq bv| Rxeb hvġġbi Ggb AmnvqZi
`KZixi ġġZv kvixwi K I gvbwKfvte vbhŪZZ bviġġK A`vfwek ġZi ġġLvgyL `wv Kivq|
`KZix Pwiġi tġZġi cŪwUZ thSZK bvgK th mvgwRK AbvPvi Ges bvi xi kvixwi K-
gvbwK vbcxob cŪZdwi Z ntġtQ Zv bviġġK tKbvtePvi cY`e`ġZ cwiYZ KġiġQ| wKŠ`
bvi xi cŪZ cŪwj Z mvgwRK e`e`v I `wŪfwiZi cŪZ `KZixi AvZġhZ`v GKwU Zxe^acŪZev`|

ŪnvZ n`vBŪ buġġKi tġ`b Pwiġi ġġa`I t`Lv hvq thSZġKi tġvf iġtġQ| tKej
UvKvi KviġY tm weġq KiġZ i wR nq| tŪvj Zvb I tġ`ġbi Kġ_vcK_ġb weġq wŷ Ūó:

tŪvj Zvb : tŪgbxi `v`x tŪgbxi bvġg `k MŪv Rvq i wL tMġQ Ũ Avj vc Pvj v, nvP MŪv KU
w`ġj nvPkŪ tUqv Ũ tZvi gv`ġi mBb Kiġbi tUqv tRvWvj AB hvBe|

tġ`b : weqv KiġZ AvcwĒ bvB, hw` mZ`B wKŪz tUqv wġġj Ũ Avi tġġI hw` weqv Kwi t`wL
th, kġc gv`i ABb; Zv ABġj Ũ ?¹⁴

¹³ tġvRvġsj nK, Ūbvi xi cŪZ minsmZvi `ġcŪ, evsj vt`tki bvix : eZŭvb Ae⁻v I Dbqvb cġh^{1/2},
Avj gwŷ nvmvbD^{3/4}vqvb m`ūv. (XvKv : w` BDvb fwmŪ tġġ wj wġġUW, 2005), c.,161|
¹⁴ tmwj g Avj `xb, nvZ n`vB (XvKv : evsj v GKvġWgx, 1997), c.,56|

gjZ tj`tbi wKQz UvKvi c0qvRb N Avi wetq Kitj UvKv cvlqv hvq c0vj Z mvgwRK
tc0jvctUi Ggb gvbwmKZvB Zvi `wofwzi gta" w`tq c0kwmKZ ntqtQ| wKŠ' GKB bvUtk
Pp bxi tytî Dtevn NUbv cwij wjZ nq| Pp bxtK wetq KitZ Pp bxi wczvtKB cvpkZ UvKv
cY t`q tLjvab| tLjvatbi msmvti Avtiv`w eD AvtQ N G KviY Zvi mvt_ gwgb gwiS
KbvtK wetq w`tZ bvl iwR ntZ cvti aviYv Kti Pp bxi wczvtK cvpkZ UvKvi tjvf t`Lvq
tm| AvtMi ctji`w w`vKv mtEj| ZZxq`w wntmte UvKvi tjvtf gwgb gwiS tqtqK
ctYi gZv GKcKvi wewu Kti| cfwekvjx wKsev azwetq cvMj e^wi GKvmaK wetqi
mgq`wi`tgqti evertK UvKv cY t`l qvi Ggb Am1/2Z`k" mgvtR weij bq |

epEi gqgbwstni mLcj AAjt AL^vZ jbc0q b^rtMv0x gv`vBt`i emevm|
gv`vBt`i mvgwRK c0vtZ wetq KitZ ntj tqtqi cwievi bq eis t0tjtk cY w`tZ nq|
tmwj g Avj`xtbi 0ebcvsij0 bvUtk Ggb mvgwRK c0v t`Lv hvq| tgNjvj gvj wZtk wetq
Kivi Rb" wZbk UvKv cY t`q| IvUvaY⁰etxi mvt_ myki wetqtZl nvrvi UvKv cY wbaFy
Kiv ntqutjv| th KviY AKvj`eae" I kvixwK-gvbwmK wech⁰I Ae⁻v myki Rxtbi
wbaFzi djvdj |

M. eúweevn

bvixi cwiewiK I mvgwRK Rxtbi GKwU etov mgm^v ntjv cjætl i eúweevn| w^vy
gynwj g Dfq m^uvtqi gta" B eúweevtni ti lqvR ag⁰l mgvR m^sZ| Bmjvg atg⁰GKmt1/2
Pvi wetq Abtgv`b Kiv ntqtQ| Ab"wtK w^vy atg⁰ weavb gtZ Kj xtb Kb^v m^uvtbi
weavb w0tjv| GKviY eqm thgbB tnvK GK e⁰py kZ kZ bvix wetq KitZ cvitZv|`ætgb
eúweevtni weavb vKvq mgvtR eúweevn GKwU`wfwek m^vaviY NUbv wntmte weteiPZ nq|¹⁵
eúweevtni Pj GLb ch⁰l gynjgvb m^uvtqi gta" c0j | tmwj g Avj`xtbi bvUtkI
AmsL" eúweevtni Djt0L j y Kiv hvq|

0hvZn`vB0 bvUtk gvRj trvZ`vti i`B`xi K_v Djt0L cvlqv hvq| G bvUtki
Zqej0vi I`B`x hv`i gta" GKRbtK m^uvbt t⁰tk j y Kti trviceR wetq KtiwQj tm|

¹⁵ gvtj Kv teMg I`mq` AwRRj nK, Awg bvix: wZbk e0ti i ev0wj bvixi BwZnm, c, 7|

GQvov Pp bx wQđj v tLj vađbi ZZxq `x| Pp bxi Rxeđbi wbgđ cwi YwZi gđ` Kvi Y wQđj v Ggb Am½Z weđq| `đgx mZđđbi AgvbweK wbhđZđbi KviđY AwaKvi ewAZ Ppđxi msmvi webó nđj Zvi gđa` GwU th cđve `Zwi Kđi ZvB ZvđK A`đfweK I weKZ cđ_ tUđb wđđq tMđQ| hvi dj vđj wntđte AKvj gđZi Zvi Rxeđbi KiaY cwi YwZ eđq GđbwQđj v| dđj tmwj g Avj `đđbi bvUđK eúweevđni wPđđi cvkvcwk Gi mvgwRK cđve I dj vđj I wPwi Z nđđđQ|

đebcvisi j đ bvUđKi jđdi gv÷đđi tRvZ`vi `v`vi `đ eD Gi K_v Rvbw hvq| đtKi vgZg½j đ bvUđKi wgvRvđI `đ `đ Ges đavegvbđ bvUđKi Bgvv mđđđđei wZb `đi cđ½ bvUđK Dđj đL iđđđQ| mvgwRK GmKj wewfbcđv I ti l qđđRi KviđY bvixi cwi ewwi K I mvgwRK Rxeb AZ`đđ tkvPYxqđđte AwZewwZ nđZ t`Lv hvq| eúweevn gj Z bvixi cđc` AwaKvi I ghđđ vđK Leđđđđi | GKB mđđ_ bvixi cđZ mđsmZvi c_đđK I DđbđwPZ Kđi _vđK| Pp bx Pwi ĩwU hvi Ab`Zg D`vni Y|

N. tek`veđđ

evsj vi bMi Rxeđbi Acms`wZ I cđđđđi Dk;Lj Rxeđbi tfvM-jvj mvi Rđb` bviđđ i thđbKgx` evbđđbvi ActđPóv mđđđR cđđđđKvj t_đđK Ae`ewwZđđte Pđj GđđđQ| weđUk kvmbvđđđ Dđbđ kZđđK tđđđ KđZv bZb ivRavbđ-bMi wntđte mgx nđZ iđđ Kđđ GB knđi bvix cvđvi I AcniY Kđi eviwbZv evbđđbvi ActđPóv teđo hvq|¹⁶ wek kZK Ges GB GKk kZđđK I evsj vđ`đđ bvbđđKđđđđ bviđđK thđbKđđđđwđđđwRZ Kiv nđđQ| GK Mđđel Yvq t`Lv tMđQ th mgKvj xb evsj vđ`đđ 27% bvix `wđđ`đi KviđY, 42% bvix weđđ nđđ, 7% bvix t`Qvq, 11% bvix cđZZvđđđđ Rbđđ tđđđi KviđY Ges 8% bvix Ab`vb` mvgwRK I gb`đđđđ KviđY cđZZveđđđđ AvđđQb|¹⁷ mđđđv t`Lv hvđđQ th, `wđđ`đ bZev cđZvvi Z nđđ weđđ nevi KviđY GKwU eđov msl`K bvix thđbKđđđđwđđđwRZ nđZ eva` nđđQ| Ggb mđđR ev`đ eZvq tmwj g Avj `đđbi tek KđđKwU Dđj đLđđwM` bvUđK bvixi thđbveđđ Ges Gi tđđđđi KiaY Kwđđb Dđđ GđđđQ| tmwj g Avj `đđbi thđbKgx`bvix Pwi ĩ nđj v đvZ n`vđđ bvUđKi Pp bx I đebcvisi j đ bvUđKi g½wđ | đheZx Kb`vi gbđ bvUđKi Kwđđ `xl

¹⁶ Zđ`e, c.,56|
¹⁷ tđđRvđđđđ nK, đđbvixi cđZ mđsmZvi `đđđđ, c.,164|

cwi YZ nt̄q̄uQ̄t̄j v fvmgvb thšbKgx̄Z | GQvov Av̄t̄iv `GKwU thšb̄t̄ckvq v̄b̄t̄q̄w̄RZ bvix Pwi t̄i
tmvj g Avj `xt̄bi bvŪt̄K vPw̄l̄ Z nt̄q̄t̄Q |

P̄p̄ bx ūnvZ n⁻vB̄ bvŪt̄Ki GK f̄vM⁻ v̄eov̄Z Aet̄n̄j Z bvix | GKwaK v̄eov̄ Av̄i
v̄bcx̄ot̄bi ḡt̄a⁻l P̄p̄ bx m̄sm̄vi R̄x̄et̄bi ḡt̄a⁻B w⁻Z nt̄Z t̄p̄t̄q̄t̄Q | v̄Kš⁻ c̄j̄āl k̄wm̄Z m̄ḡv̄t̄R
c̄t̄Z̄v̄b̄q̄Z Z̄vi Av̄k̄v̄f̄½ nt̄q̄t̄Q | Z̄v̄B m̄sm̄vi R̄x̄et̄bi ēĀ̄bv̄q̄ t̄p̄va | N̄ȳv̄q̄ t̄m̄ c̄Z̄⁻v̄L̄vb̄ K̄t̄i
Am̄ḡv̄w̄f̄v̄ĒK m̄vgw̄RK K̄v̄v̄t̄ḡv̄ | ḡj̄ Z c̄v̄m̄Z Ro `k̄f̄bi v̄eiat̄x̄ GK v̄ech̄^ol̄ m̄vgw̄RK
t̄c̄j̄v̄ct̄U t̄m̄ v̄cb̄ K̄t̄i t̄q̄ t̄K⁻ v̄f̄ḡj̄ ḡv̄b̄v̄eK m̄Z̄t̄K | P̄p̄ bx Z̄v̄B ev̄sj̄ v̄ bvŪ⁻m̄w̄nt̄Z̄⁻i GK
`š̄i Ȳx̄q̄ c̄Z̄ev̄⁻ |¹⁸ P̄p̄ b̄xi c̄v̄ḡ m̄sm̄vi t̄Ūt̄K̄v̄b̄ | v̄Z̄x̄q̄ev̄i Z̄Z̄x̄q̄ `x̄ v̄nt̄m̄t̄e th t̄L̄j̄ v̄at̄bi K̄v̄t̄Q
c̄v̄p̄k̄Z Ūv̄K̄v̄q̄ v̄c̄Z̄v̄ Z̄v̄t̄K v̄eiv̄p̄ K̄t̄i t̄⁻q̄ t̄m̄ m̄sm̄v̄t̄i | P̄p̄ bx v̄b̄M̄p̄x̄Z n̄q̄ | Z̄vi c̄Z̄⁻i īā n̄q̄
Aḡv̄b̄v̄eK k̄v̄i x̄i K̄ v̄b̄h̄Z̄b̄ | Ḡgb̄ ex̄f̄rm̄ Av̄f̄Ā̄Z̄v̄ Z̄vi ḡt̄a⁻ m̄ḡv̄R m̄sm̄v̄t̄i | D̄ci Z̄x̄e^a N̄ȳvi
D̄t̄⁻K̄ K̄t̄i t̄Q | Av̄b̄vi f̄v̄D̄w̄i Z̄v̄t̄K Ni-m̄sm̄vi f̄v̄Ōvi c̄h̄t̄½ K̄⁻v̄ ej̄ t̄j̄ P̄p̄ bx et̄j̄ : ūNi? `K̄
`K̄ N̄t̄i i ḡv̄B̄t̄S̄!^o t̄L̄j̄ v̄at̄bi m̄sm̄v̄t̄i v̄bcx̄ot̄bi m̄n⁻ K̄i t̄Z̄ v̄v̄ t̄c̄t̄i v̄c̄Z̄vi M̄t̄n̄ v̄d̄t̄i Ḡt̄j̄
t̄m̄L̄v̄t̄b̄l̄ Z̄vi w⁻Z̄v̄e⁻v̄⁻ Z̄w̄i n̄q̄v̄b̄ | v̄b̄h̄Z̄K̄ t̄L̄j̄ v̄at̄bi m̄sm̄v̄t̄i B̄ v̄d̄t̄i h̄v̄eiv̄ R̄b⁻ c̄i i ḡt̄Z̄v̄
P̄p̄ b̄xi n̄v̄Z̄c̄v̄ t̄ēt̄ā i v̄L̄v̄ n̄q̄ | P̄p̄ v̄b̄ ev̄ab̄ t̄K̄t̄Ū c̄w̄j̄ t̄q̄ h̄v̄q̄ et̄Ū v̄Kš⁻ t̄k̄l̄ch̄š^l Z̄vi c̄w̄i Ȳw̄Z̄
Av̄t̄iv̄ m̄½x̄b̄ nt̄q̄t̄Q | K̄vi Ȳ v̄c̄Z̄M̄n̄ t̄⁻t̄K̄ c̄w̄j̄ t̄q̄ Av̄t̄i K̄ v̄b̄ḡ^o ev̄⁻l̄ ēZ̄vi m̄ḡt̄b̄ `v̄d̄v̄t̄Z̄ n̄q̄
P̄p̄ b̄x̄t̄K̄ | L̄v̄^a e⁻̄i ev̄m̄⁻v̄t̄bi c̄v̄j̄ v̄f̄b̄ t̄⁻v̄L̄t̄q̄ m̄ḡv̄t̄Ri K̄w̄Z̄c̄q̄ `v̄⁻š̄t̄x̄ ḡv̄b̄ | Z̄v̄t̄K̄ f̄vm̄ḡvb̄
thšbKgx̄Z̄ c̄w̄i YZ̄ K̄t̄i | ḡZ̄i c̄t̄e^oḡv̄t̄q̄i K̄v̄t̄Q P̄p̄ bx Z̄vi t̄m̄B̄ R̄x̄et̄bi eȲv̄ t̄⁻q̄:

t̄R̄v̄q̄t̄i f̄v̄m̄ th t̄⁻t̄k̄ t̄M̄w̄, t̄m̄ t̄⁻t̄k̄ L̄w̄j̄ i v̄B̄ȳm̄, Av̄⁻t̄bi ūj̄ v̄v̄ō ūtav̄q̄v̄ Ñ̄ t̄M̄j̄ v̄t̄m̄ i³
L̄v̄q̄ | Av̄L̄v̄D̄ov̄i k̄vḡm̄ȳ v̄eŌiv̄ ev̄R̄t̄i i n̄v̄B̄Ā̄ȳK̄q̄, `v̄K̄ `v̄K̄ i v̄R̄i v̄Ȳx̄ K̄w̄i i v̄L̄ḡ t̄Z̄v̄t̄i |¹⁹

f̄vm̄ḡvb̄ thšbKgx̄P̄ v̄eov̄⁻Z̄ R̄x̄eb̄ P̄p̄ bx et̄q̄ v̄b̄t̄q̄ t̄eov̄t̄q̄t̄Q Av̄ḡZ̄j̄ | R̄x̄eb̄ m̄⁻ū̄t̄K̄^oZ̄vi GB̄
Av̄f̄Ā̄Z̄v̄ Ñ̄ GB̄ m̄vgw̄RK̄ | c̄w̄i ev̄w̄i K̄ ēĀ̄bv̄ Z̄v̄t̄K̄ `v̄ēx̄Z̄ K̄t̄i t̄Q | ḡZ̄i ḡj̄t̄Z̄^oZ̄v̄B̄ Z̄v̄t̄K̄
`š̄j̄Z̄, t̄e⁻ v̄v̄ | t̄p̄v̄t̄ā D̄b̄Ē̄ n̄t̄q̄ D̄V̄t̄Z̄ t̄⁻L̄v̄ h̄v̄q̄ | v̄Kš⁻ t̄m̄ m̄v̄n̄m̄x̄ n̄t̄q̄l̄ R̄x̄eb̄h̄t̄x̄ c̄i v̄w̄RZ̄
bvix | Z̄⁻v̄ic̄ Z̄vi K̄É̄ t̄⁻t̄K̄ D⁻P̄w̄i Z̄ nt̄q̄t̄Q Ab̄⁻v̄q̄ | Av̄eP̄v̄t̄i i v̄eiat̄x̄ c̄Z̄ev̄⁻ | Ḡ c̄h̄t̄½
m̄ḡv̄t̄j̄ v̄P̄t̄Ki ḡZ̄ D̄⁻x̄w̄Z̄t̄h̄v̄M̄⁻:

¹⁸ Av̄nḡv̄⁻j̄ ev̄i x̄, ūnvZ̄ n⁻vB̄ Av̄⁻l̄ t̄Z̄j̄ m̄ḡv̄ t̄j̄ v̄Ȳō, eZ̄j̄v̄b̄ v̄v̄UK̄ (X̄iv̄K̄v̄ : eZ̄j̄v̄b̄ v̄v̄UK̄ c̄K̄v̄k̄b̄v̄,
1996), c., 23 |

¹⁹ tmvj g Avj `xb, nvZ n⁻vB, c., 121 |

bvix Pwi t̄i mvgwRK Ae^{-v}

gZj c_{-hv} x P^p bxi Rxeb hšy^v i ay weeY^o mgv^t Ri i æMæ[`] kv^t KB Ztj atⁱ w^b, tmB m^t ½
c₀ Zev[`] i fv^l v^t KI Ztj atⁱ t̄Q | ... thLv^t b at^g b^t g bvix^v w^b h^o ZZ nq, tmLv^t b^l
bvix[`] i l c^t i Pw^c t^q t[`] qv nq Kw^r Z c^t cⁱ tev^S v | bvix^v i aybvix^v nevi Aciv^t aB mvgwRK
w^b h^o Z^t bⁱ w^k Kvi | bvix^t K ej^v nq, Ae⁻³ l A^u w | w^k Š^s P^p bx A^u w l Ae⁻³ b^q | G
ai^t bⁱ Pwi t̄ evs^j v bvU^t K weij |²⁰

i^y Ykxj mgvR-msm^t i i K[`] h^o w^o f^w ½ bvixi Aw⁻ t̄ Z^t K wecb^e k^t i t̄ Q | w^k Š^s tmB cwi w⁻ w^Z i
weci^t Z P^p bx w^b t̄ Ri Ae^{-v} ^Zwi Ki^t Z t^p t̄ q l c^v tⁱ w^b Ñ ciw^r Z n^t q t̄ Q | gj Z Avbvi Ges
P^p bx ōnvZ n⁻ vB^o bvU^t Ki t^k > xq we^l qe⁻ i mvi-ms^t y^c, c₀ Z^x K Pwi t̄ | Avbvi Rxe^t bi
ew^l t̄ R^o ^ c^o t̄ Kbv-teP^v q mdj Ñ w^k Š^s P^p bx Zvi ^ c^o t̄ Kbv-teP^v q e⁻ b^v ix | Gf^v te Kvi l nvi
Ñ Kvi l w^r t̄ Zⁱ t^f Zⁱ w⁻ t̄ q ōnvZ n⁻ vB^o bvU^t Ki DcK^j xq mgvR Rxeb c^e vng^v b | w^k Š^s GB
c^e v^t ni g^t a^o bvix-Rxe^t bi th we^w Qb^z v l we^l v⁻ Zv c₀ Z^o y^o nq Zv AbvKw^r y^o Z | gZⁱ gn^t Z^o
ZvB P^p bxi g^t L D^t V G^t m^t Q Av^t i K te⁻ bvi mg^y ^a.

Avi nv^t Zi Zvj y^o tg^w i⁻ vM G Rb^t gi j vB t^m t̄ Q gw^o, Avi t^p vL nj^y Ñ g^t nj^y Ñ Avi
j^o v^o x^o Nj Pj teevK Swi t^m t̄ Q `^t i i n^t n^t, i Kbv nv^t Zi i^f cvi P^o w⁻ β AvBm^o Q `^t
tgNbv M^v t̄ i tm^v t̄ Z Ñ Av^t Q w^o Q^o v k^v w^o w^o > t̄ b Ñ w^k QybvB, w^k QybvB !²¹

P^p bxi th mvgwRK Ae^{-v} l Ae^{-v} bvU^t K wea^Z Ñ tmLv^t b tml ebk^t, ^KZix,
bl kv⁻ xi g^t ZvB fvmg^v b Ñ w^k Kon^x b bvix | msm^t i i ee^o i w^p Z AvPiY t⁻ t̄ K cwj^t q w^m t̄ q l
P^p bxi g^y ³ tg^t j w^b | Z^v t̄ K fvmg^v b thŠb tck^v q w^b t̄ q w^r Z n^t Z n^t q t̄ Q mgv^t Ri
y^o gZ^v kvj x⁻ i AvM^o m^t b | bvU^t K thŠb Kgx^o P^p bxi Rxe^t bi th Ae^{-v} l cwi Yw^Z c₀ Z^o dj Z
n^t q t̄ Q Zv c^o w^j Z mgvR e⁻ e⁻ vi c₀ Z^o K^t vⁱ mgv^t j vP^b v l e^t U |

th fvmg^v b Rxeb P^p b^t K webv^k K^t i w^o j tmB c^t i Rxeb ōheZ^x Kb^v i gb^o bvU^t Ki
Kw^j > x^t KI c₋ a^o K^t i Ñ i^f cv^š l wⁱ Z K^t i fvmg^v b thŠb Kgx^o Z | Kw^j > xⁱ i i æ^t Z w^c Z^v i
M^r Pⁱ Z Ges tk^t l Avj^v t̄ j i c^e w^o A^o Z msm^v i cwi Z^v w^o K^t i t^b ŠK^v q `m^y t̄ i nv^t Z j^y nq |
Zvici nvZe⁻ t̄ j nvZe⁻ t̄ j i^f cv^š l wⁱ Z n^t Z eva^o nq we^w f^b e^f -⁻ t̄ g^x t̄ i thŠb^t me^v v^m x^t Z |

²⁰ g^v ng^j k^w dK, ōnvZ n⁻ vB : XvKv w⁻ t̄ q U^t i i Z^w E^t K KvV^t g^v i mdj c^o q^v M^o o, mvB^w nK we^r P^t v,
31 AvM ÷ 1990 |

²¹ tm^v j g Avj `xb, nvZ n⁻ vB, c, 122 |

d̄tj G bvU^tK GKRB bvix^tK mvgv^tRi AvPvi-AvPi^tYi bvbv⁻ t̄i evievi cwi⁴j Zvi g^ta^o
tV^tj t̄ l qv ntq^tQ | GmKj t^oY^tZ mgv^tR Kwj[>]xi m^yp⁻vb j^tfⁱ tKv^tbv m^otebv[^]Zwi
nqub N̄ eis tm evievi A^tb^oi⁻ t̄^oY^tZ e^oeuZ ntq^tQ | Zvi cwi^oewi K-mvgwRK Ae⁻vb
Aw⁻WZkxj cj^oaelkw^mZ agv^oZvi vbqg-bxw^tZ^t evav | Zej Kwj[>]xi Rxe^tbi vbi^ošⁱ i
msM^og I Ab⁻v^tqi Kv^tQ gv⁻v bZ bv Kiv⁻ p^tPZv g^tbv^oW¹/₂ Ges me^ok^tl AvZ^hZ^ovi gva^otg
Zvi c^og R^tb^o mie c^ovb c^oY^tj Z mgv^tR I ag^oZvi wei^oæ^t× bvi^oxi GK⁻šⁱ Yxq msN^vZ |

Ōebcvsⁱj Ō bvU^tKi g¹/₂wj Pwi t̄w Afv^tei Kv^tY^t t̄⁻ne^oemv tet^o tbq | mgv^tRi mK^tj
Zv^tK Ae^oAv K^ti Gw^otq Pj^tj I g¹/₂wj i A⁻v^og^tbi Ab^o tKv^tbv c⁻tbB hv^o w^otq cwi^oev^ti
m^om^ot̄ i RweKv vber^o nte | d̄tj g¹/₂wj i t̄^ogx w^ofUv⁻ L^tj i j ovB^tq vbi^oæ^t i k nevi ci tm
evO^owj gnvR^t i Avb^oK^j cvq kixi w^oµ K^ti | GB tckv Zvi t̄^oQvKZ bq Aw^oQvKZ |
KviY tm Zvi Av⁻v^og^tWK cwi^ow⁻Zi nv^tZi µxovbK | RvZ, ag^omgv^tR, msmvi Gm^tei ZvB
tKv^tbv A⁻q^obB g¹/₂wj i Kv^tQ | Rxe^tbi Ggb Ōw^oŌK cwi^ow⁻Z^tZ D^tcvm g¹/₂wj m^oK^tK etj :

GK MvQv d^omi⁻ wo L^oBRv bgy^tmB mva^ol nq bv w^o w^o | Awg^o wK weaev bv maev Rwb bv | vb^tRi
maev weaev^ti t̄^oß av^ti ivBLv k^oß^o SBj v Aw^oQ | Aw^oQ bv \ ...MZ^ti i w^o K P^ovq kig K^ti | D^ocvm
Kvcvm g^ot^ob bv | eate^oi Qvqv c^oto bv | gi gi gi | ... bv | Awg^o w^of^oy^ov Davi wKQ^oß vbg^obv
w^o w^o | ifc Av^tQ MZi teBP^v Lvgy | GB RvZU^ti t̄^oY Zgm^ot̄i t̄^oY MZi tePg | n n | n w^o w^o \²²

m^oK^ti g¹/₂wj i Rxe^tbi mv^t Zvi tKv^tbv cv⁻R^o L^oR cvq bv | Zvi g^tb nq tKv^tP mgv^tRi
c^ove^o× ag^og^oZ^v t^ok^oP t^oFZ^ti tml g¹/₂wj i g^tZv Av^tiK c^oew^oAZ Rxeb hvcb Ki^tQ | ZvB
m^oK^ti g¹/₂wj t^oK etj : ŌAwg^ol Zi bvlv^o MZi tev^oP wkevB VvK^ti i Kv^tQ^ti | Avg^ot̄i f^oY^o w^o qv
v^ov bv tUKv Kvgvq g¹/₂wj | Ō²³ m^oK^ti G msj^tcb mgv^tR ag^oemvi t̄^of^oc cwi^ov^oi ntq l t^oV |
A⁻P t^oKej Afv^tei Kv^tY^t th g¹/₂wj thšb k^og w^oµ K^ti c^oZi^tZ N̄ tm mgv^tR A^oQ^o b^o
bvix w^omv^ote t̄^oKZ | gv^ovB^t i c^oY^oqv Drm^ot̄ei Avb^o ZvB Zvi AskM^oY mvgwRKfv^ote
vbw^ol × | Drm^ot̄ei Rb^o tX^oK^tZ Pvj K^oU^oevi c^oh^o/₂ G^tj g¹/₂wj m^oK^tK Av^tY^tci mv^t etj :
ŌAwg^o b^o g^ovqv Avg^ovi Z wKQ^oQ^oß^tZ bvB | DV Pj | tZvgiv tX^oK cvoev Awg^o t̄^o L^og | Ō²⁴

²² tm^owj g Avj⁻ xb, ebcvsⁱj (XvKv : eisj v GKv^tWgx, 2001), c, 55 |

²³ Z^te |

²⁴ Z^te, c, 102 |

thšbKgx^owt̄mte g½wj i cKZ A^t⊕Kv̄bv mvgwRK ⁻ŋKwZ tbB| GB mvgwRK e⁻e⁻w̄
g½wj t̄ i m^y' bZb Rxe^tb cpe^mbl thgb Ki^tZ cv̄ti bv Avevi GK c0^oŋ^tZ AvmbI w̄ t̄Z
cv̄ti bv| Df^qg^Lx GK msK^tUi t̄fZ^ti g½wj Pwi t̄i i wbtm½ ŷwq^oz Ae⁻v̄t̄bi cKZ ⁻ŋc
Ab^oveb Kiv hvq|

ŌmKĒb^tLvj v̄o bvU^tKi ebk^o c^te^othšbKgx^ow^tjv| thšbK^tg^o KrimZ Rxeb t^oto
hv^t t̄j thvM t̄^o q tm| wKš^o GLv̄t̄bi Zv̄tK t̄Rvi K^ti mgv̄t̄Ri m^yeavev⁻ x ŷgZvai e⁻w³t̄ i
kixim½ w̄ t̄Z eva⁻ Kiv nq| hv^t t̄j i gwj K m^yeva t̄Nv̄t̄i ūK^tg Aw^tb^tŋx bbxevj v̄t̄Kl
ivZ KvU^tZ nq kwdK t̄Pqvi g^vt̄bi mv̄t̄_| gj Z, hv^twf^obq^tckvi g^ta⁻l thšbe^wĒi Abj^fc
RxebB wd^ti G^tm^tQ ebk^oi Kv̄t̄Q| ŌnvZ n⁻vB^o bvU^tK k^wij Kv Av^oaj^tK t̄⁻L^tZ hvevi c^t
nvgv^o i Nv̄t̄U Avbvi f^vŋwi i mv̄t̄_ Rj^tek^vt̄⁻ i m^yvr N^tU| nvg^o i Nv̄t̄Ui m^llv L^ti i
Avbvi^tK e^tj: ŌwK Av̄t̄Q t̄⁻wL j b GKevi Ŋ t̄⁻wL j b| w^tivM kixi, gv^t bvBgwQ t̄Mj
tev^ot̄i i iv̄t̄U (⁻vr^oŷ)|²⁵ gj Z Afv̄t̄ei m^yh^vM w^tq G bvix^tK thšbK^tg^o c^t
c^oi wPZ Kiv n^tq^tQ| Gf^vt̄e KL^tbv KL^tbv KvD^tK t̄Rvi K^ti Z^tj w^tq A⁻ev c^oZvi Yvi gva⁻t̄g w^o
K^ti KvD^tK thšbK^vt̄R eva⁻ Kiv n^tq^tQ bZev Afv̄t̄ei m^yh^vM w^tq mgv̄t̄Ri A⁻Rvj x ev
ŷgZvkj xiv bvix^tK thšb⁻vm^tZ cwⁱ YZ K^ti^tQ Ŋ cieZ^omg^tq mgv^R-msmvi PjZ G mKj
bvix ⁻vq^rf^vt̄e cwⁱ YZ n^tq^tQ fvmg^vb thšbKgx^oZ|

0. AcniY I thšb wbcxob

tmwj g Avj ⁻x̄t̄bi bvU^tK bixi c^oZ AmsL⁻ thšb wbcxot̄bi wP^t j ŷ Kiv hvq| tgš^oLLK
KU^o, c^ojvfb, c^oZvi Yv, AcniY ev j^oĒb Ŋ bvbv^vt̄e GB thšbnqiw^ob msMwZ n^tq^tQ|
Dciš^oŷ thšb wbcxot̄bi me^tP^tq w^oKácšv wnt̄mte w^ot̄ewPZ al^oŷi g^tZv ee^o mvgwRK
e⁻wai AmsL⁻ wP^t I D^tv G^tm^tQ tmwj g Avj ⁻x̄t̄bi bvU^tK| evsj v̄⁻t̄k c^oZw⁻ b bvbv-eqmx
bvbv tckvi AsmL⁻ bvix thšb nqiw^ob wK^oKvi nq| GK cwⁱmsL⁻v̄t̄b t̄⁻Lv t̄M^tQ, evsj v̄⁻t̄k
M^oto c^oq c^oZw⁻ b Kgct̄ŷ ⁻BRb bvix al^oŷi wK^oKvi nb|²⁶ bvix^tK AcniY, j^oĒb, al^o,
MYal^o c^of^ovZ Aciva bixi g^obw^oK Aw⁻ŷ^tzⁱ msKU^tK Av^tiv f^oqveni^fc w̄ t̄q^tQ| GB w^og^o
mvgwRK m^tZ⁻i c^oZdj b bvbv^vt̄e tmwj g Avj ⁻x̄t̄bi bvU^tK c^oZd^owj Z n^tq^tQ|

²⁵ tmwj g Avj ⁻x̄b, nvZ n⁻vB, c, 102|
²⁶ tgvRv̄t̄s^oj nK, Ōbvi xi c^oZ m^omsmZvi ⁻ŋc^o, c,159|

Ō-Y⁹evqvj Ō bvU⁺Ki wZim tR⁺tj cvovi tqtq| wZimi ⁻vgx gvQ ai⁺tZ wMtq wbtLvR
n⁺tj evej gnvRb tmB m⁺thvM tbq| ⁻vgxi tLvR G⁺tb t⁻te etj U⁺j v⁺i Z⁺tj wbtq hvq| Gici
mgy^a tgvnbvi Z⁺xi GK tM⁺cb N⁺ti GKgym AvU⁺K ti⁺tL ivZfi g⁻cvb Avi a⁺l⁺ Kiv nq
wZim⁺tK| wZimi c⁺ŌZ GB ee⁺fi wPZ AvPiY Zvi mwe⁺R Ae⁻vb⁺tK c⁻vj Z K⁺ti⁺tQ|
gvmwaKKvj Ggb gvb⁺teZi Rxeb hv⁺ct⁺bi ci cwj⁺ tq Av⁺m tm wK⁺š' GB th⁺šb wbcxob wZimi
g⁺ta⁻ ⁻vqxfv⁺te GKwU Qvc ⁻Zwi K⁺ti hv Zvi ⁻vfwe⁺K Rxeb hv⁺ct⁺bi ct⁻ Aš⁺l⁺ ivq|
bvU⁺Kv⁺i i eY⁺Ōvq wZimi AmnvqZ⁺i Dcj wä Kiv hvq:

mgt⁻ i K⁻v i⁺btj B wZimi tPvL etov n⁺tq thZ| evej gnvRb ⁻vgxi tkvK gv⁺tb bvB Ō Zvi
AmnvqZ⁺i gv⁺tb bvB| ivZfi g⁻cvb Ō ivZfi a⁺l⁺| Avi wbtmvo iv⁺tZ AvK⁺j R⁺tj i k⁺a|
Avi U⁺j vi hLb Pj⁺ tZv Ō Bw⁺Ä⁺bi weKU NN⁺| NgvtZ cvi⁺tZv bv wZim| g⁻ tL⁺tq A⁺Avb n⁺tq
⁻vK⁺tZv| ...mevB Rv⁺tb wK N⁺tUwQj | wZimi tM⁺cb Mf⁺ev⁺tZi Lei iU⁺tZ t⁻ qwb weaev gv|²⁷

mgt⁺R ⁻wi⁻ a weaev wnt⁺mte Zvi k³ tKv⁺tb wfv⁺Ē tbB Ō Dci⁺š' Ggb mvgwRK tkvLY Zvi
Rxeb hv⁺ct⁺bi Av⁺iv wecb⁺Ä⁺ti⁺tQ| Gfv⁺te awl⁺ Œ, c⁺ŌZwi Z wZim mvgwRK e⁺Ä⁺bvi ⁻š⁺i K n⁺tq
D⁺tV⁺tQ Ō-Y⁹evqvj Ō bvU⁺K| GQrov GB bvU⁺K Av⁺iv GKwU th⁺šb nqi⁺wbi wP⁺Ī it⁺qtQ|
mvSgvj v⁺tK t⁺tL ex⁻ w⁺0iv gw⁺Si Kvg-jvj mv Zv⁺tK mvgwRKfv⁺te wee⁺Z K⁺ti⁺tQ| w⁺0iv gw⁺S
GKw⁺ b g⁻ tL⁺tq mvSgvj vi ew⁺otZ G⁺m Ak⁺øxj K⁻v etj th⁺šb nqi⁺wb K⁺ti Zv⁺tK| hvi
c⁺ŌZdj mvSgvj vi Rxe⁺tb tKej th⁺šb cxo⁺tb⁺i g⁺ta⁻B m⁺vgv⁺x ⁻v⁺tKub e⁻w³MZ Rxe⁺tb⁺i etov
c⁺Ōve ⁻Zwi K⁺ti⁺tQ| KviY GmKj we⁺wf⁺b⁺eNUbvi Kvi⁺tYB mvgwRK Ab⁺kv⁺m⁺t⁺bi M⁺Ōxi g⁺ta⁻
Ave⁺x n⁺tq ct⁺otQ mvSgvj vi ⁻vaxbZv| GmKj cw⁺i cw⁺k⁺K cw⁺i w⁻ wZ⁺tZ mvSgvj vi PvPx w⁺Rvj
mvSgvj v⁺tK etj: Ō⁺gv⁺l KBwQbv Z⁺i | eqm nB⁺tQ bv Zi | mvej K nB⁺tj ūogp KBiv thLv⁺tb
tmLv⁺tb hLb ZLb hvB⁺tZ nq bv|²⁸ mvaviYZ A⁺tb⁺i KZK⁺t⁺g⁺ ⁻vq wnt⁺mte bvixi c⁺ŌZ
bv⁺bvi Kg mvgwRK we⁺wa wbt⁺la Av⁺iv⁺tci tP⁺ov ⁻xN⁺©Kvj t⁺tK| wK⁺š' Ggb AmvgÄ⁺m⁻cY⁺
tc⁺Ō⁺v⁺cU bvixi m⁺y⁻ ⁻vfwe⁺K weKv⁺t⁺ki ct⁻ etov Aš⁺l⁺ ivq Ō hv ci eZ⁺x⁺Z M⁺pe⁻ x mvSgvj vi
Rxe⁺tb⁺i g⁺ta⁻ w⁺ tq cw⁺i j w⁺y⁺ Z nq|

Ōw⁺K⁺ĒbtLv⁺j v⁺Ō bvU⁺Ki NUBve⁺t⁺Ē t⁻ Lv hvq Ō Ww⁺j gb GKiv⁺tZ ūKg m⁻v⁺ KZR al⁺Ÿi

²⁷ tmwj g Avj ⁻xb, ⁻Y⁹evqvj , c, 91|

²⁸ Z⁺t⁻e, c, 68|

wkKvi nq| m³g evPvZ Wwj gb wPrKvi Kitj I cōZtenk tet⁻ iv m³gii ftq ZvK D×vi
KitZ Avtmb| Avkqnx ebkktK RweKvi ZvMt⁻ ýgZvkj xt⁻ i tfvMiej vmi⁻ vmE; KitZ
ntqutjv Avi Wwj gbK Rz-ag³ tckv I tet⁻ mgvRi GKbvqKZšj tkvtY úKg
m³gii KvQ mgucZ ntZ ntqtQ eva⁻ ntq| KviY,

ᵀ gᵀbi KZ³úKg m³g Wwj gb⁻ i gᵀZv bvix⁻ i wR⁻^m³úE gᵀb Kti N̄ tMv̄i ev
tMv̄i mKtj i Ges me wKQz I ci thgb Zvi AvaKvi we⁻gub tZgub bvix⁻ i kvmb Kievi,
tfvM Kievi AvaKvi I Zvi itqtQ| ... m³ú³ vtqi Kvi I wKQzej evi AvaKvi tbB, cōZtvtai
ýgZv⁻ vKv mEj| Ab⁻vqk wvePv⁻ tᵀb tᵀqvB weavb N̄ c⁻vi wKU hv³, tkōtᵀeva I
b⁻vq ciwRZ| tMv̄ixZšj³ i⁻ vaxb mEvi cKvk, weKvk APj N̄ AKí b⁻q|²⁹

ŪKĒbtLvj v̄ bvU⁻K Gfvte úKg m³gii vbōi tPnvivi mvgᵀb Wwj gᵀbi GKvšÍ AvteM-
Abf⁻vZ, m⁻ meiwKQB wemwRZ ntqtQ| GB úKg m³g Zvi⁻ vᵀxi nšÍ viK Ges al⁻R Zey
ZvK mgxn KitZ nq| Wwj gᵀbi Ggb Amnvq cwi w⁻vZ D⁻v G⁻ᵀm⁻Q Zvi A⁻ᵀbK msj v⁻c|
Wwj gb iæ⁻Í g⁻ᵀK Awf⁻thvM Kti etj :

mn⁻ tZvgiv me wKQB KitZ cv⁻iv| N̄ Avgvi Lmᵀgᵀi th Lp KitQ N̄ Zv⁻i tZvgiv n⁻ivi
eBjv tmj vg⁻ t⁻ I bvB| kv⁻ᵀbi GK ivB⁻Z úKg m⁻ivi WvKvB⁻Zi gZb Avm⁻Q⁻tjv N̄ Avi
Avgvi b⁻vtqi w⁻K⁻v th w⁻P⁻ i⁻ i⁻ b⁻Qj v wZwi k Ni bvl Zv⁻i I tZv mn⁻ Kiv⁻Q⁻tj v|³⁰

ŪKĒbtLvj v̄ bvU⁻K ebkōi cōZ msmwZ thšb wbh⁻Z⁻bi t⁻cō⁻v⁻cu I aib Wwj gᵀbi
t⁻ᵀK w⁻f⁻b⁻ebkōi mgvR msmv⁻ti GKRB cōw⁻ÁZ bvix| c⁻g R⁻x⁻ᵀb thšbcj øi tg⁻q wnmvte
Zvi tKv⁻bv mvgwRK cwi Pq w⁻Q⁻tj v bv N̄ Avevi hv⁻ᵀw⁻f⁻ᵀb⁻ᵀx tckvqI GKB Ae⁻v-Ae⁻vb j ý
Kiv hvq| ebkōi w⁻w⁻f⁻b⁻emsj v⁻c tevSv hvq hv⁻ᵀv⁻ᵀj i tg⁻qiv mvgwRKfvte thgb wM⁻pxZ
tZgub mgv⁻Ri KwZcq g⁻ᵀLvkavix f⁻ a gub⁻ᵀl iv thšb⁻tKw⁻ K m⁻ᵀhvM m⁻Üv⁻b iZ| GKvi⁻tYB
kw⁻dK tPq⁻ig⁻v⁻ᵀbi N̄ti eva⁻ ntq ivZ KvU⁻vZ nq bb⁻xej v⁻K N̄ bvMic⁻ᵀi i tg⁻ᵀ⁻ᵀ⁻ i KvQ
ebkōiKI⁻ ᵀ⁻ b⁻ v⁻K⁻tZ nq N̄ GQ⁻ov Awb⁻Qv m⁻ᵀEj| g⁻ tL⁻q bvP⁻Z nq B⁻yK⁻U⁻ᵀ⁻ᵀi i mvgᵀb|

²⁹ j ydi ingvb, Ūtmj g Avj⁻ ᵀ⁻xb, KxĒbtLvj v : HwZn⁻ I mRb⁻Ū, evsj v bvUK I tmj g Avj⁻
ᵀ⁻ᵀbi bvUK (XvKv : bv⁻ w⁻K, 2012), c, 144|

³⁰ tmj g Avj⁻ ᵀ⁻xb, tmj g Avj⁻ ᵀ⁻xb i PbvmgM⁻Ū2, mvBgb RvKwi qv m⁻úv. (XvKv : gv⁻l j v e⁻ᵀ⁻ vm⁻©2006),
c, 139|

GmKj thšbwbcbxob ebkōi gta³ Zxe^a cōZwμqv ^Zwi Kti t̄Q | mej tNvt̄i i wbt̄³ k bbxevj vt̄K
Kvt̄iv mvt̄⁻ ivZ KvUvt̄bv Ges ebkōt̄K B⁻j mvgtb g⁻c Ae⁻vq bZ⁻ cwi tek̄tb iwe⁻vt̄ki
cōZevt̄⁻ i cōZiĒt̄i ebkōi t̄jvt̄fi gta³ Zv mnt̄R Abjaveb Kiv hvq:

Avgiv mxZvl bv Ñ teūjvl bv | hw⁻ wlvv fwe Ñ fwe th Avgiv Ñ mZx Ñ gvb̄l Zv fvēte
bv | fvēte bv | ...hLb⁻ β cvt̄q NŲj bvt̄P Avi nvRvi gvb̄l tZvgvt̄i t̄⁻ t̄L Ñ Ljk nq Ñ Lvivc
K⁻v Kq Ñ wkm&gv̄t̄i Ñ ZLb cy⁻ | Avi hLb Avmt̄i i evB̄t̄i GKRt̄bt̄i t̄⁻eZv mvrvi Ñ
nv̄tmv Ñ K⁻v KI Ñ ZLb cvc | Ñ bbxevj vl hv̄te Ñ Awgl bvt̄ev |³¹

RxweKvi ZvM̄t̄⁻ ebkō wKsev bbxevj v gj Z mej tNvt̄i AvÁvevnx wbh̄ZZ bvix | ebkōi
Amnvq Rxētb hv̄t̄⁻ t̄j i gwj K mej tNvt̄i t̄⁻ t̄⁻ t̄⁻ t̄⁻ x i KrimZ ijc iwe⁻vt̄ki cōZevt̄⁻ i
t̄fZi w̄ t̄q m̄úó | iwe⁻vk mej tNvt̄i t̄K et̄j :

hv̄t̄vUv tZvgvi Kv̄t̄Q e⁻emv | wKšK ebkōi ev̄Pb giY | Avi Gme Zvg KiwZ̄t̄Qv ebkōi
AvM̄vt̄Mrov Rvt̄bv eBj v | Ñ Rvb th tm Avi wdiv hv̄te bv tek⁻vcrovq | PvB̄t̄j l cv̄te bv |
Rvb th tm ev̄PwZ Pvq | fv̄t̄j v nuZ Pvq |³²

GKvi t̄YB ebkōt̄K e⁻w³MZ B⁻Qv-Awb⁻Qvi Ēt̄aY³ vb w̄ t̄Z nt̄qt̄Q Rxeb l RxweKvt̄K |
cwiZZvējĒi AgvbwēK Rxeb t̄Qto my⁻ i Rxēt̄bi t̄Lvt̄R ebkō hv̄t̄w̄fb̄t̄qi tckv tet̄Q
wb̄t̄qvQ̄t̄j v | wKš⁻ Zvi t̄Kv⁻vl wdivi t̄Kvt̄bv c⁻ t̄bB t̄Rt̄b⁻ t̄j i AwKvix mej tNvt̄i Zvt̄K
e⁻envi Kti t̄Q bvbvfv̄te | KviY hv̄t̄v Zvi t̄bkv bq e⁻emv | GB e⁻emv wUwKt̄q ivL̄t̄Z nt̄j
mgv̄t̄Ri c̄f̄vekvj x̄t̄ i Ljk ivL̄t̄Z mej tNvt̄i l ev̄⁻ | wKš⁻ Ljki ej x nq hv̄t̄w̄fb̄t̄b̄x bvi xiv |
gj Z, ōKĒbt̄Lvj v̄ bvŪt̄K mvgš⁻í ZwišK tkvl t̄Yi dt̄j tckvMZ ijc v̄š⁻í t̄i i wP̄t̄ th mgvR
e⁻e⁻v D̄t̄v Ḡt̄m̄t̄Q Zv GgbB wbcxob hš; wnt̄m̄te AwawōZ th GKRb tek⁻vl tckv e⁻ t̄j
AvZ⁻h̄ȳv Ki t̄Z wM̄t̄q t̄kli ȳv Ki t̄Z e⁻ n̄t̄q AvZ⁻h̄Z⁻v Kti |³³ AvZ⁻h̄t̄³ civfZ ebkō
wlcvt̄b AvZ⁻h̄Z⁻vi gva⁻t̄g wbt̄Ri Aw⁻í Zpxb Rxēt̄bi mgvavb L̄t̄R̄t̄Q | ebkōi KiæY gZi
mvgwRK Ae⁻ȳt̄qi et̄ov⁻ p̄vš⁻í |

ŌheZx Kb̄vi gb̄o bvŪt̄K Kwj x Ges wgbvKgvix Pwi t̄i thšb nqi wbi⁻ p̄vš⁻í

³¹ Z̄t̄⁻e, c, 154 |
³² Z̄t̄⁻e c, 118 |
³³ j ydi ingvb, ōAwf̄b̄w̄Z̄t̄⁻ P Zx⁻ i ō, evs j v bvUK l tmj g Avj⁻ x̄t̄bi bvUK, c, 126 |

i t̄q̄Q | tKv̄bv GK MxwZKvi Avm̄ti c̄fvekvj x GK f⁻ŋgx Kwj > x̄K tRvi K̄ti Z̄tj v̄btq
th̄Z Pvq | wfb̄eaḡf̄ ɔ̄x h̄p̄K̄t̄K w̄t̄q Kivq Ges Avm̄ti Avm̄ti MxZ cwītek̄t̄bi R̄t̄b̄
Kwj > x̄K mvgwRKfv̄te Kj Uv bvix w̄nt̄m̄te AvL^v t̄⁻ l̄qv n̄tj tmB f⁻ŋgx Zvi m̄thvM̄ tbq |
Avj vj I Kwj > x̄K Zviv AvŪt̄K tītL Kwj > x̄K th̄šb̄⁻vmx evb̄v̄Z Pvq | Kwj > x̄ tm hv̄t̄vq
tK̄š̄k̄t̄j ḡy³ cvq ēt̄U w̄K̄š⁻ b̄vix̄K Ggb th̄šb̄m̄t̄ɔ̄t̄Mi e⁻ w̄nt̄m̄te t̄⁻Lvi c̄ŋv̄t̄mi ḡt̄a⁻ th
mvgwRK AbvP̄v̄t̄i i w̄P̄t̄ D̄t̄V Ḡt̄m̄t̄Q Zv b̄vixi mvgwRK w̄b̄ivc̄Ēvnx̄b Ae⁻v̄b̄t̄K w̄P̄v̄ȳZ K̄ti |

w̄b̄ivc̄Ēvnx̄b GKRb fvm̄gvb bvix th̄ c̄j̄ǣt̄li Z̄j̄bvq tenk̄ civax̄b I c̄Ēw̄ĀZ Ñ GB
bvŪt̄Ki ḡxbvK̄gvix Pwi t̄w̄J Zvi D^{3/4}j̄ ̀p̄v̄š̄l̄ | ḡxbvK̄gvixi Amy⁻w̄c̄Zvi APj ve⁻v̄ Zv̄t̄K wfb̄e
ait̄bi R̄w̄ek̄vi c̄t̄₋ t̄v̄t̄j v̄bt̄q t̄M̄t̄Q | KviY Zvi GB A₋ŋw̄w̄ZK ̀p̄f̄Zvi m̄thvM̄ v̄bt̄q̄Q
iv^{3/4}v̄t̄Ki ḡt̄Zv⁻ t̄⁻ŋ̄š̄t̄x̄ gv̄b̄t̄l̄iv | w̄gbvK̄gvix Avm̄ti Avm̄ti bvP̄ t̄⁻Lvq Ñ Lvl̄qv ev̄t̄⁻ w̄Zwi k
UvKv̄ cvq c̄ŋw̄⁻b | w̄K̄š⁻ eva⁻ n̄t̄q Zv̄t̄K ̀vj̄vj̄ iv^{3/4}v̄K̄t̄K̄ k̄ix̄t̄ii m̄½ w̄⁻t̄Z nq | iv^{3/4}v̄K̄
Zv̄t̄K̄ t̄bkv̄ Kw̄īt̄q̄ āl̄ŋ̄ K̄ti c̄ŋq̄k̄ | Ggbw̄K̄ t̄Kv̄bv̄ K̄v̄t̄R̄ iv^{3/4}v̄t̄Ki Aeva⁻ n̄t̄j̄ iv^{3/4}v̄K̄ Zv̄t̄K̄
k̄v̄ix̄i K̄fv̄te c̄ŋvi I K̄ti | Gfv̄te b̄vixi Am̄nv̄q̄t̄Z̄j̄ m̄thv̄t̄M̄ μ̄t̄ḡ ̀vj̄vj̄ iv^{3/4}v̄t̄Ki Aax̄b⁻ t̄
b̄vix̄Z̄ cwīYZ̄ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q w̄gbvK̄gvix Ñ b̄v̄t̄Pi ḡxbvK̄gvixi b̄v̄t̄gi t̄f̄Zi w̄⁻t̄q̄ Xv̄Kv̄ c̄t̄ōt̄Q Zvi
Avmj̄ b̄vḡ Kj̄ m̄ḡ |

ŋ̄ebcvs̄ij̄ ō̄ bvŪt̄Ki NUBv̄ēt̄Ē t̄⁻Lv̄ hv̄q, ḡnv̄R̄biv̄ Lvm̄ R̄w̄ḡ t̄⁻w̄L̄t̄q̄ miK̄v̄t̄ii K̄v̄Q
t̄⁻t̄K̄ ḡv̄⁻v̄B̄t̄⁻ i R̄w̄ḡ c̄Ēw̄b̄ v̄bt̄q̄ h̄Lb̄ ̀Lj̄ Kīt̄Z̄ Av̄t̄m̄ Ñ ZLb̄ ̀p̄t̄ȳi ḡt̄a⁻ īīǣ nq̄ fx̄l̄Y
j̄ov̄B̄ | tmB̄ ̀v̄½v̄q̄ MYāl̄ŋ̄Yi w̄k̄K̄vi nq̄ m̄ȳK̄ | ̀v̄½v̄q̄ ev̄Ow̄j̄ KZ̄R̄ aw̄l̄ŋ̄ m̄ȳKi D̄⁻t̄i R̄b̄t̄tbq̄
AbvK̄w̄v̄ȳZ̄ ̄ŋ̄f̄ | Ggb mvgwRK ev⁻t̄eZv̄q̄ t̄kl̄v̄evā Abx̄j̄ m̄ɔ̄f̄gi m̄v̄t̄₋ M̄ŋ̄Ȳ K̄ti m̄ȳK̄t̄K̄ |
w̄K̄š⁻ mvgwRK̄ cv̄k̄w̄eK̄Zv̄ w̄bj̄ ¼̄ Qvc̄ tīt̄L̄ hv̄q | Ḡ c̄ŋt̄½̄ m̄gv̄t̄j̄ v̄P̄t̄Ki ḡZ̄ c̄ŋ̄Ȳav̄b̄t̄h̄v̄M̄:

c̄ŋq̄ Aw̄⁻ḡ AbM̄ŋ̄i m̄gv̄t̄Ri GKRb̄ b̄vix̄t̄K̄ m̄ɔ̄f̄ḡ w̄eK̄v̄t̄Z̄ nq̄ wfb̄eR̄v̄t̄Zī gv̄b̄t̄lī w̄nsm̄^a
_v̄ev̄Z̄t̄j̄ | cwīew̄Z̄ mvgwRK̄ cwītek̄ I cwīw̄⁻w̄Z̄t̄Z̄ m̄ȳK̄iv̄ w̄c̄ŋ̄ gv̄b̄t̄t̄K̄ v̄b̄t̄Rī K̄tī cvq̄
h̄Lb̄, ZLb̄ Zv̄t̄⁻ i b̄vix̄Z̄j̄ m̄K̄j̄ Hk̄h̄ŋ̄ȳĒZ̄ v̄b̄t̄R̄ tm̄ n̄Z̄gv̄b̄ |³⁴

ŋ̄ebcvs̄ij̄ ō̄ bvŪt̄Ki īīǣt̄Z̄B̄ c̄j̄v̄K̄v̄t̄j̄ t̄Kv̄bv̄ GK ̀v̄½v̄q̄ Zv̄t̄⁻ ī ēub̄vix̄ j̄ȳĒZ̄ I
aw̄l̄ŋ̄ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q Ggb B̄v̄Z̄nv̄t̄mi K̄₋v̄ ew̄ȲZ̄ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q | Ḡ ̀v̄½v̄t̄Zī t̄Kej̄ m̄ȳK̄t̄K̄ b̄q̄ m̄v̄Z̄-Av̄URb̄

³⁴ j̄ȳd̄ī inḡv̄b̄, K̄v̄t̄j̄ ī fv̄⁻t̄ t̄m̄j̄ ḡ Avj̄ ̀xb̄ (Xv̄Kv̄ : tīv̄⁻j̄v̄ c̄k̄v̄k̄bx̄, 2009), c., 168 |

wg̃tj al̃ P̃ K̃ti gv⁻vBKb^vj ŷ̃t̃K | GQov MYal̃ P̃yi wk̃Kvi nq Aṽt̃iv AmsL⁻ gv⁻vB bvix | hṽt̃⁻ i g̃ta⁻ AwaKvsk bvix m̃t̃g̃ nwĩt̃q̃ cṽwj̃ t̃q̃ hṽq̃⁻ t̃⁻ t̃⁻ t̃k̃ |

Ōebcvsij ō bvŨt̃Ki t̃m̃vbṽg̃ỹL Pwi t̂i w̃i w̃fZi w̃ t̃q̃ bvU⁻Kvi GK w̃bg̃g̃ mvgwRK w̃P̃i D̃t̃b̃w̃PZ K̃t̃i t̃Qb | t̃m̃vbṽg̃ỹL Pwi t̂i w̃i b̃ṽb̃v mvgwRK NvZ c̃ŃZ NvZ c̃w̃o w̃ t̃q̃ w̃eK̃w̃KZ ñt̃q̃t̃Q | ẽt̃ñiṽZ̃j M̃Ńt̃g̃ eṽOw̃j̃ iṽ c̃t̃iṽ GK̃w̃J gv⁻vBc̃vov Aw̃M̃ẽj̃ f̃t̃b̃ gṽbe kb⁻ K̃ti | GB m̃ṽt̃ũ^o w̃q̃K⁻ ṽw̃ṽq̃ c̃t̃õ gṽiṽ hṽq̃ t̃m̃vbṽg̃ỹL i⁻ R̃b̃ w̃K̃S⁻ t̃m̃ cṽwj̃ t̃q̃ Aṽt̃m̃ m̃ỹK̃t̃⁻ i M̃Ńt̃g̃ | m̃ỹK̃t̃⁻ i eṽm̃ŃZ Aw̃k̃Ń⁻ R̃b̃ ñvĩt̃b̃v GB M̃p̃ñx̃b̃ bṽix̃t̃K̃ m̃t̃h̃ṽM̃m̃Ü̃ṽb̃x̃ d̃t̃i ÷vi ñm̃ṽb̃ t̃h̃S̃b̃ c̃Ń⁻ I ve K̃ti | d̃t̃i ÷ṽt̃i i g̃t̃L⁻ ỹỹw̃Q̃w̃Ũt̃q̃ t̃m̃vbṽg̃ỹL ẽt̃j :

GB g̃t̃Li c̃p̃v Ñṽ ĩK̃vB̃ b̃ṽB | me w̃b̃Q̃ Z̃g̃iṽ GL̃b̃ ew̃K̃Ũṽl̃ b̃j̃ K̃ĩt̃Z̃ P̃ṽl̃ | K̃⁻ṽb̃ t̃ñ f̃M̃eṽb̃ K̃⁻ṽb̃ t̃m̃vbṽg̃ỹL i G̃g̃b̃ ñj̃ | eṽc̃ c̃p̃j̃ f̃ṽB̃ c̃p̃j̃ ẽP̃b̃Ũṽ c̃p̃j̃ gṽb̃t̃m̃i Aṽ⁻t̃b̃ c̃ĩĩ iṽt̃g̃i⁻ j̃ |³⁵

⁻R̃b̃ ñvĩṽ t̃m̃vbṽg̃ỹL i w̃ech^o Ĩ gṽb̃w̃m̃K̃ Ae⁻ṽq̃ d̃t̃i ÷vi ñm̃ṽt̃b̃i t̃h̃S̃b̃ ñq̃ĩw̃b̃ Z̃vi m̃ṽg̃w̃M̃K̃ Ae⁻ṽt̃K̃ w̃f̃ĨỸf̃ṽt̃ẽ AṽñZ̃ K̃t̃i t̃Q̃ | t̃m̃B̃ m̃ṽt̃⁻ f̃ṽm̃g̃ṽb̃ bṽix̃i R̃x̃eb̃ h̃ṽc̃t̃b̃i b̃ṽb̃ṽ c̃ŃZ̃ẽÜ̃K̃Z̃ṽl̃ D̃t̃ṽ G̃t̃m̃t̃Q̃ | Ōebcvsij ō bvŨt̃Ki d̃t̃i ÷vi ñm̃ṽt̃b̃i K̃⁻ṽ t̃⁻ t̃⁻ K̃I al̃ P̃yi GK̃w̃J ex̃f̃r̃m̃ M̃i R̃ṽb̃ṽ hṽq̃ | d̃t̃i ÷vi ñm̃ṽb̃ eṽ⁻ i eṽt̃b̃⁻ ṽK̃ṽK̃ṽj̃ x̃b̃ w̃P̃s̃ b̃ṽt̃g̃ GK̃R̃b̃ gṽĩ gṽ bṽix̃i t̃c̃Ńg̃ c̃t̃õ | t̃g̃t̃q̃w̃J Aw̃g̃^o i Ō̃ṽiṽ aw̃l̃ Z̃ I w̃b̃t̃L̃ṽR̃ ñq̃ | G̃f̃ṽt̃ẽ t̃h̃S̃b̃ w̃b̃c̃x̃õb̃ bṽix̃i R̃x̃et̃b̃i m̃ṽg̃w̃M̃K̃ Aw̃⁻ Ĩ Z̃t̃K̃ b̃m̃⁻ṽr̃ K̃ti |

Ōt̃K̃iṽg̃Z̃g̃j̃ ō bvŨt̃K̃ P̃k̃g̃ṽ W̃w̃K̃ṽZ̃ t̃R̃t̃j̃ ẽt̃m̃ G̃t̃K̃ G̃t̃K̃ Z̃vi al̃ P̃yi M̃i ẽt̃j̃ | W̃w̃K̃w̃Z̃ K̃ĩt̃Z̃ w̃M̃t̃q̃ t̃m̃ G̃K̃eṽi Z̃ṽj̃ K̃⁻ ṽt̃i i⁻ x̃ Ges Z̃vi ẽt̃oṽ t̃Ńt̃j̃ i⁻ x̃t̃K̃ GK̃m̃t̃⁻ al̃ P̃ K̃ti | m̃ṽB̃-ẽṽeṽi g̃t̃L̃ t̃ẽt̃ã GK̃ t̃eṽŃṽg̃t̃K̃I al̃ P̃yi ẽẽf̃i w̃PZ̃ ẽỸŌ̃ṽ t̃⁻ q̃ t̃m̃ |

Ōt̃K̃iṽg̃Z̃g̃j̃ ō bvŨt̃K̃ h̃ỹ⁻K̃ṽj̃ x̃b̃ bṽix̃i c̃ŃZ̃ t̃h̃S̃b̃ m̃w̃ñs̃m̃Z̃vi w̃P̃i Ĩ w̃b̃L̃ỹZ̃f̃ṽt̃ẽ c̃ŃZ̃d̃w̃j̃ Z̃ ñt̃Z̃ t̃⁻ L̃ṽ hṽq̃ | c̃w̃⁻ ex̃i c̃Ńq̃ m̃K̃j̃ h̃t̃⁻ x̃B̃ bṽix̃ Ges w̃k̃ĩ t̃K̃ P̃ig̃ g̃j̃⁻ w̃ t̃Z̃ ñt̃q̃t̃Q̃ | w̃ẽt̃k̃l̃Z̃ h̃t̃⁻ x̃ bṽix̃t̃K̃ Z̃vi m̃t̃g̃i g̃j̃⁻ w̃ t̃Z̃ ñq̃ AZ̃⁻ š̃ Ĩ w̃bg̃g̃f̃ṽt̃ẽ | B̃w̃Z̃ñṽm̃ t̃⁻ t̃⁻ K̃ R̃ṽb̃ṽ hṽq̃, eṽs̃j̃ ṽt̃⁻ t̃k̃i g̃ñṽb̃ g̃ỹ^o h̃t̃⁻ x̃ c̃Ńq̃ AṽoṽB̃ j̃ ŷ̃⁻ bṽix̃ c̃w̃K̃⁻ Ĩ w̃b̃ t̃m̃b̃ṽẽw̃ñb̃x̃ Ges Z̃ṽt̃⁻ i c̃⁻ t̃j̃ ñx̃ w̃ẽk̃j̃m̃ÑṽZ̃K̃ t̃⁻ k̃t̃⁻ Ńñt̃⁻ i w̃b̃h̃Z̃t̃b̃i w̃k̃K̃vi ñt̃q̃w̃t̃j̃ ṽ |³⁶ 1971 m̃ṽt̃j̃ eṽs̃j̃ ṽt̃⁻ t̃k̃ c̃w̃K̃⁻ Ĩ ṽb̃x̃⁻ m̃b̃⁻ m̃ñ G̃ t̃⁻ w̃k̃q̃ w̃ẽk̃j̃m̃ÑṽZ̃K̃MỸ AmsL⁻ bṽix̃t̃K̃ gṽt̃m̃i c̃i g̃ṽm̃ AṽŨt̃K̃ t̃ĩ t̃L̃ k̃ṽĩ w̃ĩ K̃f̃ṽt̃ẽ

³⁵ t̃m̃ṽj̃ g̃ Aṽj̃⁻ x̃b̃, ebcvsij , c., 194 |
³⁶ g̃ỹ^o h̃t̃⁻ x̃ R̃ṽd̃i B̃K̃eṽj̃, g̃ỹ^o h̃t̃⁻ x̃i B̃w̃Z̃ñṽm̃ (X̃ṽK̃ṽ : c̃ŃZ̃w̃iZ̃, 2008), c., 21 |

j wĀZ Kti | ŌtKivgZ g½j Ō bvUtk ZrKvjxb GB ev̄ÍeZv j ý Kiv hvq | G bvUtki
bīRvnbtk cŌtg cwk̄Ívbx K̄v̄t̄ú ē`x Kti Avbv nq | Mōtgi gḡw̄4tbi tḡtḡ
bīRvnbtk tmLv̄tb GKgvm cvk̄ueK thšb vbh̄Zb Kti GKnrvi UvKvq ivRvKvi KgvŪv̄ti
Kv̄t̄Q w̄w̄p̄ Kti t̄`qv nq | Zvic i nvZ e`j nḡ kwšÍ Kḡw̄Uj tPqvi ḡvb Ñ tmLv̄b t_ tk
Av̄tiK ivRvKvi tmvbm̄ḡvi nv̄t̄Z | nvZe`t̄j i t̄fZi w̄`tḡ bīRvnb ḡjZ jvj mvi e`t̄Z
i fcv̄šÍ w̄iZ nḡt̄t̄Q | Dci š` Mf̄e`vq al̄Yi cvk̄ueKZvq Zvi th Rxbm̄¼U t̄`Lv̄ t̄`q Zvi
AZ`šÍ Agvb̄ueK | kv̄i w̄iK Drcxot̄b bīRvnb I Zvi tct̄Ui ā̄Yi ḡZj̄t̄Z ḡvbeZv̄t̄eva f-
j wĒZ nq | ḡZi c̄t̄ēbīRvnb̄t̄bi AvZ̄PrKv̄ti i t̄fZi w̄`tḡ ḡv̄t̄Ri tm̄B w̄bKá t̄Pn̄v̄i
e`et̄`Q` t̄`L̄t̄Z cvl̄ qv hvq | bīRvnb w̄PrKvi Kti Zvi Avk̄t̄`vZv AvR̄tk et̄j :

evRvb cv̄t̄ci w̄Pb cv̄t̄ci ḡt̄a` w̄di`v hvK | Avgv̄ti tmv̄b w̄ḡqvi Kv̄t̄Q t̄diZ w̄`qv Av̄m | Ñ
GB K̄t̄oi Av̄i Af̄v̄t̄ei m̄sm̄t̄i K̄`v Av̄`b b̄v̄M̄v̄ | t̄niv G ewo b̄j̄ K̄i t̄ev | L̄p̄ t̄Kv̄i t̄ev
t̄ZvḡM̄t̄i | Avgv̄M̄t̄i e` t̄`vq̄v K̄t̄i b̄ Ñ Av̄ḡ h̄`v ḡw̄i Ñ³⁷

m` `v̄axb t̄`tk hLb w̄eR̄t̄qi Av̄b` Pw̄i w̄`tk ZLb GB cvk̄ueKZvq bīRvnb̄t̄bi ḡḡb
w̄Zi`vi w̄eR̄t̄qi t̄M̄š̄i et̄K̄ ḡv̄b K̄t̄i |

Ōaveḡvb̄ bvUtki cwk̄̄Ívbx eēP ewnb̄xi ex̄frm al̄Yi eȲv̄ D̄t̄j̄ ŌL̄ i t̄t̄t̄Q:

GK t̄fv̄ti w̄Qw̄Q b̄v̄t̄gi GK `x̄N̄R̄vq ḡw̄` h̄p̄Zx DiæZ w̄b̄t̄q M̄v̄QZj̄ v̄t̄Z ḡZ c̄t̄o i B̄t̄j̄ v |
M̄t̄R̄DV̄t̄j̄ v ḡw̄` M̄v̄t̄iv̄MY* Av̄i Avk̄t̄ c̄Ō`x̄D̄v̄`iv al̄ȲKv̄i x̄t̄Z Av̄oj̄ K̄t̄i cwk̄̄Ív̄b
w̄R̄`vev` w̄`tḡ Avk̄t̄`vZv̄`i Av̄ḡḡt̄Yi c̄Ō`v̄Z w̄b̄j | ḡw̄` cvovq c̄l̄ek̄ K̄i t̄j̄ v cwk̄̄Ív̄t̄bi
B̄w̄c̄Av̄i ewnb̄x | ... ḡḡnj̄ ḡvb b̄M̄w̄` t̄` i m̄v̄ḡt̄b ḡw̄M̄t̄q w̄`tḡ Zv̄iv i B̄j̄ t̄c̄Ōt̄b | Av̄i i iǣ n̄t̄j̄ v
c̄f̄iv ḡw̄` ḡj̄ v̄Kv̄ R̄t̄o n̄Z`v al̄Ȳ j̄ Ēb I Av̄`b |³⁸

G bvUtki Av̄t̄iv GKw̄U MYal̄Ȳi w̄P̄I cvl̄ qv hvq | tet` m`̄t̄i i Kb̄`v i fcv̄ GKiv̄t̄Z
MYal̄Ȳi w̄k̄Kvi nq GK`j̄ Dk̄;Lj̄ h̄p̄t̄Ki Ōv̄iv | aw̄l̄Z GB bvixi al̄Ȳ cieZx̄m̄vgw̄RK
vbh̄Zb Av̄t̄iv f̄qven̄f̄v̄t̄e c̄ŌZ̄d̄w̄j̄ Z nḡt̄t̄Q hvi ḡt̄a` w̄`tḡ ḡv̄t̄R̄ bvixi Ae`v̄ I Ae`v̄t̄bi
GKw̄U w̄bḡḡ mZ` d̄t̄U D̄t̄v̄t̄Q |

³⁷ t̄m̄vj̄ ḡ Av̄j̄ `xb, t̄m̄vj̄ ḡ Av̄j̄ `xb i P̄bv̄m̄ḡM̄Ō2, c., 289 |
³⁸ t̄m̄vj̄ ḡ Av̄j̄ `xb, aveḡvb (X̄iv̄Kv̄ : R̄v̄M̄w̄Z̄ c̄K̄v̄k̄bx, 2008), c., 37 |

tmwj g Avj `xtbi ōbg^{3/4}bō bvU†K AmsL² al¶Yi eY[⊗] t⁻ Lv hvq | thgb: ōAvMŠK MxZc†⁻ Rjet̄i KvĀb Kb⁻v†K t⁻ †L | ... G†K nZ⁻vKvixiv al¶ K†i†Q ★ tcU wP†i w†qt̄Q | ³⁹ bvU†Ki Ab⁻Ī emY[⊗] nt̄qt̄Q: ōAvMŠK Avevi fq^{1/2}i AcP†qi mpt̄^{1/2} XK†Z⁻ v†K hLb ib†Z cvq ★ hēZwU†K al¶Yi ci nZ⁻v Kiv nt̄qUj | ⁴⁰ G bvU†K mwnt̄Z⁻i Aa⁻v†Ki ḡ I Kb⁻vl MYal¶Yi wkKvi nq | ōbg^{3/4}bō bvU†K mgmvgwqK mvgwRK-ivR%wZK gj⁻teva I Ae⁻†qi ifp AvMōm†b Aa⁻v†Ki ḡ I Zvi Kb⁻vi mæḡ I Rxeb web†oi wP†i bvixi Aw⁻Ī Zjwect̄bē KiaY Mī emY[⊗] nt̄qt̄Q |

mwnt̄Z⁻i Aa⁻v†Ki tj LK mst̄Ni mvt⁻ mæú³Zv wKsev ivR%wZK gZv⁻ †kP Kvi†Y gj⁻ w†Z nt̄qt̄Q Zvi ḡ I Kb⁻v N⁻ β bvix†K | Aa⁻v†Ki ḡ†K al¶ K†i tgvU GMvi Rb N⁻ Avi t̄qt̄U†K AvURb | Aa⁻v†Ki t̄qt̄K iayal¶B bq wRfI †K†U wbt̄q hvq `p̄Eiv | ōmf⁻Zvi mvt⁻ al¶Yi GKUv mg†SvZv nI qv `iKvi ⁴¹ N⁻ bvU†K GB msj v†ci g†a⁻ mgv†R bvixi Awbivc⁻ Ae⁻vi wbg[⊗] ifc weaZ nt̄qt̄Q | Aa⁻v†Ki t̄qt̄ I ḡi awl⁻Z nI qv Ges al¶-DĒi Z†⁻ i cwīw⁻vZ mgv†R bvixi cōZ etov ai†bi mwmsZv | Ab⁻w†K G bvU†K Av†iv D†V G†m†Q awl⁻Z bvixi cōZ `wofw^{1/2} mgq cwīeZ†bi mvt⁻ mvt⁻ c†ē hv†²Q | KwúDUv†i i w†me wbt̄K†ki mvt⁻ gvb†I i AbywZi μtg h†š; cwīYZ nt̄Z P†j †Q | ZvB nvmcvZ†j Aa⁻v†Ki cōZ ti v†ewUK tj vKwU†K ej †Z t⁻ Lv hvq :

Avcbvi t̄qt̄U GLv†bB Av†Q | KwúDUvi ej †Q ★ tm GB eq†m AvURb tdm K†i†Q ★ wK Avōh[⊗]★ t̄qt̄⁻ i G⁻wvcwUweij wU me mg†qB cjæ†† i t̄†q tewk | ⁴²

t̄qt̄⁻ i Awf†hvRb ḡgZv wePv†i i t̄fZi awl⁻Z bvixi wech[⊗]ŠĪ cwīw⁻vZi mvt⁻ thb e⁻1/2 Kiv nt̄qt̄Q | Aa⁻v†Ki ḡ-Kb⁻vi MYal¶Yi g†a⁻ w†q j ḡYxq th, thLv†b ōvwōK cwīw⁻vZ wfbet̄mLv†b cōZ†kva tbevi tgvḡg gva⁻g wbeP†bi bvix | ōbg^{3/4}bō bvU†K Av†iv AmsL² al¶Yi eY[⊗] gj⁻Z bvixi cōZ mvgwRK-ivwōK cjæ†ZwšK `wofw^{1/2}i weKZ cōZdj b N⁻ hvi w†Zi w†q bvix nt̄q D†V†Q e⁻eüZ c†Y⁻i g†Zv | ōbg^{3/4}bō bvU†K tmB wech[⊗]Ī i wōK

³⁹ tmwj g Avj `xb, wbg^{3/4}b (XvKv : μwšĪ K, 2004), c.,36 |
⁴⁰ Z†⁻e, c., 110 |
⁴¹ Z†⁻e, c., 116 |
⁴² Z†⁻e |

I mvgwRK t̂c̄y vct̂U c_w ex R̂fo bvbwea gvbewwKvi j •N̂t̂bi vbḡ NUbvi gta⁻ Aw⁻ t̂Ẑi
msK̂t̂U cov bvi x̂⁻ i vP̂t̂ D̂t̂V Ĝt̂m̂t̂Q bvi xi vbi vc̄Êvnx̂b R̂x̂êt̂bi ĉẐdj b|

e⁻Z, tmwj g Avj ⁻x̂t̂bi bût̂K bvi xi ĉẐ tĥšb m̂nsmZvi vP̂t̂i t̂fẐi bvi xi
m̂ŵêR Ae⁻v̂t̂bi KîæY ĉwi w⁻v̂Z D̂t̂V Ĝt̂m̂t̂Q| bû⁻K̂v̂t̂i i gvb̂m-f̂v̂ĝt̂Z Drĉb̂êK̂i b̂v̂q ĝj Z
mĝv̂t̂Ri mĝm̂v̂ĝîq̂K R̂x̂êb-ĉêv̂n v̂êt̂k̂l ĉf̂v̂e ⁻Ẑwi K̂t̂i t̂Q|

P. bvix μq-veμq

ĉP̂x̂b K̂v̂j t̂₋t̂KB bvi x̂⁻ v̂m v̂n̂t̂m̂t̂e v̂êμ̂ n̂t̂Zv| Av̂v̂t̂iv D̂wb̂k k̂Ẑt̂K t̂K̂v̂j K̂v̂Ẑv̂q ĉK̂v̂t̂k⁻
⁻v̂m⁻v̂m̂x̂ t̂K̂v̂ t̂êP̂v n̂t̂Zv êt̂j R̂v̂b̂ ĥv̂q| v̂b̂âv̂i Z ⁻v̂t̂b n̂v̂Z ĉv̂t̂q v̂k̂K̂j êv̂v̂⁻ v̂m⁻v̂m̂x̂iv m̂ŵi
t̂êt̂a ⁻v̂v̂t̂Zv| t̂μ̂Ẑiv Ẑv̂⁻ i ĉQ⁻ K̂t̂i v̂K̂t̂b v̂b̂t̂Zv|⁴³ Ő̂heẐx̂ K̂b⁻vi ĝb̂ŏ bût̂K̂i NUbvi
ĉŏq Zr̂K̂v̂j x̂b| G bût̂K̂ t̂⁻Lv ĥv̂q t̂P̂š̂i êQ̂t̂i i ÂÄ̂ŵj ⁻v̂m̂x̂t̂K ĜK̂n̂v̂R̂vi ĉP̂v̂Êi Uv̂K̂v̂q ⁻q̂v̂j
v̂K̂t̂b Ĝt̂b ĉŷj b̂v̂t̂P̂i ⁻t̂j i L̂t̂i i t̂R̂v̂Ûv̂êvi R̂t̂b⁻ b̂Z⁻v̂k̂î xi K̂v̂t̂R̂ v̂b̂ĥŷ³ K̂t̂i | ĉixi êŶŏv̂q
Z⁻ ĉv̂l q̂v ĥv̂q: Ő̂ÂÄ̂ŵj ŵ Ő̂i t̂K̂D̂ t̂b̂B| êv̂êv ĝv̂ŏi ĉwi P̂q̂l t̂K̂D̂ R̂v̂t̂b b̂v| t̂P̂š̂i êQ̂i êq̂t̂m
⁻q̂v̂j K̂v̂K̂v Ẑv̂t̂K t̂K̂v̂t̂i t̂K̂ v̂K̂t̂b Ĝt̂b̂Q̂t̂j b| B̂m̂ĝv̂B̂j P̂v̂P̂v êt̂j v̂Q̂j, n̂v̂R̂vi ĉP̂v̂Êi
Uv̂K̂v̂q|⁴⁴ ĉix t̂K̂b̂v-t̂êP̂vi ĝj⁻ v̂n̂t̂m̂t̂e n̂v̂R̂vi Uv̂K̂v̂ A⁻êš̂t̂Z ĉv̂t̂i v̂K̂š⁻ t̂K̂t̂b̂v Ẑvi m̂v̂t̂₋
ĉP̂v̂Êi Uv̂K̂v̂ t̂ĥv̂M n̂t̂q̂t̂Q êš̂t̂Z ĉv̂t̂i b̂v| ÂÄ̂ŵj ⁻i⁻v̂ĝ K̂t̂i v̂êμ̂ êt̂j B̂ n̂v̂R̂v̂t̂i i m̂t̂½ Av̂t̂iv
ĉP̂v̂Êi Uv̂K̂v̂ t̂ĥv̂M n̂t̂q̂t̂Q Ĝĝb R̂x̂êb̂ŵi F̂Ä̂Ẑv ĉixi t̂êv̂âM̂g⁻ n̂q̂v̂b v̂K̂š⁻ ÂÄ̂ŵj i R̂x̂êt̂bi ĜB
v̂b̂ḡ ĉwi n̂v̂m ĉv̂K̂⁻ k̂R̂t̂⁻ i êš̂t̂Z Âm̂ŷêt̂a n̂q̂b̂v| ÂÄ̂ŵj ĉt̂Ŷ⁻i ĝt̂Ẑv v̂êμ̂Z bvi x̂ êt̂j
⁻x̂N̂R̂v̂j ĉŷj b̂v̂t̂P̂i ⁻j v̂Ĵt̂Z ũ̂K̂t̂gi t̂M̂v̂j v̂t̂gi ĝt̂Ẑv L̂t̂i i t̂R̂v̂Ûv̂êvi R̂t̂b⁻ b̂Z⁻ K̂t̂i Av̂m̂t̂Q|
ÂÄ̂ŵj t̂K̂ Ẑvi ĝŵj K̂ ĝv̂b̂iv t̂êM̂t̂gi K̂v̂t̂Q v̂b̂t̂R̂i ĉŷj R̂x̂êt̂bi ĝŵ³ i R̂t̂b⁻ v̂ĝb̂ŵZ K̂i t̂Z t̂⁻Lv
ĥv̂q:

tn RM⁻ v̂f̂, Âm̂j v̂êb̂ŵk̂b̂x̂ Av̂ĝvi R̂b̂f̂ ĉv̂Q̂-ŵĉQ̂v̂q̂v ĉŷb̂t̂Z f̂B̂iv t̂⁻I | Av̂ĝvi ĜB ĉŷj
R̂x̂êb̂L̂v̂b̂ f̂v̂B̂½v̂ P̂î ĝvi K̂B̂iv t̂⁻I | t̂⁻I, t̂⁻I t̂⁻I ... Ẑt̂ê K̂I, R̂t̂b̂î ⁻v̂t̂q̂i j v̂B̂M̂v̂ Av̂i
K̂ẐK̂j Av̂ĝv̂t̂i ĉŷt̂j i b̂t̂M̂ b̂v̂P̂t̂Z ÂB̂t̂êv|⁴⁵

⁴³ ĝv̂t̂j K̂v̂ t̂êM̂ĝ I ⁻m̂q⁻ Âŵi R̂R̂ĵ n̂K, Âŵĝ b̂v̂ix: v̂Ẑb̂k êQ̂t̂i i êv̂Ő̂ŵj b̂v̂ixi B̂v̂Ẑn̂v̂m, c., 86|

⁴⁴ tmwj g Avj ⁻x̂b, ⁻heẐx̂ K̂b⁻vi ĝb, c., 74|

⁴⁵ Ẑt̂⁻e, c., 76|

GB GKwU msj vtcB AÄwj i AšÍ`fb Ñ mgvR I Rxeb hvctb Zvi cKZ Ae`v I Ae`vb mgtj Dtv GtmtQ|

Q. Kms`vi I wgv`v Acev`

AvaybK mgvtrI bvbv aitbi Kms`vtii Pj jÿ Kiv hvq| wtklZ cšÍK AnkwÿZ RbtMvöxi gta` Gme ms`vi tenk| bixi Pj vtdiv, DVv-emv, KvR Kg`cFvZ wclq vbtq AmsL` Kms`vi GLtbn gvbj Av`vi mvt_ wtklM Kti | Avi GB wtklmi wfvÉtK tcv³ Kivi Rtb` mvaviYZ e`envi Kiv nq agtK| Kms`vtii dtj cävYZ bixi Rxtb itU bvbv Acev`, wewfbœcÖZeÜKZv| tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtKI bixi cÖZ KmsKv`Qbœa`vb-avi Yv I bvbv Acev` t` qvi wewfbœcÖh½ t` Lv hvq|

Öebcvsij ö bvUtK mva`u` wqK `v½vq wcz=:gvZ...I Mpnxb tmvbgyl gvbwmKfvte weaY`Í bix| Zvi tkvKven Amsj MœK_v-evZf KvitY gv`vB mgvtrI KwZcq Rb ZvtK fZ wntmte AvL`wqZ Kti | G cšt½ wtkkji mykKtK etj : ÖGB tQgwi Wvti eb w_Kv tL`v| AqtZ fZ\Ö⁴⁶ mtg wtkkvtii K_vq mKtj wtklM KitZ iia Kti tmvbgyl Av, tb cfo fZ tmtr GtmtQ| GKvitY wtkkvtii mvt_ Ab`ivi tmvbgyltK cyotq gvitZ D`Z nq| ga`hM BDtvtc bixt`i WvBvb AvL`v w`tq cyotq gviv ntZv| wewfbœcwi msL`v`b WvBvb bvtg bixtK nZ`v Kiv ntqtQ KtqK jvL t_tK GK tKwU chšÍ | mePvBtZ MÖYthvM` msL`v nt`Q IvU jÿ | hÿ Qvov GwUB mePvBtZ etov MYnZ`v wntmte `xKZ|⁴⁷ ga`hMxq tmB eePZvi Qvqv t` Lv hvq gv`vB mgvtrI | WvBvb ev fZ AvL`v w`tq cyotq gvitZ tmvbgyl i DfítK` mgteZ mKtj etj : ÖAti wdi Av, tb cpvqv gvi | Ö⁴⁸ Ggb msKUGq cwi w`wZtZ myK, jÿdi gv÷vi, Avbj tmvbgyl i cvtk `vovtj tmvbgyltK vbtq `Zwi nq mvgwRK mva`tK` ØØ| Gme ØØ mtÉj A`icRvi w`tb k`vl ov MvtQi vbtP ewj wKsev Av, tbi cyotq gvitZ Pvq KwZcq Kms`vi v`Qbœgv`vBtqiv| Kms`vtii etk fZ AvL`v w`tq RxešÍ gvbj

⁴⁶ tmwj g Avj `xb, ebcvsij , c, 186|

⁴⁷ Avbygnv`š , bvix cjael I mgvR (wZxq ms`iY, XvKv : mt` k 2005), c, 20|

⁴⁸ tmwj g Avj `xb, ebcvsij , c, 212|

cjotq nZv Kivi tPóvi gta" bvixi mweR Ae vb webó ntqtQ | wKŠ' tklchŠÍ jrdi
gv÷vi Ges tmbvgyLi weevni ga" w`tq bvixi cĀZ gvbweK ghP vi D^{3/4}j `óvŠÍ `vcb
nq | tmbvgyL I jrdi gv÷vti i wj b tkŸY-eYag®BZ"Kvi mvgwRK wefvRt̄bi bvbv
i ýYkxj KεgθK a vb-avi YvtK m^áY[©]ft̄½ w`tqtQ |

ŪAvZi Avj x̄` i bxj vf cvUŌ bvUt̄K bvixi cĀZ mvgwRK GKt̄ctk weifc `wófwi/zi
cĀZdj b j ý Kiv hvq | bvUt̄K bZi Pwi t̄w cwi ewi K Ges mvgwRK Dfqqfvt̄eB mwnsm
AvPi t̄Yi wKvi ntqtQ | bvUt̄Ki i iæt̄Z cĀZteK `β efxi Kt̄vcK_t̄bi gta" cŪŠÍ K
MŌgxY mgvR GKRb bvixt̄K t̄` Lvi `wófwi/2 Abp̄veb Kiv hvq | bZt̄K Dt̄i k" Kti cŪg ex
etj : Ūm^vSi tej v tLj v Pt̄j wRt̄bi AvQi Kti | Ū⁴⁹ G msj vt̄ci gva"tg `úo th, agx[©]
Kms`vi GKgv t̄ bvixi Dci Pvcv t̄bv nt"Q Ū M^ve× Kiv nt"Q Zvi Pj vt̄div I `x̄ab B"Qv-
Avb"Qvt̄K | bvixt̄` i tLj v Pt̄j wRt̄bi AvQt̄i m^áú³Zv _vKt̄j I cjæt̄li Pt̄j i Rt̄b" tKvt̄bv
wea wbt̄la at̄g[©]tbB | agx[©] At̄bK weit̄qi tgšj ev`x `wófwi/2 bvixt̄K `gb-cxob I cjæt̄li
m^vear gtv bvixt̄K e`envt̄i cāvb A`j dt̄j agx[©] ms`vZ w`tq cŪgZ bvix I cjæt̄li
gta" mgvR At̄bKt̄y t̄i e`eavb `Zwi nt̄Z t̄` Lv hvq | G cĀt̄½ bvUt̄Ki Avt̄iv GKwJ msj vc
AZ`ŠÍ , iæZp^Y AvZt̄i i `x̄ bZicĀt̄½ wZxq ex cŪg ex t̄K etj : ŪKI t̄`wL tKgb weU
tQ t̄j | ...tKgb e` wKmt̄gi weU tQ t̄j | tgšj fx KqŪt̄Rbv bv n^vZt̄Q R^vgbŪAvev` bvBt̄Zv
AvMvQv | Ū⁵⁰ agx[©] gZv` t̄k[©]bvixt̄K R^vgt̄bi m^vt̄_ Zj bv Kiv ntqtQ Avi GB R^vgb Avev` i
GK"Ūt̄ Av^vKvi cjæt̄li | cjæt̄li Ūviv bvixt̄K Bt̄"Q gtv e`envt̄i i AvKv`y v gj Z bvixt̄K
wbqš t̄Yi GKwJ tKŠkj | tgšj ev`x agx[©] wea-e`e`vi wbt̄[©]úly Ūviv mgvR bvixi cĀZ th
wbKá gtvfve cKvk cvq t̄mLv t̄b GKRb bvixi mvgwRK m^ášb I ghP v fj yÉZ nt̄Z eva" |
ZvB bZi cĀZ agx[©] AvM^vmbt̄K mvgwRK Kms`vi "Qb^vAvPi t̄Yi m^vt̄_ GKxfZ nt̄Z t̄` Lv hvq
G bvUt̄K | gvbwmKfvte t̄ft̄0 cov bZi Amsj M^vAvPi t̄Yt̄K wRt̄bi AvQi wnt̄mte AvL`wqZ Kiv
nq | Ggb agx[©] Kms`vi B t̄Kej bq M^vt̄gi tgšj wf Gt̄m gvbwmKfvte Amy` bZt̄K
kvixi wKfvte wbt̄Zt̄bi gva"tg wPwKrmv i iæ Kti :

we t̄` wK t̄Rbv | RvZ Kj bvB | D Avmt̄Q Avi Kvta wqv AvBt̄Q GK L^vek | Ū wKŠK
RvBt̄bv Ū B teZ Ū tm teZ D^vzKt̄i evZvm KvU | Ū Avgvi cxt̄i i teZ |

⁴⁹ t̄mij g Avj `xb, t̄mij g Avj `xb i PbvmgMŌ1, m^vBgb RvKwi qv m^áúv. (XvKv : gvl j v e t̄` vm[©]
2005), c.,281 |
⁵⁰ Zt̄`e |

...
tj evm wK Ki | mgteZ RbZvK | N̄ gtb j q Di Nv̄i Lwek ml qvi Av̄tQ | mte t̄ vqv
Kvj gv c̄tov | N̄ Di Nvo _vBKv Av̄Qi bvgwj Av̄Zti i f̄vj v n̄ie | wegvi _vKwe bv | mte
t̄ vqv Kvj gv c̄tov N̄ bv nt̄j v D Kv̄iv Nv̄to ml qvi n̄ie |⁵¹

Gici bZi Dci i iæ nq AeY^Øxq kvi xvi K vbh^ØZb:

tgšj wf | Gt̄m̄gi Av̄, b w̄ qv cpvgytZv̄i |
bZt̄ MZ̄ti R̄j v N̄ t̄ciov |
tgšj wf | Av̄ti Lwek | mc̄v̄s mc̄v̄s teZ P̄j vq |
bZt̄ in in in in |
tgšj wf | t̄ nj wf | t̄ nj wf Kto Av̄Oj P̄v̄t̄c |
bZt̄ Av̄N̄n |
tgšj wf | K Av̄Zti i Rvb v̄bve bv |
bZt̄ Avgv̄ti Ov̄Bov t̄ I N̄D̄ti t̄bv̄vi P̄ti v̄bgybv |
tgšj wf | hv ZB | DB ev̄tki Sv̄to i t̄Kv̄t̄Y hv N̄ Zvi ci B gj ØK t̄QBto hv |⁵²

mgteZ mKt̄j gtb Kti bZi Mv̄t̄q fi Kiv v̄R̄p Zvi v̄ḡx ex Av̄Zti i Am̄Li KviY | dt̄j
bZi Dci kvi xvi K vbh^ØZb mKt̄j Dc̄t̄fv̄M Kti | Agv̄bveK vbh^ØZt̄b Af̄z̄ bZt̄hLb cij vq
tgšj wf ZLb t̄t̄nk̄t̄Zi t̄gl qvi Av̄i ūti i ev̄mbvi K_v̄ mev̄B̄t̄K t̄kv̄bvq | ūi Av̄i t̄t̄nk̄t̄Zi
ev̄mbvq gM̄eR̄bZv̄ aḡx̄q msK̄x̄ȲZ̄vi D̄t̄āȲ^ØD̄V̄t̄Z̄ cv̄ti bv N̄ dt̄j bZi Dci ĀveP̄vi m̄yeP̄vi
v̄nt̄m̄teB v̄P̄v̄ȳZ̄ nq | mvgwRK Kms̄[̄]vi A_ēv̄ w̄g_̄v̄ Acev̄ w̄ t̄q tgšj wf v̄K̄sev̄ K̄veiv̄R̄x̄
v̄P̄v̄K̄rm̄vi gvāt̄ḡ bvixi Dci m̄v̄nsm̄ Av̄PiY GL̄t̄bv̄ Āt̄bK̄ M̄ōḡ M̄t̄Ǟ t̄ Lv̄ hvq | mvgwRK
Kms̄[̄]vi Av̄i aḡx̄q t̄M̄v̄ōw̄gi Kvi t̄Ȳ bvixi c̄ōZ̄ GB ai t̄bi m̄v̄nsm̄Z̄v̄ ŪAv̄Zi Av̄j x̄t̄ i bxj v̄f
cv̄Ūō bv̄Ūt̄K̄ c̄ōZ̄d̄w̄j Z̄ nt̄qt̄Q |

ŪheZx̄ Kb̄vi gb̄ō v̄BL̄t̄ð̄ mgvc̄ bvixi v̄eb̄ó R̄x̄t̄bi Av̄L̄vb̄ | Ḡ bv̄Ūt̄K̄ v̄BR̄t̄b̄ḠK̄
bvix R̄x̄t̄bi AZBZvq, c̄ēĀbvq v̄ȳvi B̄ t̄[̄]Qv̄q Av̄Z̄h̄Z̄[̄]vi gā w̄ t̄q c̄v̄_{v̄}ext̄K̄ c̄Z̄[̄]v̄L̄vb̄
Kti | c̄ōḡ L̄t̄ð̄i bvix PiP̄[̄] v̄bxi k̄iKi M̄v̄t̄qt̄bi Kb̄v̄ K̄v̄j > x̄ | Kv̄t̄j v̄ t̄gt̄q̄ ēt̄j h̄vi v̄et̄q̄
t̄f̄t̄½̄ v̄M̄t̄qv̄Q̄t̄j v̄ N̄ t̄m̄B̄ Kv̄t̄j v̄ t̄gt̄qi m̄v̄t̄_̄ wf̄b̄ēaḡ[̄]ej̄ v̄x̄ Av̄j v̄j M̄v̄t̄qt̄bi t̄c̄ōgi m̄v̄ūK̄[̄]

⁵¹ Z̄t̄[̄]e, c., 290 |

⁵² Z̄t̄[̄]e, c., 291 |

~wcz ntj msKU NbxFZ nq| KviY Avj vtj i m̄½ t̄g ev msmvi meB mgvR weiæ× Ñ ag[©]
weiæ×| gj Z, ev0wj mgvR ag[©] eY[©] abx-Mwie BZ^w t̄t^ˆ eū fvtM wef³| GKvi t̄Y
AmgeY[©]veevn A_{ev} GK at̄g[©] cv̄t̄i i m̄½ Ab^ˆ at̄g[©] cv̄t̄xi weevtn ev0wj mgvR c̄ej evav
i t̄q̄t̄Q|⁵³ A_P Kwj >`x Avj vtj i m̄½ msmvi ~vcb Kti m̄vnt̄mi m̄½ c̄Z^vLvb Kti t̄Q
mvgwRK I ag[©] ms⁻vi | Aóv^ˆk kZt̄Ki GB bvixi ḡta^ˆ tmK̄z̄j vi t̄PZ̄vi c̄D^vgK exR
j^ˆ Kiv hvq| KviY Zvi Kv̄t̄Q at̄g[©] Ab̄kvm̄t̄bi t̄P̄t̄q gv̄b| I gv̄b̄t̄li ms⁻wZ etov nt̄q
D̄t̄V̄t̄Q| w̄K̄Š^ˆ Avj vj M̄v̄t̄q̄t̄bi m̄½ Ni cv̄j v̄t̄bv tmB m̄vnm Kwj >`x ciwRZ nq at̄g[©]B
AvM̄t̄b| gv̄b| e^ˆ bvi MxZm̄b Avj vj M̄v̄t̄q MvRx c̄x̄t̄i i ḡwi^ˆ nt̄q Mx̄ZKv t̄Qto w^ˆ t̄j c̄D^v
R̄t̄b Kwj >`x ciwR̄t̄qi M̄w̄b̄t̄Z bZ nq| Zvi ḡt̄b nq:

...ANÖY t_̄K GB ^P̄I Awg fvmgvb GK tek^vi Rxeb hvcb KtiwQ| c̄t̄iv Rxeb Awg GB
t̄j vKw̄i Kv̄t̄Q t̄q̄wQ Ñ tmB Avb^ˆ m̄w̄, ^vúZ^vRxeb Ḡt̄K c̄w̄Z Kti t̄Q, c̄v-c^ˆY^v i Øt̄Ø
f̄t̄M GLb Zvi B öj b Pvq| Gi m̄½ tmB me M̄v̄t̄qi t̄j vK_v t̄j vi t̄Kvb t̄f^ˆ t̄bB Zvi l
Mx̄Z̄K c̄v R̄v̄t̄b̄ Av̄ḡv̄t̄KI t̄R̄t̄b̄Qj bi KMw̄ḡbx| ... w̄t̄ j ³/₄vq eK w̄bcvk nq|⁵⁴

Kwj >`x Rxēt̄bi Kv̄t̄Q ciwRZ w̄K̄Š^ˆ tm GKRb m̄vnm bvix | ag[©] msKxY^vweiæ×
gv̄beev^ˆxZvi m̄Z^v Mx̄ZKvi aviv w̄t̄q^ˆ w̄t̄q̄w̄Q t̄j v tm| m̄vnm et̄j B w̄k̄i I t̄c̄ḡi Uv̄t̄b
Kwj >`x Ni Qv̄to Ñ RvZ ag[©]emR̄b^ˆ t̄^ˆq Ñ ag[©]ŪZvi weiæ×^ˆ v̄axb w̄k̄i m̄Ev w̄t̄q^ˆ w̄v̄vq|
ag[©]Ūiv hLb kvixi K w̄b̄h̄Z̄t̄b Avj vj M̄v̄t̄q̄t̄K c̄½y Kti Mx̄ZKv̄t̄K w̄b̄l × Kti Ñ ZLb
mgv̄Ri GB msMxZ-w̄ēt̄Ø̄t̄i mvḡt̄b Kwj >`x ^ˆ p̄fv̄te Avj vtj i cv̄t̄k^ˆ w̄v̄vq| AvnZ^ˆ ḡxi
cv̄t̄k w̄t̄R M̄v̄t̄q̄b nt̄q^ˆ w̄v̄t̄Z Pvq Av̄m̄t̄i | w̄K̄Š^ˆ Avj vj M̄v̄t̄q̄b GKmgq tmB m̄vnm n̄v̄vq|
c̄x̄t̄i i ḡwi^ˆ nt̄q msMxZ c̄wi Z^vM Kti c̄D^vWj Z at̄g[©] msKxY^v Kv̄t̄Q tm b̄w̄Z^ˆ w̄Kvi Kti |
N̄Yv I t̄e^ˆ b̄v w̄t̄q Kwj >`x Avj vtj i msmvi Z^vM Kti | Z̄te Rxeb msM̄t̄g Kwj >`x ciwRZ
nt̄j I Zvi t̄^ˆQv̄gZ̄i ḡta^ˆ w̄t̄q tm mgvR-msmvi-ag[©]Ges ḡZ̄t̄K Av̄t̄i Kevi ciwRZ
Kti t̄Q| G b̄vŪt̄Ki bvixi mvgwRK Rxēt̄bi m̄½ R̄w̄t̄q Av̄t̄Q ag[©] mvgwRK ḡZ^v t̄k^ˆ m̄½
w̄k̄i I w̄k̄i xi ØØ Ñ m̄v̄ú^ˆ w̄qK m̄v̄nsm Av̄i P̄t̄Yi w̄b̄ḡ w̄P̄I | Kwj >`x Avj vtj i m̄½ cv̄j v̄t̄j
t̄ḡš̄ ev^ˆ x ag[©]Ūiv avbK̄v̄n M̄v̄t̄qi ḡnj gv̄t̄b̄t̄^ˆ i ew̄o-N̄t̄i Av_v b̄ t̄^ˆq | Kwj >`x-Avj vtj i msmvi
Rxēt̄bI Gi Qvc c̄to Z̄v̄t̄^ˆ i ag[©]w̄f̄b̄Z̄vi Kvi t̄Y| t̄ḡš̄ ev^ˆ x m̄v̄ú^ˆ w̄qK t̄iv̄v̄Ȳt̄j Kwj >`x t̄K

⁵³ t̄M̄j vg gj w̄k̄^ˆ, n̄v̄Rvi eQ̄t̄i i ev0wj ms⁻wZ (XvKv : Aemi , 2012), c., 224|

⁵⁴ t̄m̄j g Avj^ˆ x̄b, ^ˆheZx Kb^vi gb, c., 63|

Kj Uv etj AvL⁻wqZ Kiv nq|

ŌiKĒbt̄Lv̄j v̄Ō bvU⁺t̄Ki bI kv`x wbtmš⁺vb etj tm⁻ ŋgx cwi Z⁻³ bvix| wczvi msmv̄ti I tm h⁻v⁺thvM⁺ gh⁺ vq VuB cvqwb| A⁻v⁺ cwi w⁻wZ I Ae⁻v wfbont̄j I bI kv`xi eĀbvi t̄Pnvi GK| gj Z, bvix⁺K gj⁻ vq⁺t̄bi `wofw⁺2 bvbv⁺t̄y⁺t̄Ā GK⁺t̄c⁺k| tm Kvi⁺t̄Y mevB bI kv`x⁺K evRv etj Ń GQov bI kv`xi wczv Zvi GB evRv Kb⁻vi Mf⁺avi⁺t̄KI GB t⁻v⁺t̄I t⁻vlv⁺t̄ivc K⁺t̄i th, tm Ggb evRv mš⁺vb t̄c⁺t̄U at̄i⁺t̄Q| th bvix mš⁺vb⁻v⁺t̄b A⁺y⁺g tmB A⁺y⁺gZvi c⁺KZ KviY wK Ń Zv wbu⁺ŌZ bv nt̄qB mvaviYZ An⁺kw⁺y⁺Z cwi evi I mgvR KZ⁺ bvixi Dci Gi m⁺u⁺Y⁺ vq Pvcv⁺t̄bv nq| Ggb Ab⁻vq⁻ vq⁺fvi Dcj wä K⁺t̄i bI kv`x⁻ t̄L I Awf⁺gv⁺t̄b µ⁺x nt̄q etj :

gvb⁺t̄I Avgv⁺t̄i t⁻BLv nvt̄m| bvg Kq evRv bI kv`x| g⁺t̄b g⁺t̄b KZ KB h⁺v⁻ mZ⁻ bv ABZ| w⁺b⁺Ōi cvlv⁺Y gv⁺by Uv⁺t̄i h⁺w⁻ t⁻n⁺evi cvi Ziv Ń nvt̄i Avgv⁺ kig fig| AwgI KB GZ wK⁺t̄qi Kó| et̄ni g⁺t̄a⁻ GZ wK⁺t̄qi Avj ōwej ōv| K⁺vco j Zv f⁺t̄Zi m⁺ Avgv⁺t̄i th⁺ t̄K Uv⁺t̄b fvBm⁻v hv⁺g⁺l⁵⁵

Ōebcvs⁺i j Ō bvU⁺t̄K m⁺ki AKvj⁻ eate⁻i ci gv⁻vB mgv⁺t̄Ri ag⁺x⁺ ms⁻v⁺t̄i bvt̄g w⁺k⁺t̄ei K⁺Pbx⁺i⁺f⁺c Zv⁺t̄K Drm⁺M⁺Z Kiv nq| wK⁺š⁻ thšeb eae⁻ gv⁺t̄b bv Ń At̄j š⁺KK A⁻k⁻ t⁻eZvi t̄fv⁺t̄M ZB nq bv gv⁺b⁺t̄I kixi| dt̄j thšet̄bi⁻ v⁺f⁺w⁺eK at̄g⁺ K⁺v⁺t̄Q At̄j š⁺KKZv w⁺b⁺f⁺ at̄g⁺ civRq Nt̄U hLb m⁺ki Av⁺bj t̄K f⁺v⁺t̄j vev⁺t̄m Ges Zvi kv⁺xi K ms⁻ú⁺k⁺t̄Z P⁺vq| wK⁺š⁻ mvgwRK ms⁻v⁺iekZ Abxj w⁺Ōav vef⁻³ gv⁺by| tml m⁺ki t̄c⁺ŋ c⁺to et̄U wK⁺š⁻ w⁺k⁺t̄ei K⁺Pbx⁺t̄K t̄c⁺t̄Z Pvl qvi A⁻w⁺k⁺t̄ei c⁺Z⁺Ō⁺x nt̄q I Vv Ń GB vek⁺ym Zv⁺t̄K w⁺eP⁺vj Z K⁺t̄i| Gf⁺v⁺te bvix m⁺ki thšet̄bi⁻ v⁺f⁺w⁺eK ag⁺l⁻ t̄c⁺æ⁺bm⁺vZ nq gv⁻vB mgv⁺t̄Ri i xiv⁻-bxiv⁺Zi Ab⁺kv⁺m⁺t̄b| Gme m⁺t̄Ēj m⁺ki Av⁺t̄j i m⁺u⁺K⁺wK⁺Ō⁺v Nubó nt̄j mZx-AmZxi c⁺k⁺e⁺l⁺t̄V Zvi c⁺ŌZ| m⁺ki mZx⁺t̄Zi cix⁺y⁺vq DĒx⁺Y⁺nevi gv⁺b⁺t̄m t⁻ŋvq jvj w⁺c⁺ov⁺i K⁺v⁺t̄ŋ kixi⁺t̄K y⁺Z⁺w⁺e⁺y⁺Z K⁺t̄i| gv⁺b⁺t̄I mnRvZ Av⁺t̄eM-A⁺bf⁺v⁺Z, B⁺Qv-Av⁺K⁺v⁺y⁺vi cwi gvc hLb mvgwRK m⁺ŋ c⁺Ōv I mZx-AmZx e⁻vL⁺vq gvcv nq Ń ZLb bvix⁺K t̄Kej thšbZv w⁺b⁺f⁺ c⁺ŌYx w⁺t̄meB w⁺et̄eP⁺bv Kiv nq| m⁺ki hvi D⁻vniY| Zvi Ae⁻³ te⁻ bv aiv c⁺t̄ŋ Zvi B msj v⁺t̄c:

t⁺b⁺kv ai⁺t̄Ō i⁺t̄⁺3i w⁺f⁺Z⁺t̄i At̄⁻ Lv w⁺k⁺t̄ei w⁺bMv| eiBk eŌi nj bvB w⁺eqvi w⁺e⁺av nt̄q⁺t̄Ō m⁺ki| Zvi wK gv⁺Ziv nt̄q w⁺b⁺ik⁺f⁺i w⁺k⁺t̄ei t̄Lv⁺R Kib D⁺vPZ bv| et̄K a⁺y⁺Ziv dj dBUv eBmv⁻ w⁺k⁺| Awg bó

⁵⁵ tmij g Avj `xb, tmij g Avj `xb i Pbv⁺mgM02, c., 241|

bvix Pwi t̄i mvgwRK Ae vb

bvix| H g½ij i bMvj tek'v tek'v| wktei tek'v| ... AvR `v`v Avgvi wbt̄Ri nvt̄Zi `ivq
Avgvi B kbt̄j øi wki vq wki vq Av_b Oq̄Ūt̄Q| wv wv wv| wke Avgvi `v̄gx bv| Avvg Zvi B"OvgwZ
tLjvi m½x| tZigiv cRv Kie v| gvbZ Kie v| Avi Avgv̄t̄i t̄fvM w̄ ev wktei Kv̄t̄Q| _K|⁵⁶

m̄yKi Rxe t̄bi Ggb ØwvØK cwi YwZi wfZi evav c̄to t̄Q KZ`wb f̄P̄ t̄KvP mgv̄t̄Ri
wek̄l̄m ms`vi me wKQB Ñ th wek̄l̄m Avi ms`v̄t̄i i mvt̄_ GKm̄t̄I evav m̄yKi Rxeb| ZvB ej v
hvq wj ½xq we t̄e Pbt̄Zi mvgwRK AvPv̄t̄i XvKv c̄to t̄Q m̄yKi bvix m̄Evi mnRvZ `ewkó`|
mgv̄t̄j vP̄t̄Ki ḡt̄Z:

m̄yKi Aw`Í t̄Z; Zvi ceZb mgv̄t̄Ri mKj w̄ðav m̄st̄KvP ms`vi Kms`vi Ges wek̄l̄m Awek̄l̄m
mgcwi gv̄t̄Y we`gvb| t̄m̄w̄j g Avj `xb AmsL` f̄½j t̄i Lvq bvbv c̄t̄ZKj Awf̄ÁZvi `nb `»
m̄yKi Pwi t̄ A¼b K̄t̄i t̄Qb|⁵⁷

m̄vSgvj v Pwi t̄w̄i t̄y t̄t̄I e t̄ov msNvZ `Zwi nq mvgwRK ms`v̄t̄i i Kv̄t̄Y| wZigb Ges
m̄vSgvj vi t̄c̄j c̄Z`vLvZ nevi Kv̄i Y Qw̄j t̄gi āvšÍ wek̄l̄m| mgv̄t̄Ri Ab t̄` i ḡt̄Zv t̄mI ḡt̄b K̄t̄i
wZig t̄bi cwi e t̄i `Ȳf̄evqj w̄Kv̄t̄i i AcNvZ| GB mvgwRK ms`vi m̄vSgvj vi Rxeb t̄K w̄có
K̄t̄i t̄Q| w̄Kš P̄vPxi `ȳðšÍ v `Zwi nq wZig t̄bi mvt̄_ m̄vSgvj vi kv̄ixm̄i K m̄v̄t̄K̄P̄ w̄el t̄q| t̄m
f̄v̄t̄e:

evmi N̄t̄i wZigbB t̄Zv Rvb t̄e m̄vSgvj vi t̄Kšgv̄t̄h̄P̄ mZ`| wfb _v̄t̄b wfb gv̄byl Ñ evmi N̄t̄i B
N̄bv̄t̄e m̄t̄`n| i³ S̄t̄i bvB t̄Zv w̄K̄t̄mi mZx|⁵⁸

GKgv̄t̄I bvix t̄K mZx-AmZx c̄j̄v̄t̄Yi mvgwRK ms`vi Zvi Rxeb t̄K Avgj e` t̄j w̄ t̄Z cv̄t̄i |
Avi Gi wfZi w̄ t̄q t̄Kej GKRB bvixi gh̄P̄ v̄t̄K LēKiv nq bv Ñ Zvi c̄t̄Z mvgwRK f̄v̄t̄e
Aw̄ek̄t̄Í avi Yv jvj b Kiv nq| Kv̄i Y mZx-AmZxi cix̄ȳvq DĒx̄t̄ȲP̄ w̄elq t̄Kej GKv̄šÍ
bvixi R̄t̄b`| wZig t̄K Zvi mZx̄t̄Zi cix̄ȳv w̄ t̄Z n̄t̄e bv KL t̄bv| GKv̄i t̄Y Ō`Ȳf̄evqj Ō
bvŪt̄K t̄`Lv hvq, bvix-cj̄æ t̄li mvgwRK GK̄t̄c̄t̄k `w̄f̄w̄zi `vq t̄gvPb Ki t̄Z n̄t̄q t̄Q
m̄vSgvj v̄t̄KB| Zv̄t̄K Rxeb w̄emR̄Ø w̄ t̄q B"Ov-Awb"Ovi _īæZ̄t̄K c̄t̄Zw̄Z Ki t̄Z nq| Gf̄v̄t̄e
bvix-cj̄æ t̄li Rxe t̄bi mvgwRK mZ` wecb̄enq mvgwRK wek̄t̄mi Kv̄t̄Q hv m̄vSgvj v̄t̄K K̄t̄i

⁵⁶ t̄m̄w̄j g Avj `xb, ebcvsi j , c., 40-41|
⁵⁷ j ydi ingvb, Kv̄t̄j i f̄v̄t̄ t̄m̄w̄j g Avj `xb, c., 168|
⁵⁸ t̄m̄w̄j g Avj `xb, `Ȳf̄evqj , c., 96|

Zt̄j t̄Q LwDZ gvbj |

eûKvj t̄₁K Pt̄j Avmv bvbv mvgwRK Kms⁻vi GKwU bvixi Rxeb wP̄t̄K Kt̄Zv wevP̄t̄
fvte wP̄w̄ Z Kt̄i ōcĵ Ō bvU₁Ki AveQv Pwi t̄wU Zvi D^{3/4}j `p̄všĪ | t̄QvU tej vq m̄vGgvj vi wczv
gvZvi gZj, cici Zvi `wU AvnkĴ cwi evt̄i emZwFuvq b`xi fv^{1/2}b BZ⁻vKvi ev⁻Ī eZv₁K
Acqv bvixi j ŷY wnt̄mte AvL⁻wqZ Kiv nt̄qt̄Q | bvix₁K Gfvte fvM⁻i Aj xK avi Yv w̄ t̄q
cwi gv₁ci w̄lqvU mgv₁R bZb bq | weev₁nvĒi Rxe₁bi iia₁t̄ZI mvgwRK bvbv w̄k₁lm
AveQv₁K gv₁vmKfvte cmoZ Kt̄i t̄Q | w̄t̄qi c₀g iv₁ZB cĴZ₁ewk₁ i gšĪ e⁻ : ŌG t̄Kgb
weev₁ | iwOb kwoUv Qvov Ń GK mZv Mqbv bvB Mv₁t̄q | Ō⁵⁹ t̄KD et̄j : Ōt̄Kgb Zi evc gv
t̄Kgb Zi w̄qv j t̄M GKRB gvbj | Avmt̄j v bv | Ō⁶⁰ Ab⁻ t̄KD : Ōt̄Kvb dwKw₁ie g⁻vqv t̄Qov w̄eqv
KBiv Avb₁t̄Q w̄K bvB | Ō⁶¹ gj Z G₁t̄j v cĴw₁j Z mvgwRK `w̄f₁w₁zi cĴZ₁dj b | tg₁t̄q w̄t̄q nt̄j
wczv₁K Mnbv, UvKv cqm̄ BZ⁻w̄ w̄ t̄Z nte, w̄t̄qi c₀g w̄ t̄b Kt̄Yi mv₁t̄ Kt̄Yi ewoi
KvD₁K Avmt̄Z nte Ń GBme mvgwRK i xwZ-bxwZ cvj t̄b th Kb⁻vi cwi evt̄i i mvg⁻Ĵ₁B Zvi
Rt̄b⁻ Ggb Acgvb w̄ba₁ni Z | mvgwRK GmKj AmsL⁻ Kms⁻vi bvixi gv₁w̄eK gh⁰v |
e⁻w̄EmĒvi cwi cwi⁻ wnt̄mte w̄b₁Y₁fvte wP̄w̄ Z nt̄qt̄Q |

R. t̄RviceĴ weev₁ I evj⁻weev₁

eZ₀v̄b mgv₁R bvix₁K t̄RviceĴ weev₁ni NUbv Anin Nt̄U ₁v₁K | cwi ewi K w̄b₁ĴZ₁b
Aet̄k₁Ī eva⁻ nt̄q Gme bvix₁K msmvi Ki₁t̄Z nq | Ggb mvgwRK ev⁻Ī eZv t̄m₁j g Avj
`xt̄bi bvU₁KI j ŷ Kiv hvq | ŌnvZ n⁻vB⁰ bvU₁Ki nv⁻w̄K t̄Rvi Kt̄i w̄t̄q t̄⁻ l qv nq Ń ewo
t̄₁K cwj t̄q | i ŷv nq bv Zvi | Aet̄k₁Ī t̄Rvi Kt̄i k₁i ewot̄Z cwm₁t̄q t̄⁻qv nq |
t̄RviceĴ weev₁ I ⁻ŷgxi Nt̄i cvV₁t̄bvi g₁t̄a⁻ w̄ t̄q cĴw₁YZ nq Zvi B⁻Qv-Aw⁻Qvi t̄Kv₁bv gj⁻
t̄bB mgv₁R-msm₁v₁ | w̄t̄q Ges msmvi gv₁b₁Īi Rxe₁bi GKwU ₁ia₁Z₁Y⁰Aa⁻vq | w̄Kš⁻ hv₁K
w̄t̄q | msmvi Ki₁t̄Z nq eva⁻ nt̄q Ń t̄Zgb bvixi Aw⁻Ī Z₁ | mvgwRK Ae⁻v AZ⁻šĪ w̄ecbe
wnt̄mte wP̄w̄yZ Kiv hvq | dt̄j P⁰ bxi g₁t̄Zv t̄m | mgv₁Ri cĴw₁j Z gZv⁻ t̄k⁰ teovRvj w̄Q₁o
tei nt̄Z cv₁i bv | gvj y nveR ZvB nv⁻w̄ cĴt̄^{1/2} et̄j : ŌH P⁰ bx, P⁰ bxi f₁t̄Z aBi₁t̄Q

⁵⁹ t̄m₁j g Avj `xb, cĴ (XvKv : mgq, 2008), c, 16 |
⁶⁰ Z₁ e |
⁶¹ Z₁ e |

GwZti | 62 j y Yxq th, tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtK e w³ vaxbZv wbtq bvix Pwi t̄i v vovtZ cvtiwb | G Kvi t̄YB MhKb v P² bx thŠbKgxZ ifcvšI wi Z nq N nv wvbtRi B"Qvi weiæt× msmvti i tRvqvj Kvta Ztj wbtZ eva nq |

G bvUtKi P² bxtKI Zvi AgtZ ZZxq x wntmte wetq w tq t`qv nq UvKvi tj vtf | Ab w tK Œbcvsi j Œ bvUtK j y di gv vti i eY⁶ v t tK D tV G tmtQ, Zvi `v`x wQtj v gv vb bvix | cte⁶ GKUv x vKv mtEj | Zvi c fvekvj x evOwj tRvZ`vi `v`v tRvi Kti Ztj wbtq wetq Kti wQtj v tmB bvix tK | GQrov Œ Y⁶ evqvj Œ bvUtKi mvgvj vK cici `yevi wetq t` l qvi tPov Kiv nq wKŠ' gZ bv vKvq `yevi B wetqi w b tm cvwj tq eufP | e`Z, cvi evi l mgvR Dfqt y t̄B bvixi gZvgtZi Lp GKUv , iæZi t` l qv nq bv | dtj cvi evti i KZ⁶ wbtRi GKK wmv t̄šI bvixi weevn bvgK , iæZpY⁶ GKwJ w el q Zvi AgtZB mæuv t̄bi tPov Kti b | GtZ bvi wJ ivRx bv ntj ej cŒqvM mi vmi wbtZt̄b cvi YZ nq N thgbwJ t` Lv hvq P² bx, nv wv c f wZ bvixi t̄y t̄I | mgKvj xb Gme mgvR ev`I eZvi m² m² w el ql bvU`Kv ti i tPvL Gwotq hvqwb |

tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtK evj w wetqi GKwJ NUbv cZ`y Kiv hvq | Œbcvsi j Œ bvUtK wki m² KtK GK etxi mvt w wetq t`qv nq cY w tq | BwZnm Abyn Œv t̄b t` Lv hvq th, Dwk kZtK AKj xb AwffveK UvKvi wvbtq Kb v tK wv² Ki tZb | mgv tR Kj xbt` i eŒweevn teŒo hvl qvq weevnt̄hM` Kb vi Afve NUtZ v tK | tmmgtq At̄bK t̄y t̄I cv t̄ Acv t̄ wetePbv bv Kti B AwffveK At̄⁶ t̄j vtf Kb v tK evj w eqtmB wetq w tZb | G cŒ t̄ 1/2 Œ Awg bvix : wZbk eQt̄i i evOwj bvixi BwZnm Œ eBtq M t̄el K D t̄j ŒL Kti t̄Qb: Œt̄gt̄qi eev gt̄bi gt̄Zv A⁶ t̄ct̄j cv t̄I i ifc, , Y, w`v, e² x, eqm c f wZ wKQB wetePbv Ki tZb bv | 63 m² Ki t̄y t̄I Abjfc NUbv NUtZ t` Lv hvq | nvRvi UvKv ct̄Yi wvbtq wki Kb v m² Ki mvt l v t̄Uva⁶ et̄xi wetqi gt̄Zv AmvgÄm` NUbv N t̄U | evj w weevt̄ni gt̄Zv mvgwRK Ggb Am 1/2 wZi wP t̄I tmwj g Avj `xb Ztj aivi cŒvm tct̄qt̄Qb |

S. A`KZ gvZZ; l ań nZ`v

⁶² tmwj g Avj `xb, nvZ n`vB, c, 113 |

⁶³ gvtj Kv teMg l `mq` AwRRj nK, Awg bvix: wZbk eQt̄i i evOwj bvixi BwZnm, c, 85 |

mgvRi Ae t̄wuj Z c̄wAZ bvix thgb tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtk Ae j xj vq Dtv Avtm N̄ tZgwb
Zv`i AKvj āf webtoí AvZv` I Zvi wefbaebvUtk D̄j øLthvM` vb `Lj Kti tbq|
tmwj g Avj `xtbi tek KtqKwU D̄j øLthvM` bvUtk A`xKZ gvZj I āf-nZ`vi c̄h½
j ýYxq| bvi xi Avb`Qvq Mf̄vZ NUv̄bv mvgwRK AbvPv̄ti Avti KwUjfc| GQrov KL̄bv
KL̄bv bvixK t̄`Qvq Mf̄vZ NUv̄Z nq mvgwRK gj `tertai Kvi t̄Y| Kvi Y mgKv̄tj I bvi x-
cjæti I `xKwZnx m̄útkP̄ d̄j bvix Mf̄vZ n̄tq cotj Zvi Mf̄vZ NUv̄bv nq mvgwRK
m̄s̄b ýbænl qvi f̄tq| tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtk GmKj c̄h½ mgvR ev`Í eZvi wL̄Z
c̄Zdj b w̄t̄m̄te D̄v Ḡt̄m̄Q|

ŌheZx Kb`vi gb̄ bvUtk Kwj s`x Ges cix Df̄t̄qi Mf̄vZ NUv̄bvi c̄h½ it̄t̄Q|
cix Zvi Avf̄t̄b̄x Rxētb bvbv Kvi t̄Y thgb c_áo nq tZgwb bó Kitz nq Zvi A`xKZ
āf| wKŠ` cix mvgwRK P̄t̄c Mf̄vZ NUv̄qwb N̄ Zvi w̄tm̄½ gvbwmK Pvc Gi Ab`Zg Kvi Y|
mnvq m̄s̄f̄ nxb Rxēt̄bi GB Ae`³ hš̄v j ý Kiv hvq cixi AvZK_̄t̄b:

Avm̄ti i dv̄K dv̄K, tKvb tKvb w`b w̄bR̄`̄c̄t̄i, mÜ`vq wK P̄v̄` i i v̄Z t̄bŠKvq f̄vmv, új v
weovj, eveli ḡt̄, m̄wKbv, Amnvq AĀw̄j w`, KiæY gxbvKgvix, Avgvi D` i t_̄t̄K L̄tm hv̄l qv
bó āf, ēt̄Ki cv̄Ri w̄Qto Avtm `xNR̄j̄m| tm k̄t̄m Avgvi c̄h̄vat̄bi Avqbv t̄Nvj v̄tU n̄tq
D̄t̄V| wKŠ` Awḡ t̄j vKj ¾vq āf nZ`v Kw̄i w̄b| Avgvi ḡt̄b n̄tqUj Avm̄ti i c̄t_ c̄t_
GKRb cixi tKvb `t̄gx bvB, RbKRbbx bvB, c̄j̄ Kb`v bvB|⁶⁴

gj Z, weip̄t̄ Rxēw̄f̄ÁZvB cixi w̄kí I e`w̄³ Rxētb Zxe`QvqvcvZ K̄t̄i t̄Q| gv̄R`j n̄t̄Ki
kvš́ Kb`vi e`t̄j h̄vevi Bv̄Zēt̄Ē thvM n̄t̄q̄t̄Q hv̄t̄w̄f̄t̄b̄x̄i c̄Z mvgwRK `w̄f̄w̄½ I AvPi Y|

Ō`Ȳev̄qv̄j Ō bvUtki w̄Z̄w̄mi I āf webó Kiv nq mvgwRK `w̄f̄w̄zi Kvi t̄Y| bvUtki
eȲv̄q D̄j øL Kiv n̄t̄q̄t̄Q: Ōw̄ḡVv cv̄w̄bi t̄`t̄ki t̄ḡt̄q̄w̄ GKgv̄m t̄f̄t̄m̄Qj evēt̄j i mḡj^a
hv̄t̄v̄q| mevB Rv̄t̄b wK N̄t̄Uw̄Qj | w̄Z̄w̄mi t̄Mvcb Mf̄v̄t̄Zi Lei i Ūt̄Z t`qwb weaev gv|⁶⁵
Ōt̄KivgZḡ½j Ō bvUtki cv̄wK`Í v̄bx w̄ḡw̄j Uvix K`v̄t̄á w̄bh̄ZZv b̄i Rv̄t̄n̄t̄bi āf bó nq
Mf̄v̄v̄q al̄Ȳi Kvi t̄Y| t̄bŠKvq b̄i Rv̄n̄v̄t̄bi jvk w̄t̄q t̄KivgZ K̄m̄ḡc̄t̄i i w̄t̄K hv̄t̄v̄

⁶⁴ tmwj g Avj `xb, ŌheZx Kb`vi gb, c., 136|

⁶⁵ tmwj g Avj `xb, ŌȲev̄qv̄j, c., 91|

Kv̄tj Kv̄c̄to Xv̄Kv̄ jvk Ges Zvi nZ^v nI qv̄ âf̄Yi c̄Z̄ bvU⁻Kv̄t̄i eY⁰vq b̄iRv̄nv̄t̄bi Ae⁻v KiæY fvlv̄ t̄c̄t̄q̄t̄Q:

I B i³ kY⁻ bvix AvR iv̄t̄Z Nb Kqv̄kvi mg⁻Í w̄k̄k̄i Siv̄te Ñ thb GB ̄w̄JKq mge⁻x gvb̄t̄li ēt̄K ḡL N̄tm AKvj gZv GB bvix w̄PrKvi K̄ti Ñ bv̄ bv̄ bv̄ | ...Rq ev̄sj vi h̄t̄x thme âf̄Y L̄tm t̄M̄t̄Q gvZ̄Riv̄qy t̄_̄t̄K Ñ Ziv̄ thb t̄Pv̄L̄nx̄b c̄Z̄^vkv̄q Z̄w̄K̄t̄q Av̄t̄Q AvR iv̄t̄Z b̄iRv̄nv̄t̄bi w̄ t̄K | ... AvR iv̄t̄Z GBme âf̄biv̄ K̄j v̄B Mg gŪi^vw̄ A¹/₄t̄i i ḡt̄Zv Dw̄^mt̄ i ḡt̄Zv gw̄U d̄to tew̄t̄q Av̄m̄te |⁶⁶

Ôt̄Kiv̄gZg¹/₂j Ô bvU^{t̄}Ki Ab⁻w̄w̄ bvix Pwi t̄ kḡj v̄ I bI kv̄⁻x̄t̄K t̄Rvi K̄ti âf̄Y nZ^v Kiv̄t̄bv̄ nq mvgwRK m³sb̄ web̄t̄oi f̄t̄q | kḡj v̄ Kv̄t̄bi `j̄ nviv̄t̄bi Aciv̄ta ⁻ôgx-k̄j̄i KZ̄R̄ w̄bḡ⁰f̄v̄te w̄bh̄Z̄t̄bi w̄k̄Kvi | Agv̄b̄w̄eK w̄bh̄Z̄t̄bi ci kḡj v̄ gvb̄w̄mK fvi mvg⁻ nviv̄t̄j ⁻ôgx Zv̄t̄K Zvj v̄K w̄ t̄q w̄cZvi Kv̄t̄Q cw̄w̄t̄q t̄⁻q | ⁻ôgx cwi Z⁻3 GB gvb̄w̄mK Amy⁻ t̄ḡt̄q̄w̄ Zvi ci t̄_̄t̄K Zvi t̄mB nviv̄t̄bv̄ `j̄ L̄t̄R̄ teov̄q | Gici kḡj vi t̄L̄j vi m^v_x̄ gvb̄w̄mK fvi mvg⁻nx̄b ek̄t̄i i m^v_ Abw̄f̄t̄c̄Z̄ w̄ḡj t̄bi d̄t̄j kḡj v̄ Mf̄⁰Z̄x̄ n̄t̄j Avevi I GKw̄U âf̄Yi w̄biv̄c̄Ëv̄ wecb̄e nq Ñ wecb̄e nq Av̄t̄iv̄ GKw̄U b̄vixi mvgwRK-cwi ew̄i K w̄biv̄c̄Ëv̄ | Mf̄⁰vi t̄Yi GKK ⁻vq w̄b̄t̄Z n̄t̄q̄t̄Q kḡj v̄t̄K | cwi t̄ek-cwi w̄⁻v̄Z̄ hv̄B t̄nv̄K c̄P̄w̄j Z mvgwRK ḡj⁻ t̄ev̄tai Kv̄t̄Q Ggb Abv̄Kw̄^vÿZ̄ NUbv̄ gvb̄t̄li R̄x̄et̄bi t̄P̄t̄q̄l ētov̄ ēt̄j ḡt̄b̄ Kiv̄ nq | gZ̄zi S̄m̄K m̄t̄Ēj̄ Zv̄B kḡj vi Mf̄⁰v̄Z̄ NUv̄t̄bi ḡt̄Zv̄ w̄bḡ⁰ w̄m^xv̄š̄Í t̄bq Zvi w̄cZv̄ | d̄t̄j ÔB³/₄t̄Zi P̄v̄q̄v̄ R̄bḡ eo⁰⁶⁷ Ñ t̄Kiv̄ḡt̄Zi GB Mf̄xi Dc̄j w̄ä mgv̄t̄Ri i x̄w̄Z-b̄w̄Z̄ I ⁻w̄ófw̄¹/₂t̄Z̄ Av̄e^x kḡj vi w̄cZvi Kv̄t̄Q t̄Kiv̄t̄bv̄ ḡj⁻ enb̄ K̄ti w̄b̄ |

bI kv̄⁻x̄ w̄bZv̄š̄Í ev̄a⁻ n̄t̄q Zvj̄ K⁻vi ew̄w̄t̄Z M̄n̄Kgx⁰ Kv̄t̄R̄ w̄bh̄⁰ n̄t̄j t̄mL̄v̄t̄b̄ mgv̄R m̄sm̄v̄t̄i i Av̄t̄i K Amf̄⁻īc̄ cwi j̄ w̄ȳZ̄ nq | Zvj̄ K⁻v̄t̄i i t̄f̄v̄M-j̄ v̄j̄ mvi Kv̄t̄Q bI kv̄⁻x̄ n̄t̄q I t̄v̄ th̄š̄om̄vḡM̄⁰ | Kvi Y bI kv̄⁻xi ⁻w̄i⁻ā I Am̄nv̄q̄t̄Z̄j̄ m̄t̄hv̄M̄ w̄b̄t̄q c̄f̄v̄ek̄vj̄x̄ Zvj̄ K⁻vi kv̄i x̄w̄i Kf̄v̄te bI kv̄⁻x̄t̄K e⁻envi K̄ti | w̄K̄š̄⁻j̄⁻ÿȲx̄q̄ th, Zvj̄ K⁻vi KZ̄R̄ Mf̄⁰Z̄x̄ n̄t̄q cot̄j mvgwRK f̄v̄te w̄Zi ⁻Z̄ nq t̄Kej bI kv̄⁻x̄ | Ḡt̄Zw̄⁻b̄ ev̄R̄v̄ t̄ḡt̄q̄ ēt̄j th Acev̄⁻ t̄⁻ I qv̄ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q Zvi m̄Kj ⁻vq̄l̄ t̄m̄ GKv̄B̄ enb̄ K̄ti t̄Q̄ | mgv̄t̄R̄ ⁻p̄⁰ i Dci met̄j̄ i t̄kv̄I Y P̄t̄j̄ t̄Q̄ mem̄gq

⁶⁶ t̄m̄w̄j̄ ḡ Av̄j̄ ⁻x̄b, t̄m̄w̄j̄ ḡ Av̄j̄ ⁻x̄b i P̄bv̄mḡM̄2, c., 291 |

⁶⁷ Z̄t̄⁻e, c., 304 |

Avi G Rbc[†] i bvi xi Dci Zvi c⁰Kvc me[†]Ptq tewk | ZvB mgvR tKej bl kv[†]xK
cwi Z^vM Kti bv Ñ w⁰úvc áYtKI cwi Z^vM Kti | mvgwRK gj[†]teva Avi c[†]vekvj x
mgvRcwZ[†] i Kvi[†]Y AKvj Mf⁰vZ NUv[†]bvi KwB cwi YwZi [†]v[†]yi n[†]Z nq bl kv[†]xK |
iv[†]Zi Ab[†]4j Av[†]tj vq nj[†] i ³v³ kwo cwi wNZ hš[†]vq weKZ bl kv[†]x vej vc Kti :

gv tMv I gv | mZ[†] bv | mZ[†] bv | gv[†]tli MvBj g[†] mZ[†] bv | Avgvi [†]Yv | Avgvi giY |
wKtqi [†]Yv | tkva w[†]vQ Ñ tkva w[†]vQ Ñ ...bv bv gv[†]Mv Ñ giY Aq bv K[†]v | giY Aq bv K[†]v |
Avgv K[†]v I I[†] L[†]vBj vq | Avgv tZv L[†]evi PvB bvB | Avgv[†]i tRvi KBiv t[†]cU L[†]gv[†]bi I I[†]
Lv[†]qvB[†]Q | bv Ñ In bv In bv In | Avgvi AvZi Ni tKvB Z[†]li gvj mv tKvB Ñ mj fiv
Avhvb K[†]v D[†]W bv Ñ I Bh[†]v P[†] tKv[†]bvi nMj AvZi N[†]i [†]vBe[†]o Av[†]tn b[†]tP Mvb Mvq t[†]cuj v
nB[†]tj Avhvb t[†]q |⁶⁸

GB msj v[†]c Zxe[†] Awf[†]gvb I t[†]y[†]v[†]fi c[†]kv[†]vwk bl kv[†]xi AZB bvi xm[†]Ev tR[†]tM D[†]v[†]tQ j[†] y[†]
Kiv hvq | wKš[†] mgv[†]R A[†] tKZ gvZ[†]Zi j[†] 3/4vi cwi Yvg AZ[†]š[†] KwB | we[†]kl Z bvi x-cj[†]æ[†]li
thš[†] Kg[†]n[†]tj I G Kg[†]t[†]j i [†]vq[†]fvi c[†]gZ I c[†]av[†]Z w[†]tZ nq bvi xK | bl kv[†]x ZvB t[†]mB
[†]vq w[†]tq iv[†]Zi AÜK[†]v[†]i M[†]g t[†]Qto w[†]i æ[†]t[†]i tki c[†] cv evov[†]Z n[†]tq[†]Q | j[†] y[†]Yxq th, Ae⁻v I
Ae⁻vbMZ Kvi[†]Y bl kv[†]xi [†]v[†]gx thgb m[†]veav t[†]c[†]tq[†]Q tewk tZ[†]gvb m[†]veav t[†]c[†]tq[†]Q c[†]vekvj x
Zvj[†] K[†]vi I | Ab[†]w[†] tK thš[†] wKsev A[†]t[†]i KZK[†]t[†]g[†] dj GKv t[†]f[†]vM Ki[†]tZ n[†]tq[†]Q bl kv[†]xK |
Gfiv[†]te mgv[†]R bvi x thgb Zvi m[†]y p f[†]vgKv [†]Zwi Ki[†]tZ thgb cvi[†]tQ bv Ñ tZ[†]gvb we[†]cixZ
w[†]j t[†]zi Zj b[†]vq bvi xi Ae⁻v I Ae⁻v[†]bi t[†]y[†]t̄ I Av[†]iv tewk cv[†]R[†] m[†]vPZ n[†]tq[†]Q |

T. nZ^v I nZ^vt̄Pón

t[†]m[†]vj g Avj [†]x[†]bi bvU[†]tK bvi x[†]K nZ^vi cwi Kí[†]bv I nZ^v [†]y[†]U w[†] KB c[†]z[†]d[†]wj Z n[†]tq[†]Q |
Ú[†]bg[†]3/4b[†] bvU[†]tKi ivó[†]teÁ[†]v[†]bi Aa[†]v[†]c[†]tKi [†]x[†] w[†]bg[†]f[†]v[†]te L[†]p nb AvZZw[†]q[†]t[†]i n[†]v[†]Z |
ivR[†]w[†]ZK gZv[†] t[†]k[†]P we[†]tiva Gi gj[†]Z KviY | ivó[†]teÁ[†]v[†]bi Aa[†]v[†]c[†]tKi we[†]tiv[†]tai [†]vq G[†]m
c[†]t[†]Q Zvi [†]x[†]i Dci | Aa[†]v[†]c[†]K[†]tK f[†]q-f[†]w[†]Z I ch[†] [†]Í Ki[†]tZ nZ^v Kiv nq Zvi [†]x[†]K |
GQ[†]vov G bvU[†]tKi Av[†]iv AmsL[†] al[†] I al[†] cieZ[†]x[†]nZ^vi eY[†]v j[†] y[†] Kiv hvq |

⁶⁸ Z[†]t[†]e, c, 243 |

tmwj g Avj `xtbi ōavegvbō bvU†K tet` m`ŕi i Kb`v ifcv awl 2 nq| thšb vbhŕZZ
GB bvi†K tet` mgv†Ri cōm†bi wePv†i gZi`đ w`tq m`ŕi Kb`v†K nZ`v K†ib| cvkweK
GB nZ`v`k` bvUKxqfv†e NU†Z †`Lv hvq G bvU†K| tmwj g Avi Ab` †Kv†bv bvU†K bvi x
nZ`vi cō½ bv_vK†j I ōnvZ n`vBō bvU†K nZ`v†Póvi GKw cō½ i†q†Q| G bvU†Ki mxZv†K
m`úwĒi Kvi†Y vbZvB m`ŕi nZ`vi cwi Kíbv K†i | weaev mxZv w†U gwU tđ†j bviæi m†½
cvwj †q cōY ev†vq| nZ`v I nZ`v †Póvi g†Zv mvgwRK vbgŕ ev`Í eZv tmwj g Avj `xtbi
bvU†Ki gĒ` Nubv n†q I†Vwb e†U Ñ wKš` mgv†R bvi xi vbivcĒvnxb Rxe†bi GmKj
cvkweKZvi w†I Zvi bvU†Ki NUbveĒ †_†K ev` c†omb|

U. m`ú`-m`úwĒ`Lj

m`úwĒi DĒiwaKvi vb†q cwi ewi K I mvgwRK msNvZ Anin NU†Z †`Lv hvq| m`ú` eĒb
e`e`vq AvBbMZfv†e bvi xi Ask LpB mvgvb` wKsev †Kv_vl †Kv_vl tm m†hvMI tbB| Zey
DĒiwaKvi ev Ab` th†Kv†bv m†Ī bvi x th mvgvb` m`úwĒ` †fvM Kievi m†hvM cvq tmwU
y†gZvi †Rvi LwU†q n`ÍMZ Kivi cōvm j`y Kiv hvq| GKvi†Y hv†`i `ŕgx gZi eiY
K†i†Q tmB me weaev bvi†` i c†y m`úwĒ` i`y†v GKUv e†ov P`v†j Ä| Ab`w`†K wv`yweaev
bvi x DĒiwaKvi m†Ī `ŕgxi m`úwĒ` †_†K wKQz cvl qvi AwaKvi jvf K†ib bv| c†j `ŕgxi
gZi cici A†bK wv`yweaev†` i †y†Ī `ŕgxi w†Uv †_†K D†`Q` Kivi R†b`I bvbv cōµqv
P†j | tmwj g Avj `xtbi A†bK bvU†K Ggb mvgwRK ev`Í eZvi Nubv cōZdwj Z n†q†Q|
ōnvZ-n`vBō bvU†Ki D†j øL†hvM` PwiĪ weaev Av¼ix| `ŕgxi gZi ci †_†K i`æ nq Zvi
wU†K_vKvi cōYcY msMōg| bvU†K †`Lv hvq, DĒiwaKvi m†Ī cōB Av¼ixi w†U-gwU Zvi
fvmy `Lj Ki†Z Pvq| fvm†i AvMōmb †_†K `ŕgxi w†UgwU i`y†v K†i vb†Ri Aw`Í Z†K
wUwK†q ivL†Z AvcōY m†Pó tm|

Avi m†x†j i weaev `x mxZvi `ŕgxi m`úwĒ` †_†K D†`Q†`i D†Īk` Zv†K nZ`vi
cwi Kíbv K†i `vbxq c†fvk†j x vbZvB m`ŕi | cōY f†q mxZv cvwj †q tM†j mxZvi `ŕgxi
w†UgwU `Lj K†i vbZvB| Ab`w`†K ōebc†i j`ō bvU†K gvj wZi wZv RweZve`vq Zvi
m`ú`-m`úwĒ` weµ K†i wQ†j v Ggb Z` cōZōv K†i gv`vB gvj wZ I Zvi weaev gv†qi emZ-
w†Uv †_†K weZvmoZ K†i evOwj GK gnvRb| gvj Zx I Zvi gv vb`w†Ēi GKRB m†vaviY

Mn⁻ bvix | wfUvewo t₋t̄K D^o n̄tq Aet̄k̄t̄l Zviv t̄gNj v̄t̄j i Avk̄q̄ jvf K̄t̄i | Gfv̄te
m̄thvMmÜvbx gnvR̄t̄bi t̄KŠk̄t̄j mvgwRK t̄kvl̄t̄yi wk̄Kvi n̄tq gv̄j wZ I Zvi weaev gv
ifcvš̄t̄i wZ nq KiāYvi cv̄t̄i |

j̄ ȳYxq th, tm̄wj g Avj ⁻x̄t̄bi bvŪt̄K wēt̄k̄lZ wKQz weaev bvix Zv̄t̄ i ⁻ŕgx gZ̄i
ciciB vb̄t̄Ri wf̄t̄Uḡw̄U t₋t̄K D^o n̄tq̄t̄Q bZev D^o n̄tZ cv̄t̄i Ggb Avk̄¼vq
vb̄ivcĒvnx̄bZvq f̄t̄M̄t̄Q | t̄Rvi K̄t̄i Amnvq bvixi m̄x̄ú⁻ m̄x̄úvĒ ⁻Lj I ⁻L̄t̄j i loht̄š̄j ḡt̄a⁻
w̄ t̄q wbcxobḡj K mvgwRK ev̄ t̄ eZvi c̄Z̄dj b I mgv̄t̄R bvixi ⁻ŕ^ŕ Ae⁻vb w̄Pw̄yZ n̄tq̄t̄Q |

V. M̄ḡx̄Y-vePvi

mvgwRK ev cwi ewi K t̄Kv̄t̄bv m̄gm̄v mgvav̄t̄b M̄ḡ⁻m̄wj t̄ki ti lqvR GB Rbct̄⁻ eūKvj
t₋t̄K P̄t̄j Av̄m̄t̄Q | AvBbMZ wfv̄Ē bv ⁻vK̄t̄j I GL̄t̄bv t̄Kv̄_vl t̄Kv̄_vl t̄Kv̄t̄bv ⁻vbxq I
cwi ewi K m̄gm̄v M̄ḡ, t̄Mv̄ox ev t̄Kv̄t̄bv m̄x̄ú^o v̄t̄qi gvb̄⁻ei ȳgZv̄kv̄j x e^{w̄} m̄wj t̄ki gva⁻t̄g
Zv mgvav̄t̄b K̄t̄i ⁻v̄t̄Kb | mvaviYZ wef̄b̄œm̄x̄ú^o vq, wef̄b̄œRw̄Z-t̄Mv̄ox vb̄t̄R̄t̄ i mvgwRK
ḡj⁻t̄ev̄tai Av̄t̄j v̄t̄K M̄ḡ⁻m̄wj k Av̄t̄qvRb I cwi P̄vj bv K̄t̄i ⁻v̄t̄K | wKŠ⁻ mgv̄t̄R bvixi ḡt̄Zi
M̄h̄Ȳt̄hv̄M⁻Zv I ḡj⁻v̄qb bv ⁻vK̄vq GB mvgwRK vePvi w̄ Av̄aKvsk t̄ȳt̄i n̄tq I t̄v GK̄t̄c̄t̄k
m̄w̄smZvḡj K | wēt̄k̄lZ GB aīt̄bi m̄wj t̄k Av̄f̄h̄ȳ^ŕ bvixB P̄igfv̄te w̄bM̄ñi wk̄Kvi nq Ñ
ew̄ĀZ nq b⁻vq vePvi t₋t̄K | KviY vePvi K cj̄ǣl KZ^ŕ ⁻Rw̄Z cj̄ǣt̄i i ⁻ŕ⁻ŕsi ȳY t̄mL̄v̄t̄b
Āt̄bKmgq ḡt̄⁻ n̄tq ⁻w̄vq | G Kvi t̄Y GL̄t̄bv GKB Aciv̄t̄a Av̄f̄h̄ȳ^ŕ bvix I cj̄ǣt̄i i kw̄⁻t̄i
t̄ȳt̄i cv̄⁻ŕ⁻ t̄⁻Lv hvq | tm̄wj g Avj ⁻x̄t̄bi bvŪt̄K ⁻ŕw̄U mvgwRK vePv̄t̄i i Kwn̄wb i t̄q̄t̄Q |
GL̄v̄t̄b I t̄⁻Lv hvq vePvi ⁻ŕw̄ŪZ bvix P̄igfv̄te ⁻el̄t̄ḡi wk̄Kvi n̄tq̄t̄Q | Ggbw̄K ee^ŕ I
Āt̄h̄š̄^ŕK t̄j vgn̄l^ŕ kw̄⁻t̄i i NUb̄vl c̄Z̄⁻ȳ Kiv hvq |

ŕavegvb̄ bvŪt̄K ifcv b̄v̄t̄g GKw̄U bvixi Rx̄et̄bi KiāY M̄i ew̄Y^ŕ n̄tq̄t̄Q | M̄i w̄i
t̄fZ̄t̄i GKRB bvixi c̄Z̄ mvgwRK vePvi I w̄b⁻ŕ̄ w̄m̄x̄v̄t̄š̄t̄i Agvb̄ieK b̄vb̄ w̄ K D̄t̄v
Ḡt̄m̄t̄Q | ifcv tet̄⁻ m̄⁻ŕ̄ Av̄wj Rv̄t̄bi Kb̄⁻v̄ | mvaȳUqvi tḡj vq t̄Kv̄t̄bv GK ga⁻iv̄t̄Z tet̄⁻
m̄⁻ŕ̄i i Kb̄⁻v̄ ifcv̄t̄K K̄t̄qKRb ee^ŕ cj̄ǣl N̄t̄i teov t̄K̄t̄U Z̄t̄j vb̄t̄q b⁻x̄ X̄t̄i ivZ̄fi āl^ŕ
K̄t̄i t̄d̄t̄j ti t̄L hvq | w̄elq̄w̄ vb̄t̄q t̄Mv̄c̄t̄b tet̄⁻ i ⁻j iv̄t̄Z tḡj v f̄v̄Ovi Av̄t̄MB vePvi i īǣ
K̄t̄i | m̄⁻v̄ŕ̄ w̄nm̄v̄te vePv̄t̄i i f̄vi eZ̄ŕ̄ w̄c̄Zvi D̄ci | m̄wj t̄k w̄bh̄w̄ZZ GB bvixi KiāY

cwi w-vZ alĳi tPtqI cvkweK| wePvti awl Zv ifcvĳKB Acivax wntmte mve-Ī Kiv nq|
kw-Ī wntmte vbōi wczv Kb-vĳK nZ-vi K_v ej tj KtqKRb tet`ĳK cōZev` KiĳZ t`Lv
hvq: ŪGUv tKvb intgi wePvi | th vbĳym Zvti K-vb `yl KiZvQ| ifcv cvc Kti bvB|Ū⁶⁹
wKŠ`m`ĳ Awij Rvb hv³ cō kō I cōkōDĪ vcb Kti :

Ai MĳfQvl qvj ntj Zte tK tbe Aĳi | kw-Ī ntev AiB| ifcvi | Ai kw-Ī giY| n
nĪ giY| Lp Ki | ... Zvi kixi wNiv Rĳbĳi cvc| my`ix nĳbi cvc| nviwgi ev`PvtMv
`wōi cvc| e-wfPvti i cvc| Awig Aĳi bv NĪ Ai kixi Uvti `ĳ w`evi PvB|⁷⁰

thĳnZi awl Zv nevi KviĳY ifcvi eZgub I fweĳr meiwKōz tkI ntq tMĳQ mZivs m`ĳi i
hv³ĳZ Gi GKgvĪ mgvavb wntmte w-ĳi nq ifcvi gZi`ĳ| Ab` tet`iv G wĳtq Avi wōgZ
KiĳZ cvĳi bv| cvkweKfvĳe nZ-v Kiv nq ifcvĳK| A^mZ A-vfweK GK wePvi cwi Pwĳj Z
nq Gfvĳe AŪ I tLvdv hv³i AvĳjĳK| webv t`vtI mvgwRK cŪv I gj`tertai KviĳY
Gfvĳe GKRb bvix Pig kw-Ī jvf Kti | Ggb wePvi bvUĳKi tet` mgvĳR bvixi Ae-v I
Ae-vĳbi mĳ-úó wPĪ DtbtwPZ KtiĳQ| wePvti i hv³i gĳa` w`tq GI cōZdwj Z ntqĳQ th,
GKRb bvixi Rxeĳbi mv_RZv n`Q msmvi atg⁹ dtj hLb tKvtbv bvix thŠbubcxōĳbi wKkvi
nq ZLb tmB bvixi Rxeĳbi mg-Ī wKōB e`-nĳtq hvq| KviY tmB bvixĳK Avi tKD MōY
Kti bv| mgvR-msmvi ZvtK AmZx, A`Qr I bó tĳtq etj AvL`v t`q| Gfvĳe webv t`vtI
bvixi Dci tbtg Avĳm wbg⁹ kviwii K I gvbwmK vbh⁹Zb NĪ ifcv Pwi ĩw GB mvgwRK mĳZ`i
mvĳx ntq DtvtQ| mgKvtj I Ggb `elg`gj K ee⁹ wePvti i gva`tg mgvĳR mwĳj ĳki bvtg
bvixi cōZ AgvbweK mwmsm AvPiY j ĳy Kiv hvq| m=úĳZ AvBb Ūviv wbm x ntj I dtZivqi
bvtg Mōg`-mwĳj ĳk bviĳK AgvbweKfvĳe vbh⁹Zĳbi BwZnvm iĳtqQ gjnj gvb mgvĳR|

ŪwKĒbtLvj vō bvUĳKI GKwJ mvgwRK wePvti i cĳn½ j ĳy Kiv hvq| bvUĳKi NUBveĳĒ
t`Lv hvq, GK mŪ`vq tet`wb Wwĳj gĳbi tĳŠKvq wMĳq gMĳi vMx tmvbwB `vl qvB wntmte
fj ĳĳKi bL AvbĳZ hvq| G mĳhvĳM tet` Kweij Zvi tĳg cŪĪ ve cŪ`vL`vtbi cōZĳkva
wbĳZ Wwĳj gĳbi bvtg Acev` iwĳtq ūKg m`ĳi i Kvb fwi Kti | AetĳĳI tet` mgvĳRi
i wZ gĳZv wePvti i AvtqvRb nq| G bvUĳKi tet` mgvĳRi weavb gĳZ mŪ`vq ev iĳZ wfbe

⁶⁹ tĳwĳj g Avj `xb, avegub, c., 123|
⁷⁰ Zĳ`e, c., 123|

cjætl i mvt_ tKv̄bv j vDqv bvixi tgj vtgkvi kw̄Í cĀvk Nv tetZi AvNvZ | Wwj ḡbi Rtb̄I GB kw̄Í wbañY Kiv nq | wKŠ tklchŠÍ tmvbnBtqi mvjxtZ Wwj gb kw̄Í t_ tK tinvB cvq | j j̄ Kiv hvq weaev j vDqv bvix Kvi m̄½ tKv_vq K_v ej te wK ej te bv tmUvl mgvR wbañi Z | dtj Wwj ḡbi ^Zš_e w̄mEv I ^axbZv Pvcv ctotQ tet̄ m̄ú^ vtqi mvgwRK i xwZ-bxwZi Abjvm̄b | GKvi tY mgvtj vP̄tKi ḡZ, Ūcj æl kvimZ `ß wfbœ mgvtRi AZ v̄Pwi Zv bvixi cĀZwbwa ebk̄ evj v Ges Wwj gb mgvŠÍ i vj bvix Pwi t̄ | 071

e^Z, Mōḡ ev tKv̄bv m̄ú^ vtqi Ggb wePvi-mwj k GLt̄bv wefbœ v̄t̄b cĕj f̄vte msNwUZ nq | th̄tKv̄bv mgm̄v GLt̄bv Mōtgi gvbj w̄t̄RivB wguŪtq t̄dj t̄Z Pvq | mgvtR evm Ki t̄Z n̄tj mgvtRi Gme i xwZ-bxwZ, gZv` k̄mK̄tj gvbt̄Zi cĕq evā Ñ bZev GK̄N̄ti K̄ti t̄evi ḡZv b̄Ri I AcZ̄j bq | tmwj g Avj `xt̄bi bvŪtK Mōḡ-weP̄ti i GB mKj mvgwRK cwi t̄cĕj Z bvUKxq f̄vte D̄t̄V Ḡt̄m̄Q |

W. bvixi gv̄ Kvm̄³

mvaviYZ gv̄ KM̄YKvixi msL̄v bvixi Zj bvq cjæ l teik | ḡ cvb, MvRv, cvb, w̄Mv̄t̄iU, Av̄wdg t̄met̄b cjæ l AM̄Yx | wKŠ wfbœcwi tek cwi cw̄k̄KZvq Ab̄i Kg w̄P̄I j j̄ Kiv hvq | w̄t̄klZ thmḡÍ bvix th̄šbK̄t̄ḡ mvt_ R̄w̄Z wKsev Ggb t̄ckvi m̄½ R̄w̄Z thL̄v̄t̄b Gme t̄bkr`è` m̄t̄R cvl qv hvq tmL̄v̄t̄b cjætl i cĕi vP̄bvq bvixivl Av̄m̄³ n̄tq c̄t̄o | tmwj g Avj `xt̄bi bvŪtK wefbœ cĕj v̄c̄t̄U bvixi Ggb gv̄ Kvm̄³ i cĕh̄½ i t̄q̄t̄Q | ŪheZx Kb̄vi gb̄ bvŪtK i v̄¾vK bZ`w̄k̄i x w̄gbvK̄gvi x̄t̄K Mv̄Rvi t̄bqvq t̄v̄t̄j t̄`q ^_w̄m̄x̄i Kvi t̄Y | bv Rwb̄t̄q w̄Mv̄t̄i t̄Ui ḡt̄ā Mv̄Rv w̄ḡuk̄t̄q μ̄t̄g i v̄¾vK w̄gbvK̄gvi x̄t̄K Mv̄Rvq Av̄m̄³ Kivi K_v R̄v̄bv hvq | Ū`Ȳevqj Ū bvŪtKi evej ḡnvRb w̄Zw̄m̄t̄K ḡvm̄waK Kvj AvŪtK i v̄Lvi mḡt̄q t̄Rvi K̄ti ḡ`cv̄t̄b Af̄Í Kivq | cĀZi v̄t̄Z ḡ`cvb Avi teûk Ae v̄vq al̄Yi gḡú̄k̄eȲv̄ i t̄q̄t̄Q bvŪtK |

ŪheZx Kb̄vi gb̄ bvŪtKi hv̄I w̄f̄t̄b̄I x̄ cix Ges ŪK̄Ēb̄t̄L̄vj v̄0 bvŪtKi ebk̄ D̄f̄t̄qB ḡ`cv̄t̄b Af̄Í bvix | cix Av̄fḡyb I nZvkvq t̄`Qvq ḡ`cv̄t̄b Av̄m̄³ n̄tq c̄t̄o | Kvi Y cĕg ḡZi ci bZb R̄t̄b̄w̄k̄i mvaK gv̄t̄R`j n̄t̄Ki Kb̄v̄ cixi R̄xebw̄f̄ÁZv Zvi mvgwRK-

71 j ydi ingyb, Ūtmwj g Avj `xb, KxĒb̄t̄L̄vj v : HwZn̄ I mRb̄00, c., 143 |

cwi ewi K cwi cwk²Zvq RvUj n̄q I t̄v| GKRB cZj bv̄t̄Pi `t̄j i AvAKvixi Kb̄v cixi mvgwRKfv̄te m̄j p t̄Kv̄bv Ae⁻vb tbB| GKvi t̄Y D²Pwe² t̄c̄gK Awb² `i m̄t̄_ Zvi wj b nq bv| Ab²w̄ t̄K Afv̄te gv gubiv teMg Zv̄t̄K hv̄t̄v` t̄j wem̄ Kti w̄ t̄j cixi ḡtb nq Zvi Rxeb Avi cZj bv̄t̄Pi AÄwj w̄ i Rxēt̄bi ḡt̄a` t̄Kv̄bv Zdv̄r tbB| AÄwj n̄vRvi cPv²Ēt̄i wem̄ n̄t̄qUj wKŠ² w̄t̄Ri `vg tm Rv̄t̄b bv| gv̄t̄K Zvi N̄Yvq ej t̄Z Bt̄²Q Kti Ñ ŐKZ UvKvq wem̄ Ki t̄j gv ?⁷² Gfv̄te gv̄t̄qi m̄t̄½ Zvi GK Rxēt̄bi `t̄Z; t̄eto t̄t̄Z t̄t̄Z cixl e` t̄j t̄t̄Z _v̄t̄K| hv̄t̄v` t̄j i iÄbv, ivRxe, Rv̄n̄v̄xi w̄t̄ivR, m̄t̄L`y Zv̄t̄K Av̄t̄iv e` t̄j t̄t̄Z tkLvq| gj Z, cixi cwi evi-cwi Rbnxb Avi mgvRv̄eP̄iZ Rxeb t̄ect̄ivqv n̄q I v̄vi m̄æv̄bv̄t̄K Zj w̄šZ Kti t̄Q| g` I ht̄_ Qv̄Pvi th̄šbZv w̄t̄q Db̄Ēvq t̄ḡt̄Z I t̄v th bZb cix Zvi w̄cQjlv̄bnxb Rxeb Zv̄t̄K thgb t̄⁻Qv̄Pvix Kti Z̄t̄j t̄Q Ñ t̄Zgwb tmB D²Q; Lj Zvi cwi Yvg eš̄t̄Z t̄ct̄i w̄t̄Ri Kv̄t̄QB Zvi ḡtb n̄t̄q̄t̄Q: ŐKx RvUj n̄t̄j v G Rxeb| ev̄P̄ebv ev̄P̄ebv Ñ bó n̄t̄q hve Awg|⁷³ mgvR Rxēt̄bi b̄v̄v Pj w̄P̄Ī, gv̄bem̄=úK²I Zvi b̄v̄v ijc Ñ m̄t̄ēcwi Zvi w̄k̄íx Rxēt̄bi An̄st̄eva Ñ tḡšivex M̄v̄t̄qi ūj vi m̄t̄½ t̄Ljv Kiv cix̄t̄K μt̄g Av̄m̄t̄i Av̄m̄t̄i w̄v̄P̄Ī t̄Lqv̄t̄j i b̄vixm̄Ēvq i f̄cv̄šĪ w̄i Z Kti t̄Q|

ŐKĒbt̄Lv̄j v̄ŵ bv̄Ūt̄Ki _iæZcY²GKvU bvix Pwi t̄ ebk̄ŵi g`⁻cv̄t̄b Av̄m̄w³i t̄c̄ḡv̄cU w̄f̄b̄ē m̄ej t̄Nv̄t̄li w̄t̄`k̄ b̄v̄v c̄f̄v̄ek̄j x gv̄b̄t̄li m̄t̄_ kvixi Kfv̄te t̄Rv̄ice² m̄½ `vb, i ve`v̄t̄mi m̄t̄_ ebk̄ŵi w̄bi_²R t̄c̄ḡ, Rxēt̄bi Av̄kv-Av̄kv̄·j̄vi D̄t̄ēv cwi Yvg Ñ Ggb b̄v̄b̄w̄ea RvUj Zvq g`⁻cv̄t̄b Af⁻Ī nq ebk̄ŵ| bv̄Ūt̄K B`y K̄v̄t̄±i m̄ej t̄Nv̄t̄li Kv̄t̄Q t̄bk̄vq gv̄Zjv ve⁻vq GKv̄t̄šĪ ebk̄ŵK cvl qvi Bt̄²Q c̄K̄vk Kti: ŐKv̄B̄t̄j i gZb g` Lv̄B̄t̄Z ej t̄eb Ñ Zv̄t̄Z t̄Pv̄D̄t̄Li t̄Kv̄YUv GĒz bv̄j n̄B̄t̄ev| Avi bv̄P̄Uv n̄B̄t̄ev t̄Lv̄j ZvB|⁷⁴ d̄t̄j ebk̄ŵi Ggb cv̄b̄m̄t̄³ Af⁻Ī b̄v̄ n̄l qv Qv̄ov t̄Kv̄t̄bv D̄cvq w̄Q̄t̄j v bv| w̄b̄=ē²M̄P̄ Ggb t̄ckvR̄x̄x b̄vix̄t̄K m̄j̄eav̄e`x GK t̄k̄ŵ w̄t̄R̄t̄ i ḡt̄b̄v̄iÄt̄bi D̄t̄Ī t̄k̄` Gfv̄te e`envi Kti Zv̄t̄ i `v̄⁻©n̄vm̄j Kti| ŐKĒbt̄Lv̄j v̄ŵ bv̄Ūt̄K ebk̄ŵi GB cwi Yv̄Zi ḡt̄a` w̄t̄q bv̄U⁻Kvi hv̄t̄v̄f̄t̄b̄Īx b̄vixi mvgwRK Ae⁻vi GKvU L̄v̄P̄Ī Z̄t̄j āt̄i t̄Qb|

mgv̄t̄Ri b̄v̄v NvZ-c̄ŹNvZ, Av̄šĪ tm̄=úK²NUgv̄b ev⁻Ī eZv tm̄j g Avj `x̄t̄bi bv̄Ūt̄K

⁷² tm̄j g Avj `xb, ĩheZx Kb̄vi gb, c, 111|
⁷³ Z̄t̄`e, c, 121|
⁷⁴ tm̄j g Avj `xb, tm̄j g Avj `xb i P̄v̄mgM̄Ź2, c, 127|

cōZdwj Z ntqt̄Q | tmB mv̄t_ mgv̄tR bvixi th mZ^{''} I msMōg tm wēl̄tq̄l tmwj g Avj `xb
AZ^{''}šÍ m̄tPZb w̄Q̄t̄j b Zv tevSv hvq Zvi bvŪt̄Ki bvix Rxēt̄b Dcwi wj øwLZ mgvR ev⁻Í eZvi
cōve ch̄t̄j vPbv K̄t̄i | Zvi bvŪt̄Ki bvix Pwi t̄i t̄j vi cōKvk I wēKv̄t̄ki t̄fZi th RxebmsMōg
I gvbweK Bw̄zZ weaZ Zv̄t̄Z bvU⁻Kv̄t̄i i mgvR̄t̄PZbv I Mfxi Rxebt̄ev̄t̄ai cwi Pq cvl qv hvq |

tmwj g Avj `xt̄bi bvŪt̄K bvixi cōZ GB me mvgwRK AvPiY I KgR̄v̄t̄bi ga^{''} w̄ t̄q
GKRb bvixi ⁻v̄fweK wēKvk evavMō['] ntqt̄Q Ñ t̄Zgwb GBme mvgwRK tkv̄LY niY K̄t̄i t̄Q
bvixi Rxeb, w̄bivcĒv I ⁻v̄axbZv | d̄t̄j tmwj g Avj `xt̄bi bvŪt̄Ki Aw̄Kusk bvix Pwi t̄i
ew̄ĀZ, Amnvq I w̄bcw̄oZ | mgv̄tR Zv̄t̄⁻ i m̄y p t̄Kv̄t̄bv Ae⁻vb t̄bB | GBme wēw̄fb̄w̄mvgwRK
Aēȳq I m̄w̄mZvi wēīæt̄x t̄Kv̄t̄bv t̄Kv̄t̄bv Pwi t̄i t̄K cōZev⁻x ntq DV̄t̄Z t̄⁻Lv hvq w̄Kš[']
PovšÍ ch̄t̄j Zv̄ivl K̄t̄vi I Kw̄b mvgwRK Ab̄k̄v̄mb I e⁻e⁻vi Kv̄t̄Q bw̄Z ⁻x̄Kvi K̄i t̄Z
eva^{''} ntqt̄Q | d̄t̄j cwi ew̄i K I mvgwRKfv̄t̄e bvixi Aa⁻Í b Ae⁻v-Ae⁻vbB tmwj g Avj
`xt̄bi bvix Pwi t̄i Ab⁻Zg cwi Yvg |

w̄Zb. mgv̄t̄Ri cōZ bvixi fvgKv

tmwj g Avj `xt̄bi bvŪt̄Ki Aw̄Kusk bvix Pwi t̄i iv w̄b̄w̄eM̄x̄q mvaviY tk̄v̄i gvb̄j | d̄t̄j
mgv̄t̄Ri cōZ Zv̄t̄⁻ i wēt̄kl t̄Kv̄t̄bv fvgKv t̄Pv̄t̄L c̄to bv | Ab⁻w̄ t̄K mgv̄t̄Ri Kv̄Q t̄⁻t̄K Zv̄iv
jvf K̄t̄i t̄Q mvaviYZ wēgv̄Zvm̄j f AvPiY Ñ GKvi t̄Y Zv̄t̄⁻ i Aw̄KuskB mgvR msm̄v̄t̄i i cōZ
wēt̄ØI x bvixmĒv | ebk̄, b̄iRv̄vb, b̄l kv⁻x, ⁻KZix, P̄² bx, cix, Kw̄j ⁻x, w̄gbvK̄gv̄ix, AĀw̄j ,
m̄yK, ḡw̄j cōq cōZ⁻t̄KB mgv̄t̄Ri cōZ wēZō | Zv̄t̄⁻ i AmsL^{''} msjv̄t̄c Zvi bḡbv cvl qv
hvq | ōebc̄v̄s̄īj̄ ō bvŪt̄K ḡw̄j m̄yK̄t̄K t̄ȳv̄t̄f ēt̄j : ōōGB Rv̄ZUv̄t̄i ⁻ȳl Zgv̄M̄t̄i ⁻ȳl ōō⁷⁵
w̄f̄t̄Uḡw̄U t̄⁻t̄K D̄t̄⁻Q⁻ ⁻Rbn̄v̄iv tm̄vbv̄ḡL̄x̄t̄K ēj̄t̄Z tk̄vb̄ hvq: ōō...evc cpj fv̄B cpj
ēB̄b̄lv cpj gv̄B̄t̄mi Av̄⁻t̄b cīīiv̄t̄gi ⁻j̄ | ōō⁷⁶ Ab⁻w̄ t̄K ōw̄KĒb̄t̄L̄vj̄ v̄ō bvŪt̄Ki j̄v̄D̄qv
Ww̄j gb̄t̄K t̄⁻Lv hvq Zvi cōZ wēw̄fb̄w̄bc̄xob m̄t̄Ēj̄l Av̄cb Rv̄Z I mgv̄t̄Ri cōZ Av⁻v̄ cēj |

Ōwei Kgv̄t̄i i c̄ȳj bv̄Pō bvŪt̄K BŪw̄⁻̄t̄v̄j c̄t̄Y['] i Av̄M̄ōm̄t̄bi wēīæt̄x Kgv̄t̄i i
ḡw̄k̄t̄i i w̄Ūt̄K ⁻v̄Kvi msMōg wēi Kgv̄t̄i i mv̄t_ ⁻x̄ d̄j gw̄Zl w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄K w̄b̄t̄q̄w̄RZ K̄t̄i |

⁷⁵ tmwj g Avj `xb, ebc̄v̄s̄īj̄ , c, 55 |

⁷⁶ Z̄t̄⁻e, c, 194 |

Abv tK ÔAvZi Avj xt` i bxj vf cvU0 bvUtki bZz mvgwRK I cvwi ewi K mwnsm AvPi tYi mvgtb ` pfvte ` vovfZ cvti bv eU wKš' GBmKj mwnsm Kms`vi "Obregvbl t` i cwi Z`vM Kivi gZv apZv t` vLqtQ tm| GQovov ÔkKšÍ j v0 bvUtk Ab`vh` KZKg⁹ Ab`vtqi weiæt× th tKvbtv kw³ i weiæt×B th cKæfZj v hvq Ñ cPwj Z agx⁹ wekym I t` eZv` i lohtšj c0Z kKšÍ j vi D`Z c0kæfB mwnm t` LtZ cvl qv hvq| h_v_`⁹ xKwZ I c0c`Zvi KvQ tKvbtv bxi eZv bq Ñ kKšÍ j vi AvPi tY mgtR tmB mZ` c0Zv0Z ntqtQ|

bRvnbtk cvwK`Í vbx`mb` I ivRKvi t` i MYal⁹ I Zv` i cvkueKZvi weiæt× Zxe^a Nyv RvbtZ t` Lv hvq| `vaxb evsj vt` tki ivRvKvi t` i `v`Q` `` `vfwek wePi tY tm Zvi yä c0Zv⁹ e³ Kti: 00_K| tKiv KBtQ `vk `vaxb|00⁷⁷ evsj vt` tki `vaxbZvi Pwj øk eQti i AvakKvj cti i ivRvKvi t` i wePvti ga` w` tq BwZvntmi Kj t`i th `vq tgvPb ntZ Ptj tQ, bRvnb 1971 mtj i `vaxbZv AR0Kvj xb mgtqB tmB cZ`q e³ Kti tm tQ| evsj vt` tki BwZvm, AvMvgxi KiYxq I cZ`vkv Ñ bRvnbti Pwi tî i tFzi w` tq tmB AvKv`y^v c0KwKZ ntqtQ| Zvi AšÍ t` te`bv I Zvi ewntc0kvk mvgwRK-ivR%0wZK `wofwzi tÿtî GKwU etov fvgKv `Zwi Kti wbtm t` tn|

0tKivgZg² 0 bvUtk evRv Acerf` i Kvi tY msmvi nvi t`bv bl kv`x hLb Zvj K`vi KZR Mf0Zx ntq cto ZLb tm etj: 00gvbtli Mvj g>` mZ` bv| Avgvi `Yv| Avgvi giY| wKtqi `Yv| tkva wbuQ Ñ tkva wbuQ Ñ00⁷⁸ th tKvbtv KvR `vq c0vbZ bvixi Dcti Pvcvbtv nq Ñ wKsev GKwU weqtqi th wfbemZ` `vKtZ cvti tmwU bv tft^e mgtR c0tgB GKRB bvi tK t` vlx wntmte mve`Í Kiv ntq `vtK| Ggb ev`Í eZvq bl kv`xi Dcwi D³ msj vc Ñ wgt` t` vl w` tq Zvi c0Z th Ab`vq Kiv ntq⁰ t` j v Zvi c0Z Zxe^a t⁹ v t` ai ewntc0kvk| mgtR tm Lvvc bvix wntmte AvL`wqZ ntqtQ eU wKš' mgtRi gvbtli wefK-weetPbvi wfZtKI tm bwtq w` tqQ|

0evmb0 bvUtk Avtktki Kb`v `KZix AvZvZ`v mvgwRK Kc0vi weiæt× etov aitbi PtUvNvZ| UvKvi tj vf Ges bvixi Rxeb tKvbuji gj` tenk tmB mZ` mvgtb wbtq Avtm `KZix| ÔheZx Kb`vi gb0 bvUtk gwibiv teMtgi `vgx gZi eiY Kijtj cyZj bvtPi `tj i `wqZ; tmB M0Y Kti | Mn` bvixi Ktg⁹ tÿtî th Nti i tPšwî Zv tft^{1/2} msmvti i KwWb nvj

⁷⁷ tmwj g Avj `xb, tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgM02, c., 289|

⁷⁸ Zt`e, c., 243|

aṭi tm | hw̄ | tm `t̄ji i wKṭei 0viv cZwii Z nq wKŠ' mgvR-msmvṭi i KwB ev⁻ÍeZvq
gwbiv teMg mslMōgx bvix wntmṭe wbtRṭK cZwioZ KṭiṭQ |

thšbcj 0xi AgvbweK tckvq GKRB bvix cZwbqZ wbcxwZ | tkwll Z nṭq _vṭK |
GQvov GB NY' tckv mgvR-msmvṭi GKRB bvixi mweR w KṭK gj `nxb | A"OZ wnmvṭe
wetePbv KṭiṭQ memgq | dt̄j 0wKĒbt̄Lvj vō bvUṭKi ebkṭevj v thšbcj 0x Z`VM Kṭi wfbœṭckv
MōY Kṭi wbt̄Ri Avj v`v mṭšyb | e⁻w³Zi wbgfY KṭiZ Pvq | mvaviYZ j`y Kiv hvq
thšbt̄ckvq wbt̄qwrZ bvix mvgwRK bvbvgyL evavi KviṭY mvgwRK Rxeṭbi gj t⁻ṭZ wdiṭZ
cṭi bv | wKŠ' ebkō tmB cōvm t`wLṭṭQ | tckv thgbB tnvK Ñ mgvṭRi KgRrex bvix
wntmṭe wbt̄Ri `Zš;Ae⁻vb `Zwi KṭiZ tṭṭṭQ tm | Ab`w ṭK hv̄ | t̄j i tckvṭZ | th bvixi
Pig Aegj`vqb AvṭQ tmwU tm gvṭwb | mgvR-msmvi wēp̄Z ebkō thšbcj 0xṭZ Avi wdiṭZ
Pvq bv Ñ GB `p̄Zvi mṭhvM wbt̄q AwKvix mēj tNvl ZvṭK cōqvRbgṭZv e`envi KṭiZ i iæ
Kṭj Ggb AvPiṭY ebkō wōc _vṭKw | tklchšÍ mēj | mgvṭRi`ygzvai `p̄wī
KZē⁻w³ṭi mwnsm AvMōmṭbi mvgṭb wKṭZ bv tct̄i AvZhZvi gvaṭg t̄yvf cKvk
KṭiṭQ | GKRB fvmgwb bvix wntmṭe cwṭj Rxeb tōto Avj v`v `Zš;gwb | wntmṭe wbt̄RṭK
`wō Kivṭbvi th cZ`q ebkō t`wLṭṭQ Ñ mgvṭR A`úk` bvixi Ggb fvgKv wbtmṭ` tn weij |

mgvR msmvṭi i cZ 0ebcvsij 0 bvUṭKi Pp̄bxi tbwZevPK gṭbvṭei cZdj b cvl qv
hvq | cwii ewii Kfvṭe kvixii K-gvbwMk wbhṭZb ZvṭK msmvi wegl KṭiṭQ | tm Gme wbhṭZb
bxiṭe mn` Kṭiwb Ñ G KviṭY Zvi msmvi tUṭKw | wCZvi Ab`vq AvPiYI tm cZ`vLv b KṭiṭQ |
Ab`w ṭK ewio tōto fvmgwb Rxeṭb mgvṭRi t̄j vj`c wēĒevṭbiv ZvṭK thšbKṭg⁰eva` KṭiṭQ et̄j
cZwii Z GB bviṭK gZignṭZ⁰t̄yṭf tdt̄U cot̄Z t`Lv hvq | wKŠ' j`yYxq th, Zvi tPvL
tdivṭbv msmvi Rxeṭbi mṭLi AvKv`yvi gṭa` Ñ gZignṭZ⁰tm wbt̄Ri wēṭqi `wU kwio Rwoṭq
Zvi NŷY tbq | gj Z, Pp̄bxi mgvṭRi cZ wēṭkl tKvṭbv fvgKv tbB Ñ mgvṭRi cZ Zvi
`wōfwiZ | Ab⁻vi Ñ Zv mṭĒj | mgvR-msmvṭi i Ab`vṭqi weiaṭx Zvi gṭZv fvmgwb `p̄ bvixi
`wōvṭbvi cōPóv ZvṭK cZev`x | wēṭ`tnx bvi xmĒvq cwii YZ KṭiṭQ |

0ebcvsij 0 bvUṭK ev0wvj gnvRṭbi tkvLY wbcxōṭbi weiaṭx `Rwizṭi cṭy
`wōvṭZ mṭKṭK AMŷx fvgKv cvj b KṭiZ t`Lv hvq | gj Z mṭKi tbZṭZB AiY`Pvix gv`vB
tKvPMY mslMwZ nq Aw⁻Í Z; i`yvi cōqvRṭb | mgvṭRi cZ Zvi GB `vqexZv bvUṭK GKwU
weiwU fvgKv `Zwi KṭiṭQ | Ab`w ṭK 0heZx Kb`vi gbō bvUṭKi Kwij`x mvgwRK agf̄Uzvi
weiaṭx j ovB KṭiṭQ mṭṭZi gvaṭg | agx̄ `vmṭZi RY⁰mṭṭZi aviv tdt̄j gvṭli mṭ,

`tL e) bvi Mv̂bi aviv̂KB tet̂Q vb̂Z t̂ Lv hvq | BvZnvm AbynÜv̂b Rvbn hvq th, tlvok kZt̂K cv̂v̂Z` tîbmv̂n Gt̂m̂Q̂t̂j v mKj Acw_@ Kms- vi, KeĝDKZv t̂Qto BnRvMwZKZv̂K mvĝb tîL gv̂b̂li RqMv̂b | Dv̂bk kZt̂K GB e½xq Rbĉt̂ I beRvMît̂Yi t̂XD j v̂t̂M bvbv t̂ŷt̂I | wKš' Aóv`k kZt̂Ki bvix Kwj >`xi ĝta`B ŵk̂v̂`t̂k̂P t̂ŷt̂I GK AvaŷbK ŵk̂í x gb̂bi Qvc j ŷ Kiv hvq | Kwj >`x̂K t̂ Lv hvq ŵcv̂Q̂t̂q cov Rb̂t̂Mv̂oxi msKxY© ŵk̂í aviv̂q bZb `ŵóf̂ŵ½ `Zwi Kivi msM̂t̂g iZ n̂Z | aĝMv̂bi ev̂B̂ti I th gv̂b̂li m̂j-`tL vb̂t̂q cqvi i ŵPZ n̂t̂q Zv MxZ n̂Z cv̂ti tmB ĉZ`q I Zvi ĉẐv̂ Kwj >`xi Rxêb ĝj` n̂t̂q D̂t̂V̂Q̂t̂j v | Acw_@ ŵel̂t̂qi t̂P̂t̂q cw_@ a- vb aviv̂Yv̂t̂K tm ĝj` ŵn̂t̂m̂te t̂`t̂L̂t̂Q | dt̂j Aóv`k kZt̂K ev̂sjvi ŵeŵf̂b̂eRbĉt̂` MxŵZKvi avivi m̂t̂½ th aĝẐt̂š̂j 0>0 `Zwi nq Ñ tmLv̂b Kwj >`x̂K t̂ Lv hvq gv̂b̂l B n̂te ŵk̂t̂í i ĉv̂b ŵel̂q tmB ĝZv`k̂K j v̂j b Kît̂Z | GKvît̂Y ĉv̂rMvgx aĝP̂vît̂Yi bvbv t̂j v̂K-ŵek̂ĵm t̂f̂t̂½ Kwj >`xi ĝta` tîbmv̂i Âv̂v̂ Qvq v j ŷ Kiv hvq |

Oq. Dcmsnvi

tm̂j g Avj `x̂t̂bi ĉv̂q Av̂aKv̂sk bv̂Ût̂K bv̂M̂vi K Rxêb t̂`t̂K `t̂eZx©mgvR I Rxêb D̂t̂V Ĝt̂m̂t̂Q Ñ Avi Gi ĝta` ĉv̂ŵjZ n̂t̂q̂t̂Q mgv̂t̂R bvixi f̂ŵgKv I Ae- vb, thšbZvi ĉĥ½, Ĉavi ĉĥ½ | j ŷYxq th, mvgwRKfv̂te tm̂j g Avj `x̂t̂bi bv̂Ût̂Ki Av̂aKv̂sk bvix A_@ŵZK Ae- v, mvgwRK gĥP v, e- ŵ³-`v̂x̂bZv, ŷgZvq̂b Ñ mKj t̂ŷt̂I B ŵcv̂Q̂t̂q cov gv̂b̂l | bvixi ĉZ mvgwRK `ŵóf̂ŵ½ Av̂aKv̂sk t̂ŷt̂I m̂n̂sm | Avi ZvB GBmKj t̂k̂ŵYi bvixi Rxêt̂bi t̂f̂Ẑti D̂t̂V Ĝt̂m̂t̂Q bvbv mvgwRK Abv̂P̂vi, ms- vi I ŵbĝĝ ev- í eZv | GK Rb cix, Kwj >`x, kKš́ j v, ebk̂t̂, Wŵj gb, `KZix, P̂p̂ bx, mv̂šgv̂j v, AveQv ŵK̂ŵt̂ m̂ĵKi ĝta` ŵ`t̂q ĉẐd̂ŵj Z mgvR ev- í eZv bvixi Av̂aKvi eŵÁZ gĥP v̂x̂b Ae- v I Ae- vb ŵP̂ŵŷZ K̂tît̂Q | ĉwi eŵi Kfv̂te thgb mvgwRKfv̂teI t̂Zĝv̂ bvixi Aa- í b Ae- v Zvi RxêbP̂ît̂Yi Dci Zxeª ĉf̂ve t̂dt̂j t̂Q | dt̂j tm̂j g Avj `x̂t̂bi Av̂aKv̂sk bvix Pwi t̂ mgvR- m̂sm̂vi ŵKsev RvZ-aĝ t̂`t̂K µgk ŵeĥĵ GK Ae- v̂t̂b Aew- Z A_v̂ Av̂aKv̂sk bvix Pwi t̂ mgvR- m̂sm̂vi P̂îZ bZev Av̂ẐĥẐv I ĝẐi ĝt̂Zv ŵbgĝĉwi Yv̂Ẑt̂Z DcbxZ | tm̂j g Avj `x̂t̂bi bv̂Ût̂Ki bvix Pwi t̂ Gfv̂te n̂t̂q D̂t̂V̂t̂Q AZxZ I eẐĝv̂b mgv̂t̂Ri ĉwi ŵPZ bvixi ĉẐv̂b̂a | Avi GB t̂P̂bv bvix̂t̂ i Mí bv̂ÛKv̂t̂i i ŵbĝP̂%k̂ĵxi , t̂Y bZb Rxêb teva I `k̂ D̂t̂b̂ŵPZ K̂tît̂Q Ñ `Zwi K̂tît̂Q mgvR I bvix Rxêt̂K t̂`Lvi bZb `ŵ I f̂v̂l̂v | ŵKš' bvixi ĉẐ ĉwi evi I mgv̂t̂Ri Av̂P̂iY

bvix Pwi t̂i mvgwiRK Ae⁻vb

Ges mgv†Ri cōZ bvi xi fvgKvi m†½ bvi xi gb⁻Í wĒK Ae⁻v mi vmi fvte msikóó | m½Z
Kvi†YB GB M†el Yvi cieZx[©]Aa⁻v†qi Av†j vPbvi vel q bvi xi GB gb⁻Í wĒK cwi†cōy Z |

PZL[©]Aa'vq bvix Pwi t̂i gb⁻Í Ěj

GK. fvgKv

eZgub Aa'vtqi Avtj vPbvi velq tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtk bvix Pwi t̂i gb⁻Í Ěj D`NvUbl | gtbweÁvtbi cwi vaf³ KtqKwU , iæZcy[©]veltqi Dci wfvĚ Kti bvix Pwi t̂i gb⁻Í Ěj | gb⁻Í wĚK Ae⁻v wbjcy Kivi tPov Kiv nte| thgb tcŰYv, AvteM-AbfvZ-AvPiY, AšÍ 000, gtbw%Kj", e^{w3}Z; gvbimK cĚYZv, tcŰ I thšbZv, ag[©]I ivR%wZK tPZbv cĚvZ | ce[©]Zx[©]Aa'vtqi Avtj vPbvq mý úó th, tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtk bvix Pwi t̂i cwi ewi K, mvgwRK Ae⁻v Ges cwi YvZ mij %wLk bq| dtj bvi xi Pwi t̂i gb⁻Í wĚK cwi tčŰy ZI AZ`šÍ RvUj | GQov cwi ewi K I mvgwRK RxebvPi t̂yi cĚve Zvi bvUtk bvix Pwi t̂i wvPĪ gb⁻Í wĚK tcŰy vcUtk wvlog^Ų Kti tQ| bvi xi Rxeb-hvcb, AwfÁZv, `šyZ, cwi ewi K I mvgwRK AvPiY cĚvZ veltqi mŧ_ Zvi gb⁻Í wĚK Moŧbi itq tQ Nwbó msthvM | tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtk bvi xi teŧo I Vv, Zvi cŰZtek, cwi evi, mgvR, cjæI ZwšK `wofw½, ag[©]cĚvZ velq bvi xi gb⁻Í t̂Ěj wētkl cĚve `Zwi Kti tQ| dtj Zvi bvix Pwi t̂i gta` tcŰYvi eĀbv, AvteM-AbfvZ-AvPiY, Rxebv`k[©] wvfbœtPZbv I teva, e^{w3}Z; gvbimK cĚYZvi wvfbœwŰK I mvsNwĚ cwi w⁻wZ j ý Kiv hvq| nZvkv, tŷvf, Avkv, glRvqx cĚYZv cĚvZ w KI tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvix Pwi t̂i gvbimK Moŧbi gta` wētkl fvte cwi j wŷZ nq| gj Z tmwj g Avj `xtbi AwKvsk bvi xi gta` Aw⁻Í Zteva cĚj Ń hv Zvi gvbimK Ae⁻v I AvPvi-AvPiY t̂k cĚvveZ Kti tQ| GgbwK GmKj Kvi t̂Y bvi xi AšÍ 000, e^{w3}Z; Ges wvfbœtPZbv tētai AvšÍ tmvsMwŰK wfvĚi wvŷB Ae⁻vl j ý Kiv hvq| Zte mvaviYZ gvbt̂i hveZxq gb⁻Í wĚK w t̂Ki mŧ½ tcŰYv AZ`šÍ KvRi fvgKv cvj b Kti _vt̂K | tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvix Pwi t̂i tcŰYvi AšÍ wŰZ mZ` Zvi gb⁻Í wĚK Ae⁻vi Dŧj øLthvM` D`NvUtk wPwŷZ Ki t̂Z cvti, hv GB Aa'vtqi Ab`Zg wēteP` |

β. bvix Pwi t̂i tc̄Yv, AvPiY I c̄YZv

gvb̂li AvPi t̂yi Aš́ w̄b̄nZ KviY Zvi tc̄Yv | gvb̂m t̂j v̂tK D^{TMZ} tc̄Yv Ges tc̄Yvi KviY ĵ ĵ c̄iY e^{w̄3}i hveZxq D̂i k̄ ĝj K AvPi t̂yi Drm | Ab̄ w̄ t̂K gvb̂li Av̂teM-Ab̂f̄w̄Z, AvKv̄ ĵv, Rxeb hv̂ĉt̂bi w̄w̄fb̄æAc̄ō̄B̄ ev êAv, Zvi cwî tek, Ae^v-Ae^{v̄} vb̄ c̄f̄w̄Zi w̄g_w̄ c̄vi dt̂j e^{w̄3}i ĝt̂a w̄w̄fb̄æaît̂bi c̄YZvi Rb̂ t̂ q | tm̄wj g Avj `x̂t̂bi c̄ōq c̄ōZ̄Kw̄U bvix Pwi t̂i GK Ges GKw̄aK tc̄Yv Zv̂ i cwî Pw̄j Z K̂i t̂Q Ñ Zv̂ i AvPi t̂yi KviY I aît̂b ĝj f̄w̄gKv̄ cv̄j b K̂i t̂Q | tm̄B m̄v̂_ bvix Pwi t̂i mĝni Av̂teM-Ab̂f̄w̄Zi m̄w̄s̄j b Zv̂ i gvb̂mMv̂t̂bi GKw̄U D̂j øL t̂hv̂M cwî P̂t̂qi c̄K̂v̂k |

K. bvix Pwi t̂i tc̄Yv

tc̄Yv (motive) eĵ t̂Z gvb̂ | I c̄Yxi Ggb GKw̄U Ae^v tev̄Sv̄q hv̂ Zv̂ i t̂Kv̂t̂bv K̂v̂R c̄ē Ę Kiv̄q | tc̄Yvi ms̄Áv̄q eĵ v nq, "Motives are internal states that arouse and direct behavior toward specific object or goals. A motive is often caused by a deficit, a lack of something;"¹ tc̄Yvi w̄Zb̄w̄U ch̄q̄ i t̂q̂Q Ñ K. gvb̂mK Aw̄ í Zv; L. D̂i k̄ ĝj K AvPiY Z_v gvb̂mK Aw̄ í Zv `î Kivi R̂t̂b c̄Yx th̄me AvPiY K̂i; Ges M. th̄me Ae^v tc̄Yv t̂K `î K̂i A_v̄ ĵ ĵ e^{w̄3}c̄ō̄B̄ | gvb̂li Rxeb tc̄Yvi GB w̄Zb̄w̄U Ae^v P̄m̄v̂K̂v̂i Avēw̄Z̄ nq | GKB m̄v̂_ GKw̄aK tc̄Yv e^{w̄3}i ĝt̂a w̄w̄q̄v̄k̄x̄j n̄t̂Z cv̂t̂i | c̄ōZ̄w̄b̄q̄Z gvb̂li tc̄Yvi GB ch̄q̄ P̂ĵ t̂ZB _v̂t̂K | gvb̂li I c̄Yx Gf̄v̂te m̄viv Rxeb ât̂i w̄w̄fb̄æK̂vĝvi Avêt̂Z̄Q̂t̂U P̂t̂j | Rb̂ I ĝZ̄j Aewa GB AvêZ̄f̄bi t̂Kv̂t̂bv t̂k̂l t̂b̂ | tc̄ō̄ Z AvPiY me mḡq̄B D̂i k̄ ĝj K | hvi cwî Yw̄Z w̄nt̄m̄te c̄Yx t̂Kv̂t̂bv D̂i k̄ ev ĵ ĵ e^{w̄3}ĵv̂f̄ K̂i t̂Z P̄v̄q Ges ĵv̂f̄ K̂i Zv̂ Dc̄t̂f̄v̂M K̂i | w̄K̂š' tc̄Yvi êAv ev tc̄Yvi ĵ ĵ c̄iY bv̂ n̄t̂j e^{w̄3} gvb̂mKf̄v̂te A^{v̄}f̄w̄eK Ae^{v̄}q̄ Dcb̄x̄Z n̄t̂Z cv̂t̂i | KviY tc̄Yvi Ab̂f̄w̄Z KL̂t̂bv̂B m̄ĵ_Ki b̄q Ñ GUv̂ D̂ĵ Ęw̄RZ GKUv̂ Aw̄ í Ae^v hv̂ c̄Yx mem̄ḡq̄ Kw̄U t̂q̄ DV̂t̂Z P̄v̄q |

ten̄ki f̄w̄M ĝt̂b̄w̄eÁv̄bx tc̄Yvi c̄āvb̄ `w̄U aît̂bi K_v̂ D̂ĵ øL K̂i t̂Q̄b: 1. R̄w̄eK tc̄Yv (biological drivers) Ges 2. gvb̂mK-mvḡw̄iRK tc̄Yv (psychological and social

¹ Randy J. Larsen & David M. Buss, *Personality Psychology* (New York: McGraw Hill, 2002), p. 228.

drivers)|² ^RweK tc̄Yv gjZ ^RweK ZvM̄ t_ t̄K ^Zvi nq| thgb: ewm̄K DÍxcK, kix̄i i ḡtā t̄Kv̄bv Dcv̄v̄bi Afve, i t̄³ ni t̄gvb bvgK ^RweK c̄v t̄_ P̄ Dcw̄w̄Z | evrmj̄, Zòv, ýav, thšb-tc̄Yv, evq̄tmetb̄Qv, vb̄ t̄, vek̄ög, gvZZi, AbyñiÜrmv BZ̄w̄w̄ ^RweK tc̄Yvi `p̄všÍ |³ Avi mvgwiRK tc̄Yvi Dm n̄tjv mvgwiRK ms̄w̄Z | me ait̄bi mvgwiRK tc̄Yv t̄K K t̄qKw̄U tgšij̄ K t̄k̄Y t̄Z fvM Kiv hvq| thgb: vbivcĚv, ^x̄Kw̄Z, c̄Z̄w̄w̄q̄v, bZb AwfÁZv j v̄t̄fi B̄Qv |⁴ mvgwiRK tc̄YvB gvbt̄li Rxe t̄bi me KvR K t̄ḡP̄ tgšij̄ K Dm | Avi mĀq, k;Lj v, mvdj̄, ^v̄xbZv, Av̄μgY, `j fir̄³ BZ̄w̄w̄ I mvgwiRK tc̄Yvi AšÍ P̄³ |

tmuj g Avj `x̄t̄bi bvU t̄K bvix Pwi t̄i t̄jvi tc̄Yv v̄t̄k̄øLY Ki t̄j j̄ȳ Kiv hvq Zv̄ t̄ i tc̄Yv c̄Z̄w̄bqZ evavM̄ í n̄t̄q̄Q ev tc̄Yvi t̄gv̄ȳ j v̄f nq̄b | ^RweK Ges mvgwiRK Df̄q tc̄Yvi eĀbvi Kvi t̄Y Zvi bvixiv GB Aw̄ í Aēv t_ t̄K vb̄w̄Z j v̄t̄f c̄Z̄w̄bqZ msM̄ög K̄ti t̄Q Ges Gi v̄fv̄Ě t̄Z bvix Pwi t̄i v̄v̄f b̄c̄e AvPiY c̄Z̄dw̄j Z n̄t̄q̄Q | A_ P̄ gb̄ í v̄ĚK v̄t̄ePbvq tmuj g Avj `x̄t̄bi bvU t̄Ki bvix Pwi t̄i AvPi t̄Yi v̄v̄P̄I v̄v̄m̄ gj Z tc̄Yv I Gi cwi Yv̄Z t̄K t̄K̄^a K̄ti msNw̄UJ |

ŪAvb t̄KZ A t̄š t̄YŪ bvU t̄Ki ZNj t̄Ki teM̄t̄gi v̄bt̄m̄½Zv̄t̄eva Zvi tc̄Yv t̄K Pw̄j Z K̄ti t̄Q | ^v̄gxi `bKŪ t_ t̄K ` t̄Z; GK̄t̄N̄t̄q cwi ewi K R̄xeb, ^v̄gxi gb̄ í v̄ĚK R̄w̄Uj Zv I i f̄p AvPiY, ^v̄xb gZ I B̄Qvi c̄Z̄v̄Lvb mKj w̄KQ̄i eĀbvB Zvi AvPi t̄Yi Pw̄j Kv kw̄³ | G mKj Ūv̄w̄ŪK cwi t̄c̄ȲZ Zvi gv̄bmt̄j v̄t̄Ki AmsL̄ tc̄Yv t̄K thgb Zxe^a K̄ti t̄Q t̄Zḡvb Zvi Afv̄emPK G mKj Af̄š̄Í ixY D̄t̄ĚR̄bv c̄k̄ḡt̄Yi R̄t̄b̄ m̄x̄t̄Ui Kv̄t̄Q evīevi t̄c̄ḡcȲ AvšÍ tm̄x̄úK̄m̄ȳ p Ki t̄Z t̄P̄t̄q̄Q | w̄Kš' Zvi t̄Kv̄bv tc̄Yv cȲZv j v̄f K̄ti v̄b | mKj tc̄Yv Aēw̄gZ n̄t̄q̄Q | mv̄aviYZ c̄Z̄w̄U gv̄bt̄li R̄xe t̄b GK̄w̄aK tc̄Yv GKB mv̄t̄_ w̄w̄q̄v̄k̄x̄j _v̄t̄K | w̄Kš' teM̄t̄gi tc̄Yvi tḡšj t̄K̄^a n̄t̄jv fv̄t̄j v̄v̄m̄vcȲ AvšÍ tm̄x̄úK̄P̄ Afv̄t̄eva Ñ v̄bt̄m̄½Zv I c̄Ūve x̄ R̄xeb t_ t̄K gȳ³ | cwi ewi K gh̄P̄ v, _i æZ; I AvZ̄c̄Z̄ôvi tc̄Yv Zv̄t̄K c̄Z̄w̄bqZ Pw̄j Z K̄ti t̄Q |

² R. A. Littman, *Motives, History and Causes*, vol-6, M. R. Jones (ed.) (Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 1958), p. 136-137.
³ Hal R. Arkes & Jhon P. Garske, *Psychological Theories of Motivation* (Second Edition; California: Cole Publishing Company, 1982), p. 24-54.
⁴ b̄x̄v̄i i Āb mi Kvi, ḡt̄b̄w̄eĀvb I R̄xeb (Xv̄Kv : Av̄Kei ēK m̄w̄f̄, 1977), c, 160 |

ŪAvZi Avj x̂ i bxj vf cvUŪ bvÛKi bZzPwi t̂i i Rxêb R̂ieK tĉŪYv Ges mvgwRK
tĉŪYv `x̂UvB mgvbfv̂te ŵp̂qvkxj | Ât̂b̂e Afve Ges `ŕgxi ĝt̂bv-%ŵnK m̂m̂=ú̂t̂K̂ NvUwZ Zvi
tĉŪYvi gj Drm| êx Afv̂e cvUPŵl AvẐt̂i i m̂sm̂v̂t̂i ĉwi ewi K tĉŪj I tĝš̂j K ŵewf̂b̂e
AŵaKvi t̂_̂t̂K tm eŵĀZ| Zvi GmKj AvKv̂•ĵv ev Afv̂êt̂eva ev B"Qvi gZi N̂t̂Ût̂Q ĉwi ewi K
I mvgwRK Df̂q̂fv̂te| Ab̂ŵ t̂K ŪK̂wi g evl qvj xi kĪæ A_ev gj ĝt̂ t̂ Lv̂Ū bvÛKi cve`v bvi x
Pwi t̂ŵi i mvgwRK tĉŪYvi t̂P̂t̂q `R̂ieK tĉŪYvB ĝt̂ n̂t̂q D̂t̂V̂t̂Q| A_ŕŵZK ŵbivcĚvnx̂Zv Zvi
`v̂=ú̂Z R̂iêb f̂v̂t̂j v̂êm̂vĉŶm̂=ú̂K̂m̂t̂Ěj| Zv̂t̂K ĉŪZŵb̂qZ ŵeP̂ŵj Z K̂t̂i t̂Q| ci R̂x̂êx bvi x ŵn̂t̂m̂t̂e
Zvi ŵb̂t̂Ri mvg_`m̂x̂gvêx| d̂t̂j Zvi R̂x̂êbI tĉŪYvi eĀbv ĵŷ Kiv hvq|

R̂ieK, mvgwRK tĉŪYv QvovI e"̂ŵ³MZ tĉŪYv gv̂b̂t̂I i ĝt̂a" ŵe`"gv̂b| thgb `ŕK̂wZ
jv̂t̂fi B"Qv, D"̂PvKv̂•ĵv, m̂vdj" jv̂t̂fi AvKv̂•ĵv, AvẐĉŪẐôvi B"Qv, m̂=š̂b, ĉŪZĉŵĚi
AvKv̂•ĵv BZ"̂ŵ | ŪĜ t̂ĉŵm̂f I gj m̂gm̂v̂Ū bvÛKi n̂ŵg` m̂v̂t̂n̂t̂ei `x̂i ĉāvb tĉŪYv `x̂i
gĥP̂v I `ŕK̂wZ jv̂t̂fi B"Qv| `ŕgxi Aêt̂nĵv, `ŕêenvi ĉf̂ŵZ Kvît̂Y Zvi ĝt̂a" ĉŪĉ
AŵaKv̂t̂i i Rb" t̂Rvi ĉŪP̂óv ĵŷ Kiv hvq| Ūk̂K̂š̂í̂ĵvŪ bvÛKi k̂K̂š̂í̂ĵvi ĝt̂a"l GKB
ev̂mbv ĵŷ Kiv hvq| Zvi Rb̂t̂ĉwi P̂t̂qi eĀbv Zv̂t̂K ŵeŵĵB tĉŪl Z AvPît̂Y aŵeZ K̂t̂i t̂Q|
ŵK̂š̂ Zvi ĉwi P̂t̂qi in̂m̂ĝqZv, ĉŪĉ" gĥP̂v I AŵaKvi ĉŪẐôvi AvKv̂•ĵvB Zvi P̂ŵĵ Kv̂ kŵ³ |
A_ŕ mvgwRK tĉŪYv Zvi AvPît̂Y ĝt̂ f̂ŵĝKv cvj b K̂t̂i t̂Q| Ūĝb̂Zv̂m̂xi Ū bvÛKi ŵĝt̂m̂
ĝb̂Zv̂m̂xi mĝ`Í bvÛK ĝb̂Zv̂m̂t̂i i gv̂b̂m̂K-ŵeKvi M̂Ū Í Zvi ĉŪZ D̂ŵŪM̂ĉŵt̂ĵ b| ĝb̂Zv̂m̂t̂i i
A`ŕf̂ŵeK AvPît̂Y ŵĝt̂m̂ ĝb̂Zv̂m̂xi gj Z ĉwi ewi K ŵbivcĚvnx̂Zv I mvgwRK m̂=š̂b ŵeb̂t̂ó̂i
Avk̂¼vq f̂M̂ŵt̂ĵ b| tĥt̂n̂Zz evŪŵĵ M̂n̂` b̂vixi ĉāvb Aêĵ =Y Zvi `ŕĝx| m̂ĵZiv̂s ĝb̂Zv̂m̂t̂i i
gv̂b̂m̂K̂t̂i v̂M̂ ŵĝt̂m̂ ĝb̂Zv̂m̂t̂i i `ŕŪš̂í̂vi ĉāvb KviY| d̂t̂j ŵbivcĚvi mvgwRK tĉŪYv
ŵĝt̂m̂ ĝb̂Zv̂m̂t̂i i ĝt̂a" ĵŷ Kiv hvq|

Ūt̂KivgZĝĵŪ Ū bvÛK ŵĝŵĵ Uvix K"̂v̂t̂=ú̂ ê`x aŵl Žv b̂iR̂v̂n̂v̂t̂bi tĉŪYv ŵn̂t̂m̂t̂e KvR
K̂t̂i t̂Q Zvi ê`x̂Zĵ t̂_̂t̂K ĝŵ³ I ŵbivcĚv AvKv̂•ĵv| ivR̂v̂K̂v̂t̂i i n̂vZ t̂_̂t̂K tm ĉŵĵ t̂q ĝŵ³
t̂L̂v̂R Ges t̂KivgZ I AvRĵ Avk̂Ūqi ĝvât̂g Zvi tĉŪYvi mvgwqK D̂t̂ĚR̂bv `ix̂f̂Z nq| ŵK̂š̂
ĉbivq ivR̂v̂K̂v̂i i v̂ b̂iR̂v̂n̂v̂t̂K t̂Rvi K̂t̂i ŵd̂wît̂q ŵb̂t̂Z Ĝt̂j ŵbivcĚv I mvgwRK gĥP̂vi
tĉŪYv b̂iR̂v̂n̂v̂t̂K Av̂t̂iv ŵeP̂ŵĵ Z K̂t̂i t̂Q| Zvi ĝt̂a" Am̂n̂v̂q̂t̂eva R̂v̂M̂ŪZ n̂t̂j tĉŪYv ŵbim̂t̂bi
e"̂Žv Zvi gv̂b̂m̂t̂ĵ v̂t̂K M̂f̂xi Qv̂qvĉvZ K̂t̂i t̂Q| d̂t̂j Zvi AvPît̂Y t̂m̂va ĵŷ Kiv hvq|

D`vniY t̄fc ejv hvq, Amy' b̄iRvnb̄t̄K t̄KivgZ evPv̄t̄Z PvB̄t̄j b̄iRvnb̄ etj: Őt̄Kiv
KB̄t̄Q Awg evP̄evi PvB̄|Ő⁵ A_ev Amnvq b̄iRvnb̄t̄K w̄et̄qi cŐÍve w̄t̄j tm t̄m̄v̄t̄a
t̄KivgZ̄t̄K etj: ŐG w̄eqv Ātev bv|... Avgv̄t̄i e` t̄vqv K̄t̄i b̄ Ń Awg h̄v gwi ŃŐŐ⁶| t̄cŐYvi
e`_Zv Zvi ḡt̄a t̄m̄va Ges Av̄m̄gYvZ̄K t̄cŐYvi Rb̄w̄ t̄q̄t̄Q|

G bvŪt̄Ki Av̄t̄i K̄uU D̄t̄j øL̄t̄hvM̄ Pwi t̄ w̄bh̄v̄ZZ msmvi nvi v̄t̄bv bvix b̄l kv`xi ḡt̄a`
GKB m̄v̄t̄_ GKwaK t̄cŐYvi m̄v̄sNw̄l R̄ Ae`v cwi j w̄ȳZ nq| GKw̄ t̄K t̄v̄gxi cwi ev̄t̄i Zvi
gh̄P̄ v I t̄K̄uZ j v̄t̄fi t̄cŐYv Zv̄t̄K Zv̄w̄Z K̄t̄i t̄Q Ab̄w̄ t̄K evRv Acev̄t̄` gvb̄m̄Kfv̄t̄e
w̄ech̄ŐÍ GB bvixi gvZ̄t̄Z̄j t̄cŐYvi GKB mgv̄s̄Í v̄t̄j c̄v̄w̄nZ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q| tmB m̄v̄t̄_ th̄šb
t̄cŐYvi Dcw̄v̄Zi Zvi R̄xeb̄v̄Pīt̄Y w̄et̄kl c̄f̄ve t̄Zwi K̄t̄i | ḡj Z msmvi at̄ḡP̄ t̄v̄f̄w̄eK
R̄xeb̄ Zvi Av̄iva` w̄Q̄t̄j v| GB ḡj t̄cŐYv̄t̄K w̄N̄t̄i Ab̄` t̄cŐYv̄ t̄j v| w̄ew̄fb̄v̄t̄e K̄vh̄R̄i f̄w̄gKv
cv̄j b̄ K̄t̄i t̄Q| w̄K̄S' t̄v̄gxi msmv̄t̄i c̄p̄ivq Zvi h̄v̄t̄hvM̄ t̄K̄uZ I mgv`i N̄t̄Uw̄b| Ab̄w̄ t̄K
gvZ̄t̄Z̄j AcȲēm̄bv b̄l kv`xi ḡt̄a` c̄j | w̄K̄S' Z̄j K̄v̄t̄i i c̄j v̄f̄t̄b̄ kv̄x̄i K̄ w̄ḡj t̄b̄ tm
M̄f̄ēZx n̄t̄q̄ c̄ōt̄j Zvi gvZ̄t̄Z̄j t̄cŐYvi t̄gv̄ȳj v̄f̄ N̄t̄Uw̄b| eis m̄vgw̄RKfv̄t̄e j 3/4vRbK G
cwi w̄v̄Z b̄l kv`x̄t̄K Av̄t̄iv Db̄Ě K̄t̄i t̄Q| evRv Acev̄t̄` msmvi nvi v̄t̄bv b̄l kv`x̄ A%a M̄f̄ēZx
nevi ci t̄m̄va Ges Aw̄fgv̄t̄b̄ etj: Őt̄kva w̄bv̄Q Ń t̄kva w̄bv̄Q ŃŐŐ⁷|

Őt̄K̄gvi Z̄ḡ1/2 Ő bvŪt̄Ki kḡj v Pwi t̄uŪi t̄ȳt̄ĬI cwi ew̄i K̄ t̄K̄uZ I gh̄P̄ vi Av̄Kv̄ȳv
j ȳ Kiv hvq| GB m̄vgw̄RK t̄cŐYv w̄Q̄t̄j v ḡj Z Zvi Av̄Pīt̄Yi P̄w̄j Kv̄ kv̄³ | w̄bh̄v̄ZK w̄b̄ōj
t̄v̄gxi c̄ĬZ Zvi t̄c̄j̄t̄ev̄t̄ai t̄cŐYvi Zv̄t̄K c̄ĬZw̄bqZ cwi P̄w̄j Z K̄t̄i t̄Q| d̄t̄j
gvb̄m̄Kfv̄i m̄vg`n̄xb̄ n̄t̄j I kḡj v Pwi t̄ĬI ḡt̄a` Ams̄j M̄v̄t̄e Zvi t̄cŐYvi c̄ĬZd̄j b̄ N̄t̄Ūt̄Q
KL̄t̄bv̄ KL̄t̄bv̄| t̄K̄Zixi t̄ȳt̄ĬI cwi ew̄i K̄ gh̄P̄ v, t̄K̄uZ I cwi ew̄i K̄ w̄bh̄v̄Zb̄ t̄_ t̄K̄
w̄b̄iv̄c̄Ěv̄R̄w̄b̄Z t̄cŐYv GKB m̄v̄t̄_ c̄j̄ fv̄t̄e ci t̄ūi mḡŬh̄³ fv̄t̄e K̄vR̄ K̄t̄i t̄Q| t̄K̄Zix Zvi
msmvi R̄xeb̄t̄b̄ w̄bh̄v̄Z̄t̄bi w̄k̄Kvi | d̄t̄j cwi ew̄i Kfv̄t̄e Zvi gh̄P̄ v, Av̄aKvi th̄gb̄ Lēn̄t̄q̄t̄Q
t̄Z̄ḡw̄b̄ tm w̄b̄iv̄c̄Ěv̄n̄xb̄Zv̄l f̄t̄M̄t̄Q| Ab̄w̄ t̄K̄ Zvi ḡt̄b̄ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q w̄c̄Zvi ew̄ōt̄Zi m̄vgw̄RK
w̄b̄iv̄c̄Ěv̄ m̄ȳ p̄ bq| Kvi Y`x̄N̄R̄v̄j w̄c̄Zvi Af̄ve-Ab̄Ūt̄bi msmv̄t̄i h̄w̄ Zvi Av̄w̄k̄Ĭ v̄K̄t̄Z nq

⁵ t̄m̄ij ḡ Av̄j `xb, t̄m̄ij ḡ Av̄j `xb i P̄bv̄mḡM̄Ő2 (X̄v̄Kv̄: gv̄l j v̄ ēt̄`v̄m̄[©]2006), c., 288 |
⁶ Z̄t̄`e, c., 289 |
⁷ Z̄t̄`e, c., 243 |

Zte A t̄bi Mj M̄n ntq Zv t̄K tet̄P _vK t̄Z nte Ñ Ggb D t̄OM I gvbumK tc̄Yv Zv t̄K weãvš í
K t̄i t̄Q | GKvi t̄Y KL t̄bv KL t̄bv Zvi tc̄Yvi e Ābv Zv t̄K μx K t̄i t̄Q Ges Zvi g t̄a
Av μg Yv Z K g t̄bv f w̄zi c̄Z dj b Nw t̄qt̄Q |

Ūei Kgv t̄i c̄Zj bv P̄ bv U t̄Ki dj gv Z Pwi t̄i c̄ãvb tc̄Yv A_ %ãv ZK g y³ |
A fve-AbU t̄bi e Ābv Zvi tc̄Z Av P i t̄Y m̄ úó | wKš' A fve AbU t̄bi nvZ t̄ t̄K g y³ t̄c t̄Z
w f t̄U-gwU w e μ K t̄i Ab t̄ i g t̄Zv ṽ g x t̄K w b t̄q ` t̄ t̄ k P t̄j h v l q v i ` t̄ c̄ e g t̄a e ṽ³
w t̄ m̄ t̄e Zvi b Zb Aw f Ā Zv j t̄ f i tc̄Yv i B w̄ Z c v l q v h v q | A_ %ãv ZK w b i v c Ę v e v
m v s m w i K A f v e R v b Z tc̄Yv c i x, c i x i g v g u b i v t e M g, A v e Q v, g 1/2 w j c̄ Z K w U P w i t̄ i
g t̄a I w e t̄ k l f v t̄ e j j̄ Y x q | w K š' G K B m v t̄_ 0 % a e Z x K b v i g b̄ b v U t̄ K i c i x i g t̄a m v g w R K
` x K w Z, c w i e w i K f v O b, t c̄ g I w e P Ī t h š b v K v • j̄ v i tc̄Yv e Z g v b | w K š' h v Ī w f t̄ b Ī x n e v i
K v i t̄ Y m a s̄ t̄ b i m v t̄_ m g v t̄ R e m e v m, c w i e w i K A v š í t m a ú t̄ K P A U U e Ü b, t c̄ g I t h š b Z v i
A Z B e m b v t̄ K v t̄ b w U B c Y Z v c v q b v c i x i R x e t̄ b | G m e tc̄Yv i e Ābv Zv t̄K w e P Ī t L q v t̄ j i
b v i x t̄ Z i f c v š í w i Z K t̄ i t̄ Q | c i x i g v g u b i v t e M t̄ g i t̄ j̄ t̄ Ī A v t̄ i v ` w U tc̄Yv j̄ j̄ K i v h v q Ñ
Zv n t̄ j v w b i v c Ę v I m v g w R K g h P v | c̄ Z j b v P h v Ī v ` t̄ j i g v b j e t̄ j m g v t̄ R Z v t̄ i t h t̄ K v t̄ b v
` v b t̄ b B Zv Zvi m s j v t̄ c m̄ úó | K b v c i x i m v t̄_ D " P e s k x q A v Z x q A w b t̄ ` i m a ú t̄ K P
f v O t̄ b g u b i v t e M t̄ g i m v g w R K A e v I A e v b m a ú t̄ K G B a v i Y v Ñ Z v i g t̄a m v g w R K
g h P v I ` x K w Z i tc̄Yv t̄ K R w i Z K t̄ i t̄ Q | A b w t̄ K w e k j m N v Z K i K x t̄ e i K v i t̄ Y R w e K v i c _
A e i a x n t̄ j A w w R - m v g w R K w b i v c Ę v n x b Z v q f t̄ M t̄ Q t m | t m B m v t̄_ i K x t̄ e i K z c̄ Ō í v e I
K y ` w̄ A f v e x g u b i v t e M g t̄ K w e e Z K t̄ i t̄ Q | G Z ` n t̄ 1/2 M f R v Z K b v i m v t̄_ Z v i ` Z w i n t̄ q t̄ Q
A e k a t̄ e x ` t̄ Z j | Ū c j Ō b v U t̄ K i A v e Q v b v i x P w i t̄ i t̄ j̄ t̄ Ī e j v h v q A_ %ãv ZK e Ā b v i tc̄Yv
Z v i g t̄a j̄ j̄ K i v t̄ M t̄ j I Z v i c̄ãv b Z g tc̄Yv g v Z Z t̄ e v a | t m B m v t̄_ t h š b v K v • j̄ v i c̄ Z I
Z v i g t̄ b v e m b v j̄ j̄ K i v h v q | K v i Y ` x N P t̄ b i ` v a ú Z " m a ú K t̄ f t̄ O t c̄ š i a l n x b w m i v R t̄ K
t̄ Q t̄ o A v e Q v i P t̄ j h v l q v i c̄ãv b K v i Y w Q t̄ j v b Z b c j a t̄ l i m Ū v b | b Z b c j a t̄ l i g t̄a i t̄ q t̄ Q
b Z b M f m Ā v i I m g x t h š b R x e t̄ b i c̄ Z k a v Z | w m i v R t̄ K t̄ Q t̄ o h v e v i m g q A v e Q v i m s j v t̄ c
Z v i G B m n R v Z ` R w e K tc̄Yv m̄ úó: Ū A w g h g b v i P t̄ i A v t̄ i K M t̄ f P m Ū v t̄ b h v B | A v i A w g

eyo bv| Ziq cjæi bvB| bvB tZv|⁸ Avi ōebcvisij ō bvU†Ki g½vj Pwi t̄i Uj A_ %avZK
tcŌYvi mvt_ hy³ ntqtQ mvgwRK gh³ v I t̄Kwzi eĀbv| Afvtei Kvi t̄Y Zvi thŠbKgx³Z
ifcvišī t̄i te`bv, mgvR A`t̄KZ NY` tckvi Kvi t̄Y mvgwRKfvte A`ŌZ Ae`v Zvi gta`
GB tcŌYvi Rb³ w̄ tqtQ| gjZ e`w³i cwi cwk³ Ae`v, e`w³i e`w³MZ-cwi ewi K-
mvgwRK AvKv·ȳv c̄FvZ Zvi gta` tcŌYvi Rb³ t`q Ges GB tcŌYvi AvKv·ȳZ cwi YvZi
Rtb` tm hvezxq KvR I AvPiY cŌk³ Kti _vtK| GmKj bvix Pwi t̄i tcŌYv I tcŌZ
AvPiYI tmB avivewnKZvi cKvk|

ŌnvZ n`vBŌ bvU†Ki nv`e Pwi t̄i cāvb tcŌYv msmvi t̄cb I tcŌj| Kwj > xi
t̄y t̄i ejv hvq tcŌYKv·ȳv Zvi cāvb tcŌYv| wKš' Zvi tcŌgi gta` wki I tmš` th³
evmbv cēj| Avjvj Mvtqtbi cŌZ Zvi tcŌymw³i etov KviY Avjvt̄j i t̄Zš; MxZPP³
MxZKvi aviv I Zvi bv`wbK weKvt̄ki t̄cctm Avjvj Mvtqtbi mvt_ ag³| mgvR weiax
msmvi t̄cb Kti| wKš' Avjvt̄j i gwZāg Kwj > xi tcŌYvi e`_Zvt̄K ZiwišZ Kti t̄Q|
Ōebcvisij ō bvU†Ki gvj wZ, Kgj v cŌj_ Pwi t̄i I cāvb Pwj Kv kw³ tcŌj| GQvov ō`Y³evqj ō
bvU†Ki mvdsgjv, wZvm, ŌKĒbt̄Lvj vŌ bvU†Ki Wwj gb, ŌnvZ n`vBŌ bvU†Ki Av½jx, mxZv,
Ōebcvisij ō bvU†Ki mwK cŌj_ Pwi t̄i RxebvPi t̄Yi gta` I tcŌgi tcŌYv wet̄kl fvgKv cvj b
Kti t̄Q| wKš' GKB mvt_ mvdsgjv Pwi t̄i gta` thŠbvKv·ȳvi cKvk cwij w̄ȳZ nq| Avi
Av½xi t̄y t̄i j̄ȳ Kiv hvq w̄bvcĒv, w̄btm½Zv t̄_tK gw³i tcŌYv μgk Zxe^a ntqtQ| gZ
t̄vgxi m^aú`-m^aúwĒ īȳvi msmŌg thgb Zvi tcŌZ AvPi t̄Yi gta` j̄ȳ Kiv hvq ũ t̄Zgwb
`xN³vj GKvKx emevtm wech³Ī Av½xi gta` gvbexq mnRvZ t̄RweK AvKv·ȳvi cŌZdj bl
t̄Zwi ntqtQ| dt̄j t̄x wet̄qt̄M w̄btm½ f̄wM^azi mvt_ bZb Rxeb īiaei gta` w̄tq Zvi
tcŌYvi cY³v t̄Zwi ntqtQ| Ab`w̄ t̄K mxZvi tcŌj tcŌYvi mvt_ thŠbZvi ci`ui thwM t̄
j̄ȳ Kiv hvq| GKB weiq cwij w̄ȳZ nq wZvm I mwKi gta` I | wKš' wZvm I mxZv Dfq
Pwi t̄i gta` GKB mvt_ mvgwRK w̄bvcĒvi tcŌYvI w̄wqvKxj w̄Q t̄j v| evej gnvRb KZ³
mxZvt̄K al³ Zvi mvgwRK m^ašyb I w̄bvcĒvi tcŌYvt̄K e`_Kti t̄Q| Ab`w̄ t̄K w̄Zigt̄bi cŌZ
Zvi mnRvZ AvKl³ mvgwRK i w̄Z-bw̄Z ms`vt̄i Kvi t̄Y Zvt̄K wech³Ī B Kti w̄b mvgwRK
Aw`Ī`Ī; īȳvi tcŌYvI mĀviYkxj Kti t̄Q| dt̄j Zvi tcŌYvi gta` GK Dfq msKU ōw̄ŌK

⁸ tmij g Avj `xb, cĵ (XvKv: mgq cKvkb, 2008), c, 71|

cwi w̄vZ ^Zwi Kti t̄Q| tc̄ḡ tc̄Yvi m̄Zxe^a AvKI^φ m̄t̄Ěj| m̄yKi ḡtā me^{t̄}Pt̄q tenk w̄p̄qv̄kxj
 w̄nt̄m̄te t̄ Lv hvq cwi ewi K-mvgw̄RK ^vaxbZv I thšb tc̄Yv| AKij weaev m̄yK wk̄tei K^pbx
 etj Drm̄M̄Z nI qvq cwi evi mgvR-msmvi t̄_ t̄K Zv t̄K Avj v̄ v gvbexZ i fcvš́i wi Z Kti t̄Q|
 w̄Kš' tc̄ḡ, thšbZv, ^vaxb Pj vP t̄j aḡq̄ weva w̄bt̄la m̄yKi gḡḡt̄j cxob ^Zwi Kti t̄Q| G
 Kvi t̄Y gvbl w̄nt̄m̄te c̄ej fv̄te Zvi gvbm cwi ḡD t̄j we⁻ívi jvf Kti t̄Q e⁻w̄³ ^vaxbZvi
 tc̄Yv| w̄Kš' Zv t̄_ t̄K DĚi t̄Yi t̄Kv̄bv c_ tm cvqvb| bvU t̄Ki t̄k̄t̄l Aw̄bj t̄Kv̄t̄Pi m̄v t̄_
 i fcv̄wi Yq Zvi tc̄Yvi eĀbv t̄_ t̄K Zv t̄K ḡy³ w̄ t̄q t̄Q| m̄yKi ḡt̄Zv ḡy³ ^vaxb Rxe t̄bi
 AvKv̄·ȳv hv̄t̄v I c̄ȳZj bv t̄Pi ^ t̄j i bZ' w̄k̄í x AĀw̄j i ḡtā I j̄ ȳ Kiv hvq| w̄Kš' AĀw̄j i
 tc̄ȳvcU Ab̄ t̄ i t̄_ t̄K w̄fb̄φ ^ v̄t̄mi Abjfc tm wep̄uZ etj Zvi Rxeb hv̄c̄t̄b mxgve xZv Zvi
 tc̄Yvi e⁻ Zv t̄K Zj w̄šZ Kti t̄Q| w̄Kš' c̄ōZ w̄bqZ Zvi GB tc̄Yvi eĀbvi Dcj w̄ä Zv t̄K
 ḡy³ i AvKv̄·ȳvi w̄ t̄K t̄U t̄t̄Q| c̄ȳZj bv t̄Pi ^ t̄j i KȲvi gv̄biv teM̄t̄gi Kv̄t̄Q ZvB Zv t̄K
 ḡy³ i evmbvq w̄PrKvi Kti Kv̄ t̄Z t̄ Lv hvq| w̄Kš' AĀw̄j I GB msKU t̄_ t̄K ḡy³ cvqvb|
 Ab̄ w̄ t̄K Ww̄j ḡt̄bi tc̄ḡi m̄v t̄_ ci ^ úi mvsNw̄l R̄ RvZ-atḡ^φ Av̄ t̄k̄^φ AvKv̄·ȳv j̄ ȳ Kiv
 hvq| tmB m̄v t̄_ Zvi AvPi t̄Yi ḡtā I cwi ewi K w̄bivcĚv tc̄Yvi Bw̄zZ i t̄q t̄Q| GK w̄ t̄K
 weaev Ww̄j ḡt̄bi mnRvZ tc̄ḡv̄f̄w̄Z Ab̄ w̄ t̄K tet̄ mgv̄t̄Ri w̄bqg-bw̄z I Av̄ t̄k̄^φ tm
 wePw̄j Z| tet̄ mgv̄t̄Ri RvZ atḡ^φ c̄ōZ thgb Zvi Av̄ v̄ c̄ej t̄Zgv̄b w̄bt̄m̄½ Rxe t̄b wecixZ
 w̄j t̄zi c̄ōZ Zvi i t̄q t̄Q mnRvZ AvKI^φ| Ab̄ w̄ t̄K m̄ t̄i i Kz̄ w̄oi mvḡt̄b tm c̄ōZ w̄bqZ
 w̄bivcĚvnxvZvq f̄t̄M̄t̄Q|

cwi cwi k̄R Zvi Kvi t̄Y ōebcvi s̄ij ō bvU t̄Ki tmv̄bvḡl bvix Pwi t̄i t̄ȳ t̄i I mvgw̄RK
 w̄bivcĚv I gh̄^φ v AvKv̄·ȳv c̄ej fv̄te D t̄V G t̄m̄t̄Q| w̄f̄t̄U gw̄U t̄_ t̄K D t̄'Q` nI qv GB bvix
 thgb f̄imgv̄b nt̄q c̄t̄o t̄Q Ñ t̄Zgv̄b d̄ti ÷vi nvm̄t̄bi thšb-c̄ō í v̄te Zvi w̄bivcĚvnxvZv, Rxeb
 hv̄c̄t̄bi M̄ow̄b mKj w̄KQz Zv t̄K f̄xI Yfv̄te e⁻w̄_Z I μx̄ Kti t̄Q| Zvi GB ^R̄ieK I mvgw̄RK
 tc̄Yvi e⁻ Zv d̄ti ÷vi nvm̄t̄bi c̄ōZ μx̄ AvPi t̄Yi gā w̄ t̄q c̄Kw̄k̄Z nt̄q t̄Q| d̄ti ÷vi
 nvm̄t̄bi c̄ōZ KUw̄³ tmv̄bvḡl i AvμgYvZK tc̄Yvi ew̄t̄c̄Kv̄k| ōiKĚb t̄Lv̄j v̄ō bvU t̄Ki
 ebk̄ōej v Ges ōnvZ n` vB̄ō bvU t̄Ki P^p bx GB ^ β b̄vixi ḡtā tc̄ḡ, mvgw̄RK w̄bivcĚv I gh̄^φ v,
 ^Kw̄Z c̄f̄w̄Z tc̄Yv GKB m̄v t̄_ w̄p̄qv̄kxj | thšbcw̄j ōi civaxb I Am̄ȳt̄bi Rxeb t̄Q t̄o
 hv̄t̄v̄t̄ckvi ḡtā ebk̄ō ḡy³ i ^ c̄o t̄ t̄Lw̄Q t̄j v w̄Kš' c̄f̄v̄ekvj x̄ t̄ i thšb AvM̄ōmb Zvi tmB

tc0YvK cpivq e-©Kti tQ| Abw tK ive`vki mvt_ I Zvi tc0gi tKvfbv mycwi YwZ NtUwb | dtj ebk0evj vi tc0Yv-Pµl cwi cY©bq| Avi Pp0xi gta` tKej tc0j I `vaxbZvB bq N tmB mvt_ thšb evmbvl Zvi gta` KvR Kti tQ| cwi evtîi w0ai wmxvšÍ, t0kVM0' `0gx tLj vałbi w0h0Zb, `vúZ`Rxełb thšbZvi AZBZv c0fVZ w0tj v Zvi tc0Yv I tc0l Z AvPi tYi Ab`Zg Kvi Y| Abw tK 0avegvb0 m0Zx bvix Pwi tîi c0vb tc0Yv evrmj` | tmB mvt_ AZB gvZZteval ZvK fvi vµvšÍ Kti tQ| `0gx, gZ mZxłbi GKgvÎ cĵ G0vK, ew0tZ cĵ t`0n cwj Z gunl tmvni ve c0Z tKi c0Z m0Zxi evrmj`Zv AZj bxq| tmB mvt_ j`y Kiv hvq MfRvZ mšÍvłbi AvKv•ÿv I tmB AvKv•ÿvi e`Zv Zvi gb-ÍËj w0tkl c0ve ve-Ívi Kti tQ|

j`yYxq th, tmwj g Avj `xłbi bvix Pwi tîi gta` RweK Ges gıbv-mvgwRK Dfq avivi tc0YvB c0q mgvbvıte j`yYxq| c0q c0Z`KwJ Pwi tîi gta`B wK0z tc0Yvi Ašq itqtQ| thgb tc0j, cwi ewi K I mvgwRK `KwZ, wıvıvEıv, Afıve-AbUıb, evrmj`, gvZZj, thšbZv c0fVZ tc0Yv AłbK bvix Pwi tîi tÿtîB Nııi włti GıtmıQ| Avi GmKj tc0Yvi DıbıI i dtj B Zvı` i AvPi Y I KgRv0 cwi Pwj Z ntqtQ| wKš` AnaKısk bvix Pwi tîi tc0Yvi Pµ cwi cY©nqıv| A_vı bıvıvea tc0Yv Zvı` i Zıw0Z Kti tQ wKš` Zv t`tk gvı3 cvıvıv| dtj Zvı` i gta` GK aiłbi e`Zv teva Rbı jvf Kti tQ| e`Zv gj Z tıva I AvıgYvZK gıbvıvıteı GKwJ etov Kvi Y|⁹ G Kvi tY tmwj g Avj `xłbi bvıııki AnaKısk bvix Pwi tîi gta` tıva I AvıgYvZK gıbvıvıvı j`y Kiv hvq| mj Zvııbi teMg, bZı nwg` mıvııteı `x, kKšÍ j v, bıRvıvıb, bı kv`x, `KZıx, Kwj > x, cıx, mıK, tmvıvıgıL, Ave0v, ebk0evj v, AÄıj , wıgvKıgvıx, Wıwj gb, Pp0bx c0jı Pwi tı hvi D`vni Y| Zıvı vıvıfıvıetÿtîB AvıgıvıZK ntq DıvııQ| Zvı` i AvPi tY hvi c0ve t`Lv tıMıQ| AvıgY tc0Yvi (agression) ewıtcKıv nq mıvııYZ ewııK kvıııı K kvı3 c0qıvıM A_ev wıvıv, KUwı3 I tıva c0Kıvık| mj Zvııbi AvPi tY teMıgi tc0Yv djvdj e`©ntj teMg mj Zvııbi c0Z tıva c0Kıvı KıtZ w0av Kıtıvı| Abw tK fıY-tcvıY I thšb AvKv•ÿvi AZBZvi Kvi tY bZı RweK tc0Yv e`©ntj bZı ex AvZııK wıvı vııq tıvıvı Pııi włti hıvı qıvı AvKv•ÿvıB e`ı3 Kti tQ| nwg` mıvııteı `x

⁹ J. Dollard, L. Doob, N. E. Miller, D. H. Mowrer & R. R. Sears, *Frustration and Aggression* (New Haven, Conn.: Yale University Press, 1939), p. 1.

cwi ewi K Awakvi t̂ t̂K ewĀZ ntj mKtj i mvgt̂b nvĝt̂ i mvt̂_ evMweZDvq wj β nt̂t̂Q | Avi kKšÍ jv tKej t̂ eZv̂t̂ i Pμvt̂šÍ μx̂ nt̂q Zv̂t̂ i cĀZ KUw³ I t̂μva cĀKv̂k Kt̂iwb | gvZi.fcx t̂MŠZg, ĝb̂x KY! mKj t̂K Zxeª wZi®vi Kt̂i t̂Q | Avj vt̂j i gZv̂ t̂kP̂ m̂uY®vecixZ cwi eZt̂b Kwj > x̂t̂Kl Avj vt̂j i cĀZ μx̂ nt̂q DVt̂Z t̂ Lv hvq | cix̂t̂K cixi gv, hv̂v̂ t̂j i Awakvi x GQvK t̂Pšaj x, m̂t̂L̂ y wgvẑ cvPK nwj g, Rv̂nv̂x̂i ŵt̂ivR cĀZ t̂Ki cĀZ ŵŵfb̂emĝt̂q îp̂ AvPiY Ki t̂Z t̂ Lv hvq | m̂t̂Ki ê x̂Zi | civaxb R̂x̂t̂bi R̂t̂b̂ v̂ v̂ Mŷt̂bi cĀZ êt̂i êt̂i μx̂ nt̂q D̂t̂V̂t̂Q | Ab̂ŵ t̂K t̂m̂v̂b̂ĝL, ebk̂x̂ej v, AĀŵj, ŵgb̂v̂K̂gv̂ix cĀZ t̂KB Zv̂t̂ i ^-^ Aêvb t̂ t̂K Zv̂t̂ i cĀZ Ab̂vq AvPiY I Zv̂t̂ i AvKv̂ŷvi cĀZeÜKZv̂Kv̂t̂ i cĀZ Zxeª KUw³ Ki t̂Z t̂ Lv t̂M̂t̂Q | ^v̂ĝxi n̂ í vi K I a l̂P̂Kv̂ix m̂®i i cĀZ Wŵj ĝt̂bi NYv I t̂ŷv̂t̂fi eŵt̂cĀKv̂k t̂ Lv t̂M̂t̂Q ŵŵfb̂emĝt̂q | P̂p̂ b̂x gẐŷkĥv̂t̂Zl ŵcZv, ^v̂ĝx, gv, Avcb ^v̂ t̂m̂x̂ t̂Z êenvi K̂vix êŵ³ t̂ i K̂vD̂t̂K Qvo t̂ q̂b | Zvi t̂cĀYvi D̂t̂ev̂ cĀZ d̂j t̂b P̂p̂ b̂xi t̂μvacY® Av̂μgYvẐK msjvc b̂v̂t̂K ŵt̂kl f̂t̂e d̂t̂U D̂t̂V̂t̂Q | Ab̂ŵ t̂K AveQv̂t̂K ê_®R̂bK ŵm̂iv̂t̂Ri mvt̂_ m̂i v̂m̂i k̂vi x̂m̂i K msN̂t̂l® ŵj β nt̂Z t̂ Lv t̂M̂t̂Q |

Aek̂ t̂cĀYvi ê_Žvi d̂t̂j êŵ³ memgq Av̂μgYvẐK nt̂q l̂t̂V̂ bv | eis ê_Žv t̂ t̂K KL̂t̂bv KL̂t̂bv B̂Qv̂ kŵ³ I Rv̂M̂Z nt̂Z cv̂t̂i | ŵKš' t̂m̂ŵj g Avj ^x̂t̂bi bvix Pwi t̂i ĝt̂â t̂Zgb̂ŵ j ŷ Kiv hvq bv | t̂cĀYvi ê_Žvq Zv̂iv cĀZ t̂KB μx̂ | Zv̂iv Zv̂t̂ i cwi cwi k̂P̂Zvi P̂v̂t̂j Ā t̂gv̂K̂t̂ej vq ê_®t̂q eis cĀZ v̂Lv̂t̂bi Aŵf̂cĀq̂t̂K Rv̂M̂Z Kt̂i t̂Q N̂ m̂i v̂m̂i cĀZ ev̂ ĝt̂i nt̂q D̂t̂V̂t̂Q Av̂μgYvẐK AvPi t̂Y | hv̂ Ât̂bK Pwi t̂i t̂ŷt̂ t̂cĀYvi t̂K > t̂ê > t̂Z cwi YZ nt̂t̂Q | ĝj Z, ĝv̂t̂l̂i R̂x̂t̂b t̂Kv̂b t̂cĀYv̂ŵ t̂eŵk kŵ³ kv̂j x̂ n̂t̂e Ges Zvi R̂x̂t̂b cĀv̂b̂ ŵê í vi Ki t̂e Zv̂ ŵb̂f̂P̂ Kt̂i t̂cĀYvi êĀb̂vi cwi gv̂t̂bi D̂ci |

t̂cĀYv̂ ĝj Z cĀYt̂ i AvPi t̂Yi D̂rm, M̂ŵZ I ĉev̂t̂ni AêeŵnZ ŵbq̂š̂K | ŵKQẑ t̂cĀYv̂ m̂ŷo nq ^R̂ŵeK Aŵ í t̂Ẑj cĀq̂v̂R̂t̂b, Avi ŵKQẑ Ẑwi nq mvgŵRK ŵk̂ŷt̂Yi d̂t̂j | me t̂cĀYvi GK̂ŵ t̂ŵp̂eK I gb̂ í ŵĚK̂ cĀμqv̂ i t̂t̂Q | t̂cĀYv̂ ĝv̂t̂l̂i AvPi t̂Yi M̂ŵZ ev̂ ŵ K, ĉev̂n, kŵ³ t̂K êv̂L̂v̂ Kivi GK̂ŵ Aĉŵinv̂ĥ® Aš̂í êẐx̂® cĀμqv̂ ŵt̂m̂t̂e MŶ nt̂q _v̂t̂K |¹⁰ A_v̂® t̂cĀYvi K̂vi t̂YB êŵ³ i K̂vR I AvPi t̂Yi K̂vi Y I êv̂L̂v̂ ŵb̂f̂P̂ Kt̂i | ŵKš' AvPi t̂Yi mvt̂_

¹⁰ Hal R. Arkes & Jhon P. Garske, *Psychological Theories of Motivation*, p. 3.

cēyēi | thwMm̄ i t̄q̄t̄Q | d̄t̄j bvix Pwi t̄i AvPi t̄Yi ēvL̄v | KviY Abm̄Üvt̄bi c̄t̄ēZv̄t̄ i
cwi cwi k̄R̄Zv | cēyēi Abm̄Üvb c̄Q̄vRb |

wenkó gb̄ í Ējē wMḡŪ d̄t̄q̄W (1856-1939) tc̄ŪYvi aviYv̄t̄K wfb̄v̄t̄e cēyēiMZ
w̄ K t̄t̄K ZwM̄ w̄tm̄t̄e ēvL̄v K̄t̄i t̄Q̄b | w̄Zwb ḡt̄b K̄t̄ib, mnRvZ cēyēi nt̄"Q ZwM̄
(need) | Avi ZwM̄t̄ i cwi mgw̄ß N̄t̄U m̄š̄t̄ó j̄v̄t̄f | thgb̄w̄ N̄t̄U v̄t̄K tc̄ŪYvi t̄ȳt̄i |
t̄Kv̄t̄bv w̄K̄ŷi Afv̄t̄eva ev AvKĪŷ t̄t̄K tc̄ŪYv Ges tc̄ŪYv t̄t̄K D̄m̄Z Kvḡē" j̄v̄t̄fi R̄t̄b̄
ZwM̄ Drcb̄ǣnq Ges GB ZwM̄t̄ i d̄t̄j ēw̄³ m̄š̄t̄ó j̄v̄t̄fi Avkvq D̄t̄i k̄"gj K AvPiY K̄t̄i
v̄t̄K | d̄t̄q̄t̄Wi ḡt̄Z, c̄ŪZ̄K̄w̄ mnRvZ cēyēi ev ZwM̄t̄ i Pviw̄ w̄enkó" i t̄q̄t̄Q: 1. Dm̄
(source) 2. kw̄³ (impetus) 3. j̄ȳ" (aim) 4. Dcvq ev D̄t̄i k̄" ē" (object) |¹¹ tm̄j g
Avj v̄t̄bi bvix Pwi t̄i cēyēi ZwM̄ t̄et̄tai Dm̄, kw̄³ Ges j̄t̄ȳ"i Avfvm cvl qv hvq
w̄K̄š̄ c̄Ūq Avak̄vsk b̄vixi t̄ȳt̄iB D̄t̄i k̄" ē" j̄v̄t̄f nq̄wb | A_ŷ ZwM̄t̄ i cwi mgw̄ß w̄tm̄t̄e
m̄š̄t̄U j̄v̄t̄f nq̄wb | d̄t̄j K̄v̄t̄iv t̄ȳt̄i t̄"Lv t̄m̄t̄Q At̄bīe Afve t̄Nv̄t̄Pwb, K̄v̄t̄iv K̄v̄t̄iv t̄c̄Ū
mdj Zv cvq̄wb, t̄KD t̄KD cwi ewi K | mvgw̄RKfv̄t̄e w̄bivc̄Ēvnx̄bZvq f̄t̄m̄t̄Q, t̄KD t̄KD ēix
msm̄vi R̄xeb t̄t̄K f̄vm̄gv̄b c̄t̄_i R̄x̄et̄b c̄w̄ZZ nt̄q̄t̄Q | dj v̄dj w̄tm̄t̄e t̄"Lv hvq t̄KD t̄KD
cwi w̄Zi m̄v̄t̄_ mḡt̄Sv̄Zv K̄t̄i t̄Q Aw̄ í t̄Zj̄ v̄t̄_ w̄K̄š̄ t̄KD t̄KD āYsm̄vZ̄K ev Av̄µḡbvZ̄K
Kv̄h̄R̄j v̄t̄c t̄ḡt̄Z D̄t̄v̄t̄Q | Ḡw̄w̄i ḡv̄b̄t̄i cēyēiMZ aviYvi GK̄w̄ w̄ K | wMḡŪ d̄t̄q̄W c̄ŪYxi
t̄ḡš̄j̄ K cēyēi w̄t̄k̄ŷt̄Y GB v̄ß āit̄bi cēyēi K_v̄B D̄t̄j øL K̄t̄i t̄Q̄b | Zv̄i ḡt̄Z, ḡv̄b̄t̄i
ḡt̄bi ḡt̄ā" v̄t̄i w̄t̄i v̄ax kw̄³ Kv̄R K̄t̄i Ñ GK̄w̄ R̄xebḡt̄x Ges Ab̄w̄ ḡZ̄ḡt̄x | R̄xebḡt̄x
kw̄³i w̄K̄v̄k v̄w̄ c̄v̄b cēyēi ḡt̄ā" w̄t̄q̄ | GK̄w̄ nt̄"Q AvZ̄Ȳȳvi cēyēi (self-
preservation) Ges Ab̄w̄ eskēȳxi cēyēi (reproduction) | Avi ḡZ̄ḡt̄x kw̄³ AvZ̄Nv̄Z̄x̄l
nt̄Z cv̄t̄i Avevi ciNv̄Z̄x̄l nt̄Z cv̄t̄i | GB w̄t̄k̄ŷt̄Yi w̄f̄w̄Ēt̄Z d̄t̄q̄t̄Wi ḡt̄Z, v̄ß āit̄Yi
mnRvZ cēyēi GK̄w̄ nt̄"Q AvZ̄Ȳȳvḡj K cēyēi ev Ans cēyēi | th̄š̄bKvḡ hv̄t̄K w̄Zwb et̄j t̄Q̄b
R̄xebKvḡ (Eros) Ges w̄ŪZ̄x̄q̄w̄ c̄ŪYx | ḡv̄b̄t̄i asm̄vZ̄K | Av̄µḡYv̄Z̄K Kv̄h̄R̄j v̄t̄c hvi

¹¹ Ibid, p. 88-89; Calvin S. Hall & Gardner Lindzey, *Theories of Personality* (New York: John Willy & Sons, Inc., 1957), p. 37.

bvgKiY Kti t̄Qb giYKvg (Thanatos) cĕyĚ |¹²

mĵ.vbĵnŪvb I mKj mRbagx©cĔPón nt̄"Q RxebKvgbvi weŵfbæcĶvk Avi asmvZĶK
 KvĥRjvc nt̄"Q giY Kvgbvi weŵfbæcĶvk | tmĵj g Avj `xtbi bvix t̄y t̄Ī GB `β aitbi
 cĕyĚB j ŷ Kiv hvq | wKš' GB cĕyĚ cĶv̄tki t̄y t̄Ī tcŪYvB met̄P̄tq MjæZcY©fvgKv
 cvj b Kti t̄Q | mnRvZ cĕyĚMZ w̄K t̄_t̄K tmĵj g Avj `xtbi w̄t̄bV³ bvi xMY bvbvi Kg
 cŪZeÜKZv t̄k̄t̄l Aet̄k̄t̄l RxebKv̄t̄gi c_B AbĵniY Kti t̄Q Ñ teMg, dñv© mvt̄t̄ei `x,
 cve`v, dj gūZ, nv`v Av¼x, mxZv, gūbiv teMg, mĵK, gvj wZ, Kgj v, tmvbgvL, wZwm, mĵZx,
 tet̄ w̄ Wwĵ gb, gvj Kv, g½wĵ cĕyĚ | bvbv ait̄yi eĀbv I cŪZeÜKZv̄t̄ZI GB bvix Pwi t̄Ī iv
 cŪZ`t̄KB `v̄fweK Rxebv̄Pit̄yi c_t̄K Aeĵ æb Kti t̄Q Ñ t̄Kv̄t̄bv aŷsmvZĶK KvĥRjvc t̄ḡt̄Z
 I t̄Vwb | h̄w̄ I e`w̄³MZ Rxe t̄b GB bvi x̄` i AnaKvskB mdj I mĵx bq Ñ wKš' AvZĥ̄ ŷvi
 `v̄_©Giv cw̄i w̄wZi mvt̄_ mḡt̄SvZv Kti t̄Q Ges cw̄i evi I mgv̄t̄Ri `v̄fweK e`e`vi ḡt̄a`
 w̄t̄R̄t̄` i w̄t̄q̄wRZ t̄i t̄L̄t̄Q | teMg mæ t̄Ui PevšĪ D̄t̄cŷv m̄t̄Ěl msmv̄iat̄ḡP `v̄fweK
 cw̄i t̄ek cw̄i w̄wZ eRvq t̄i t̄L̄ P̄t̄j t̄Qb | dj gūZ I Afve AbU t̄bi weiat̄x `v̄gxi mvt̄_ msNex
 nt̄q Kgvi t̄ckv w̄UwK̄t̄q ivLvi j ovB Ae`vnZ t̄i t̄L̄t̄Q | nv`vK t̄d̄t̄j t̄cŪgK t̄gv`yP̄t̄j t̄M̄t̄j
 Zv̄t̄K t̄Rvi Kti Ab`Ī we t̄q w̄ t̄j I Aet̄k̄t̄l `v̄gxi msmv̄t̄i tm cĚ`veZĔ Kti t̄Q | GQov
 Av¼x, gūbiv teMg, mxZv, mĵK, gvj wZ, Kgj v, tmvbgvL cŪZ`t̄K bZb msmvi Rxe t̄bi ḡt̄a`
 w̄ t̄q Zv̄t̄` i cĕwĀZ Rxe t̄bi ḡv³ L̄t̄R̄t̄Q | wZwm, Wwĵ ḡt̄bi tmB mvnm nq̄wb e t̄U wKš' Zvi v
 Zv̄t̄` i `^Ae`v̄t̄b AUU w̄Q̄t̄j v |

Ab`w̄ t̄K tmĵj g Avj `xtbi wKQz bvix Pwi t̄Ī giYKv̄t̄gi c_t̄ t`^Ovq AM̄ni nt̄q̄t̄Q |
 thgb bZz bl kv`x, kgj v, `KZix, Kvwĵ >`x, cix, mv̄Sgvj v, AveQv, ebk̄t̄evj v, P̄p̄ bx cĕyĚ
 bvix Rxe t̄bi PevšĪ ḡv̄t̄Z`weaŷsmx w̄m>všĪ M̄h̄Y Kti t̄Q | bZz AveQv, P̄p̄ bx msmvi
 cw̄i Z`vM Kti ARv̄bv c_t̄_i Rxe t̄K tet̄Q w̄t̄q̄t̄Q | bl kv`x Zvj K`v̄t̄i cŪj v̄f̄t̄b eva` nt̄q
 Zvi m̄t̄½ kv̄x̄mi K m̄úK©`vcb Kti Rxe t̄K Aw`wZkxj Kti Z̄t̄j t̄Q | kgj v I A`ĶKZ āŷ
 aviY Kti w̄t̄Ri Aw`Ī Z̄t̄K wecb̄eKti t̄Q | Ab`w̄ t̄K `KZix, Kvwĵ >`x, cix, mv̄Sgvj v,

¹² James P. Chaplin & T. S. Krawiec, Systems and Theories of Psychology (3rd Editions, USA: Holt Rinehart and Winston, Inc., 1974), p. 421-422; mĵxj Kgvi mi Kvi, d̄t̄qW (Kuj KvZv : cw̄ġge½ ivR` cĵ Ī K cl©, 1980), c,16 |

ebk̂evj v GB cvPRb bvix AvZ hẐvi gtâ ŵ tq̂ t̂^Ovq gZi t̂K Awj ½b Kti t̂Q | gibKvg ev _vbuUm ĉŷĚi `ŷU kŵ³ ŌAvZ NvZx̂ Ges ŌciNvZx̂ ŵl tqi t̂ŷ t̂Ī ĵ ŷ Kiv hv t̂"Q th tmwj g Avj `xtbi th mKj bvix giYKvg ev ŵaYsmgj K KtĝD̂ŷ n̂t̂q̂Q Zviv t̂KDB ciNvZx̂ bq eis AvZ NvZx̂ | Zv t̂ i GB ĉŷĚ ev gvbumK kŵ³ i Kvi t̂ŷ Zv t̂ i cwi Yvg AẐ š̂Í KiæYi f̂ĉ bvU t̂K ŵPŵĪ Z n̂t̂q̂Q |

L. bvix Pwi t̂i AvPiY I ĉŷYZv

gvbj hv ŵKozKti ev hveZxq ŵp̂qvB Zvi AvPiY | m̂vaviYZ êŵ³ i AvPiY t̂K `ŷU tk̂ŷ t̂Z f̂vM Kiv hvq Ñ Hŵ"OK hv m̂t̂PZb B"Qvi ŵbqš̂ŷaxb AvPiY Ges A%aw"OK ev th AvPiY B"Qvi ŵbqš̂ŷaxb tbB | êŵ³ i AvPi t̂ŷi Kv ĥRviY m̂vaviYZ t̂ĉŌ Yvi m̂t̂_ m̂x̂úK̂ŷ³ n̂t̂j I gvbt̂I AvPiY t̂Kej Af̂ š̂Í ixY ĉŌZ ŵp̂qv m̂ĝn̂ ŌvivB ŵbqš̂Z ev ŵbâf̂i Z bq, Zvi AêŵnZ eŵn̂"K cwi t̂ek Ōvivi ŵbqš̂Z nq |¹³ AvPiY m̂x̂úK̂ŷ³ ŵeL̂vZ ĝtbŵeÁvbx DBwj qvg t̂Rgm (1842-1910) Zvi ŵeL̂vZ Principles of Psychology M̂Ōš̂ D̂t̂j ŌL Kti t̂Qb Ñ Ab̂ŷŵZ, B"Qv, Ávb Ges ŵm̂x̂vš̂Í Gme n̂"Q t̂PZbvi eŵntĉKvk | t̂PZbv n̂t̂j v ĉŌYxi AvPi t̂ŷi ĉKZ ŵbqš̂K ev Pvj K | AvPiY m̂vaviYZ m̂nRvZ ĉŌZ ŵp̂qv, Ab̂ŷŵZi ĉKvk Ges Hŵ"OK ŵp̂qvi gvâ t̂g ĉKvk cvq Ges AvPiY memgq M̂ŵZkxj hv gvbumK kŵ³ Ōviv ŵbqš̂Z | Af̂v̂êva I B"Qv GB gvbumK kŵ³ i Drm | Kv t̂iv Rxêt̂b GKŵUĝvĪ Pŵn̂`v ev ĵ ŷ` ê` _vKt̂j AvPi t̂ŷi M̂ŵZ L̂ŷ m̂t̂RB ŵbâf̂i Z nq Ñ ŵKš̂ ŵêŵf̂b̂ĉAvKI Ųxq ê` _vKt̂j M̂ŵZ ŵbâf̂i Z nq ŵêŵf̂b̂ĉv̂i `úvi K ŵp̂qvi Ōvivi | m̂vaviYZ B"Qv, Pŵn̂`v ev t̂ĉŌ Yv AvPi t̂ŷi M̂ŵZ t̂K ŵbâf̂i Y Kti _v̂t̂K | êŵ³ i kix̂t̂i Af̂ š̂Í ixY Ab̂ŷe Ges cwi cwi k̂R Aê`v I cwi t̂ek I Gi m̂t̂_ M̂f̂xi f̂v̂te m̂sĥŷ³ | KviY êŵ³ m̂t̂PZb f̂v̂te thgb cwi t̂ek t̂K ĉŌẐ ŷY Kti Ñ t̂Zĝŵ êŵ³ i ARv̂t̂š̂Í eŵn̂"K cwi t̂ek i Ab̂`vb̂" NUbv êŵ³ t̂K ĉf̂v̂eŵš̂Z Kti |¹⁴ m̂Ziv̂s cwi t̂ek Ges êŵ³ i Rxêb t̂ŷ t̂Ī mKj NUbv AvPi t̂ŷiB eŵntĉKvk | d̂t̂j bvix Pwi t̂i m̂t̂_ Zvi cwi t̂ek, Aê`v Ges msNŵUZ NUbvej x, bvix Pwi t̂i ŵbR̂`^ŵm̂x̂vš̂Í I KtĝP Av̂t̂j v̂t̂K b̂vixi AvPiY I AvPi t̂ŷi ĉŷYZv m̂ŷ úó f̂v̂te ŵt̂k̂ŌIY m̂x̂ê |

¹³ b̂x̂v̂i i Āb mi Kvi, ĝtbŵeÁvb I Rxêb, c., 174 |

¹⁴ Ẑt̂`e, c., 175 |

ŪAvb̄t̄KZ A t̄š t̄YŌ bvU t̄Ki i iæ t̄ t̄K t̄kl chŠÍ ZNj t̄Ki teMg wŌt̄jv wegl̄,
nZvkvMŌ í | GK t̄N t̄q cwi t̄ek l cwi cwi k̄R Zv Zv t̄K cwi oZ K t̄i t̄Q | tmB mv t̄_ m̄ t̄Ui
D` vmbZv, i j̄p evK` cŌ q̄M, Lv g t̄L q̄w j̄ cbv, Acg vb me nKŌB teM t̄gi gvb mK kwi ŠÍ web t̄oi
Kvi Y | GmKj t̄cŌ y t̄Z teM t̄gi t̄cŌ Yvi t̄gŠj t̄K>` a cwi ewi K gh̄ v, , iæ Zj l AvZ v cŌ Z ōv l
wbqš y | d t̄j evi evi teMg m̄ t̄Ui m t̄½ AŠÍ i ½ l tmŠ n v` e Y m̄ u K` v c t̄b m t̄Pó v K t̄Z
t̄ Lv t̄M t̄Q | Zvi cŌ Z` K w c` t̄ y c wŌ t̄j v mg t̄Ui gbRq Kivi R t̄b` N m̄ t̄Ui mwbæ` j v t̄fi
R t̄b` | wKŠ` t̄kl vev a tm wedj n t̄q t̄Q | e` _Zvi Kvi t̄YB Zvi g t̄a` KL t̄bv KL t̄bv t̄ y v t̄fi m Āvi
n t̄q t̄Q | G Kvi t̄Y Zvi AvPi t̄Yi g t̄a` AwaKusk mgq c k̄v ŠÍ fve j y Kiv t̄M t̄j l g t̄S g t̄S
tm te` bvq i j̄p AvPi Y K t̄i t̄Q | Avkv f t̄i Zie` te` bv Zvi g t̄bv R M t̄Z Zie` Ōv q̄vcvZ K t̄i t̄Q
e t̄j B` q̄s m̄ t̄Ui mv g t̄bl Zvi ` t̄L, t̄ y v f l t̄k ōlv ZK K_v c k̄vk Ki t̄Z w̄av K t̄i v b |

ŪAvZi Avj x̄` i bix v f cvUŌ bvU t̄K bZi e x` v̄ g x AvZi gZikh` vq | wKŠ` tm w e l t̄q
bZi g t̄a` t̄K v t̄bv cŌ Z w̄ q̄v j y Kiv hvq bv | GgbwK AvZ t̄i i cv t̄kl KL t̄bv Av t̄m bv tm |
v̄ g x̄ t̄K t̄ d t̄j tm AvZ t̄q cwi Rbnx b` k̄k t̄ei t̄bv vi P t̄i B w d t̄i t̄ t̄Z P vq | Zvi Amsj Mæ
K_v ev Z` mKj t̄K we āv ŠÍ K t̄i t̄Q | bZi Pwi t̄i AvPi t̄Yi Av t̄i K w w e t̄kl w K tm bxi e Ges
wb Ōc | t̄gŠj f x̄ KZ R w b h̄ Z t̄bi mgq Ōvov Avi KL t̄bv K_v e j t̄Z t̄ Lv hvq bv Zv t̄K |
wb h̄ Z t̄bi mgq bZi w b R g t̄LB` K̄vi K t̄i th Lv` v f v t̄ei Kvi t̄Y K t̄q K w` b t̄ t̄K tm bv t̄L t̄q
Av t̄Q | cŌ Z w b q Z Lv t̄` i Av b Ō q Zv Zv t̄K w b w` t̄q e` w` t̄Z i f c v ŠÍ w i Z K t̄i t̄Q | P ev ŠÍ f v t̄e
Avkv nxb n t̄q NU g vb mKj w K Ōi cŌ Z tm ZvB D` vmb n t̄q c t̄o t̄Q | cŌ g Z, m` th Šebv bZi
Ges Av Z e x̄ Av Z t̄i i` v̄ u Z` msmv t̄i t̄cŌ wŌ t̄j v bv | Ab` w` t̄K Abæ t̄` j g t̄Zv t̄gŠj K
AwaKv t̄i i w b i v c Ęv l cv q̄b bZi d t̄j mnRvZ` R̄v e K t̄cŌ Yvi e` _Zv bZ t̄K A` v f w e K
AvPi t̄Yi bvi x̄ t̄Z cwi YZ K t̄i t̄Q | Ab` w` t̄K t̄K v t̄bv Avkvi m Āvi bZi g t̄a` nq̄b | Kvi Y AvZi
g t̄i t̄M t̄j tm Av t̄iv Av b i v c` R̄v e t̄bi w` t̄K a w e Z n t̄e | Avi Zvi nZvk v l w e l v` MŌ í Zvi
Kvi t̄Y Zv t̄K w R t̄b aiv bvi x̄ w n t̄m t̄e Av L` w q Z K t̄i kvi w i K f v t̄e j v Āvi w e l q̄ w l tm g v b t̄Z
cv t̄i v b | Ggb Df q m s K t̄U w b Z v ŠÍ eva` n t̄q bZi c w j t̄q P t̄j hvq w b i æ t̄i t̄k |

ŌkKŠÍ j vŌ bvU t̄Ki kKŠÍ j vi AvPi t̄Yi ch̄ q̄ t̄K ` y v t̄M f v M Kiv hvq | Rb y cwi Pq
D` w v U t̄bi ce e h̄ ŠÍ Zvi AvPi Y Ges Rb y cwi Pq D` w v U Z n l q̄vi c t̄i i kKŠÍ j v | Kvi Y
GB ` B kKŠÍ j vi mRn v Z cŌ Z w̄ q̄v, Ab f w Z i e m t̄c k̄vk Ges Hw` ŌK w̄ q̄vi g t̄a` w e` í i

cv_Ř̄ i t̄q̄t̄Q| c̄Ů gw̄ t̄Ki kKš́ j v w̄bZvš́ t̄Kvj, evrmj̄ f̄vevcb̄e `wqZ̄kxj, D"Qymgt̄i Ń w̄Kš́ AbvKw̄j̄Z R̄t̄b̄i Bw̄Znm Aw̄ēv̄t̄i c̄t̄i kKš́ j v μ̄x, wegl̄, K̄w̄b, Aw̄ í, Amsj M̄q̄ R̄b̄c̄w̄i Pq D` M̄vŪt̄bi m̄v̄_ m̄v̄_ kKš́ j vi Ḡt̄Zw̄ t̄bi m̄Kj Bw̄Znm GK gn̄t̄Z̄e` t̄j hvq hv tm t̄ḡt̄b w̄b̄t̄Z cv̄t̄i w̄b| Ḡt̄Zw̄ b hv̄t̄K tm gv et̄j t̄R̄t̄b̄t̄Q tm Zvi M̄f̄āw̄i Yx bq, `M̄x̄q̄ l̄oh̄t̄š̄j n̄xb dmj w̄nt̄m̄t̄e Zvi Aw̄w̄ĀZ R̄b̄j̄ v̄f Ń Ggb w̄bḡ m̄Z̄ kKš́ j vi ḡvb̄m̄K Aēv̄t̄K m̄x̄úȲ c̄v̄t̄è w̄ t̄q̄t̄Q| Dci š́ gn̄t̄Z̄P̄ ḡt̄a` e` t̄j hv̄l̄qv t̄c̄j̄ v̄c̄t̄U Zvi K̄v̄t̄Q Av̄t̄i v̄ GK̄w̄ w̄el̄q P̄ov̄š́ f̄v̄t̄e Ōw̄w̄K̄Zv `Zwi K̄t̄i t̄Q Ń tm w̄K ḡv̄b̄l, bv t̄`eZv, b̄w̄K Āt̄āR̄ ḡv̄b̄l Āt̄āR̄ t̄`eZv| Zvi w̄c̄Zv w̄ek̄w̄ḡĀ ḡZ̄ḡv̄be Avi gv `M̄ŌUx t̄gb̄Kv| tm Āáivi M̄f̄R̄v̄Z n̄t̄q̄l t̄Kb ḡv̄b̄l̄i R̄x̄ēt̄bi t̄K̄, `t̄L, ḡZ̄j̄ Gm̄Kj Aw̄beih̄w̄el̄ q̄t̄K t̄ḡt̄b t̄b̄t̄e Ń Ggb b̄v̄b̄ w̄R̄Áv̄m̄i t̄K̄v̄t̄b̄v DĚi tm L̄j̄R̄ cv̄q bv et̄j B Zvi Dci AZ̄`š́ Aw̄eP̄vi Kiv n̄t̄q̄t̄Q et̄j tm ḡt̄b K̄t̄i t̄Q| d̄t̄j `v̄f̄w̄eK̄f̄v̄t̄e Zvi `f̄ve Avi P̄t̄Yi ḡt̄a` w̄e` í i cv_Ř̄ `Zwi n̄t̄q̄t̄Q| GK̄vi t̄Y Zvi μ̄x Av̄Z̄Ōv` I D̄x̄Z KŪw̄³ t̄_ t̄K Zvi c̄ŮZ̄cv̄j b̄K̄vi x gv, KY; Ges t̄`eZv̄i v̄l ev` c̄t̄ow̄b|

GKRb aw̄l̄Zv b̄vixi ḡvb̄m̄K Aēv̄ AZ̄`š́ ms̄KŪv̄cb̄e n̄t̄q̄ _v̄t̄K| d̄t̄j Ōt̄Kiv̄ḡZḡj̄j Ō b̄vŪt̄Ki c̄w̄K̄ í w̄b w̄ḡw̄j Ūw̄i K̄v̄t̄x̄ú e` x aw̄l̄Zv b̄i R̄v̄n̄v̄t̄bi th Amsj M̄eK̄_v, t̄j̄v̄f, `c̄m̄xb̄Zv, R̄x̄ēt̄bi c̄ŮZ̄ Aw̄b̄v̄v Zvi Av̄Pi t̄Y c̄K̄w̄k̄Z Zvi t̄c̄Ůt̄b̄ h̄j̄³ i t̄q̄t̄Q| ev̄Ōw̄j̄ b̄vixi m̄x̄ḡn̄w̄b ḡv̄t̄b gb̄` í w̄ĚK̄ K̄vi t̄YB mē^w̄em̄R̄f̄bi m̄ḡv̄b| b̄i R̄v̄n̄v̄b̄l Zv̄B t̄j̄v̄t̄f t̄d̄t̄U c̄t̄ōt̄Q Ges b̄Zb R̄x̄ēt̄bi Av̄kv̄ Ki t̄Z m̄v̄n̄m̄ cv̄q̄w̄b| d̄t̄j t̄Kiv̄ḡt̄Zi w̄ēt̄qi c̄Ů í ve c̄Ůt̄ḡ tm c̄Ů`v̄L̄v̄b K̄t̄i| w̄Kš́ t̄Kiv̄ḡt̄Zi w̄b̄w̄eó t̄c̄j̄ I b̄i R̄v̄n̄v̄t̄bi c̄ŮZ̄ gḡZv Zv̄t̄K Zvi ḡvb̄m̄K Aēv̄ c̄w̄ieZ̄Ō̄ Ki t̄Z m̄v̄n̄h̄ K̄t̄i t̄Q| μ̄ḡv̄š̄t̄q̄ m̄y' `v̄f̄w̄eK̄ R̄x̄ēt̄bi B̄w̄z̄ZB w̄Ōt̄j̄v̄ b̄i R̄v̄n̄v̄t̄bi ḡvb̄m̄K Aēv̄ I Av̄Pi Y c̄w̄ieZ̄Ō̄bi ḡj̄ K̄vi Y|

Ōt̄Kiv̄ḡZḡj̄j Ō b̄vŪt̄Ki b̄l̄kv̄`x̄ GKB m̄v̄_ mij I R̄w̄l̄j̄ ḡvb̄m̄K c̄ĚȲZvi b̄vix| c̄K̄v̄š́ f̄ve Ges P̄Āj̄ Zv `β̄ Zvi ḡt̄a` i t̄q̄t̄Q| m̄sm̄vi ew̄ĀZ GB b̄vixi Av̄Pi t̄Yi ḡj̄ cv_Ř̄ N̄t̄U Zvj̄K̄`v̄t̄i ēm̄ōt̄Z w̄s̄t̄qi K̄v̄R̄ Ki t̄Z w̄M̄t̄q̄| c̄Ůj̄ v̄f̄b̄ Zv̄t̄K t̄Kej e` t̄j̄ t̄`q̄w̄b Ń c̄ŮZ̄t̄k̄va c̄iv̄q̄Y c̄ĚȲZv̄l Zvi ḡt̄a` w̄μ̄q̄v̄k̄xj w̄Ōt̄j̄v̄| c̄ŮḡZ w̄c̄Zvi μ̄x Av̄Pi Y, w̄ŌZ̄x̄q̄Z `ŋ̄xi c̄Ů`v̄L̄v̄b `β̄-B Zvi ḡt̄a` c̄ŮZ̄t̄k̄va `ú̄p̄v̄ R̄w̄M̄t̄q̄t̄Q| Z̄t̄e t̄Kej Aw̄f̄ḡv̄t̄bi ēt̄k̄ tm Zvj̄K̄`v̄t̄i c̄Ůj̄ v̄f̄t̄b̄ m̄v̄q̄ t̄`q̄w̄b Ń Zvi t̄K̄v̄t̄b̄v D̄c̄iv̄q̄š́ i I w̄Ōt̄j̄v̄ bv Ń K̄vi Y GB K̄v̄R̄ bv K̄t̄i

ucZvi ewoťZ eťm w̄ bhvcťbi gťZv mťhvM Zvi tbB| KvR wntmte Zvj K`vťi i ewoťZ vStqi
KvRB Zvi GKgvĪ mťj | dtj cwi tek cwi w̄ vZ I msmvi Rxeťbi eĀbv A_ř cwi cwikř
cwi tek I gvbwmK Ae`v `ß w̄ KB Zvi AvPiťYi Dm| Ab`w`ťK bvix wntmte mnRvZfvte
gvZťZj th Zov tmlU I Zvi wevPĪ AvPiťYi Avťi KvU Kvi Y| Zvj K`vťi i mvt_ kvi xvi K vqj tb
tm MfēZx nťj vqťQ Acerť` Zvi msmvi nviťbvi cĀZ t̄yvf cĀvk Kti Őtkva vbuQŎ etj |
m̄Zivs GKB mvt_ `ß aiťbi gb̄ í wĚK AvPiY Zvi gťa` ecixZ` ^Zwi KtiťQ|

ŎevmbŎ buťKi ^KZix `ptPZv, cĀZev`x bvix| ktiťi Ab`vq AvPiY tm evOvj
mvaviY bvixi gťZv gĵ eťR mn` Kti vbi | mť½ mť½ cĀZev` KtiťQ| Ab`w`ťK Zvi GB `pZv
ucZvi ewoťZ Gťm cwi ewZē nťZ i iæ Kti | cĀgZ, tm eťS hvq Zvi `wi`^ucZv thŠZťKi
UvKv w̄ źZ Aŷg| Avi thŠZťKi UvKv bv nťj kti i ewoťZ I Zvi cĀ`veZŎ nte bv| m̄Zivs
ucZvi msmviB Zvi tkl AvkĀ| vKŠ` msmvťi i UvbuUvb DciŠ` nVvr D™Z AvRRťj i
ivR%avZK AvMmťbi tK>`ie>`y wntmte tm hLb vbtRťK Avme®vi Kti ZLb t_ťK `ptPZv
^KZix vbtRťK vUťq tbq| cĀZev` i tPťq Zvi gťa` Awfgvťbi m̄jB gĵ` nťZ i iæ Kti |
fvBťqi mvt_ ŐŐ, ucZvi mvt_ `ťZi meB tm Zxe^ Awfgvťbi mvt_ gťb cĵl ivťL| dtj
thŠZťKi UvKv, cwi ewi K HwnZ` nvZQovon nI qv, Afve mKj RvUj Zvi Aemb AvZhvZ`vi
vmxvťšÍ i gťa` LjRťQ| B`Qv I evmbvi e`Zv ZvťK Rxeťbi PevšÍ cwi YwZ w̄ i KiťZ
mnvqZv KtiťQ| m̄Zivs Zvi GB vektkl vmxvťšÍ HwQK AvPiY Ővi vB vbqvišZ nťqťQ|

vbi bemsmvti metPťq tevk mšMŏg hvťK KiťZ bq tm Mn` bvix| KviY msmvťi
MnKťg® mvt_ Zvi GK`QĪ msthvM| dtj gvZ I Afvex msmvťi i Nvb UvťZ UvťZ KvšÍ |
Ab`w`ťK tivťM-ťkvťK Zvi m̄PvKrmvI nqvb KLťbv| dtj ZvťK nZvkv Avi eĀbvi cĵvc
eKťZ t`Lv hvq| tm vbZvšÍ `v̄gxf³ `x vKŠ` `v̄gxi cĀZ Zvi AwfthvM I t̄yvfI iťqťQ|
wei Zvi AvPiťY wei³ vKŠ` GKB mvt_ `xi cĀZ Zxe^ fvťj vevmvi AvKIŲ I Zvi iťqťQ| gj Z
dtj gvZ Lv` , vPvKrmvi gťZv tgšvj K Avakvi t_ťK ewĀZ bvix| `xNřvťj i tckv, RvZ-ag[©]
G_ťjvi Lpťenk gj` Zvi KvťQ tbB| G KviťY Afve AbUťbi nvZ t_ťK gv³ tctZ mntRB
wfťU-gvU wevU Kti Ab`ť i gťZv `v̄gxfK vbtq `ť t`ťk Pťj hvl qvi K_v ejťZ cvťi |
AZxZ, HwnZ`, vbr`^ms`vZ wei i GB aiťbi Dcj väi tKvťbv v̄iæZj Zvi KvťQ tbB|

ŐheZx Kb̄vi gb̄o bvU†Ki cix Pwi t̄i AvPi†Yi g†āl GKwU e†ov ai†Yi ^ecixZ̄
 Av†Q| bvU†Ki cŃg w̄†Ki cix Avi tkl Astki cix m̄úY©Ajv̄v gvb| | g†R`j n†Ki
 m†Li msmv†i t†to lVv bvU†Ki cŃg Astki cix vbZvšÍ mvaviY, mij, jvR†K Pwi w̄lK
 ^enk†ó'i bvix| Zvi AvPiY AZ̄šÍ cwi kxwj Z l m†k;Lj | wKš' c†ii Astki cix Dk;Lj ,
 ifo, AmshZ Ges AnsKvix| cixi AvPi†Yi GB weivU cv_†K'i avivewinK KviY it†q†Q|
 cŃgZ, `wi`^a etj Aw†b†`'i m†v_ Zvi m̄ú†K†P fv½b Ń wŃZxqZ, wczvi AKvj gZi n†j
 Afv†ei Kvi†Y gv gvbiv teM†gi B"Qvq hv̄v`†j Aw†fb†qi Pw³ Ges me†k†l gv gvbiv
 teM†gi cpivq weevn eŰ†b Ave× nlqv Ń cŃZ̄KwU NUbv cixi g†b e†ov ai†bi Qvc
 td†j†Q| wK†kvix g†b wbeó t†Ńgi fv½b GKwU Ac†Yxq gvbwmK ýwZ| Avi eva` n†j l
 GZw̄†bi ggZvgqx gv KZR A_Pw³†Z hv̄v`†j i Kv†R t†ŃY cixi Kv†Q GK A†_©Zv†K
 wev†u K†i t`qvB g†b n†q†Q| Gfv†e g†v†qi m†v_ Zvi GB m̄ú†K†P `†Z; l te`bv Zv†K
 gvbwmKfv†e Aw̄'i cKwZi bvix†Z ifcvšÍwi Z Ki†Z _v†K| GQvov hv̄v`†j Aw†fb†ix
 w†m†te wU†K _vKvi GKwU msMŃg it†q†Q| hv cix†K tKškj x n†Z wkwL†q†Q| Ab̄w†K tKv†bv
 mšÍ vbB mvaviYZ g†v†qi wŃZxq weevn†K m†b†`†g†b t†bq bv| g†v†qi wŃZxq weev†ni msev`
 cixi gb̄ í Ęj| Mfxi fv†e Qvqv†vZ K†i†Q| d†j GK`v cwi ev†i i tmB wK†kvix m†eva Kb̄v
 cix hv̄w†fb†ixi bZb R†e†b m̄úY©Dk;Lj n†q c†o| GQvov hv̄v`†j i g†āl GB ai†bi
 AvPiY†K Dm†K t`evi g†Zv cwi†ek wŃ†j v| g†Z, cixi R†e†b tKv†bv m†b̄w © D†í k` wŃ†j v
 bv| d†j Zvi GB m̄úY©e`†j hvlqv nVvr NUv tKv†bv w†lq bq| cieZx©mg†qi cixi
 AvPi†Yi g†ā Avi GKwU e†ov w̄K n†j v Zvi AsnKvix c†YZv| cŃgw̄†K hv̄v`†j Zvi
 Aw̄ í Z; m†p wŃ†j v bv| wKš' `†y Aw†fb†qi †Y cix hLb `†j b†w†Kv w†m†te w††Ri `vb
 k³ K†i t†bq Ń ZLb t††KB Zvi g†ā AnsKvi†eva Rb†w†Z t`Lv hvq| mnKgx©A†††Ki
 m†v_B tm `†p`†nvi Ki†Z i iæ K†i | KviY tm e††Z c†i µgk beh†M A†civ hv̄v`†j tm
 Acwi nvh†n†q D†v†Q| G mKj w††Pbvq ej v hvq, cixi AmshZ `†e†xZ AvPiY cwi cwi†K
 Ae`v l Zvi Ae`w†Z gb̄ í w†Ę†K R†l†j Zvi dj |

Őc†Ń bvU†Ki w†m††Ri m†v_ AveQvi msmvi R†eb AvšÍ wi KZvi bq| cŃgZ w̄ bgRj
 w†m††Ri Ae`v A_†w†ZKfv†e fv½j | wKš' Zv m†Ęj| w†m††Ri msmv†i AveQvi gvbwmK
 w̄Zve`v ^Zwi n†q†w†j v GKgv̄† mšÍ vb gwb†Ki R†b` | wKš' tmB mšÍ vb AvZ†Z`v Ki†j

AveQvi M̄p̄' msmvi Rxeb c̄pivq A_ñxb n̄tq c̄to | Ab̄w̄ t̄K w̄mivR th̄sb-Aýg c̄jæI |
d̄tj Zvi Kv̄tQ AveQvi Avi t̄Kv̄t̄bv c̄ŃB̄ t̄bB | Ggb c̄wi w̄w̄Z AveQv̄t̄K īf̄p b̄vix̄t̄Z c̄wi YZ
K̄t̄i t̄Q | GKB m̄v̄t_ t̄m w̄b`ē, `p̄t̄PZv I D×Z | Zvi Ggb Av̄Pi Y Zvi Av̄Kv̄•ývi e`_Zvi
c̄ŃZdj b | Av̄kvi w̄Z Ae`v th̄gb e`w̄³t̄K w̄biv̄ē | n̄Zv̄kM̄ē' Ki t̄Z c̄v̄ti t̄Zgwb weaýsmx,
w̄bōi, īf̄p Av̄Pi t̄Yi e`w̄³t̄Z I c̄wi YZ Ki t̄Z c̄v̄ti | AveQv h̄vi m̄ȳ úó D`vni Y |

Ńebc̄vsi j̄ō b̄vŪt̄Ki ḡ½w̄j Af̄v̄tei K̄vi t̄Y th̄sbK̄t̄ḡP c_ tet̄Q w̄b̄t̄q̄w̄t̄j v | w̄K̄š'í y
Zvi ḡt̄a" j̄ ¾v̄t̄eva, ḡvbw̄mK c̄xob, w̄Ńav, ggZ̄t̄eva, `R̄w̄Z I mḡv̄t̄Ri ḡv̄b̄t̄li R̄t̄b" Zvi
m̄nR̄v̄Z Ūvbi j̄ ý Kiv hv̄q | w̄K̄š' th̄sbK̄t̄ḡP A`ñK̄Z t̄ckvi K̄vi t̄Y t̄m n̄xbḡb"Zvq t̄fv̄t̄M
ētj Zvi ḡt̄a" mḡv̄t̄Ri m̄K̄t̄j i m̄v̄t_ t̄gk̄vi t̄ýt̄î th̄gb RoZv j̄ ý Kiv hv̄q Ñ t̄Zgwb t̄m
mḡv̄R wew̄Qb̄e ētj Zxe³ Av̄t̄ýc̄l `Zwi n̄t̄Z t̄`Lv hv̄q | `R̄w̄Z ḡv`v̄B̄t̄`i t̄K ev̄Ow̄j
ḡnv̄Rb̄t̄`i Ioh̄t̄š̄j Z_ t̄`q̄vi th̄ Zv̄M`t̄eva Zvi ḡt̄a" t̄`Lv hv̄q Ñ Zv Zvi `t̄M̄v̄t̄î
ḡv̄b̄t̄li R̄t̄b" ḡ½j Av̄Kv̄•ývi c̄ŃZdj b | d̄tj mḡv̄t̄Ri Ab̄m̄K̄t̄j Zv̄t̄K Ḡw̄t̄q Pj t̄j I t̄m
ḡv`v̄B mḡv̄t̄Ri B Ask n̄tq D̄t̄V̄t̄Q |

Ńv̄Z n`v̄B̄ b̄vŪt̄Ki n̄v`w̄ w̄bZv̄š' m̄v̄avi Y, m̄nR-mij M̄p̄' b̄vix | t̄c̄Ń I msmvi
R̄x̄ēt̄bi Av̄Kv̄•ýv̄B Zvi R̄x̄ēt̄bi t̄ḡš̄j t̄K>`q̄ t̄gv`j t̄c̄Ńg t̄m M̄f̄xi f̄v̄te w̄bḡw̄¾4Z n̄tq
c̄t̄ow̄Q̄t̄j v ētj t̄gv`j P̄t̄j h̄vl q̄v̄t̄K t̄ḡt̄b w̄b̄t̄Z c̄v̄ti w̄b | Zv̄B Ab̄`î w̄et̄q w̄K n̄tj ēw̄o _t̄K
c̄w̄j t̄q w̄M̄t̄q w̄et̄q̄t̄Z A`ñK̄w̄Z R̄w̄b̄t̄q̄t̄Q | t̄m R̄v̄t̄b t̄gv`yAvi t̄Kv̄t̄bv w̄ b w̄di t̄e b̄v Ñ ZeyZvi
Ggb Āt̄h̄š̄w̄³K Av̄Pi t̄Yi K̄vi Y Aw̄Z Av̄t̄eM | c̄wi ev̄t̄i P̄v̄t̄c t̄m bZb msmvi t̄ḡt̄b w̄b̄t̄q̄t̄Q
t̄kl ch̄š'í w̄K̄š' w̄K̄t̄k̄vixi ḡt̄bi h̄y³n̄xb f̄v̄ebv I Av̄Pi Y Zvi ḡt̄a" īiæ t̄`t̄KB w̄Q̄t̄j v |

ŃheZx Kb̄'vi gb̄ō b̄vŪt̄Ki K̄w̄j >`xi ḡv̄b̄m̄c̄wi ḡŃj AZ`š'í R̄w̄Uj | d̄tj Zvi Av̄Pi Y
I KḡR̄v̄Ń c̄ŃZ̄wb̄q̄Z c̄wi ew̄Z̄Z n̄t̄q̄t̄Q | w̄c̄Zvi m̄sm̄v̄t̄i K̄w̄j >`xi Av̄Pi t̄Yi m̄ȳ w̄Z w̄Q̄t̄j v | ēw̄oi
Av̄w̄k̄Z̄ ks̄Ki t̄K t̄m c̄Ń` K̄t̄i Ges c̄wi ew̄i K̄f̄v̄te Zv̄t̄`i w̄et̄q̄l w̄K K̄t̄i īv̄Lv w̄Q̄t̄j v | w̄K̄š'
GB K̄w̄j >`x ḡp̄t̄Z`e` t̄j hv̄q t̄ev̄t̄bi ew̄ot̄Z teov̄t̄Z w̄M̄t̄q Av̄j vi M̄v̄t̄q̄b̄t̄K t̄`t̄L | ēw̄oi
w̄b̄w̄Ńš'í w̄b̄f̄P̄t̄h̄v̄M" R̄xeb t̄Q̄to w̄f̄b̄aḡŃ ̄x̄t̄ h̄yK̄t̄KB t̄m R̄x̄ēt̄bi GK̄ḡv̄î Av̄k̄Ń w̄nt̄m̄t̄e M̄ŃY
K̄t̄i t̄Q | Av̄j v̄t̄j i M̄vb I c̄ȲŃḡw̄c̄Z t̄c̄ŃB̄ K̄w̄j >`xi ḡb̄t̄K b̄w̄ot̄q t̄`q | d̄tj t̄m R̄xeb w̄b̄t̄q
Ggb S̄iK M̄ŃY Ki t̄Z w̄c̄Q̄cv n̄q̄wb | K̄w̄j >`x ḡj Z Zvi t̄PZ̄b̄vi Kv̄t̄Q `^Q I `v̄ax̄b̄t̄PZv b̄vix

Ń `p Zvi AvZkw³ | Zvi AvPi t̄Yi gtā GB gubmMV t̄bi mvj̄vr cvl qv hvq | wKŠ' Avj v t̄j i Av`kM Z cwi eZ t̄K Kwj >`x Zvi e^w t̄Zi civRq etj gtb K t̄i t̄Q | Avi Kwj >`xi gtā I Ggb Awfgvbx I t̄Mvqvi mĖvi j̄ ȳ Kiv hvq th ct̄_i Awb w̄Z KywmZ Rxeb tet̄Q t̄bte wKŠ' ciwRZ gvb t̄I i mv t̄_ msmvi Kite bv | th Avj v j̄ Mv t̄q t̄bi R t̄b" Kwj >`x wCZv gvZv, m t̄_ ^"Q>` Rxeb Z`vM K t̄i G t̄Kev t̄i P t̄j G t̄mi Q t̄j v tm Avj v t̄j i Ggb e` t̄j hvl qv Kwj >`xi gtb Zxe^a t̄ t̄ Zwi K t̄i t̄Q | d t̄j Avj v j̄ t̄Kl cwi Z`vM K i t̄Z w̄ t̄av t̄eva K t̄i w̄b tm | w k í t̄PZbv I t̄c t̄g GKB mgv š í i v t̄j Kwj >`xi t̄PZbv cĖ t̄n cĖ w n Z w̄ Q t̄j v | weavq hLb Avj v t̄j i w k í x m Ė v I t̄c t̄g ` t̄UvB GKmv t̄_ tm nwi t̄q t̄ d t̄j ZLb gubwmKfv t̄e wech^o í Kwj >`xi w m x v š í I AvPi t̄Y Zvi c f̄ve co t̄Z t`Lv hvq | t̄kl ch^š í AvZ h Z`v t̄KB Kwj >`x Zvi GKgv ĩ c_ w t̄m t̄e w P w y Z K t̄i t̄Q | Avj v j̄ t̄K cwi Z`vM K t̄i P t̄j w M t̄q Avevi Avj v t̄j i Kv t̄QB w d t̄i G t̄m tm AvZ h Z`v K t̄i | Avj v j̄ Zv t̄K cp i v q M t̄Y K i t̄Z P v q w K Š' Kwj >`x t̄m w̄I c Z`v L v b K t̄i t̄Q | Zvi c ū gw̄ t̄Ki th cwi kwj Z AvPi Y Zv t̄k t̄i i w t̄K n t̄q D t̄V t̄Q Aw`i, Amsj Meel w t̄knv i v |

Ō`Y t̄ev qv j̄ Ō bvU t̄Ki mvŠgvj v Awfgvbx, GK t̄ivLv, `j š í, n v t̄m v 3/4 j̄ c k w Zi bvi x | mK t̄j i mv t̄_ Zvi e Ū z c y AvPi t̄Yi eintcKvk j̄ ȳ Kiv hvq | tevev mvŠgvj vi memgq nvmwUB Zvi fvlv cKv t̄ki GKgv ĩ m x̄j | wZig t̄bi t̄c t̄g Zvi GKgv ĩ t̄c ū Yv | ZvB cieZx t̄Z Zvi mg` í AvPi Y I KgR v t̄ Zv t̄K w n t̄i c k w k Z n t̄q t̄Q | wZig t̄bi mv t̄_ mvŠgvj vi cwi Y t̄q cwi ewi K evav `Zwi n t̄j mvŠgvj vi t̄PZbv cĖ t̄n Zv w t̄kl c f̄ve t̄ d t̄j | GZr m t̄ 1/2 Zvi c ū Z cwi ev t̄i i GZ w t̄bi ggZv t̄Niv AvPi Y nVvr w b` q AvPi t̄Y cwi ew Z Z n t̄j t̄m w̄I mvŠgvj v t̄K w e w y B K t̄i t̄Q | ewo t̄Z e>`x K t̄i i v Lvi gtā w t̄q `v axb `j š í mvŠgvj vi gy^o P j v P t̄j i `v axb Zv i æ x n t̄j tm Av t̄iv Awfgvbx I ȳ ä n t̄q I t̄V | hv Zv t̄K AvZ h Z`vi g t̄Zv w b g g^o w m x v t̄ š í D c b x Z K t̄i t̄Q |

ŌmKĖ b t̄Lvj v Ō bvU t̄Ki Wwvj gb Pwi t̄i gtā A š í t̄ t̄ c t̄j | d t̄j Zvi AvPi Y I KL t̄bv t̄Kvgj KL t̄bv KwB ev i f̄fv t̄e c k w k Z n t̄q t̄Q | t̄m v b v B t̄qi t̄c t̄g Zv t̄K w e P w j Z K t̄i Ń b Z b R x e t̄bi n v Z Q w b l t`q w K Š' w b t̄Ri R v Z - t̄ckv G m t̄e i c ū Z I Zvi m s`vi Z x e | d t̄j t̄m v b v B t̄qi mv t̄_ Zvi m x̄ú t̄K P gtā Avk w š Z Ae`v `Zwi n t̄j I t̄m v b v B t̄K tm w b o j̄ f v t̄e c Z`v L`v b K t̄i t̄Q | A K v j̄ w e a e v W w j̄ g t̄bi b Z b R x e t̄bi c ū Z AvK v ȳ v w̄ Q t̄j v

i iæ t̄ KB | G cñt̄½ - RvwZ jvDqv iæ - í g Zv t̄K cO>` Kti wet̄qi cO í ve I Wwuj g t̄bi Zv cĀ vL vb D x wZ t̄hvM:

iæ - í g | ZB Pj Avgvi b t̄M | Avgv Z t̄i w bKv Kiæ g | Ā

Wwuj gb | GB KZv t̄Zv Av t̄M Kbyr b Zng KI bvB | `ß eQi Av t̄M hLb Avgv weaev nBj vg Ā i fcv i evRy Avi t̄Kvg t̄i i weOv t̄Zvgvi nvZ w`qv teP t̄Z cvVvBvQj vg GKw`b | Zng t̄Zv wdiv KI bvB Ā ivL Wwuj gb t̄R I i jvb vK Ā Avgv Z t̄i w bKv Kiæ g | ... ev` t̄ I iæ - í g evB | Ā Zng t̄Zv `j Qvoev Ā GBvB Kó bv t̄M | Avgvi k t̄ZK K t̄oi gw` Av t̄i K Kó |¹⁵

m̄y úo th, iæ - í g t̄K Wwuj g t̄bi cĀ vLv t̄bi KviYI tet` RvZ-ag t̄Q t̄o iæ - í t̄gi Ab` tckvq ifcvš í wi Z nevi Avk ¼v | GK`v Wwuj g t̄bi t̄vg t̄K tet` m` Ā nZ`v K t̄i wQ t̄j v Ges al P̄yi wKv i l n t̄qv Q t̄j v t̄m | w b i v c Ę v n x b w b c x w o Z R x e t̄ b R v Z - a t̄ g P c Ā Z Z e y W w u j g t̄ b i A v - v I A v K I P w e s q K i | d t̄ j Z v i A v P i t̄ Y i w g t̄ x b Z v i t̄ q t̄ Q | K v i Y g t̄ b i M f x t̄ i t̄ m t̄ c ğ I b Z b m g v R m s m v t̄ i i e v m b v j v j b K t̄ i Ā G g b w K t̄ m v b v B t̄ q i m v t̄ _ c v j v e v i t̄ c ě t̄ t̄ L w K Š t̄ k l v e v a Z v t̄ K M ħ Y K t̄ i R v Z - t c k v c w i Z v t̄ M i m v n m c v q b v |

ŌnvZ n`vBŌ bvU t̄Ki Av ¼ xi AvPi t̄Y j v m`gqZv I evrmj`Zvi cĀYZv teuk | mnt̄RB thgb wbtm½ i mvt̄_ t̄m w b t̄R i w b t̄m½ R x e b t̄K w g v j t̄ q w b t̄ q t̄ Q Ā t̄ Z g w b A v b v i , A v b v t̄ i i b w i Z B Š , f w i Z R v G q w Q b m K t̄ j i c Ā Z Z v i m n R v Z g g Z v c Y AvPiYI j j̄ Kiv hvq | Avi Ōebcvsij Ō bvU t̄Ki m̄yK Zviæ t̄Y`v`Qj , `p, evMcUz eÜjermj , AvZ t̄m t̄PZb bvix | bvU t̄Ki i iæ t̄ZB t̄gNj v j t̄K t̄m e t̄bi g t̄a` f q t̄`Lvq | Aw t̄j i t̄c ğ covi ci D`Qj m̄yK hLb w k t̄ e i K P b x w n t̄ m t̄ e t̄m Z v i M w D e x A e - v t̄ K A b j a v e b K i t̄ Z c v t̄ i Ā Z L b t̄ t̄ K B Z v i g t̄ a` µ x , i f p , ` w e B x A v P i t̄ Y i c Ā Y Z v e v o t̄ Z _ v t̄ K | ` v ` v _ Y t̄ b i c Ā Z Z v i G B A - v f w e K R x e t̄ b i R t̄ b` c Ā Z w b q Z t̄ µ v a c Ō k Ā K i t̄ Z t̄` L v h v q | a g x ğ i x i Z - b x i Z i t e o v R v t̄ j A v e x c i v a x b R x e t̄ b i K v i t̄ Y B m̄y K i e Ü j e r m j t̄ K v g j ` f v t̄ e i g t̄ a` i f p Z v j j̄ K i v h v q | A b` w t̄ K Ō n v Z n` v B Ō b v U t̄ K i m x Z v i t̄ c ğ t̄ c Ō Y v i m v t̄ _ t̄ h Š b Z v i c i - ú i t̄ h v M m t̄ i t̄ q t̄ Q | G K B w e l q c w i j w j̄ Z n q Ō` Y f e v q v j Ō b v U t̄ K i w Z i m I Ō e b c v s i j Ō b v U t̄ K i m̄y K i g t̄ a` I | w K Š w Z i m I m x Z v D f q P w i t̄ i g t̄ a` B G K B m v t̄ _ m v g w R K w b i v c Ę v i t̄ c Ō Y v i w µ q v k x j

¹⁵ t̄mij g Avj `xb, t̄mij g Avj `xb i PbvmgM02, c., 139 |

wQ t̄j v |

ŌavegvbŌ bvU t̄Ki m̄pZxi gvZ t̄Zji ZŌv Zv t̄K evrmj "gqx bvix t̄Z cwi YZ K t̄i t̄Q | tm
wbtmš í vb etj ewoi tcvlv cŌYx gml tmvniel mš í vt̄bi "vb "Lj K t̄i t̄Q | A t̄bK KUw³
m t̄Ěj mZx t̄bi cŷ GQv t̄Ki cŌZ Zvi ggZv t̄v t̄ai Mfxi Zv t̄Ui cvlqv hvq | "fv t̄e m̄pZx
ZvB t̄Kvgj gvZ, "wqZ p̄ivqY M̄n "bvix | Zvi AvPi t̄Yi mKj w̄ K GB evrmj "tcŌ Yv Ōviv
wbqwiš Z n t̄q t̄Q |

ŌiKĚbt̄Lv j vŌ bvU t̄Ki ebkŌevj v Awfgvbx bvix | iwe "vt̄ki mvt̄_ Zvi tcŌj thgb
cwi YwZnx b t̄Zgwb gvZvj Ōvqvi cŌZ tm t̄Kv t̄bv Av "v cvq bv | Ab "w t̄K eva " n t̄q thšb-m 1/2 l
w t̄Z nq Zv t̄K | GmKj Kvi t̄Y t̄j v f | Awfgv t̄b Zvi g t̄a " wewj B AvPi Y j j̄y Kiv hvq |
wKš Zvi GBmKj eĀbvi t̄Kv t̄bv mgvavb t̄bB etj AvZ hZ "v Awfgvbx ebkŌi KiæY cwi YwZ |

ŌhvZ n "vBŌ bvU t̄Ki P p̄ bx cŌZev "x, Awakv im t̄PZb, "wexZ, t̄Mvqvi Ges mvrnx
cŌKwZi bvix | mg " í bvU t̄K Zvi AvPi t̄Yi g t̄a " w t̄q Zvi GB Pwi w̄ K "ewkó" d t̄U D t̄V t̄Q |
tm gv_v t̄c t̄Z w b h v Z b t̄g t̄b t̄bqwb Ń gvZvj t̄Lj vat̄bi msmvi Z "vM K t̄i t̄Q | wczvi ewoi
AgvbieK w b Ōi AvPi YI Zvi Dci w t̄kl c fve "zwi K t̄i t̄Q Ń hv Zv t̄K " t̄ " k p̄ w š í v fvebv
ŌvovB c p̄ivq Nicvj v t̄Z DŌy K t̄i t̄Q | wKš cieZ v t̄Z Zvi fimgvb Rxe t̄b th thšb AvMŌmb
t̄btg Av t̄m Ń gZii mg t̄q Zv AZ "š í t̄j v t̄fi mvt̄_ tm cŌKv k K t̄i t̄Q | Gfv t̄e mgvR-msmvi -
Avš í tm̄úK m̄ewKŌi Dc t̄i P p̄ bxi Abv "v "zwi n t̄q w t̄j v | cwi t̄ek cwi w "vZi mvt̄_ mvt̄_
P p̄ bxi AvPi t̄Yi GB cwi eZŌ Zv t̄K wewPĀ g t̄bi bvix t̄Z cwi YZ K t̄i t̄Q |

e "w³ i AvPi Y wewfbemg t̄q cwi ewZ Z nq, wewfbæj t̄j "i cŌZ amez nq | c " vt̄_ p̄
MwZ t̄K thgb t̄Kv t̄bv GKwJ cŌKwZK Ae "vb t̄_ t̄K Ab " GKwJ Ae "vt̄b cŌKv k Kiv nq, gvbt̄ l i
AvPi t̄Yi MwZ cwi eZŌ t̄K l t̄Zgwb GKwJ Ae "vb ev KvR t̄_ t̄K Ab " GKwJ Ae "vb ev Kv t̄Ri
cwi eZŌ w t̄m t̄e e "vL "v Kiv hvq | Avi AvPi t̄Yi MwZkxj Zvi ct̄iv j̄y w b q š k w t̄m t̄e " wJ kZ
i t̄q t̄Q | GKwJ n t̄j v e "w³ i w b R "msMv b ev KvV t̄gv | Ab "wJ n t̄j v e "w³ i Af "š í i xY D t̄ĚRbv
ev Pvc ev tcŌ Yv | tmw j g Avj " x t̄bi bvU t̄Ki b vix i AvPi Y e "vL "vi t̄j t̄Ā l j̄y Kiv hvq,
Zv t̄ " i Awakv t̄ki AvPi t̄Yi MwZ cŌZ w b qZ cwi ewZ Z n t̄q t̄Q Zv t̄ " i tcŌ Yvi Kvi t̄Y, Zv t̄ " i
cwi t̄ekMZ Ae "v Ae "vt̄bi Kvi t̄Y | Zv t̄ " i Rxe t̄bi NUbvej l Zv t̄ " i AvPi t̄Yi MwZ cŌKwZ

bvix Pwi t̂i gb̂Í Ěj

cwi eZ^ŕbi GK^W etov vbqšK | Avi th^tKv^tbv AvPiYB tKv^tbv bv tKv^tbv DÍ xcbvi cōZ^Wμqv |
me iK^tgi AvPiYB wewf^bæDÍ xct^Ki mste`b Øviv vbq^šZ nq | GB mste`b AvPiY^tK
vbqš^ŷ K^ti `β fvte Ñ mivmwi cōZeZ^xμqv Ges AšÍ eZ^xμqv Øviv | mivmwi cōZeZ^xμ
AšÍ eZ^xμDf^q μqvB tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvix Pwi t̂i gta` j^ŷYxq | Zv^t`i AvPi^tYi
cēYZ^v j^ŷ Ki^tj t[`]Lv hvq Ñ cōq AwK^vsk bvixi cōg w[`]t^Ki cēYZ^v | gb̂Í wĚK Ae⁻v
vbZ^všÍ mnR, m^vaviY | tK^vgj wKš[`] t^cŷ^vct^Ui mvt_ mvt_ Zviv tKD ifp, `je^ØxZ,
AmshZ, `x^Øb^tPZ^v bZev tKD Zxe^a Awfgvbx AvPi^tYi bvi^tZ cwiYZ ntq^tQ |

vZb. gvbvmK 0>0 I gtbv%Kj "

K. gvbvmK 0>0

gvb#l i gtb GKwaK fve RvMž nťj gvbvmK 0>0 t`Lv t`q| GB 0>0 ev Aw`i Zvi cwi mgwB NtU wmxvtší i gva`tg| tKvb cžwμqv cKvKZ nte Zv wbfP Kti msukøó cžKj I AbKj kw³mgfni 0viv| th tKvfbv cžwμqv memgqB tc0Yv I cžZeÜKZvi thvMdj | wKš tc0Yvi e`_Zv gvbvmK Pwtci GKwD Dťj 0LthvM` KviY| tc0Yvi mšwó cť_ evav mýó nťj B e`w³ i gta` e`_Zv teva Ges gvbvmK DťÉRbv I Pvc mýó nťq _vtK| Avi e`_Zvi ewn`K KviY nťj v c0KwZK A_ev mvgwRK wewfbæevav|¹⁶ Avgvť` i hLb mvgwRKxKiY Kiv nq ZLb t_ťKB Avgvť` i wKQze`w³MZ `xzbZvtK A`Kvi KiťZ tkLvfbv nq| mvgwRK i wZ-bwZ tc0Yv Pwi Zvt_P cť_ evav `Zwi KiťZ cvti | hv e`w³ i gta` 0>0 `Zwi Kti |

e`_Zv I Pwtci GKwD etov KviY nťj v tc0Yvi 0>0| maviYZ hLb Avgvť` i gta` mgvb kw³kvjx ci`úi wecixZ `yU tc0Yv GKB mgťq Dcw`Z nq ZLb mýó nq 0>0| Avi 0>0 Zxe` Pvc `Zwi Kti | gb̄ í wĚK wetePbvq 0>0mgfK maviYZ PviwD tk0ťZ fvm Kiv nťq _vtK: 1. AvKIŕAvKIŕ 0>0, 2. AvKIŕNveKIŕ 0>0, 3. veKIŕNveKIŕ 0>0, 4. wZj AvKIŕNveKIŕ 0>0|¹⁷ tmvj g Avj `xtbi bvix Pwi t̄i gta` GB Pvi aiťbi AšÍ 0>0B cž`y Kiv hvq|

0`heZx Kb`vi gb0 bvUťKi gvbiv teMg, 0uei Kgvťi cžj bvP0 bvUťKi dj gwZ, 0nvZ n`vB0 bvUťKi Av¼ix, 0ebcvisj 0 bvUťKi Kgvjv cžZťKi gta` `Zwi nťqtQ AvKIŕ-AvKIŕ 0>0| maviYZ hLb gvbyl `yU mgvb AvKIŕxq jťy`i gvSLvťb Dcw`Z nq ZLb AvKIŕNveKIŕ 0>0 `Zwi nq| GwD wētkl RvDj bq mnR 0w0K Ae`v ev ýwYťKi w0av| Amnvq weaev gvbiv teMťgi GKw`K mšÍ vťbiv Ab`w`K iKxťei weevn c0Íve| `yUB mgvb AvKIŕxq| e`w³ wntmte Zvi KvťQ `yU weltqi mgvb `iaZj iťqtQ| GKw`K wbtm½ Rxeťbi e`ťj bZb cwi ewi K Rxeb Avevi Ab`w`K t`m ggZvi eUťbi cŷ-Kb`v| c0wZ mvgwRK Ae`vq `fUvB GKmvť_ M0Y AZ`šÍ KwWb| wKš'gvbiv teMťgi GB 0w0K Ae`vi Aemvb nq iKxťei mvť_ weevn eUťbi wmxvtší i gva`tg| GKgvĭ cŷ wbiaťik Avi

¹⁶ bxnvi i Äb mi Kvi , gtbweÁvb I Rxeb, c., 235|

¹⁷ Zt`e, c., 238|

GKgv̄i Kb̄v cixl ̄wbf̄P̄ Ñ Ab̄Ī emevm Kti | dtj mš́í vb̄t̄ i Zj bvq wbt̄Ri tkl
Rxeṭbi wbf̄P̄Zvi c_ṭK tm mnt̄R tet̄Q wbt̄qt̄Q |

dj gw̄Zi GKw̄ ṭK Afv̄tei msmvi MjUṭq ̄t̄ t̄ ṭk bZb KvR Ñ bZb em̄v̄ṭbi Uvb Ñ
Ab̄w̄ ṭK ̄v̄gxi Kgvi tckv, wcz̄:gvZ...wFUi AvKĪP̄ ̄Ḃ-B Aš́Í 0̄0̄0̄i Rb̄ṭ w̄ ṭqt̄Q | Aet̄kt̄l
̄v̄gxi tc̄0̄Yvq Kgvi tckvi bZb m̄v̄ebvi w̄ KūU tet̄Q tbq dj gw̄Z | wKš́ Av̄¼̄i xi 0̄0̄ wfb̄e
iKg | Av̄¼̄i xi ̄xN̄P̄ ṭbi wbtm̄zev̄t̄mi gṭā M̄pZ̄wM̄x c̄ṭĪi Rṭb̄ c̄Z̄x̄ȳv Qw̄c̄ṭq bZb msmvi
Rxeṭbi ̄c̄B̄ etov nt̄q D̄t̄V̄t̄Q | m̄v̄aviYZ m̄ḡȳ c̄v̄toi th h̄ṭṭKiv GKevi Ni t̄Qto ̄ṭi R̄xeb I
R̄weKvi m̄Ūv̄ṭb P̄t̄j hvq Z̄viv Avi mnt̄R t̄d̄ti bv | dtj gZ ̄v̄gxi wF̄Uvq GKv t̄d̄t̄j P̄t̄j hv̄l qv
mš́í v̄ṭbi Rṭb̄ c̄Z̄x̄ȳvi th AvKĪP̄ Zvi Zj bvq Av̄bvi f̄v̄ṭv̄i i bZb msmvi Rxeṭbi c̄0̄ ĪveB
Av̄¼̄i xi Kv̄t̄Q tenk M̄0̄ȲṭhM̄Z̄v t̄c̄ṭqt̄Q | dtj mnt̄R Zvi GB m̄vgw̄qK w̄0̄av t̄KṭU t̄M̄t̄Q |

Kgj vi gṭā 0̄v̄v̄0̄K Aēv̄ ̄Z̄wi nq th ̄ȳU w̄ K t_ṭK Zv nt̄j v̄ Ñ GKw̄ ṭK Kgj vi
wcz̄v̄ Avi Ab̄w̄ ṭK Zvi tc̄0̄gK mZ̄xk | ̄ewi c̄w̄i w̄w̄Zi KviṭY Kgj v̄ṭK th̄ṭKv̄bv GKūUṭK
tet̄Q wbt̄Z n̄te | KviY Kgj vi wcz̄v̄ GB tc̄0̄gi m̄v̄úṭK̄ēi w̄R bq Ñ Ggb̄w̄K G KviṭY Kgj vi
̄v̄axb P̄j v̄t̄di v̄t̄Zi tm n̄ Īṭȳc KtiṭQ | Kgj v̄ tkl ch̄š́í wcz̄v̄ṭK t̄Qto tc̄0̄gi w̄ KūUṭK
tet̄Q wbt̄q Zvi gṭā ̄Z̄wi n̄l qv m̄vgw̄qK 0̄ṭ0̄i Aemv̄b NUvq |

hLb ̄ȳU Ahw̄PZ ēv̄i gṭā GKūU M̄0̄Ȳ KiṭZ nq ZLb gvb̄ṭli w̄eKĪP̄-w̄eKĪP̄ 0̄0̄
̄Z̄wi nq | GūU Df̄q m̄s̄¼̄ṭUi ḡṭZv | dtj GB 0̄ṭ0̄i w̄ḡgv̄smv KūWb | ēw̄v̄ṭK ̄xN̄ṭmḡq w̄0̄av I
t̄v̄j ̄ḡvb̄Z̄vq f̄M̄t̄Z nq | AṭbKmḡq ēw̄v̄ṭ w̄ḡgv̄smv ev w̄bēP̄b Gw̄oṭq th̄ṭZ t̄P̄óv Kti |
tēv̄v̄qK w̄eKĪP̄-w̄eKĪP̄ 0̄ṭ0̄i m̄v̄Ḃ̄x̄b nt̄j AṭbK mḡq ēw̄v̄ṭ ew̄o t_ṭK c̄w̄ij ṭq th̄ṭZ
c̄v̄ṭi w̄Ksev j̄ȳKṭq v̄KṭZ c̄v̄ṭi | A_ṭ c̄w̄ij ṭq 0̄0̄ Govevi t̄P̄óv KiṭZ c̄v̄ṭi | 0̄Av̄Zi
Av̄j x̄ṭ i bx̄j v̄f̄ c̄v̄U0̄ bv̄UṭKi bZz, 0̄ṭKi v̄gZḡ½̄j 0̄ bv̄UṭKi bI kv̄x, 0̄ev̄mb̄0̄ bv̄UṭKi ̄KZix,
0̄heZx Kb̄vi gb̄0̄ bv̄UṭKi cix, 0̄w̄KĒb̄ṭLv̄j v̄0̄ bv̄UṭKi tet̄w̄b Ww̄ij gb, ebk̄ṭev̄j v, 0̄nvZ n̄vB̄0̄
bv̄UṭKi th̄š̄bKgx̄P̄P̄ bx, 0̄ebc̄v̄si j 0̄ bv̄UṭKi ḡ½̄w̄ij, 0̄c̄ȳ 0̄ bv̄UṭKi AveQv c̄0̄Z̄ṭKi gṭā GB
w̄eKĪP̄-w̄eKĪP̄ 0̄0̄ j̄ȳ Kiv hvq |

Av̄Z̄ṭii msmv̄ṭii bZi Av_ṭm̄vgw̄w̄RK t̄Kv̄ṭbv w̄biv̄c̄Ēv̄ t̄bB Ñ Ggb̄w̄K f̄v̄ṭj v̄ev̄m̄v̄l
t̄bB | Ab̄w̄ ṭK Av̄ZiṭK t̄Qto ̄kkef̄w̄g t̄bv̄bvi P̄t̄j hv̄l qv̄l m̄gm̄vi t̄Kv̄ṭbv m̄gv̄av̄b bq |

tmLv#bl GKB wbi včĚvnxZv i t#q#Q| `yU w KB bZ#K Df#q msK#U wbgw#Z K#i t#Q| Kvi Y
AvZ#i i msmv#i thgb evm Kiv m#e bq tZgwb Zv#K tQ#o hvl qv#Zl mgm#v D#Ěvi Y m#e
bq| wKŠ' bZi Dci kwii xK wbh#Zb tbtg G#j cwi w#vZ hLb Av#iv KwB l wbg# n#q l #v
ZLb cvj#q hvl qvi wv#vš' B M#Y K#i bZl tm cvj#q Ggb #v#0K Ae#v Govevi tP#v
K#i t#Q| bl kv`xi t#y#t#l Ggb Df#q#x msKU j #y Kiv hvq| GKw# #K Zvj #`v#i thšb
c#j vfb Ab#w #K Zvj #`v#i emot#Z KvR Kivi R#b" wczvi i#p Av#`k| Zvj #`v#i
c#l ve M#Y bv Ki#j bl kv`x KvR nvi#te Avi KvR nvi#tj wczvi emot#Zl `vb n#e bv Zvi
N gv-tg#q `R#bi Dc#i B tbtg Av#te kvii K wbh#Zb| Ggb cwi w#vZ#Z Zvj #`v#i
c#j vfb#K B M#Y K#i bl kv`x| Kvi Y G#Z Zvi R#eb hvcb mew K t_#K `#Q#` n#e etj
a#i wbt#q#Q tm| wKŠ' GB `#Q#` wQ#j v mvgw#K d#j #t#0i tKv#bv mgvavb bv n#q eis Av#iv
RwUj #v#0K AveZ#Zwi n#q#Q bl kv`x Aš' l tmĚy n#q cotj |

`#f cwi ewii K R#eb A_ev t`QvgZi GB `# #v#0K Ae#vi mgvavb wnt#te `KZix
AvZ#Z#vi c_#KB tet#Q t#q| AvZ#Z#vi R#eb t_#K GKait#bi cj v#q| weKl#-weKl#
#t#0 Ggb cj v#q A`#fweK bq| msmvi nvi#tv#v `KZixi tet#P _vKvi Ae#v#b e#x wczv|
wKŠ' tmLv#bl tm Dcj wä K#i Afve AbUb Avi Avš' l tm#ú#K#U Uvbc#t#b| Dci š' tm g#b
K#i Zvi R#b" B `vbxq c#fvekvj x Av#RR#j i mv#_ Zv#`i cwi ewii Kfv#te mvsNw# # Ae#v
`Zwi n#q#Q| m#Zivs Ggb Ahw#Z R#eb Ges g#Zi `KZixi Kv#Q `# mgv#| eis g#Zi g#a"
w`#q Ggb Ebgv#l wnt#te tet#P _vKvi M#wb t_#K gw#³ tct#Z AvZ#Z#vi g#Zv wbg#
wv#v#š' Zvi Af`š' l ixY #t#0i Aemv# NUvq `KZix| cix Ges ebk#evj v Df#qi g#a" l
GKB ait#bi weKl#-weKl# #t#0 j #y Kiv hvq| cixi cwi eweK R#e#bi mKj m#ú#K#ó
n#q hvq gv#qi c#pwe#v#ni g#a" w`#q| Avi hv#vi `#j i g#a" bvbv ait#bi RwUj Zv Ges
D#l k`nxb f#el`r mewK#B cixi Ab_# g#b n#q| d#j g#Zi g#a" w`#q R#e#bi cwi mgw#
NUvq tm| `KZixi g#Zv tm l AvZ#Z#vi wv#v#š' l g#a" w`#q mgm#v t_#K cj v#q#bi c_
L#R#Q| ebk#i t#y#t#l GKB K_v ej v hvq| ebk#i cwi evi cwi Rb t#B| fv#j vev#vi
gv#l #Kl cvl qvi tKv#bv Avkv tm t`L#Z cvq bv| Dci š' hv#v`#j i bw#Kv n l qvi Kvi #Y
B"Ovi wei#t#x c#fvekvj #`i g#bvi #t#bi g#Zv cxob#Kl tm t#b wbt#Z cv#i bv| Ab#w #K
c#³b thšbKgx#Ges hv#v`#j i Awf#b#x wnt#te mgv#Ri tKv_vl Zvi VwB n#e bv Zvi N

GwU Dc j wä Kti ebkŃ | A_vŃ GKw̄ t̄K GB AbvKw̄ ȳZ Rxeb Ges Ab̄ w̄ t̄K gZi wfbæ
Ab̄ t̄Kv̄bv c_ tbB | dtj GB `ß AhwPZ w̄l t̄qi gtā gZi t̄KB ebkŃi t̄kŃ gtb ntqtQ |

Wwuj ḡtbi ŃŃ ^Zwi nq tbŠKvq fmvv tet̄` mgv̄t̄Ri Kw̄b Rxeb Ges WwŃvi Rxe t̄bi
AvKIŃYi gtā | tet̄` m`Ńi i nv̄Z vbnZ `Ńgx Ges j ȳÉZ m̄Ńgi Møwb, Avkv I D̄t̄i k̄nxb
tet̄P _vKvi Kw̄ší thgb AbvKw̄ ȳZ Ń t̄Zgub t̄mvbv̄t̄qi mv̄t̄_ Ww̄vi RxebI Avbw̄ŃZ |
RvZ-agŃKj mewKŃwetePbv Kti tet̄` RxebB tet̄Q tbq Wwuj gb |

P̄bxi civaxb vbhŃZZ cwi ewi K e`x Rxeb Ges cwi ewi w̄nxb fimgvb Rxe t̄bi
Avbw̄ŃZv `ß-B Kw̄b ŃŃ ^Zwi Kti t̄Q | Ggb cwi w̄v̄Z t̄Z ewiŃ t̄ t̄K cwij t̄q cwi ewi K
eÜbnxb c̄_i Rxe t̄K tm tet̄Q vb̄t̄q̄ | Ab̄ w̄ t̄K AveŃvi m̄smwi K RxebI Avkvi w̄nZ |
A ȳg w̄ bgRj w̄mv̄t̄Ri vbibæ m̄smvi Avi Ab̄ w̄ t̄K hgbvi P̄ti AveŃvi cēj ǣt̄i
emZw̄fUvq w̄d̄ti hvl̄qvi gtā I i t̄q̄Q Av_Ńmvgw̄RK Avbw̄ŃZv | dtj `ȳ w̄ KB mgvb
eĀv̄i ntq D̄t̄v̄Q AveŃvi Kv̄t̄Q | w̄Kš' t̄kl chší w̄mv̄R̄t̄K t̄Qto w̄M̄t̄q bZb `t̄c̄ē t̄Lv̄R
Avbw̄ŃZ Rxe t̄bi c̄_B cv evovq AveŃv |

ḡw̄uj i Rxe t̄bi ŃŃw̄ Av̄iv RvUj | `Ńgx vb̄t̄Lv̄R Ń N̄ti e_x w̄eav̄ gv I t̄Qv̄t̄evb |
c̄j ǣl w̄nxb cwi ev̄ti RweKv vbēŃni Avi t̄Kv̄bv Dc vq tbB | m̄Zi vs vbw̄ŃZ Ab̄v̄t̄e gZi
bZev M̄t̄Āi thšbK̄t̄gŃ Rxeb Ń GB `ß AhwPZ w̄ K ḡw̄uj i gvbm̄cwi ḡt̄j f̄xIY Ńw̄ŃK
Aēvi m̄w̄ Kti t̄Q | w̄Kš' GKmv̄t̄_ cwi ev̄ti i m̄Kj m`tm̄i Aw̄ í Z̄i w̄eb̄t̄oi t̄P̄t̄q mgv̄R-
m̄smvi t̄ t̄K vb̄t̄R̄t̄K w̄w̄Qb̄Kti thšbK̄ḡŃ NY' t̄ckv̄t̄KB tet̄Q tbq ḡw̄uj |

ŃG. t̄c̄w̄mf I gj mgm̄v̄Ń bv̄Ūt̄Ki n̄w̄g` mv̄t̄nt̄ei `x, ŃheZx Kb̄vi gb̄Ń bv̄Ūt̄Ki
Kw̄j > x, Ńebc̄v̄s̄i j ŃŃ bv̄Ūt̄Ki gv̄j w̄Z c̄Ńj bvi x Pwi t̄i Rxe t̄b AvKIŃ-w̄eKIŃ ŃŃ ^Zwi
ntqtQ | mv̄avi YZ hLb GKU j ȳē t̄Z AvKIŃxq ,Y I eRŃxq ,Y `ŃUvB GKm̄t̄½ eZŃvb
_v̄t̄K ZLb ēw̄Ńi gtā AvKIŃ-w̄eKIŃ ŃŃ ^Zwi nq | m̄smvi Ges `Ńgx `ŃUv w̄ t̄Ki f̄v̄t̄j v-
g> Df̄qB n̄w̄g` mv̄t̄nt̄ei `xi gtā gv̄b̄m̄K c̄xob ^Zwi Kti t̄Q | ev̄w̄uj M̄n̄' b̄vixi Aēj ǣb
I `c̄ē`Ńgx Ges m̄smvi t̄Kw̄`K | n̄w̄g` mv̄t̄nt̄ei `xi Kv̄t̄QI Zv Aviva" w̄Kš' `ŃUv w̄ t̄Ki B
w̄KŃz AbvKw̄ ȳZ w̄ K i t̄q̄Q | c̄Ń_gZ n̄w̄g` `w̄qZ̄evb `Ńgx bb | m̄smvi I `xi c̄ŃZ Zvi
t̄Kv̄bv `vq-`w̄qZ̄i I ggZ̄eva tbB | Ab̄ w̄ t̄K n̄w̄g` mv̄t̄nt̄ei `x m̄sm̄t̄i gtā t̄Kv̄bv

Avkv-AvKv•ÿvi cĀZdj b t̄L t̄Z cıvqb | Zvi wbi vb̄ mš́ı vb-mš́ı wZnxb msmvi
D t̄i k̄ nxb fıte AMñi gvb | Ggb Aēvi AvKĪ ħ I weKĪ ħ ūvB nwḡ mv̄nt̄ei ħxi ḡtā
wıvqvıxj wQ t̄j v | wKš' bvU t̄Ki GB RıwJ ō t̄i t̄Kv t̄bv mgravb t̄ Lv hvq bv |

Kwj > xi Rxe t̄bi ōwōK Aēv eūgwı̄ K | cĀ_gvēvq Zvi wczv-gvZv AvZıq cwi Rb
Avi Ab̄w̄ t̄K wfb̄gıv̄ej ıx Avj vj Mv̄t̄qb Ñ GB ħ t̄qi ḡtā Avj vj t̄K tet̄Q wbt̄qıwQ t̄j v cıx |
wKš' Zvi ḡtā bZb AvKıY-weKĪ ō ō Zwi nq hLb Avj vj GK Rb cıwRZ cĀZvi K gvb |
wnt̄mte Kwj > xi Kv t̄Q D t̄b wPZ nq ZLb | Kvi Y GK w̄ t̄K G t̄Zv w̄ t̄bi t̄cġ hvi R t̄b̄ tm Ni
t̄Q t̄ıwQ t̄j v GK w̄ b Ñ Ab̄w̄ t̄K Ggb cıwıj gvb t̄i i mv̄t̄_ evm Kiv | Kwj > xi Kv t̄Q gvb wıK fıte
Amıe | Avj vj Mv̄t̄qb t̄K t̄Q t̄ı Kwj > xi t̄Kv vq hvevi t̄b Ñ RvZ-Kj áóv e t̄j AvL wıqZ GB
bvi t̄K wcz...cwi evi | KL t̄bv MñY Kite bv | c t̄_i AvbıōZ Avbıvc̄ Rxe t̄bi Av t̄Q AmsL̄
cĀZK j Zv | d t̄j Kıw b GKıw ōwōKZv ħZwi nq Kwj > xi gb̄ í t̄Ěj | wKš' Kwj > x ħıgx-
msmv̄t̄i i t̄P t̄q wbi æ t̄i k Rxe t̄bi AvbıōqZv t̄K tet̄Q wbt̄j GB ōwōK cwi w̄ wZi Aemv b N t̄U |

gvj wZi AvKĪ ħ-weKĪ ħ ō t̄i Drm tgNj vj | gvj wZ tgNj vj t̄K fıv t̄j vev̄tm Avi
tgNj vj mıK t̄K | tgNj v t̄j i cĀZ gvj wZi thgb t̄cġ NıwZ Uvb ev AvKĪ ħ i t̄q t̄Q t̄Zgıv mıKi
cĀZ tgNj v t̄j i t̄cġ t̄eva gvj wZi ḡtā GK ai t̄Yi A ħ ħ í Ki Ab fıwZ %Zwi K t̄i t̄Q | Z t̄e
Gme ō ō m t̄Ěj | tm tgNj vj t̄KB Kvgbv K t̄i t̄Q Ges tgNj v t̄j i mv̄t̄_ Zvi i fıcmı Y t̄qi gva t̄g
GB ō t̄i Aemv b N t̄U t̄Q |

wōZj AvKĪ ħ-weKĪ ħ ō mıú t̄K e j v hvq, t̄Kv t̄bv ēw³ hLb Ggb ħ w j t̄ȳ i
gvSLv t̄b Dcır̄Z nq th ħ w j t̄ȳ i B avvZK I FıYvZK AvKĪ ħ j̄gZv Av t̄Q ZLb wōZj
AvKĪ ħ-weKĪ ħ ō t̄i D t̄ M N t̄U | A_v̄ Ggb ħ w j t̄ȳ ē i ḡtā Ggb GKıw tet̄Q wbt̄Z nte
th cĀZ KıwıB avvZK-FıYvZK AvKĪ ħ Av t̄Q | d t̄j GB ō t̄i gıgvsmıv AZ š́ı ħ j̄ı | ZvB
A t̄bK mgq Ggb ōwōK cıw wZ t̄Z DcbxZ n t̄j ēw³ wıv̄ t̄ n t̄q c t̄ı | ō Y fıevqv j ō bvU t̄Ki
wZıw, ōebcısı j ō bvU t̄Ki mıK Ges ōavegvb ō bvU t̄Ki mıZx bvi x Pwi t̄i ḡtā GB AvKĪ ħ-
weKĪ ħ ō j j̄ Yıx |

wae v wZıwı Kv t̄Q RvZ-Kj at̄g P wıvı-wb t̄ı a thgb Aek̄ gvb̄ t̄Zgıv wZıg t̄bi t̄cġ |
wQ t̄j v Avıvı | GQıvıv Gi mv̄t̄_ i t̄q t̄Q cıwı wbḡı i t̄cġ cĀ í ve | GK w̄ t̄K K t̄wi wıqg-

bw̄zi i ȳYkxj cw̄i evi | mgvR Ñ Ab̄w̄ t̄K ṽRwZ wbḡ I wfb̄aḡf̄ ɸ̄ h̄ēt̄Ki t̄c̄ŋ |
GKw̄ t̄K h̄ēZx w̄Zmi R̄t̄b̄ i t̄q̄t̄Q AvḡZi ˆeatēi R̄xeb hvi m̄t̄_ m̄ɸú,³ c̄f̄iv t̄R̄t̄j -mgvR |
Avevi Ab̄w̄ t̄K bZb cw̄i ewi K R̄xeb, gvb̄ueK AvKv̄.ývi ev̄ í evqb w̄KŠ' t̄mL̄v̄t̄b̄ t̄m R̄vZ-
Kj -mgvR-i t̄³i eÜb m̄ew̄KOB n̄v̄t̄e | ˆt̄Uv AvKl̄Ÿxq w̄ t̄KiB abvZ̄K Ges FYvZ̄K Df̄q
w̄ KB i t̄q̄t̄Q | d̄t̄j w̄Z AvKl̄Ÿ-w̄eKl̄Ÿ 0̄t̄:0̄i ḡt̄ā w̄Zim µgk w̄b̄-ún̄ n̄t̄q c̄t̄o | Aet̄k̄t̄l
w̄Zim w̄Ziḡt̄bi w̄ Kw̄UB t̄ēt̄Q t̄bq w̄KŠ' w̄Ziḡt̄bi gZ cv̄ēt̄b̄vi Kv̄i t̄Y Zvi AvK̄.ývi
ev̄ í evqb nq bv |

AKij weaev̄ m̄ȳKi t̄ȳt̄i | GKw̄ t̄K aḡ[©] cw̄i ewi K K̄t̄Vi Ab̄k̄v̄mb̄ Ñ Ab̄w̄ t̄K
Awb̄t̄j i t̄c̄ŋ | t̄ eZv̄t̄K AeÁv̄ Kiv hv̄q bv, Avevi m̄ ˆ t̄h̄š̄ēt̄bi ˆv̄f̄weK ˆwēt̄KI AM̄ñ̄ Kiv
hv̄q bv | w̄k̄t̄ei K̄P̄bx w̄t̄m̄t̄e R̄xeb cvi Kit̄j mgvR m̄sm̄vi aḡ[©]i ýv̄ nq w̄KŠ' Zv̄t̄Z gvb̄j
w̄t̄m̄t̄e Zvi ˆv̄f̄weK AvKv̄.ývi gZ̄ȳ N̄t̄U | d̄t̄j Ggb 0̄t̄:0̄ AZ̄Š̄í R̄w̄J Aēv̄q DcbxZ nq
m̄ȳK | mgv̄v̄t̄bi t̄Kv̄t̄bv c_ t̄bB ēt̄j m̄ȳKi Av̄Pi t̄Yi ḡt̄ā GKw̄J Aˆv̄f̄weK w̄ew̄ȳBZv̄ j ý
Kiv hv̄q | w̄KŠ' bv̄Ūt̄Ki t̄k̄t̄l m̄ȳK Awb̄t̄j i w̄ḡj t̄bi ḡt̄ā w̄ t̄q GB R̄w̄J 0̄t̄:0̄i cw̄i mgw̄B
N̄t̄Ūt̄Q |

m̄ēZxi GKw̄ t̄K m̄š̄í v̄t̄bi t̄ ˆ ˆn̄ ēt̄ov̄ n̄l qv̄ gw̄l̄ t̄m̄v̄nevi Avi Ab̄w̄ t̄K mZ̄x̄t̄bi c̄/2y
c̄j̄ GQv̄K | GQv̄t̄Ki īp̄ Av̄PiY m̄t̄Ěj̄l gZ mZ̄x̄t̄bi m̄š̄í v̄b̄t̄K m̄ēZx̄ ēt̄ov̄ K̄t̄i t̄ ˆ t̄L̄t̄Q | w̄KŠ'
0̄:0̄ ˆZwi nq GKv̄i t̄YB th, GQv̄t̄Ki ˆv̄_ˆt̄ L̄t̄Z t̄M̄t̄j m̄ēZx̄t̄K c̄j̄ mg gw̄l̄ t̄m̄v̄nivēt̄K
w̄emR̄B̄ w̄ t̄Z n̄t̄e Ñ Avevi t̄m̄v̄nivēt̄K w̄emR̄B̄ bv̄ w̄ t̄j GQv̄K-m̄ēZxi Av̄š̄í t̄m̄ɸú̄t̄K[©]dv̄Ūt̄j
cw̄i ewi K Akw̄š̄í ˆZwi n̄t̄e | d̄t̄j Ggb 0̄v̄:0̄K cw̄i w̄ w̄Z̄t̄Z m̄ēZx̄ t̄m̄v̄nivēt̄K w̄emR̄b̄ w̄ t̄Z
m̄ɸ̄Z n̄t̄j GB 0̄v̄:0̄K cw̄i w̄ w̄Zi Aem̄vb̄ nq |

ēw̄³i ˆ ˆ bw̄` b R̄x̄ēt̄b̄ t̄c̄ŋYvi Am̄ɸúȲZ̄v̄ Zvi ḡt̄ā thgb̄ ē ˆ_Z̄v̄t̄eva Rb̄f̄t̄` q t̄Zgwb̄
ēw̄³i Aš̄í 0̄:0̄i m̄p̄z mgv̄av̄b̄ bv̄ n̄t̄j | Zvi ḡt̄ā ē ˆ_Z̄v̄t̄eva ˆZwi nq | ē ˆ_Z̄vi d̄t̄j ēw̄³i
ḡt̄ā w̄ew̄f̄b̄ēc̄ŋZ̄w̄µqv̄ R̄t̄b̄f̄ | Kvḡbv̄ ē ˆ_ˆn̄t̄j GK̄R̄b̄ ēw̄³ µx̄ | Av̄µgYv̄Z̄K n̄t̄q DV̄t̄Z
cv̄t̄i Avevi P̄c̄P̄ic̄ ē ˆ_Z̄vi M̄ow̄b̄ mn̄ K̄t̄i v̄b̄t̄Z cv̄t̄i | t̄Kv̄t̄bv̄ ēw̄³i ˆ ˆ bw̄` b̄ ē ˆ_Z̄v̄ mn̄
Kivi ýgZv̄ t̄bB, Avevi t̄KD kZ mn̄^a w̄ēc̄t̄` i ḡf̄LI Aw̄ēP̄j ˆv̄K̄t̄Z cv̄t̄i | ē ˆ_Z̄v̄ Ges
Av̄µgY (Frustration and Agression) me mḡt̄q gb̄ í w̄Ě̄K̄ 0̄:0̄ ˆZwi K̄t̄i ˆv̄t̄K | Avi

gb̄ í wĚK 0>0 ēw³i Rxeb t̄K Akwš́ I nZvkq wbgw³/4Z Kti | hvi djvdj mvaviYZ
Awakvsk mḡtq ggwš́ Kifc aviY Kti _v̄tK | GKvi t̄Y j̄ȳ Kiv hvq t̄c̄ Yvi eĀbv, ē_Zv
Ges Rxeb hvct̄bi bvbwea 0t̄>0i AgxgvsimZ cwi t̄c̄ t̄ȳ t̄zi dt̄j mj Zvt̄bi telMg, bZi nwg`
mv̄t̄n̄tei ̄x, kKš́ j̄v, b̄i Rvnb, bl kv`x, ^KZix, Kwj >`x, cix, myK, tmvbgvL, AveQv,
ebk̄evj v, AĀwj , wgbvKgvix, Wwj gb, P̄bx c̄ḡt̄. Pwi t̄i ḡtā t̄m̄v̄tai ev̄ntc̄Kvk dt̄U
Dt̄Vt̄Q | hv Zvt̄ i wewfb̄t̄ȳ t̄i Av̄mgbvZK Kti Zt̄j t̄Q |

Ab̄w̄ t̄K ē_Zvi Af̄š́ íxY KviYI it̄qt̄Q | hLb ēw³i wR̄^t̄Kv̄bv AcY_Zv, Āw̄U
ev gv̄bmK Aē_v ēw³i t̄Kv̄bv t̄c̄ Yv c̄i t̄Yi c̄t̄_ Aš́ ívq nt̄q `vovq ZLb tmB KviY t̄K
ē_Zvi Af̄š́ íxY KviY w̄nt̄m̄te w̄Pw̄ȳZ Kiv nt̄q _v̄tK | thgb KrimZ t̄Pniv, eȳx̄i Aí Zv,
kviw̄iK c̄ZeÜKZv I weKw̄Z, `p̄Zv BZ`w̄ | Kvt̄j v et̄j Kwj >`xi GKw̄aKevi w̄et̄q t̄f̄t̄z̄
hvq hv Zvt̄K gv̄bmKf̄v̄te cw̄oZ Kti t̄Q | mvgv̄qKf̄v̄te ē_Zv̄t̄v̄tai I Rb̄x̄ w̄ t̄qt̄Q | Ab̄w̄ t̄K
gK m̄v̄ḡj v Zvi kviw̄iK c̄ZeÜKZv I m̄x̄ḡv̄x̄Zvt̄K Rq Kti w̄t̄j v | w̄Kš́ m̄p̄Zx, bl kv`xi
t̄ȳ t̄i t̄Zgb̄U N̄t̄Uw̄ | GB `β bvixB m̄š́ vb avi t̄Y Āȳg et̄j Zvt̄ i ḡtā ē_Zvi M̄w̄b
^Zwi nt̄qt̄Q | bl kv`xi t̄ȳ t̄i cwi w̄w̄Z m̄w̄ȳ ēw̄Z̄m̄ḡ | c̄w̄š́ K Rb̄t̄Mv̄x̄ nevi Kvi t̄Y ̄v̄ḡxi
kviw̄iK c̄ZeÜKZvi `vq Pvc̄t̄bv nt̄qt̄Q bl kv`x Dci | w̄Kš́ GB c̄ZeÜKZvi w̄ḡ_v̄
Acet̄ i Kvi t̄YB Zvi m̄sm̄vi Rxeb w̄ebó nt̄qt̄Q Ges ēw³ w̄nt̄m̄te Zvi Rxeb t̄K ē_©Kti
w̄ t̄qt̄Q |

gv̄b̄t̄i Av̄t̄em̄ w̄t̄k̄ōl̄t̄Y `β iK̄t̄gi c̄Z̄w̄m̄qv it̄qt̄Q | GK. Dc̄th̄Mx `β. Ab̄c̄th̄Mx
c̄Z̄w̄m̄qv |¹⁸ miw̄wi mḡv̄t̄bi R̄t̄b̄ c̄Z̄w̄m̄qv nt̄"Q Dc̄th̄Mx | GB c̄Z̄w̄m̄qv ev c̄P̄ón
ē_Zvi Aē_v̄t̄K cw̄ieZ̄B ev ē_Zvi Dr̄m̄t̄K `̄xf̄Z̄ Kivi c̄P̄ón | th c̄Z̄w̄m̄qv ē_Zvi
Dr̄m̄t̄K `̄xf̄Z̄ Kivi D̄f̄i t̄k̄" cwi Pw̄j Z nq bv eis ev̄ í̄tei weKw̄Z NUvq tmB c̄Z̄w̄m̄qv
nt̄"Q Ab̄c̄th̄Mx c̄Z̄w̄m̄qv |

nwg` mv̄t̄n̄tei ̄x, dj gw̄Z, gv̄biv telMg, Kgj v, nv̄w̄e myK, m̄p̄Zx GB bvix
Pwi t̄i t̄jvi ḡtā Dc̄th̄Mx c̄Z̄w̄m̄qv t̄`L̄t̄Z cvl̄qv hvq | D̄m̄Z̄ c̄Z̄K̄j Aē_v̄q GB bvix
Pwi t̄i t̄j v m̄gm̄v̄ mḡv̄t̄b̄ h̄ȳ³ c̄Ȳ c̄Z̄w̄m̄qv 0̄vi v cwi w̄w̄Z̄t̄K w̄bq̄š̄t̄Yi t̄P̄ón Kti t̄Q | w̄Kš́ bZi

¹⁸ Zt̄`e, c, 245 |

bl kv`x, ^KZix, kKšÍ j v, Kwj >`x, cix, m̄vSgij v, AveQv, ebk̄tevj v, wgbvKzgvix, thšbKgx[©]
 P^obx cōj. Pwi t̄i t̄jvi A t̄bK cōZ̄μqvB Abc̄thvMx| A_v^o Dcwi wj øvLZ bvix Pwi t̄i t̄i
 cōZ̄μqv A t̄bK t̄j B e^o Z̄vi Ae^o v t̄K cwi eZ^o bv K t̄i eis ev^o í t̄ei weKwZ Nu t̄q t̄Q|
 bZ; bl kv`x, ^KZix, kKšÍ j v, Kwj >`x, cix, m̄vSgij v, AveQv, ebk̄tevj v, wgbvKzgvix,
 thšbKgx[©]P^obx cōZ̄ t̄KB e^o Z̄vRwbZ Ae^o v q thgb AvμgYvZK cōZ̄μqv cō k^o K t̄i t̄Q
 t̄Zgvb h^o c^o AvPiY bv K t̄i eis Av t̄e t̄Mi ekeZ^o n t̄q asmvZK cōZ̄μqv cō k^o K t̄i t̄Q|
 GmKj t̄cōj t̄Z Zv t̄i wefbc̄ewxvšÍ l e^o Z̄v t̄K Av t̄iv MvZkxj K t̄i t̄Q| d t̄j Zv t̄i
 AvPiY l cōZ̄μqv g j Z Abc̄thvMx cōZ̄μqv| KviY e^o Z̄vi cōZ̄ Abc̄thvMx cōZ̄μqv
 ev^o í eagx^o bq, Gw e^o Z̄vi Drm t̄K t̄i K t̄Z cv t̄i bv Ń GB me cōZ̄μqv A t̄bK mgq
 Ae^o í e Ges e^o w^o i m gm^o vi mgvavb K t̄i bv eis Av t̄iv e^o Z̄v t̄K Zj v šZ K t̄i | h w^o l
 e^o Z̄vi cōZ̄ mi v m̄i Dc̄thvMx cōZ̄μqv mg t̄ni K t̄q Kw l aib n t̄Z cv t̄i thgb : 1 AvμgY l
 t̄μva 2. cj vqb l eR^o 3. mg t̄SvZv l weKí j ý^o wba f̄Y|¹⁹ e^o w^o hLb e^o Z̄vi Drm t̄K
 w t̄Ri t̄ t̄K t̄ew kw^o kvj x g t̄b K t̄i ZLb e^o w^o e^o Z̄vi Drm t̄ t̄K t̄i m̄i hvq A_ev
 D t̄i k t̄K eR^o K t̄i | AvμgY ev cj vq t̄bi øv iv e^o Z̄vi Ae^o v t̄ t̄K g^o cvl qv bv t̄M t̄j
 e^o w^o m̄vaviYZ cvl qv bv cvl qvi g t̄a^o m̄i l t̄ vcb K t̄i v t̄K | gvSv g w S j ý^o M̄hY K t̄i Ges
 Zv w t̄q m šb v K t̄Z Pvq | A_ev weKí j ý^o l t̄ vcb K t̄Z cv t̄i | m̄y^o t̄ v f̄weK cōZ̄μqv
 n t̄j v m̄i ev mg t̄SvZv | Avevi Avμg t̄Yi gva t̄gl t̄μv t̄ai cwi mgw B Nu t̄Z cv t̄i | wK š
 AvμgY hLb asmvZK Ae^o vi m̄j^o K t̄i ZLb Zv t̄K Dc̄thvMx AvPiY ej v hvq bv | d t̄j bZ;
 bl kv`x, ^KZix, nv^o kKšÍ j v, Kwj >`x, cix, m̄yK, m̄vSgij v, AveQv, ebk̄tevj v, bZ^o w k í x
 AÄwj l wgbvKzgvix, thšbKgx[©] bxi cōZ̄μqv mḡn Abc̄thvMx cōZ̄μqv w t̄m t̄eB w Pw y Z Kiv
 hvq |

L. bvix Pwi t̄i g t̄b v K j

m̄vaviYZ gb̄ í w ĚK R w j Zvi d t̄j e^o w^o i A^o t̄ f̄weK AvPvi-AvPiY g t̄b v K j w t̄m t̄e w Pw y Z
 n t̄q v t̄K | t̄K v t̄bv KivR ev AvPiY t̄ f̄weK ev A^o t̄ f̄weK Zv we t̄kl a i t̄bi cwi w^o w Z l
 m̄vgwRK Ae^o vi Dci w b f̄P K t̄i | t̄ewki f̄vM t̄j v t̄Ki th AvPiY t̄ f̄weK e t̄j g t̄b Kiv nq Zv
 n t̄^o Q cwi msL^o vb w f̄v ĚK gv b | wK š^o cwi evi -mgvR -ms^o w Z -cwi t̄ek mKj wKQz we t̄e P b v t̄ZB t̄K v t̄bv

¹⁹ Z t̄ e |

bvix Pwi t̄i i gb̄ í Ęj

ēw̄³ Amsj MœAvPi Yt̄K Āv̄fweK w̄nt̄m̄te w̄Pw̄yZ n̄tq _v̄t̄K | w̄ew̄fbœRw̄lj cwi w̄w̄Z, NUbv I gvbwmK P̄v̄t̄c ēw̄³ i gb̄ í t̄Ěj; w̄ew̄fbœait̄bi R̄w̄lj Zv m̄j̄ó n̄tZ cv̄ti | ḡt̄bweÁv̄t̄bi fvlvq GB me R̄w̄lj Zv Ges ēw̄³ i AvPi t̄Yi w̄eKw̄Z ev̄ ^eKj t̄t̄K w̄ew̄fbœbv̄t̄g m̄Áw̄qZ Kiv n̄tq̄t̄Q hv̄t̄K m̄vaviY fvlvq gvbwmK Am̄ȳZv ejv n̄tq _v̄t̄K | m̄vaviYZ ēw̄³ v Ges Ø̄Ø t̄t̄K D̄T̄M̄Z gvbwmK P̄vc ḡt̄b%œK̄t̄j̄ i m̄j̄ó K̄ti | GQvov ēw̄³ i R̄xet̄b Zxe^a I `xN̄^ovqx P̄vc t̄t̄K I gvbwmK R̄w̄lj Zv I Āv̄fweK c̄ŕZw̄q̄v m̄j̄ó n̄tZ cv̄ti | ḡt̄b%œK̄t̄j̄ i w̄ew̄fbœait̄bi ḡt̄ā `w̄lj ḡt̄ā aib m̄w̄et̄kl D̄t̄j̄ øL̄thvM̄ Ñ 1. gvbwmK KviY R̄wbZ ḡt̄b%œK̄j̄ (Functional disorders) Ges 2. gw̄ í t̄^oi w̄eKw̄ZR̄wbZ ḡt̄b%œK̄j̄ (Organic brain disorders)|²⁰ t̄m̄w̄j̄ Avj `x̄t̄bi bvŪt̄Ki w̄ew̄fbœbvix Pwi t̄i i ḡt̄ā GB `ß̄ ait̄bi gvbwmK Am̄ȳZvB j̄ȳ Kiv hvq|

gw̄ í t̄^oi w̄eKw̄ZR̄wbZ ḡt̄b%œK̄j̄ i `w̄lj aib it̄q̄t̄Q Ñ thgb: Zxe^a Aí v̄vqx gw̄ í t̄^oi ḡt̄bweKw̄Z Ges `xN̄^ovqx gw̄ í t̄^oi w̄eKw̄Z | Zxe^a Aí v̄vqx gw̄ í t̄^oi ḡt̄bweKw̄Z m̄vaviYZ gw̄ í t̄^oi AvN̄vZ, i³m̄Ávj̄ b I w̄ecvK w̄q̄v̄i d̄t̄j̄ m̄ó nq| GB gvbwmK tiv̄t̄Mi j̄ȳY n̄t̄"Q ej̄x̄ I gvbwmK w̄q̄v̄i Aí v̄vqx t̄Mvj̄ thvM̄, t̄š̄Z w̄eåg I w̄e-t̄š̄Z, t̄PZbvi Ā-úóZv, gvq̄v `k̄ I Aj̄ x̄K ex̄ȳY c̄f̄w̄Z | Avi `xN̄^ovqx gw̄ í t̄^oi w̄eKw̄Z m̄vaviYZ gw̄ í t̄K i³cv̄Z, w̄JDgvi, Ab̄ t̄Kv̄t̄bv Kvi t̄Y gw̄ í t̄^oi Acw̄ieZ̄Yxq̄ ȳw̄Z t̄t̄K m̄ó | Gi j̄ȳY ej̄x̄ I w̄Pš̄ívi w̄Pí v̄vqx AeYw̄Z, t̄š̄Z ásk I w̄eáw̄š̄í, AvPiY I gb̄w̄^oq̄vi Ab̄v̄b̄ w̄eKw̄Z c̄f̄w̄Z | Ø̄t̄Ki v̄gZḡj̄j̄ Ø̄ bvŪt̄Ki kgj̄ v Pwi t̄i i ḡt̄ā Zxe^a Aí v̄vqx gw̄ í t̄^oi w̄eKw̄Z j̄ȳ Kiv hvq| kgj̄ v w̄KQz mgq c̄ŕq̄ v̄fweK AvPiY Ges msj̄ MœK_vevZ̄^o et̄j̄ w̄Kš̄' gn̄t̄Z̄^o ḡt̄ā Zvi AvPvi-AvPi t̄Y et̄ov ait̄bi cwi eZ̄^o N̄t̄U| ej̄x̄ I gvbwmK w̄q̄v̄i thgb t̄Mvj̄ thvM̄ t̄ Lv hvq Ñ t̄Zgwb t̄š̄Z-w̄eåg, t̄PZbvi w̄ek;Lj̄v, Aj̄ x̄K ex̄ȳY c̄f̄w̄Z DcmM̄^oj̄ȳYxq| Ggbw̄K Zv̄t̄K et̄ov ait̄bi Av̄m̄gYI Ki t̄Z t̄ Lv hvq| Zvi GB tiv̄t̄Mi Drc̄w̄Ě gw̄ í t̄^oi gvi vZ̄K AvN̄vZ R̄wbZ Kvi t̄Y N̄t̄Ūt̄Q| Gi Drc̄w̄Ě I j̄ȳY bvŪt̄K kgj̄ vi ēvevi ḡt̄Li msj̄ vc t̄t̄K cwi^ovi R̄wbv hvq:

eQi Lv̄t̄bK Av̄t̄M GKw̄ b kgj̄ v cv̄ti t̄Mvj̄ Kivi w̄Mq̄v t̄nB gBiP̄vcvov ni i ew̄ot̄Z Ñ t̄Rvov t̄j̄ i Ḡv̄v n̄v̄vq̄v d̄vj̄ vBQvj̄ | ... `j̄ n̄v̄v̄t̄bvi w̄bMv R̄vgvB ni t̄i t̄Pj̄ vKw̄ w̄ qv ḡvBiv gv_v d̄w̄w̄q̄v w̄ Qvj̄ | ... `w̄o w̄ qv evB̄ v̄ iLv̄Qvj̄ kgj̄ v̄t̄i | `ß̄w̄ b Dcm| t̄nB w̄_Kv kgj̄ v

²⁰ Richard R. Bootzin & Joan Ross Acocella, *Abnormal Psychology* (5th Edition, USA: McGraw Hill, Inc., 1972), p. 397-417.

cvMj nqv hvq| ... Anb gv̂mi ct̂biŵ b fuj v Avi ct̂biŵ b úkÁvb _v̂t̂K bv| âtib Agvem̂vi cylogvq t̂PvL `βWv bj nqv hvq Ñ Znb tn et̂b R½t̂j tnB t̂Rvov `t̂j i GÁv t̂Lv̂t̂R| m̂vKiv WvBKv b̂t̂Mi `j Uv MBov ŵ ŵQ ZI tn `j L̂t̂R| Ĝt̂KK ŵ b kgj v LvRj M̂t̂Qi gŵ_i Dĉti DBVv eBmv _v̂t̂K Ñ Kv̂Wvq ît̂³ Znb fvBmv hvq Ai kixj |²¹

bvÛt̂K kgj v̂t̂K t̂ Lv hvq meLv̂t̂B tm Zvi nvît̂bv `j t̂Lv̂t̂R Ñ Ggb̂ŵK M̂t̂Qi gm Ŵt̂j êtm AvKv̂t̂Kl tm Zvi nvît̂bv `j ŵ t̂Lv̂t̂R, KL̂t̂bv t̂Luj v `v n̂v̂Z KvD̂t̂K Zvov Kît̂Q, KL̂t̂bv Âv̂f̂ŵeK n̂wm I Amsj M̂eK_v êt̂j Ñ Avevi KL̂t̂bv KL̂t̂bv kgj v̂t̂K ŵKQv̂v `v̂f̂ŵeK AvPiY Kît̂ZI t̂ Lv hvq| kgj v Qvov gŵ Í ®R̂v̂Z gv̂b̂m̂K Am̂ŷ' Avi t̂Kv̂t̂bv bvix tm̂ij g Avj `x̂t̂bi bvÛt̂K t̂b| ŵKŠ' gv̂b̂m̂K Kvi Y R̂v̂Z AmsL" ĝt̂b̂ŵeKv̂Zi bvix Pwi t̂ Zvi bvÛt̂K j ý Kiv hvq|

gv̂b̂m̂K Kvi Y R̂v̂Z ĝt̂b̂ŵeKt̂j "i Kvi Y m̂úY®gv̂b̂m̂K R̂ŵj Zv| e" _Zv, Pvc BZ" ŵ t̂_t̂K Drcb̂ênq gv̂b̂m̂K gv̂t̂b̂ŵeKv̂Z| b̂v̂v aît̂bi gv̂b̂m̂K ĝt̂b̂ŵeKj " ît̂q̂t̂Q| Gi `ŵ aîb D̂t̂j øL̂t̂hvM" Ñ m̂v̂B̂t̂Kv̂bD̂t̂îŵm̂ ev ŵbD̂t̂îŵm̂ (Psychoneuroses) Ges m̂v̂B̂t̂Kv̂ŵJK ĝt̂b̂ŵeKj " (Psychotic) ev m̂v̂B̂t̂Kv̂m̂m (Psychosis)|²² `β aît̂bi gv̂b̂m̂K ĝt̂b̂ŵeKt̂j "i bvix Pwi t̂B tm̂ij g Avj `x̂t̂bi bvÛt̂K m̂v̂ývr cvl qv hvq|

m̂v̂B̂t̂Kv̂ŵJK gv̂t̂b̂ŵeKv̂Z ev m̂v̂B̂t̂Kv̂m̂m tîv̂t̂Mi ĉávb j ýY nt̂j v ev Í e RM̂t̂Zi m̂v̂t̂_ m̂úK®Qb̂ênI qv, ĉZ" ý̂t̂Yi ŵeKv̂Z, êjx, Ab̂f̂v̂Z Ges t̂ĉŮ Yvi t̂M̂j t̂hvM, Amsj M̂eK_v I AvPiY, e" ŵ³t̂zi Pig wecĥ, ĉZ" v̂êĵE, AšÍ `Ůi Af̂ve ĉf̂v̂Z| m̂v̂B̂t̂Kv̂m̂m tîv̂t̂Mi ŵêŵf̂b̂e aît̂bi ĝt̂a" GK̂ŵ D̂t̂j øL̂t̂hvM" ĝt̂b̂ŵeKv̂Z nt̂"Q ŵ t̂R̂v̂t̂d̂ŵbK ĉŮZŵq̂v (Schizophrenic Reaction)| G tîv̂t̂Mi ĉávb j ýY nt̂"Q e" ŵ³t̂zi Pig wecĥ, ev Í e m̂úK®ŵnZ, Am̂½Z evPb I Â½f̂ŵ½, ŵŠÍ v I f̂v̂t̂ei ŵêŵQb̂ẑv, t̂b̂ŵZevPK AvPiY, ĉŮD̂Zv, Aj xK ex̂ýY, gv̂qv BZ" ŵ | ŵ t̂R̂v̂t̂d̂ŵb̂q̂v Av̂m̂v̂šÍ tîv̂M̂xiv mem̂gt̂q Av̂bnv I ŵ ev t̂ĉêŵêt̂f̂vi _v̂t̂K|²³ ŮAv̂Zi Avj x̂t̂ i b̂xj v̂f cvÛŮ bvÛt̂Ki b̂ZzGes Ůb̂ĝ¾b̂Ů bvÛt̂Ki Aâv̂ĉt̂Ki Kb̂v Pwi t̂i ĝt̂a" GB gv̂b̂m̂K R̂ŵj Zvi j ýY cvl qv hvq| b̂Zz Pwi t̂i ĝt̂a" me mgq Av̂bnv t̂ Lv t̂M̂t̂Q|

²¹ tm̂ij g Avj `xb, tm̂ij g Avj `xb i Pbv̂mgM̂Ů2, c.,295|
²² Ludwig Eidelberg (Editor-in-chief), *Encyclopedia of Psychoanalysis* (New York: The Free Press, 1968), p. 351-352.
²³ A. K. Sharan (Edited by), *Encyclopadia of Abnormal Psychology*, Vol-I (New Delhi: Amol Publications Pvt. Ltd., 2000), p. 297-308.

msmvi wegł Ges Amsj MæK_vevZvP gtâ Zvi gvbwmK RıUj Zvi Mfxi Zv tevSv hvq| cŭg
ŵ t̂K Zvt̂K ŵKŌUv mŷ́ ˘v̂fweK gtb̂ n̂j | ĉt̂i Zvi êŵ³t̂Zj Pig wecĥq ĉẐ ˘ŷY Kiv hvq|
tcŭYvi etov ait̂bi t̂Mvj t̂hvMI ˘Zwi n̂t̂q̂Q Zvi Pwi t̂i | KviY AvZt̂i i msmv̂t̂i Amył GB
bvixi GKgv̂ı embv̂ ˘kk̂t̂ei ˘š̂Zgq t̂bv̂vi P̂t̂i ŵd̂t̂i hv̂l qv̂ Ñ thLv̂t̂b eẐĝv̂t̂b Zvi t̂KD
t̂bB| t̂bv̂vi P̂t̂i i t̂bv̂v̂˘t̂i ĉŌZ Zvi ZŌvi K_vl Zvi msj v̂t̂c D̂t̂V Ĝt̂m̂t̂Q| cieẐx̂Z
tĝš̂j fxi ŵbĝq̂ ŵPŵKrmvi mĝt̂q̂ Zvi gvbwmK wecĥq̂ı Aê˘v̂ tevSv hvq| ev̂ıe RM̂t̂Zi
mv̂t̂_ m̂ıúK̂Ōb̂ent̂ı qv̂, ĉẐ ˘ŷt̂Yi weKıZ, AbyfıŵZ Ges tcŭYvi t̂Mvj t̂hvM, Amsj MæK_v |
AvPiY, êŵ³t̂Zj Pig wecĥq̂ Ñ ĉŌẐ KıU Aê˘v̂B ŵb̂t̂ıê³ K̂t̂_v̂cK_t̂b d̂t̂U D̂t̂V̂t̂Q:

tĝš̂j wf̂| Av̂t̂i Lv̂b̂m̂ t̂Zvi bvĝ ŵK| ˘v̂Z weoneo K̂t̂i ĝš̂ĉZ cwb̂ ŵŌıÛt̂q̂ t̂˘q|
bẐt̂| Av̂_b̂ ŵ m̂ bv̂ Ñ Av̂_b̂ ŵ m̂ bv̂|

... ..

tĝš̂j wf̂| t̂Kŵı̂ ŵK Av̂q̂t̂Qvm̂ K̂ Ñ t̂Kŵı̂ ŵK|
bẐt̂| t̂bv̂vi P̂t̂i i b̂p̂ _ŵıK|

tĝš̂j wf̂| K̂˘vb̂ Av̂B̂t̂Qvm̂|
bẐt̂| gv̂qv̂ gnêŶZ| Av̂ıĝ Z gv̂ıĵ bv̂ Qv̂q̂v̂t̂Mv̂ Qv̂qv̂|

tĝš̂j wf̂| K̂v̂t̂i K̂v̂t̂i bŏ Kît̂Qvm̂ Ĝ˘ŵı̂ t̂b|
bẐt̂| d̂ĵ ŵÛt̂i Lv̂BıQ| Ŵv̂ıi gv̂q̂v̂D̂ Ñ D̂t̂i Lv̂BıQ| b̂p̂ ŵ qv̂ KP KP K̂PıB̂qv̂ Ñ eiB̂ tĥĝp̂ Lv̂q|

bẐt̂| Av̂Ẑt̂i i N̂v̂t̂q̂i ĝt̂â b̂p̂ ŵŌUvm̂ ZB|
bẐt̂| n|

tĝš̂j wf̂| K̂˘vb̂|
bẐt̂| f̂ı̂t̂ĵ v̂ ĵ v̂t̂M|

tĝš̂j wf̂| Qv̂one ZB|
bẐt̂| D̂ Av̂ĝvi t̂˘t̂ĵ Kŏ t̂˘t̂Q| D̂t̂i t̂k̂l̂ K̂ıŵQ Av̂ıĝ Ñ GLb̂ ŵd̂ı ŵd̂ıv̂ hv̂ĝı²⁴

Aâ˘vĉt̂Ki K̂b̂˘v̂ | ˘x̂ı gvbwmK RıUj Zvl AẐ˘š̂ı̂ Mfxi | GKB m̂t̂ı gv̂-t̂ĝt̂q̂i
al̂ıYi ex̂frm̂ ˘š̂Ẑ Zv̂t̂ı D̂f̂t̂q̂i ĝt̂âB̂ êŵ³t̂Zj Pig wecĥq̂ N̂ŵÛt̂q̂Q| D̂f̂t̂q̂i Av̂Pît̂Yi
ĝt̂â ŵ t̂q̂ tevSv hvq ev̂ıe RM̂t̂Zi mv̂t̂_ Zv̂t̂ı m̂ıúK̂Ōb̂ent̂ıq̂t̂Q| Ĝgb̂ıK̂ ĉẐ ˘ŷt̂Yi

²⁴ t̂m̂ıĵ ĝ Av̂ĵ ˘xb̂, t̂m̂ıĵ ĝ Av̂ĵ ˘xb̂ i P̂bv̂mĝMŌ2, c., 290-291|

weKwZ, AbyfwZ Ges tĉ Yvi tMvj thvM | Amsj MæK_v | AvPi t̂Yi PøvšÍ Aê vl j ý Kiv hvq |

bvU Kvt̂i i wbt̂æ³ eYb̂v | Aâvct̂Ki t̂xi msj vt̂ci gtâ ŵ tq̂ mŷ úofv̂te cKwKZ
Ñ Kx Zxêfv̂te Pwi t̂ŵji cẐ ý t̂Yi weKwZ, AbyfwZ | tĉ Yv tMvj thvM Nt̂U t̂Q Ñ ev̂ í e
RM t̂Zi mv̂t̂_ m̂úK̂Qb̂øt̂q̂t̂Q:

tmB AÜKvt̂i t̂xi Zvi wPi Kvt̂j i v̂úẐ weQv̂vq kwqZ | tm evi evi AÜj t̂xi etj ★
t weQv̂vUv cv̂t̂è v̂ vl |

Zvi i³ ý iY eÜ kix̂t̂i bZb i³ m̂Áwj Z nt̂q̂t̂Q | wKš' Zey Zvi gtb GB wek̂ym th ★
Zvi weQv̂v AcŵÍ Ges ZviB PUP t̂U i t̂³ Zv GK f̂q̂¼i t̂ Ẑiv̂t̂R̂i gvb̂ŵP̂I nt̂q̂ Av̂t̂Q |
t̂ß NÈvq wZb wZbevi weQv̂vq Pv̂i cv̂t̂è t̂dj vi ci l Zvi ĝt̂L GKB K_v wbt̂m̂wi Z nq
★

t l n t̂v̂siv Pv̂i Uv cv̂t̂è v̂ vl |

... ..

mnmv Zvi gtb nq tm GKwU wki i Rb̂ŵ t̂q̂t̂Q | awl Zvi têbv wêšZ nt̂q̂ ĉñtei Amn̂
t̂šZ gv̂t̂K ŵt̂i at̂i | tm AÜ Kt̂oi ŵfZi m̂ ĉñweZ wki i Kvb̂t̂kt̂v̂t̂b | ĉj Av̂t̂t̂M
GK mĝt̂q̂ tm etj ★

t ev̂Pv̂Uv̂t̂K Zte ŵ tq̂ hv̂l ŵm̂÷vi |

Zvi gtb nq t̂ í t̂bi ŵfZi kv̂j t̂pa Gt̂m̂t̂Q ★ Zvi t̂pa fŵẐ t̂bi têŵUv̂j ê_v̂i ŵPŵK
at̂i | AÜKvt̂i GKevi gtb nq wki ŵj Zvi et̂Ki Kvt̂QB | A_P Zv GKwU eŵj k | tmB
eŵj t̂k tm Zvi Kŵ Z wki ŵj ĝt̂L L̂t̂R |²⁵

Aâvct̂Ki t̂ĝt̂qi gvb̂ŵm̂K R̂ŵj Zvi AẐšÍ gĝúkv̂ b̂v̂U t̂K eŵV̂ t̂k̂K̂t̂i i ĝt̂â
Zvi t̂fc Ab̂v̂eb Kiv hvq:

wKš' t̂ĝt̂q̂ŵj Nt̂i i G ĉšÍ t̂_t̂K l ĉšÍ Ges t̂ĝt̂Ŝt̂Z weQv̂t̂bv kb̂ K̂vb̂fv̂t̂mi ŵ t̂K
ZvKvq | ĝt̂Zi t̂Pv̂t̂L êevi t̂Pv̂t̂L t̂Pv̂L iv̂t̂L | ĉj Knxb P̂Áj Zvnx̂b wbt̂m̂vo tmB t̂ŵ |

Zvi ci tm nVv̂r D̂t̂V Rv̂bv̂j vi ŵ t̂K hvq | ZLb weKvt̂j i m̂ĥt̂O at̂i t̂q̂ | ...

Zeyeŵj Kvi AŵK eŵj KŵU Rv̂bv̂j vi Kv̂Q t̂_t̂K m̂t̂i Av̂t̂m̂ | Zvi nv̂Z kb̂ ★ t̂Pv̂L kb̂ |

²⁵ tm̂j g Av̂j t̂xb, ŵbĝ¼b (Xv̂Kv̂ : m̂ŵšÍ K, 2004), c., 119 |

WRF KwZĚ etj ḡj Mn̄yi t̄_ t̄K K_v i Doš́í t̄RvbwKiv mvi teta Avi Dto hvq bv k̄t̄Yi
DrKxYētb|

nVvr ZvKvq tm i t̄oi t̄KSUv_tj vi w̄ t̄K| w̄cZv fv̄teb GLwb w̄KQzNUte| I N̄ti Db̄w̄ ěxi
m̄ ě c̄h̄w̄eZ kb̄ m̄š́í vb t̄LvRv ★ m̄š́í vb L̄jR w̄ t̄Z ej v ★ GLv̄tb k̄ānxbZv Sj t̄m
DVte K̄vbfv̄tm bvbv i t̄oi Av̄tj v̄tZ| tḡt̄q̄w̄ nv̄tZ ētk tbq| Zvi ci nVvr tm̄w̄ Qto t̄d̄tj |
Avekt̄m̄ ě k̄| tḡt̄q̄w̄ Zvi RvgvKvco w̄Qto L̄jo k̄t̄b̄ I ovq| Zvi ci nv̄tZi av̄vq iO_tj v
Qto t̄d̄tj t̄ q tḡt̄S̄t̄Z| DuDu K̄ti Kv̄t̄ | Zvi ci Avi I Zx̄ȳē t̄| ew̄j Kv tḡt̄S̄ t̄f̄te
tḡt̄Sq cvZv K̄vbfv̄t̄mi Dci Mov̄t̄Z _v̄t̄K| eev̄ DKLyDKLyK̄ti Kv̄t̄ | iO k̄³ n̄t̄q Av̄t̄m
tḡt̄qi kix̄ti | tḡt̄q̄w̄ Mov̄t̄Z _v̄t̄K Avi Zvi meRix̄ti w̄w̄P̄t̄ eȲēj t̄p hvq|²⁶

Aāvc̄t̄Ki ěxi Ges Kb̄v Df̄t̄qB MYal̄ēYi cvk̄w̄eK w̄bh̄ēZt̄b R̄w̄lj gvb̄wmK w̄eKw̄Zt̄Z
w̄bgw̄ēZ| Df̄t̄qi ev̄ í eZv w̄eem̄R̄ē Av̄PiY, Amsj M̄eK_v I w̄w̄q̄vKj v̄t̄c w̄ t̄Rv̄t̄d̄wbK
c̄h̄Zw̄w̄q̄vi ḡt̄bw̄eKw̄Zi m̄ȳ úó j̄ ȳY t̄ Lv hvq|

ḡt̄bw̄eKw̄Zi Ab̄vb̄ aīt̄bi ḡt̄ā w̄bD̄t̄iw̄mm L̄j ḡ, ȳḡt̄bw̄eKw̄Z| w̄bD̄t̄iw̄mm tiv̄w̄xi v
ḡj Z D̄w̄M̄eal̄ Am̄j_x ēw̄³ | G tiv̄t̄M̄ ēw̄³ i ḡt̄ā Āt̄PZb D̄t̄OM, Aḡj K f̄w̄Z, ĀȳḡZv teva
BZ̄w̄ gvb̄wmK R̄w̄lj Zvi m̄ȳó nq| w̄KŠ́' ēw̄³ t̄Zj w̄ech̄ē N̄t̄U bv Ges ev̄ í e m̄w̄úK̄m̄w̄úȲ
w̄Qb̄w̄nq bv| m̄vaviYZ tiv̄w̄x memḡqB D̄t̄OM t̄fv̄t̄M̄ Ges w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄K Am̄j_L ḡt̄b K̄ti | G tiv̄t̄Mi
t̄ȳt̄í m̄vaviYZ Av̄m̄v̄š́í ēw̄³ i Av̄Pīt̄Yi m̄ēw̄KQz v̄f̄w̄eK etj ḡt̄b nq w̄KŠ́' nVvr nVvr Zvi
Av̄iP̄t̄Y w̄fb̄z̄v I Amsj M̄z̄v d̄t̄U I t̄v| ŌkK̄š́í j̄ v̄ō bvŪt̄Ki k̄K̄š́í j̄ v, Ōt̄Ki v̄gZḡj̄j̄ Ō bvŪt̄Ki
b̄t̄R̄v̄nb, Ōc̄j̄ Ō bvŪt̄Ki AveQv, Ōmc̄w̄el̄qK M̄í Ō bvŪt̄Ki dn̄ē m̄v̄t̄t̄ei ěxi, Ō ěheZx Kb̄vi
gb̄ō bvŪt̄Ki cix c̄h̄j̄ bvix Pwi t̄i ḡt̄ā GB j̄ ȳY c̄w̄j̄ w̄ȳZ nq|

k̄K̄š́í j̄ v Zvi R̄t̄b̄f̄i B̄w̄Znm̄ R̄vbvi ci t̄_ t̄K Zvi ḡt̄ā w̄bD̄t̄iw̄mm ḡt̄bw̄eKw̄Zi
j̄ ȳY cvl̄qv hvq| bvŪt̄Ki t̄kl̄ ch̄š́í Zvi ḡt̄ā GB aīt̄bi gvb̄wmK R̄w̄lj Zv μ̄ḡw̄MZ
AēvnZ w̄Q̄t̄j̄v| ŌkK̄š́í j̄ v̄ō bvŪt̄Ki R̄b̄f̄ L̄D̄ t̄_ t̄K Zvi mḡ í msj̄ v̄t̄cB j̄ ȳ Kiv hvq
nvn̄v̄Kvi, w̄Pr̄Kvi, μ̄z̄Zv, M̄fxi D̄t̄OM, Āv̄f̄w̄eK Av̄Pīt̄Yi ew̄nt̄c̄K̄vk| Zvi ḡt̄ā m̄ȳ úófv̄te
c̄w̄j̄ w̄ȳZ nq tm R̄x̄t̄b̄ w̄bZv̄š́í Am̄j_x Ges c̄ēw̄ĀZ bvix Ń th̄ w̄Kbv ḡv̄bj̄ I bq Avevi

²⁶ Z̄t̄ ē, c, 125|

t̄ eZvl bq| Zvi AmsL̄ msj v̄tc GB j̄ ȳ Y m̄ uó:

KY|| kKš́ j̄ v| GB K̄ti w̄U t̄Kv_vq t̄ct̄qQ Z̄ug|
ī Kš́ j̄ v| Avgvi K̄ti w̄U| Zvi gvsm L̄t̄j t̄d̄t̄j w̄Q Awg|
KY|| NȲ G K̄v̄ti w̄U Ñ̄ t̄d̄t̄j `v| Rbbx|
kKš́ j̄ v| w̄n w̄n w̄n w̄n| Ñ̄ Zvi t̄P̄t̄q f̄v̄t̄j v̄ w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄K NȲv Kiv|²⁷

Ab̄ Ī kKš́ j̄ v̄t̄K ej̄ t̄Z tkv̄bv hvq:

bv bv Awg ev̄P̄t̄Z PvB bv| AvKv̄t̄ki ḡtā `v̄Kv Rbbx Avgv̄t̄K Z̄ug w̄ ē kixi `v| Ñ̄ bxj
ī t̄³ f̄ti `v| mKj agbx| ... hv̄l hv̄l Awg t̄M̄P̄ DòZvq Aáivi D̄`ti w̄Qj v̄g| gv̄b|
t̄ L̄t̄j t̄Nb̄ēcvq|²⁸

Rb̄ēĚv̄t̄š́ í ēĀbv kKš́ j̄ vi AvPiY, w̄P̄š́ v̄ I K̄t̄_v̄cK_t̄bi ḡtā Amsj M̄Zv `Zvi
K̄ti t̄Q w̄Kš́ b̄i Rv̄v̄t̄bi ḡtā al̄P̄yi ex̄frmZv cieZ̄x̄m̄ḡt̄q Zvi gb̄ í Ī w̄ĚK R̄w̄J Zvi
Kvi Y| w̄b̄t̄Ri kix̄ti ī M̄U tkv̄t̄K t̄m Ges Zvi me mgq cvc I NȲv teva nq| m̄³ w̄em̄w̄R̄Z
Ges `x̄N̄P̄ t̄bi w̄b̄h̄P̄Z̄t̄bi Kvi t̄Y Zvi ḡtā w̄b̄Zv̄š́ w̄b̄t̄`^I Am̄t̄x̄ gv̄t̄b̄f̄ve cw̄ij w̄ȳZ nq|
Z̄te d̄n̄v̄³ m̄v̄t̄n̄tei `xi ḡtā w̄et̄kl t̄Kv̄t̄bv Amsj M̄ēAvPiY j̄ ȳ Kiv hvq bv| w̄Kš́ ev̄m̄ōt̄Z
m̄vc Av̄t̄Q Ggb Agj K f̄w̄Z Zv̄t̄K mem̄gq Z̄w̄ōt̄q w̄b̄t̄q t̄ew̄ōt̄q̄t̄Q| h̄w̄ I GB bv̄Ūt̄K m̄vc
GK̄w̄ c̄Z̄x̄K w̄nt̄m̄te Z̄t̄j aiv n̄t̄q̄t̄Q w̄Kš́ ēw̄³ ī AvPiY w̄et̄k̄ōl̄t̄Y th t̄Kv̄t̄bv Agj K f̄w̄Z I
D̄t̄ØM Øv̄iv Z̄w̄ōZ ēw̄³ t̄K w̄b̄D̄t̄i w̄mm̄ t̄iv M̄x̄ w̄nt̄m̄te w̄P̄w̄ȳZ Kiv n̄t̄q `v̄t̄K| t̄m̄w̄ K t̄`t̄K
d̄n̄v̄³ m̄v̄t̄n̄tei `t̄K t̄`Lv hvq mḡ í bvUK R̄t̄ōB Zvi D̄t̄ØM DrKÉv `v̄f̄w̄ēKZv̄t̄K Aw̄Z̄µg
K̄ti t̄Q| Zv̄Qv̄ov ev̄m̄ōt̄Z m̄vc X̄t̄K̄t̄Q Ggb Agj K f̄w̄Z mḡ í bvUK R̄t̄ōB d̄n̄v̄³ m̄v̄t̄n̄tei
`xi ḡtā j̄ ȳ Kiv hvq| AveQv̄ bvix Pwi t̄i ḡtā Agj K f̄w̄Z I w̄et̄kl D̄t̄ØM t̄b̄| w̄Kš́
w̄m̄iv̄t̄Ri m̄v̄t̄ AveQvi w̄ew̄f̄b̄ēK̄t̄_v̄cK_t̄b̄ tev̄Sv hvq t̄m w̄b̄Zv̄š́ Am̄t̄x̄ bvix| w̄m̄iv̄t̄Ri
m̄sm̄v̄t̄i Zvi t̄Kv̄t̄bv m̄vaB c̄Ȳ³ n̄q̄w̄b̄| GK̄w̄ m̄š́ v̄b w̄Q̄t̄j v̄ t̄m̄I AvZ̄h̄Z̄v̄ K̄ti t̄Q| d̄t̄j mḡ í
bvUK R̄t̄ō AveQvi msj v̄tc j̄ ȳ Kiv hvq t̄m me mgq w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄K w̄b̄Zv̄š́ Am̄t̄x̄ ēw̄³ w̄nt̄m̄te
ḡt̄b K̄ti| AveQvi w̄el b̄Zv̄, n̄Ziv̄v̄t̄eva, f̄w̄el̄r w̄b̄t̄q DrKÉv m̄en̄K̄Ōi ḡtā w̄ t̄q Zvi
gb̄ í Ī w̄ĚK R̄w̄J Zvi Ar̄f̄vm cvl qv hvq Ñ̄ w̄Kš́ bv̄Ūt̄Ki t̄k̄t̄l t̄`Lv hvq Zvi ḡtā b̄Zb

²⁷ t̄m̄ij ḡ Avj `xb, t̄m̄ij ḡ Avj `xb i P̄bv̄mḡM̄Ø2, c, 76|

²⁸ Z̄t̄`e, c, 78|

Rxeṭbi Avkvi mĀvi ntq̄tQ | dtj wDṭiwmṭmi th mvgvb̄ j ŷY Zvi gṭā t̄ Lv wMṭq̄tQ Zvi wfbogvĀv t̄ Lv hvq wmi vRṭK tQto Pṭj hvevi gṭā w̄ t̄q |

gvṭqi KvṭQ t̄ṭK ṅ̄ṭi Pṭj hvevi ci t̄ṭK μṭg cixi gṭā wDṭiwmṭm gṭbweKwZi j ŷY t̄ Lv w̄ t̄Z i iæ Kṭi | gvṭqi cṭwēevṭni msevṭ̄ GB j ŷY μgk m̄úó ntq I ṭV | gjZ Gici t̄ṭK cix gṭb Kṭi Zvi Rxeṭbi tKvṭbv A_ṭbB ṅ̄ msmvi ṭbB cwi Rb ṭbB | GK iKṭgi AŷgZv I Amṭxṭeva AvZṭvZṭ chṂÍ ZvṭK Zvov KṭiṭQ | dtj Aeva ḡ̄cvb I thṂvPvi Ges A_ṭfweK cvMj wgl Zvi gṭā t̄ Lv hvq | mṭL̄ ṭK tm aŷZivi exR LvBṭq t̄ q, hvĀv ṭj i gwj K GQvK tPṂajxi KvṭQ Zvi Amṭx Rxeṭbi K_vB ē³ Kṭi bv ṅ̄ D×Z AvPiYI Kṭi | th cix wṭōvi mṭ_ Awfbq Kṭi wṭRi KgRxeṭṭK mg× KṭiṭQṭjv, mṭvpg Kwotqṭjv ṭmB cix Kḡúṭv nwiṭq tdtj ṅ̄ AvZṭvṂm tḡtZ I ṭV | Zvi GB Amṭx I AŷgZṭeva, DṭĀk̄nxb Dk;Lj A_ṭfweK AvPiY bvŪKvṭii wṭṭ³ eYṂ I cixi Kṭ_vck_b t̄ṭK m̄úó cKw̄kZ:

cixi wZ̄ bZb tLqvj LjxṭZ Aw̄í ntq I ṭV ṅ̄ṭj i mevB | Aweij Awbqṭg kixi fv0ṭZ _ṭṭK | GKw̄ b mŪvq ṭm Avevi cṭi ḡ̄cvb Kṭi Pṭj Avṭm BmvK tPṂajxi wRṂ Kṭj̄ | öwj Z emb Gṭj vḡṭj v cv | BmvnvK tPṂajx ṭj Lvi tUweṭj | ṭK ? cix! AvR bv tZvgvi ṅ̄ j tQto PBJ v hvĀ ṭbi K_v | hvṭev hvṭev | Zṭe Zvi AvṭM RvbṭZ Avm̄Q Avgvṭi Avi KZw̄ b evṭZ nṭe? GZ ZĚK_v ṭj ṭLb cvj vq ṅ̄ GB GKUv K_vi DĚi ṅ̄vb | ṭKb GB cKṭKb?

Awig Avi evṭZ PvB bv | giṭZ Pvl K̄vb!

Awig Avi Kṭói Av_b, bvṭPi mṭi i Av_b, Avmṭi i Av_b ṅ̄ Avi eBevi cwi bv | eṭj BmvK tPṂajxi cvṭq gv_v tiṭL Kw̄ cix ev̄Pv tḡṭṭ̄ i gṭZv Kṭi |²⁹

cixi KṭḡṆ̄ ḡnxbZv, ē_Zv ev AŷgZṭeva, A_ṭfweK t̄^QvPwi Zv, cĀZw̄bqZ ṅ̄ṭLṭeva GmKj Abyf̄wZ Zvi AvPiYṭK A_ṭfweKfvṭe cĀZdwj Z KṭiṭQ Ges wDṭiwmṭm gṭbweKwZi bvix wntmṭe ZvṭK cĀZw̄Z KṭiṭQ |

²⁹ tmj g Avj ṅ̄xb, ṭheZx Kb̄vi gb (XvKv : MĀSK, 1992), c., 134-135 |

bvix Pwi t̄i gb̄ í Ęj

ē_Źv Ges 0>0 t_ t̄K D™Ź gvbwmK Pvc gtbwēKwZi thgb GKwJ ešov KviY Ñ tZgwb gvbwmK Pvc I kvixwi K PvcI GKwJ ešov KviY hv̄tK ej v nq gtbwēKwZi Aē̄ew̄Z KviY| Ggb KZ_ t̄j v NUbv ev Aē̄v ē̄w̄³i ē̄w̄³Zi wēKv̄tK c̄fve wē̄ í vi K̄ti ev `p̄j ē̄w̄³Zi Mto tZv̄t̄j w̄Ksev Ā̄v̄fweK c_ c̄k̄ í K̄ti _v̄tK hv̄tK c̄ēYzv m̄jōKvix gtbwēKwZi KviY ej v nq| GQvov μw̄JcȲ©RwēK wēKvk t_ t̄Kl ew̄n̄Kfv̄te Zvi KwWb c̄fve cw̄j w̄j̄Z n̄Z cv̄ti | thgb ^kkte KwWb ē̄wa, ^kkeKvj xb AvNvZ BZ̄w̄` Kvi t̄Y w̄ki i ^RwēK wēKvk Ī̄w̄JcȲ©n̄t̄Z cv̄ti Ges w̄ki wēKj v½, gK ev ew̄ai n̄tq t̄t̄Z cv̄ti |³⁰ 0̄Ȳf̄evq̄j 0̄ bvŪt̄Ki m̄vS̄gv̄j vi t̄ȳ t̄Ī t̄ Lv hvq t̄QvŪtej vq M̄ōḡ̄ f̄vl vq 0̄l j vl Vv̄0̄ bvgK ti v̄t̄M GKB m̄t̄½ ēev gv̄t̄qi gZi n̄t̄j t̄kv̄Kven m̄vS̄gv̄j v evKi æ× n̄tq hvq Ñ hv Avi KL̄t̄bv f̄v̄t̄j v nqwb| Gici t_ t̄K Zvi AvPiY m̄w̄Ȳ©wēKZ bv n̄t̄j I w̄KQw̄v Ā̄v̄fweK w̄m̄qv̄Kj vc Zvi ḡt̄ā j̄ȳ Kiv hvq| thgb Ñ So-ew̄oi ḡt̄ā n̄Vv̄ M̄v̄t̄qi t̄Kv̄t̄bv w̄bR̄0̄ c̄0̄š̄ í t̄i GKv GKv iv̄t̄Zi AÜKv̄ti P̄t̄j hv̄l qv, wēkvj kw̄Lbx m̄vc āti AvP̄t̄j j̄w̄K̄t̄q ivLv Ges t̄m̄B m̄v̄t̄ci m̄v̄t̄_ t̄Lj v Kiv, hLb ZLb M̄v̄t̄Q I Vv̄ BZ̄w̄` ev̄ í eZv wēw̄R̄Ź wētePbv̄xb AvPi t̄Yi ḡt̄ā w̄ t̄q m̄vS̄gv̄j vi ḡt̄ā gvbwmK R̄w̄J̄ Zvi Bw̄½Z cv̄l qv hvq| ḡj Z, t̄QvŪtej vi KwWb AvNvZ Gme wēKZ ē̄w̄³i ^v̄fweK Dc̄t̄hv̄M ^v̄c̄t̄bi c̄t̄_ evav m̄jō K̄ti Ges gtbwēKwZi c_ c̄k̄ í K̄ti | m̄vS̄gv̄j vi ḡt̄ā hvi j̄ȳY cw̄j w̄j̄Z nq|

Ā̄v̄fweK AvPi t̄Yi Av̄t̄i KwJ ešov KviY n̄t̄j v Ī̄w̄JcȲ©gvbwmK wēKvk | m̄vavi YZ th c̄0̄ZK̄j I GK̄t̄c̄t̄k ē̄ē̄vi t̄fZi w̄ t̄q bvix w̄ki t̄eto I t̄V Ñ Zv Aw̄Kv̄sk mḡt̄q Zv̄t̄ i gvbwmK wēKv̄t̄ki c̄t̄_ GKwJ ešov evav ^Zwi K̄ti | t̄m̄w̄j g Avj `x̄t̄bi bvix Pwi t̄i t̄ȳ t̄Ī I ej v hvq bZ̄, bl kv̄`x, kgj v, ^KZix, nv̄`w̄, mxZv, cix, m̄j̄K, gv̄j w̄Z, Kgj v, t̄m̄v̄bvḡȳL, m̄vS̄gv̄j v, AveQv, ebk̄tēj v, w̄gV̄y i Äbv, AÄw̄j, w̄gbvK̄gv̄ix, Ww̄j gb, P̄f̄ bx I ḡ½w̄j c̄0̄j̄. Pwi Ī_ t̄j vi cw̄i ew̄i K, m̄vgw̄RK I cw̄i t̄ekMZ Kvi t̄Y gvbwmK wēKvk m̄jōfv̄te nqwb hvi c̄fve cieZx̄w̄w̄f̄b̄gvbwmK R̄w̄J̄ Zvi ḡt̄ā w̄ t̄q c̄K̄vk t̄c̄t̄q̄t̄Q|

Pvi. bvix Pwi t̄i ē̄w̄³Z;

³⁰ bxw̄vi i Äb mi Kvi, gtbwēAv̄b I R̄xeb, c, 289|

bvix Pwi t̄i gb̄ í Ěj

mgv̄tR ēw̄³eM̄Zv̄t̄ i AvPiY, ms̄w̄Z I mvgw̄RK gj̄ t̄eva Ñ GB Kt̄qKw̄ Dcv̄v̄t̄bi m̄v̄t̄_ cv̄i_úwi K m̄x̄útk̄AeZx̄Ȳnq| GB cv̄i_úwi K m̄x̄útk̄P dj̄ w̄nt̄m̄te ēw̄³ GKw̄ ēw̄³Zj; AR̄B̄ Kt̄i | Avi ēw̄³t̄Zj m̄v̄t̄_B I Zt̄c̄ŮZfv̄te R̄w̄t̄q_ v̄t̄K ēw̄³i gvb̄wm̄K c̄ĚYZv̄| ēw̄³i c̄ĚYZv̄, AvPiY, f̄ve ev̄ ênk̄t̄ó"i ḡt̄a" w̄t̄q c̄Kvk̄ cv̄q Zvi ēw̄³t̄Zj aib| A_v̄P̄ c̄ŮgZ, ēw̄³Zj nt̄jv̄ GKK Aw̄fēw̄³ I c̄ĚYZv̄ A_v̄P̄ t̄Kv̄t̄bv̄ ēw̄³i ēw̄³ZB̄ Ab̄ K̄v̄t̄iv̄ ḡt̄Zv̄ bq| ēw̄³Zj nt̄jv̄ GKR̄t̄bi t̄Kx̄qZv̄ ev̄ Abb̄Zv̄| w̄Zx̄qZ, ēw̄³Zj nt̄jv̄ KZ_ t̄jv̄ ênk̄ó" ev̄_ Yvej xi ms̄Mv̄b| ēw̄³Zt̄K Zv̄B ejv̄ nq t̄Kv̄t̄bv̄ ēw̄³i KZ_ t̄jv̄_ Y ev̄ ms̄j_ ȳY I c̄ĚYZvi GKw̄ ms̄Mv̄b| Avi c̄ŮZ"K ēw̄³i tejv̄qB c̄ĚYZv̄ I w̄b̄w̄_ Ů_ Yvej i ḡt̄a" cv̄_ R̄" Av̄t̄Q| t̄Kx̄qZv̄ Av̄t̄Q ev̄ w̄b̄R̄Zv̄ Av̄t̄Q|

ēw̄³t̄Zj GKw̄ v̄qxZj ev̄ w̄bi w̄eiv̄Ov̄Zv̄ Av̄t̄Q| Zv̄B ēw̄³t̄Zj w̄eKvk̄ I cv̄i eZ̄B̄ Nt̄U| GQvov ēw̄³t̄Zj m̄v̄t̄_ tgRv̄R R̄w̄OZ| m̄v̄t̄Kv̄t̄qW tgRv̄t̄Ri ēw̄³iv̄ Av̄t̄eM PĀj I Aw̄i nq|³¹ GBme ēw̄³i R̄x̄ēt̄b Zx̄e^a Av̄Nv̄Z ev̄ Pvc m̄j̄o nt̄j Zv̄t̄ i ḡt̄a" ḡw̄wb̄K w̄w̄t̄c̄m̄f m̄v̄t̄Kw̄mm b̄v̄t̄gi GK ait̄bi ḡt̄b̄w̄eKw̄Z t̄" Lv̄ t̄"q| GB ḡt̄b̄w̄eKw̄Z ēw̄³i Av̄t̄eM-R̄x̄ēt̄b w̄ek;Ljv̄ Gt̄b t̄"q| t̄m̄j g Av̄j t̄x̄t̄bi bvix Pwi t̄i ḡt̄a" GB m̄v̄t̄Kv̄t̄qW tgRv̄t̄Ri ēw̄³Zj t̄enk̄| dn̄P̄ m̄v̄t̄t̄ei t̄x̄, ḡj̄n̄s̄ w̄eb ZNj t̄Ki t̄eMg, n̄w̄iḡ m̄v̄t̄t̄ei t̄x̄, w̄ḡt̄mm ḡbZv̄m̄i, kKš̄Í jv̄, bl kv̄" x, kgjv̄, t̄KZix, n̄v̄" w̄ K̄w̄j s̄" x, cix, m̄j̄K, ḡvj w̄Z, Kgjv̄, t̄m̄v̄b̄vḡw̄L, w̄Zv̄m, m̄v̄S̄gv̄jv̄, AveQv̄, ebk̄t̄ev̄jv̄, P̄" bx I ḡ½w̄j c̄ŮZ"K Pwi t̄i ēw̄³t̄Zj ḡt̄a" B m̄v̄t̄Kv̄t̄qW tgRv̄R j_ ȳYxq|

Ab̄w̄ t̄K w̄" t̄Rv̄t̄qW ēw̄³iv̄ Aš̄Í ḡP̄x I mvgw̄RK m̄x̄úK̄w̄eḡL nq| GB j_ ȳYw̄ w̄" t̄Rv̄t̄d̄w̄b̄qv̄ b̄vḡK ḡt̄b̄w̄eKw̄Zi c̄ĚYZv̄ ejv̄ P̄t̄j | GB ait̄bi ēw̄³i R̄x̄ēt̄b Zx̄e^aPvc Av̄m̄t̄j ēw̄³ w̄" t̄Rv̄t̄d̄w̄b̄qv̄q t̄fv̄t̄M|³² bZi Pwi t̄i ēw̄³t̄Zj ḡt̄a" GB tgRv̄R j_ ȳ Kiv̄ hv̄q| t̄c̄ŮYvi ēĀbv̄ I Zx̄e^aPv̄t̄ci Kvi t̄Y Zvi ḡt̄a" w̄" t̄Rv̄t̄d̄w̄b̄qv̄ ḡt̄b̄w̄eKw̄Zi j_ ȳYI m̄y_ úófv̄te c̄K̄w̄kZ|

ēw̄³t̄Zj gb̄ í w̄ĚK̄ aib Ab̄h̄v̄qx ev̄ gvb̄wm̄K j_ ȳY Ab̄j̄v̄t̄i ēw̄³Zt̄K t̄j̄U t̄k̄Ůt̄Z

³¹ Zt̄" e, c, 550|

³² Zt̄" e|

fVM Kiv ntq _v̂K Ñ AšÍ ĝx êŵ³Zj | ewnĝx êŵ³Zj | ewnĝx êŵ³i AvKÎ evB̂ti
RM̂Zi ĉZ | tm Âb̂i m̂½ ŵgk̂Z | ĉŸ L̂j ŵb̂R̂K ĉK̂v̂ KîZ Avb̂` cvq | Avi
AšÍ ĝx êŵ³ tjvKmsk̂ Gŵtq P̂j | GK̂v̂K̂ _v̂K̂Z A_v̂ ŵb̂R̂i ĝâ ŵb̂R̂K̂ , ŵL̂tq
ivL̂Z ĉŸ` K̂i | GQvov Df̂qĝx êŵ³Zj | Av̂Q hviv cŵŵŵ Ab̂hv̂qx KL̂bv AšÍ ĝx
KL̂bv ewnĝx AvPiY K̂i _v̂K̂ |³³

bZi AšÍ ĝx êŵ³Zj bvix | tm ŵb̂R̂i ĝâ , ŵL̂tq _v̂K̂Z tewk ĉŸ` K̂i | tm
R̂xeb hv̂ĉbi mewKQẑ_t̂K wewQb̂n̂ nZvk bvix | Avi ewnĝx êŵ³Zj j Ÿ Kiv hvq ĝn̂Ÿ
web ZNĵKi teMg, nv̂ĝ` mv̂t̂ei `x, ŵĝmm ĝbZv̂mi, kKšÍ j v, bI kv̂`x, ^KZix, mxZv,
Kv̂j >`x, ĝŵbiv teMg, m̂yK, Kgj v, ŵZv̂m, AveQv, eb̂k̂ev̂j v, bẐŵk̂í x AĀŵj, ŵgbvK̂gvix,
gvj Kv, thŠbK̂ĝx̂P̂ bx | ĝ½ŵj ĉŸj bvix Pwi t̂i ĝâ | GB bvixiv ŵb̂R̂i AŵK̂vi ŵb̂tq
thgb tmv̂P̂vi t̂Zĝŵ cŵi evi, mgvR | ŵbR ŵbR cŵi t̂êk̂ m̂` t̂ĉŵePiY K̂i t̂Q Ñ ŵb̂R̂K̂ bv
j ŵK̂tq eis mevi mv̂ĝb ŵb̂R̂i B̂Qv-AŵQv, Av̂teM, evmbv ŵb̂m̂t̂v̂P̂ ĉK̂v̂ K̂i t̂Q |
Df̂qĝx êŵ³Zj bvix Pwi ĪI it̂q̂t̂Q tm̂ŵj ĝ Avj `x̂bi bvÛt̂K | teMĝx, b̂i R̂v̂nv̂b, Av̂¼i x,
nv̂ŵe cix, gvj ŵZ, tm̂v̂b̂ĝyL, mv̂Ÿgvj v, Wŵj ĝt̂bi ĝâ AšÍ ĝx̂bZv | ewnĝx̂bZv `ß
ĉŸZv̂b it̂q̂t̂Q | KL̂bv ŵb̂R̂K̂ Giv thgb m̂ĉK̂v̂ K̂i t̂Q t̂Zĝŵ KL̂bv KL̂bv R̂xeb
msM̂t̂ĝ nvj t̂Q̂to ŵb̂R̂K̂ mewKQẑ_t̂K ĉẐvL̂vb K̂i ŵb̂ŵt̂q̂ K̂i t̂i t̂L̂t̂Q |

êŵ³Zj ĉŸt̂½ d̂t̂qW ĝt̂b K̂i b, ĝv̂b̂t̂i êŵ³Zj ŵZb̂ŵ ifĉĝqZv ev m̂Ēvq ŵef̂³ |
A_v̂ ŵZv̂b ĝt̂bi D̂t̂i k̂` , t̂j vi Dr̂m̂t̂K ŵZb̂ŵ Ī t̂i f̂v̂M K̂i t̂Q̂b | ŵZb̂ŵ m̂Ēv n̂t̂j v Aŵ ĝ
m̂Ēv ev A` m̂&(Id) Ĝŵ R̂b̂M̂Z m̂Ēv, mĝ Ī Aŵ ĝ K̂vĝb evmb̂vi Av̂avi, Ans (Ego) Ges
AŵZ Ans ev ŵêteK̂/b̂ŵZK̂Zv ev Aŵak̂v̂ Ī v (Super-ego) |³⁴ GB Īq̂x m̂Ēvi ĝvât̂ĝB
ĝv̂b̂t̂i êŵ³Zj eŵnt̂ĉK̂v̂ N̂t̂U | Aŵ ĝ m̂Ēvi K̂vĝb̂vi m̂t̂½ cŵi t̂êk̂i ØØ | msN̂v̂t̂Zi
d̂t̂j êŵ³Zj cieẐx̂ ŵL̂ m̂Ēv Ans | ŵêteK̂ R̂b̂j v̂f̂ K̂i | An̂st̂qi K̂vR n̂t̂j v Aŵ ĝ
m̂Ēvi K̂vĝb̂ evmb̂v | ev Ī ê RM̂Zi ĝâ mĝš̂q̂ mv̂ab | Ans n̂t̂j v ev Ī ê Áv̂t̂bi mĝŵ |

³³ Ẑt̂`e, c., 552-553 |

³⁴ A. K. Sharan (Edited by), *Encyclopadia of Abnormal Psychology*, Vol-II, p. 376-379; Hal R. Arkes & Jhon P. Garske. *Psychological Theories of Motivation*, p. 79; m̂p̂xj K̂gv̂i mi K̂vi, d̂t̂qW, c., 25 |

bvix Pwi t̂i gb̂Í Ęj

weŧeK nt̂j v êŵ³t̂Zj ĂbŵZK n̂ŵZqvi | weŧeK ev̂Í eŧK bq, Av̂ k̂K ĉZdwj Z Kti Ges
Avb̂t̂ i êt̂j cŶZv t̂Lv̂R | t̂m̂wj g Avj Ăxt̂bi bvix Pwi t̂i gtâ Aŵ g m̂Ėv hZUv ĉĖj
Ñ Ans Ges Aŵakv̂Í v ZZUv Ăp̂ | Aŵ g m̂Ėvi mv̂t̂_ cwi ŧek cwi ŵŵZi ŵg_ŵ Ėv Nt̂Ût̂Q
ŵKš' Aŵakvsk mĝt̂qB ev̂Í eZvi mv̂t̂_ mĝšq̂ mv̂ab Nt̂Ûb | d̂t̂j t̂KD Av̂ZĥẐv Kti t̂Q,
t̂KD Ăŧgx m̂smvi ŵKsev ŵcZvj q t̂Qto ŵM̂t̂q tĥŠbKgx̂Z i fcv̂šÍ ŵi Z nt̂q̂t̂Q, t̂KD tĥŠb
êŵŵFPv̂t̂i i mxĝv̂t̂KI AŵẐµg Kti t̂Q, t̂KDev t̂bkv̂M̂' nt̂q ĉt̂t̂Q | tĥm̂Kj bvix ev̂Í e
RM̂t̂Zi mv̂t̂_ mĝšq̂ NŵÛt̂q t̂Kv̂t̂bv i K̂t̂g ŵÛt̂K _vK̂t̂Z t̂ĉt̂i t̂Q Zivi ŵb̂t̂Ri êŵ³t̂Zj
weŧkl t̂Kv̂t̂bv ĂẐšj ĂZwi Ki t̂Z m̂ŷg nq̂wb |

Ōêŵ³t̂Zj weKv̂k̂Ō êŵ³Zi aviYvi Avi GKŵ ſiæZcŶ©ĉĥ½ | mv̂aviYZ êŵ³i
êŵ³t̂Zj weKv̂k Ât̂bKv̂t̂k ŵbF̂P̂ Kti m̂vĝŵRK ĉẐŷY Ges m̂vĝŵRK cvi Ăúŵi K ŵµq̂vi
Dci | mĝv̂t̂Ri mv̂t̂_ m̂áú,³ mĝv̂t̂Ri ev̂ t̂M̂v̂xi mŝ_ ŵZ | wêŵfb̂ĉemŝ_ ŵZi t̂j vK̂t̂ i êŵ³Zi
wêŵfb̂ĉv̂te M̂to I t̂V | ĉŌẐKŵ m̂áúª vt̂qi mŝ_ ŵZi i ŵŵZb̂ŵZ, ĝj Ăteva Av̂j v̂v, An̂wĝKv I
Ans Av̂j v̂v | t̂Kv̂t̂bv êŵ³ Zvi mŝ_ ŵZ t̂_t̂K i ŵŵZ-b̂ŵZ Av̂Pvi êenvi, ĝj Ăeva AR̂ Kti
Zvi mŝ_ ŵZi Qv̂P̂ M̂to I t̂V | k̂ú̂t̂i ev̂Ōŵj i mv̂t̂_ Avevi M̂Ōĝ ev̂Ōŵj i cv̂_Ŕ̂ Av̂t̂Q | abx
Ăŵi ĂAêv̂l êŵ³t̂Zj cv̂_Ŕ̂ ĂZwi Kti | eŵÍ i mŝ_ ŵZ, k̂ú̂t̂i Av̂ŵf̂Rv̂Ẑ Ĝj vKvi mŝ_ ŵZi
gtâ wêÍ i cv̂_Ŕ̂ i t̂q̂t̂Q | A_v̂P̂ êŵ³t̂Zj cv̂_Ŕ̂K̂i R̂t̂b̂ Ăŵq̂ Zvi mŝ_ ŵZ | GB
mŝ_ ŵZM̂Z Kvi t̂Y j vDq̂v ev̂ teŧ̂ bx bvix Ŵŵj gb, ĝvj Kv Ñ ŷẑ b̂t̂M̂v̂x AiŶP̂vix gv̂v̂B
bvix m̂ŷK, t̂m̂vb̂vĝŵL, K̂ĝj v, ĝ½ŵj Ñ mĝŷª DcK̂t̂j i P̂ª bx, Av̂¼ĵx, mx̂Zv, nv̂_ ŵÑ ŵb̂ĉŵt̂Ėi
M̂p̂' bvix bẐ, bl̂kv̂xi gv, bl̂kv̂x, ĂKZix, d̂j ĝŵZ, ĝwb̂iv teM̂g Ñ gâêĖ M̂p̂' bvix
n̂ŵĝ mv̂t̂n̂t̂ei Ăx, Aâv̂ĉt̂Ki Ăx I Kb̂v, m̂p̂Zx ĉŌt̂ Pwi t̂ Ñ D̂PêĖ m̂f̂šÍ bvix ĝp̂ªŧ̂
web ZN̂ĵt̂Ki teM̂g, ŵĝt̂mm ĝbẐŵmi, dn̂P̂ mv̂t̂n̂t̂ei Ăx Ñ t̂R̂t̂j m̂áúª vt̂qi M̂p̂ea- I
M̂p̂Kb̂v ŵẐŵm, m̂v̂Ŝĝj v, L̂ŵj kvi Ăx, ŵn̂R̂ŵj ĉŌt̂ bvix Pwi t̂ Ges ĉẐj bvP I hv̂Ívĉĵvi
bvix eb̂k̂Ėĵv, ĉix, ŵĝVy i Ăbv, AĂŵj I ŵĝbvK̂ĝvix Ges Piv̂Ăt̂j i bvix AveQ̂v I ĉvêv Ñ
ĉŌẐt̂Ki êŵ³Zi I Av̂Pi t̂Y cv̂_Ŕ̂ i t̂q̂t̂Q |

mĝv̂R-mŝ_ ŵZi ĉv̂k̂vĉŵk êŵ³t̂Zj weKv̂t̂k cwi ev̂t̂i f̂v̂ĝKv AẐšÍ ſiæZcŶ©
cwi ev̂t̂i ŵki cwi Pĥ t̂ŷt̂Ė ej v hv̂q, ĝv̂t̂qi ev̂ cwi ev̂t̂i K̂v̂t̂Q tĥ f̂v̂t̂j vev̂mv ev̂ Av̂Pi Ŷj v̂f̂
Kti ŵki i êŵ³t̂Zj Zv m̂ŷt̂ĉĥvix ĉĖve wêÍvi Kti | gv̂Zcwi PĥP̂ t̂_t̂K eŵĂZ nt̂j Zivi

bvix Pwi t̂i gb̂ Ī Ēj

AvteMkb̂, wegl̂ Ges mgvR m̂úK̂ iwnZ ntq cto | th cf̂veW t̂ Lv hvq bZi kKšĪ jv, ^KZix, myK, Kgj v, mvSgvj v, AveQv, ebk̂tevj v, vgvY AÄwj , P̂ bx ĉj b̂vix Pwi t̂i gtâ | kKšĪ jv gvZ: t̂ m̂ ewÄZ bvix bq Ñ t̂MSZgx ZvtK gvZ: t̂ m̂ etov Kti t̂Q wKš' Zv mt̂Ēj welqW Zvi êŵ³ t̂Zj cf̂ve ^Zwi Kti t̂Q Ñ hLb t̂ t̂K tm Rvb t̂Z cvti tm wCZ: gvZ, KZĒ cwi Ẑ³ bvix | Rbbxi Rtb̂ GK etov ai t̂bi kb̂ Zv tm Dcj wä Kti t̂Q Ñ hvi dtj Zvi gtâ Amsj MZv, D x ZcŶ AvPiY I AwZ D t̂OM ĵy Kiv hvq | bZi êŵ³ t̂Zj weKvt̂kl wCZv-gvZvi fvgKv tbB | bZi t̂Kvt̂bv ŵbKUVZvt̂qi t̂LvRI bvU t̂K cvlqv hvq bv | AvZvt̂q cwi Rbnxb GB bvix wev̂tnvĒi Rxe t̂bl ŵb t̂Ri ŵbf̂ t̂hvM̂ Avk̂ L t̂R cvqwb | dtj bZi êŵ³ t̂Zj gtâ AvteMkb̂ GK nZivk̂ we t̂kl fvte KvR Kti t̂Q t̂Zgnb tm ŵb t̂RB msmvi I mvgr t̂ t̂K GKŵ ĩ t̂Zj ^Zwi Kti t̂Q | bZiK mêŷY ŵb̂ĉ vK t̂Z t̂ Lv hvq, ĩ v̂gx Ges ĉZ t̂enk Kvt̂iv mv̂ t̂B ĩ Z t̂uẐ m̂úK̂ Zwi nqwb |

^KZix, myK, Kgj v, mvSgvj v, AveQv, ebk̂tevj v, vgvY AÄwj , P̂ bx ĉẐ K̂ŵ Pwi t̂i gvZ: t̂ m̂ ewÄZ bvix | wCZ: gvZvxb myK ^kke t̂ t̂K bvb̂fvte ewÄZ ntq Gt̂m̂t̂Q | dtj nZivk̂ I wegl̂ Zv Zvi Pwi t̂i gtâ I we t̂kl fvte ĵy Yxq | AveQv, ebk̂tevj v, vgvY AÄwj i Pwi t̂i gtâ I GB ĉĒYZv it̂q t̂Q | hŵ I ^KZix, mvSgvj v, Kgj v, P̂ bx AvteMkb̂ mgvR m̂úK̂ iwnZ bvix bq wKš' Zvt̂ i AvPi t̂Yi gtâ I Amsj MZv ^Zwi ntq t̂Q | ^kk̂tei Ī æŵĈŶ gvb̂ŵm̂K weKvt̂kl Zvt̂ i êŵ³ Ẑ t̂K ŵfb̂Zv ŵ t̂q t̂Q | Zvt̂ i gtâ AwZ Awfgvb, t̂µva, t̂ QvPwi Zv, mvgr̂RK i ŵZ-b̂ŵZi ĉẐ Abv̂ v cf̂v̂Z wel t̂qi ĵy Y t̂ Lv hvq | gj Z, cwi ev̂ti cf̂veB êŵ³ t̂Zj weKvt̂k̂ we t̂kl fvte Zj ŵšZ Kti | GKvi t̂Y ŵki i êŵ³ Zj weKvt̂k̂ cwi evi we t̂kl Kti wCZv gvZv Ges AvZvt̂qeM̂, i æZcŶ cf̂ve we ĩ vi Kti v̂ t̂K | wCZv gvZv Avevi t̂MvUv mgv̂Ri ev mŝ ŵZi gĵ t̂ev̂tai ĉẐ ŵba | wCZv gvZvi KvQ t̂ t̂K ŵki mvgr̂RK gĵ t̂eva ĩ ŵf̂ŵ I Rxebv̂ k̂m̂to t̂Zvt̂j | wCZv gvZvi Ī æŵĈŶ m̂úK̂ t̂ m̂ kv̂ t̂bi Afve, wCZv gvZvi Aciva ĉĒYZv BẐ ŵ v̂K t̂j ŵki weKZ we t̂eK ŵb t̂q Amvgr̂RK ntq cto | hvi we t̂kl cf̂ve ĵy Kiv hvq bl kv̂ x, cix I vgbvKgvix bvix Pwi t̂i gtâ | bl kv̂ xi wCZv-gvZvi m̂úK̂ mvsNŵ Ẑ | bl kv̂ xi mvgt̂B bl kv̂ xi wCZv Awj ŵgv̂ t̂K bl kv̂ xi gv̂ t̂K kv̂ ŵi Kfvte ŵb̂f̂Zb Ki t̂Z t̂ Lv hvq | bl kv̂ x ŵki Kvj t̂ t̂K cwi ev̂ti GB A ĩ v̂f̂weK cwi t̂e t̂ki gtâ ŵ t̂q etov ntq t̂Q Ggb aviYv AmsMZ bq | bl kv̂ xi êŵ³ t̂Zj weKvt̂k̂ hv R̂ŵj Zv ^Zwi Kti t̂Q | tm

µtḡ Awfḡvbx, µx, cōZtkvacivqY bvixi ntq DtvtQ | Avi cixi e-w³tZj weḡkl cḡve ^Zwi
ntqtQ ḡtqi wōZxq weevni ci t-tK | cixi th `p, mK;Lj e-w³Zj Zv tft0 cto Zvi
cwi evḡi i mvḡ_ m-úKḡQ` nevi ci t-tK | Zvi AmshZ, Dk;Lj, t-^QvPvix cēYZvi ḡta`
GB cwi ewi K e-Ābv GKwU Dḡj øLthvM` Kvi Y | wḡbvKḡvixi cwi ewi K cōZtek Avḡiv
wevPĪ | Rbbx m-úKḡwḡbvKḡvixi msj vc G cḡt½ D×wZthvM` : ōAvḡvi ḡv evḡcti QvBov
wbKv emwQj | GLb eQḡi GKevi KBiv eḡm | ō³⁵ wḡbvKḡvixi Amy` Rxeb hvctbi ḡta` Zvi
GB cwi ewi K cwi teḡki Aeḡtqi cḡve j ḡy Kiv hvq | MvRvi tḡkv, iv³vḡtKi thšbKv-ḡv
tḡUvḡbv, cḡZj bvḡPi `kḡ tRvUvevi Rḡb` thšbAvḡe` bḡqx bZ` N wbZ`w` tbi GmKj Rxeb
hvctbi ḡta` w` tḡ my` e-w³tZj MVḡbi Aeḡq NtUḡQ wḡbvKḡvix Pwi tîi ḡta` |

tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUḡKi bvix Pwi tîi ḡta` eḡḡḡx e-w³tZj bvixB teḡk | Gḡ` i
ḡta` Avevi AwakvskB ḡḡvR I cwi evi t-tK m-úYḡmy` cwi teḡk cvqwb dtj Gḡ` i e-w³tZj
ḡta` AmvḡĀm`Zv j ḡy Kiv hvq | e-w³tZj weKvk evavMō Í ntqtQ etj AḡbK bvixi AvPiY
I cēYZv FYvZK | mḡnsMwḡtZi tḡtḡ weaḡsmx cēYZvB Gḡ` i ḡta` teḡk j ḡy Kiv hvq |
GQvov dtḡtoi aviYv ḡtZ, e-w³tZj th Ans Ges AwZ Ans mĒv itḡtQ Zvi I cḡweKvk
j ḡy Kiv hvq bv | GKviḡy ḡḡbi AvKv-ḡv I ev-Í te Zvi cōBḡi ḡta` Avḡiv e-eavb iwPZ
ntqtQ | GQvov `bwZKZv ev Av`tkḡ Avavi I GmKj bvix Pwi tîi gb-Í Èj mḡMōSZfvḡe
cḡKvkZ bq | eḡx weḡeK weḡePbvi mvḡ_ ev-Í eZvi ḡḡšḡ mvab KiḡZI e`-ḡntḡtQ
Awakvsk bvix | dtj tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvixi e-w³tZj cḡKvk I weKvḡk Am-úYZv j ḡy Kiv
hvq |

cvP. bvix Pwi tîi tḡḡ I thšbZv

tḡḡ I thšbZv ḡvbḡI i mnRvZ `ewkó` | RbḡmḡĪ GB teva ḡvbḡI i ḡta` axḡi axḡi weKvkZ
ntZ `i iæ Kḡi | wKš`Gi mvḡ_ e-w³i Mfxi gb-Í wĒK m-úKḡe` ḡvb | G KviḡYB cōZ`KwU
e-w³i tḡḡ I thšbḡPZbv i ḡta` cv`ḡ` iḡtḡQ | Zte mvaviYZ e-w³i cwi teḡk, wḡḡv I
ms`wZ Zvi tḡḡ, thšbZv I tmš`hḡevaḡK cwi kwj Z I ḡḡx Kḡi | ^-^cōZtek I ms`wZ

³⁵ tmwj g Avj `xb, ḡheZx Kb`vi gb, c, 86 |

e^{w3}i k^{1/2}vi imt̄Kl ṽZšj w̄ t̄Z cv̄ti Ñ GgbwK tc̄ḡ I thšb̄t̄PZbvi a^vb-avi bv I
`wófwi²t̄K ṽc̄Yw Z Kti ṽt̄K | wKš' mnRvZfv̄te c̄Z^wKw e^{w3} GB mKj t̄PZbv̄teva Øviv
Pwj Z nq | tmj g Avj `xt̄bi bvŪt̄Ki bvix Pwi t̄i ḡta^w tc̄ḡ I thšb̄Rxeb wewf̄bæAe^v I
tc̄ḡvct̄U bvbv̄g^vĪvq D̄t̄V Ḡt̄m̄t̄Q | tc̄ḡ I thšb̄Zv Ḡt̄K Act̄ii cw̄i c̄iK n̄t̄q D̄t̄V̄t̄Q KL̄t̄bv
KL̄t̄bv Avevi ṽZšjfv̄teI Zvi bvix Pwi t̄i ḡta^w Gi c̄Kvk I w̄Kvk j̄ȳ Kiv hvq |

ŪAnb̄t̄KZ Āt̄š̄t̄YŌ bvŪt̄K ḡn^wš^w w̄eb ZNj t̄Ki teM̄t̄gi thšb̄Rxeb m^wú^wK mvgv̄b^w
Z^w cvl qv hvq | ZNj t̄Ki teM̄t̄gi w̄btm̄^{1/2} Rxeb ZNj t̄Ki `bKU^wB Zvi GKvš̄Í Pvl qv |
`v^wú^w Rxebi t̄Kv̄t̄bv w̄K t̄^wt̄KB teMg m̄^wlx bq | ZNj t̄Ki wewP̄Ī tLqv̄j, ivRKv̄t̄h̄P
e^wí Zvq teM̄t̄gi `Rw̄eK Kvgv̄-embv̄l D̄t̄cw̄ȳZ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q | teMg thš̄et̄bi t̄klc̄t̄š̄Í
DcbxZ Z^wmc Zvi ḡta^w ZNj K̄t̄K w̄t̄klfv̄te cvl qvi embv̄ īt̄q̄t̄Q | ZNj K I teM̄t̄gi
w̄b̄t̄w̄e³ msj v̄t̄c teM̄t̄gi thšb̄Rxebi AZBZv̄ d̄t̄U D̄t̄V̄t̄Q:

mj Zvb: Ggb w̄K AvR mv̄iv i v̄t̄Zi c̄Z̄k̄w̄ZI t̄Zvgv̄t̄K w̄ t̄Z cw̄i |

teMg: (`xNR̄m̄ t̄d̄t̄j) Zvb hw̄ n̄t̄Zv mj Zvb, thš̄eb tc̄wi t̄q t̄Kvb m^wú^wÁx ṽw̄ í i w̄bt̄k̄m̄
t̄dj Z bv |³⁶

teM̄t̄gi `xNR̄t̄mi ḡta^w j̄ȳK̄t̄q Av̄t̄Q Zvi ew̄AZ AvKv̄^wȳvi K^wv | ŪAv̄Zi Avj x̄^w i bxj v̄f cv̄UŌ
bvŪt̄Ki bZi `v^wú^w Rxeb tc̄ḡ, thšb̄Zv me w̄ t̄K t̄^wt̄K Am̄^wlx | t̄Kv̄t̄bv A^wṽfweK tc̄ḡ I
thšb̄t̄PZbv Zvi ḡta^w j̄ȳ Kiv hvq bv | Rb̄m̄t̄Ī `Rw̄eKfv̄te c̄Yx GB `ȳU t̄PZbv Øviv Zw̄oZ
nq Ges Gi cw̄i Zwiß P̄vq | hv̄t̄^w i GB embv̄^w t̄jvi h^wvh^w w̄et̄gv̄ȳg N̄t̄U bv Zv̄t̄^w i GB tc̄Yvi
e^wz̄v ḡv̄t̄bvRM̄t̄Z w̄t̄kl c̄f̄ve `Zwi Kti Ñ hv̄ bZi Av̄Pvi-Av̄Pīt̄Yi ḡta^w j̄ȳ Kiv hvq |
`v^wú^w Rxeb bZi t̄Kv̄t̄bv `Rw̄eK Pwin^wv cY^wnq̄vb | Iv̄t̄Uva^wē^wt̄x̄i mv̄t̄^w GKRb m^w thš̄ebv̄
bvixi m^wú^wt̄K^w M̄f̄xi Zv `Zwi thgb̄ Kw̄b w̄elq Ñ t̄Zḡvb Av̄Z̄t̄i ḡta^w I bZi R̄t̄b^w t̄K̄t̄bv tc̄ḡ
teva j̄ȳ Kiv hvq bv | tm̄ ḡj Z e^wx̄ eq̄t̄mi GKRb tm̄ev^w vm̄x̄ c̄vevi Av̄Kv̄q Am̄vq bZ̄t̄K w̄et̄q
Kti Ḡt̄b̄Ūt̄j v | wKš' ḡv̄b | w̄n̄t̄m̄te c̄K̄w̄ZM̄Zfv̄te bZi w̄KQȳKvgv̄-embv̄i c̄Z̄^wkv̄ ṽfweK |
c̄ŪḡZ, Av̄Z̄t̄i m̄sm̄v̄t̄i īt̄q̄t̄Q Af̄ve Ñ Af̄ve me w̄K t̄^wt̄K Lv̄^w, e^wí Avevi tc̄ḡ-thšb̄Zv

³⁶ tmj g Avj `xb, m̄c̄elqK M̄í I Ab^wv̄b^w bvUK (Xv̄Kv: i ngv̄b c̄K̄vk̄bx, 1973), c., 32 |

Ggb mnRvZ Abv̄f̄w̄Zi | dtj bZzgvbwmK tivMx ntq D̄t̄V̄t̄Q μgvs̄tq| tgšj ve vR̄p Zvov̄t̄bvi
K_v etj hLb bZ̄t̄K AvNvZ K̄ti Ñ ZLb bZzvet̄kl fv̄te `w̄J vel̄t̄qi K_v etj : GK. ŌLvbv
wcbv bvB K̄t̄Zw̄ b|ŌŌ³⁷ Ges `β. ŌM̄Z̄ti Ryjv...|ŌŌ³⁸ tct̄Ui ýav Ges kix̄ti i mnRvZ embv
`β Z̄òvB bZi vek;Lj gb̄ í w̄ĚK RvUj Zv̄t̄K Zi w̄šZ K̄ti t̄Q|

tmwj g Avj `xt̄bi ŌkKš̄í j v̄Ō bvŪt̄Ki kKš̄í j vi ḡta` th t̄c̄Ōgi D[™]Ōm t̄ Lv t̄M̄t̄Q
tm bvix-cj̄at̄li t̄c̄Ōv̄b̄f̄w̄Z bq Ñ c̄K̄w̄Z t̄c̄ŌB kKš̄í j v Pwi t̄i ḡta` vet̄kl fv̄te
c̄ŌZd̄w̄j Z| kKš̄í j vi Rb̄eĚv̄š̄í c̄K̄w̄kZ nevi ce[©]ch̄š̄í Zv̄t̄K t̄ Lv t̄M̄t̄Q Avk̄Ōgi
Af̄qvi t̄Yi eý-j Zv Av̄i c̄ŌȲt̄`i c̄ŌZ Zvi M̄fxi ggZ̄t̄eva l `w̄b̄evi AvK̄ĪŲ| AZ`š̄í
Am̄y` Ae⁻v̄t̄ZI Zvi w̄c̄Ō n̄wi Y kv̄et̄Ki R̄t̄b` AZ`š̄í e`Kj Zv t̄ Lv hv̄q:

kKš̄í j v| Av̄w̄g n̄wi Y L̄R̄t̄Z hv̄te v|

Abm̄qv| w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄K GK̄evi `c̄Ų t̄` t̄Lv| w̄K Am̄y` Z̄w̄g| ...

kKš̄í j v| bv Ñ bv| Av̄w̄g hv̄te v| ḡĀ N̄v̄t̄mi ēt̄b w̄M̄t̄q hw` W̄w̄k w̄d̄ti Av̄q Ñ `žZ N̄t̄i
w̄d̄ti Av̄m̄t̄e tm| Av̄w̄g Zv̄t̄K `t̄ej v c̄ŪexR L̄v l qvZvg|³⁹

n̄wi t̄Yi m̄v̄t̄_ kKš̄í j vi GB Av̄š̄í tm̄úK[©]gv̄b| Ges c̄i i ḡta` m̄aú̄t̄K[®] t̄f` t̄K N̄ȳP̄t̄q
w̄ t̄q̄t̄Q| GB n̄wi Y kv̄et̄Kiv w̄K̄vix̄t̄`i Ōviv nZ̄v̄ n̄t̄j kKš̄í j vi ḡta` th te` b̄ven Ae⁻vi
m̄w̄Ō nq Zv t̄` t̄K vel̄q̄w̄ Av̄t̄iv m̄ȳúó| t̄M̄š̄Zgx kKš̄í j vi Ae⁻vi t̄LvR̄ w̄b̄t̄Z kv̄iŌZ̄t̄K
kKš̄í j vi c̄Ōt̄½ vR̄Áv̄mv̄ Ki t̄j tm etj : ŌŌtm n̄wi t̄Yi w̄Ōb̄w̄f̄b̄ebw̄of̄w̄ Av̄i Rgv̄U i t̄³i
Kv̄t̄Q Rv̄byt̄t̄Z ēt̄m Av̄t̄Q| Abm̄qv l w̄c̄Ōv̄se`v l tmLv̄t̄b| Zviv Zv̄t̄K w̄K̄ŌZ̄B M̄t̄n Av̄b̄t̄Z
cvi t̄Q bv|ŌŌ⁴⁰ m̄ȳúó th, kKš̄í j vi t̄c̄Ōt̄PZbv c̄K̄w̄Z̄t̄Kw̄`K| c̄K̄w̄Zi m̄v̄t̄_ Zvi Av̄et̄"Q`"
eŪt̄bi t̄fZ̄t̄i B m` t̄hš̄ebv kKš̄í j vi ū` qv̄t̄et̄Mi c̄wi Pq cvl qv hv̄q|

Ōt̄Kiv̄gZḡ½j Ō bvŪt̄Ki bl kv`xi ḡta` c̄wi k̄w̄j Z t̄c̄Ō `Zwi n̄l qvi m̄t̄hv̄M t̄hgb n̄q̄wb
Ñ t̄Zḡwb mḡx t̄c̄Ōj tm KL̄t̄bv j v̄f K̄ti w̄b| R̄x̄et̄bi tḡš̄ij K Av̄aKv̄t̄i i eĀbvB Zvi c̄āvb
D̄v̄ŌM̄z̄v| w̄Kš̄' e`w̄³ w̄n̄t̄m̄t̄e Zvi ḡta` fv̄t̄j vev̄m̄t̄eva Ges t̄hš̄b̄t̄PZbv `v̄f̄w̄eKfv̄te

³⁷ tmwj g Avj `xb, tmwj g Avj `xb i P̄bv̄mḡM̄Ō1 (X̄v̄Kv : gvl j v eĀ v̄m̄[©]2005), c., 291|

³⁸ Z̄t̄`e|

³⁹ Z̄t̄`e, c., 65|

⁴⁰ Z̄t̄`e, c., 67|

µµqvkvxj | `ŕgx cwi Z³ GB bvi xK ZvB Zvj K`vi mnR weávšÍ Ki tZ tcti tQ| bl kv`xi
mv t_ Zvj K`v t i th A`KZ thšb m³úK³Zwi nq Zvi gj Kvi Y A_µwZK eÁbv ntj I
bl kv`xi thšb tPZbvI Gtj tî cŕve we`Ívi Kiv A`ŕfweK bq| bl kv`x msj vt c GB
thšbm³úK³m³úK³Zvi `ŕfwi/zi cŕwgK mĤ cvl qv hvq:

gvb tI Avgv tĭ BLv nvtm| bvg Kq evRv bl kv`x| gtb gtb KZ KB hw` mZ` bv ABZ|
wbôi cvlvY gvbl Uvti hw` t`nvevi cvi Zvg N nvti Avgvi kig fig| AvgI KB GZ
wKtqi Kó| eĭni gĭa` GZ wKtqi Avj øvej øv| Kivo j Zv fĭtZi mĭ Avgv tĭ thw` tK
Uvtb fivBm`v hvgl⁴¹

wKš` fvZ-Kivo gĭ` ntj I Gi t cQ t b bl kv`xi thšb tPZbvi eÁbvI fvg Kv ivL tZ cv tĭ
Ggb Abgvb Am½Z bq| ZvQvov `ĭL teva ōviv ZvwoZ bl kv`x Zvj K`v t i m t½ Zvi
thšbm³úK³wcZ nevi ci AvPvi-AvPitYi gĭa`I e`vcK cv`R` t tK Zv j ĭ Kiv hvq|
bl kv`x th cŕq mew` K t tKB cwi cY`ntq DĭV tQ Zv tevSv hvq Zvi Drdj ø Pj b I , Y , Y
K tĭ MvI qv Mvb t tK: ōZvi wci wZi Av , b j vtM Avgvi mviv Mvq| ō⁴² thšb tPZbv `ŕfweKZv
wKsev A`ŕfweKZvi th avi Yv Zv gj Z e`w³i mgvR I ms`wZi gj`teva I `ŕfwi/zi mv t_
mshy³ | dtj evOwj mvgv tRi `ŕfwi/zi Abhvqx bl kv`xi GB thšb teva ev AvKv`ĭvtK weKZ
wntm t e wPvY Z Ki tĭ I Zvi t cQ t bi Kvi Y wntm t e Zvi mnRvZ cĕwĭtKI A`Kvi Kivi
Dcvq tbB| gvbl wntm t e G bvU t Ki kgj v Pwi tĭi t ĭ tĭ I GK_v ej v hvq| `ŕgx cwi Z³
GB bvi x gĭa`I thšb tPZbv Zxe fĭt e µµqvkvxj | dtj gvbmK Amĭ Zvi R t b` mvgv wRK i wZ-
bwiZi teva Zvi gĭa` KvR K t i w b | tm ZvB Zvi thšb Kv`ĭvi mnRvZ AvKl ĩYi kb`Zv
ektĭi mv t_ Aev t a cĭY K t i t Q | ektĭi mv t_ kgj vi mgvR A`KZ thšbm³úK³ gĭa`
gj Z Zv t` i Ae`vgZ thšbcĕwĭEi cŕZ dj b N t U t Q |

ŌvZ n`vBŌ bvU t Ki wbtm½ Avĭxi eva fivOv t cŕĭ Av t m gZ tev t bi `ŕgx Avbv t i i
cŕZ | m` thšbcŕB bi-bvixi Av t e MNb t cŕĭ t Kej GwU bq| `ŕb thšetbv ĔxY³wbtm½
gvb tĭi bZb K tĭ evPvi cĭ`vkvi Kvi YB GB t cŕĭ | hw` I Zv t` i t cŕĭ gi m t½ thšb Zvi
m³ú³Zv `Zwi n t q t Q | `xN P v Z a tĭ Mí t k t I AŪKv tĭ cvb L R t Z w t q Avbv t i i kixi gšb

⁴¹ t m v j g Av j `xb, t m v j g Av j `xb i P b v m g M Ō 2, c., 241 |
⁴² Z t `e, 242 |

Av̄i xi Kvt̄Ql Dct̄f̄v̄M̄ w̄Q̄t̄j v̄ | gj Z tmB iv̄t̄Zi ci t̄_̄t̄K Zviv ci_̄ú̄t̄i Av̄t̄iv Nwb̄o
nt̄qt̄Q | bZb K̄t̄i msmv̄t̄i i Ą̄c̄et̄ t̄L̄t̄Q | m̄Zivs th̄š̄et̄bi t̄klc̄t̄š̄í Ą̄w̄ot̄q Ą̄Rb w̄btm̄½
gv̄b̄j w̄bt̄R̄t̄` i f̄v̄Uvcov th̄š̄et̄bi Av̄Kl̄ϕ th̄gb c̄ȲK̄i t̄Z t̄P̄t̄q̄t̄Q t̄Zḡwb t̄kl eq̄t̄mi w̄btm̄½
Av̄bw̄ōZ R̄x̄et̄bi c̄ȲZ̄v̄l L̄t̄R̄t̄Q | ZvB th̄š̄b̄Zv Ges msmv̄t̄i i Ą̄c̄ē t̄UvB Av̄i xi t̄c̄t̄gi ḡt̄ā
Aš̄í ix̄Y nt̄q D̄t̄V̄t̄Q |

Ėbc̄v̄s̄īj ō bv̄Ūt̄Ki nv̄_̄v̄i t̄c̄t̄gi w̄K̄t̄kv̄ix eq̄t̄mi w̄bZv̄š̄í t̄gv̄nM̄ō í t̄c̄t̄gi | Av̄teMB GLv̄t̄b
ḡt̄_̄ Ą̄ ZvB hv̄³ w̄K̄sev ev̄_̄í eZv̄t̄K GB t̄c̄t̄gi M̄ōn̄ K̄t̄i w̄b | d̄d̄v̄t̄Zv f̄v̄B t̄gv̄_̄ȳw̄ēw̄n̄Z Ą̄ Zvi eḡx̄⁴³
̄x̄̄v̄Bj v̄t̄Ū_̄v̄t̄K | w̄K̄š̄' Zv m̄t̄Ė̄j | nv̄_̄v̄i ḡt̄b f̄x̄l̄Y Av̄teM̄Nb t̄c̄t̄gi Ą̄Zwi nq t̄gv̄_̄j c̄t̄Z | t̄gv̄_̄j
c̄t̄Z m̄w̄Z̄K̄vi Āt̄_̄B mij M̄ōḡ` em̄j Kv̄ nv̄_̄v̄e ḡt̄bi t̄`j bv̄t̄` bv̄ N̄t̄Ūv̄t̄j v̄ | d̄t̄j t̄c̄t̄gi Av̄kv̄
R̄v̄M̄t̄q t̄gv̄_̄j c̄t̄g_̄ x̄i Kvt̄Q c̄Z̄`veZ̄t̄K t̄m w̄K̄Ōt̄ZB t̄ḡt̄b w̄b̄t̄Z cv̄t̄i w̄b | c̄ieZ̄x̄Z Ab̄Ī nv̄_̄v̄e
w̄et̄q w̄K̄ nt̄j w̄et̄qi w̄ b t̄m Av̄Z̄h̄Z̄v̄ K̄i t̄Z hv̄q Ą̄ k̄īi em̄ot̄Z Z̄t̄j t̄bevi w̄ b em̄o t̄_̄t̄K
cv̄j v̄q | Zvi ū` t̄q̄t̄i t̄c̄t̄gi Av̄t̄et̄Mi M̄f̄xi Zv Av̄bv̄t̄i i m̄v̄t̄_̄ nv̄_̄v̄i K̄t̄_̄vc̄K_̄t̄b m̄j_̄ú̄o:

Av̄v̄i : w̄K̄ nB̄t̄Q̄t̄i , bv̄Zbx? nv̄_̄v̄e w̄bīǣĖ̄i |

hv̄ n̄l̄t̄bi nB̄t̄Q, N̄t̄i t̄Zvi gv̄, AK̄j msm̄vi Ą̄ Av̄BR w̄K̄ t̄Zvi c̄Ō` Ac̄Ō` w̄eP̄vi K̄i t̄bi
mḡq?

nv̄_̄v̄e w̄bīǣĖ̄i | hv̄ P̄v̄B̄v̄Q̄j v̄g Av̄w̄g, Zv Z nB̄j bv̄ gv̄, t̄n̄t̄Z th̄ Kḡvm Av̄w̄Q̄j , P̄t̄i Av̄bt̄` i
Z̄d̄vb Z̄uj t̄M̄t̄Q | nv̄_̄v̄e d̄m̄c̄t̄q t̄K̄t̄` l̄t̄v̄ |

nv̄_̄v̄e w̄K̄ K̄īǣg Av̄w̄g, t̄K̄ḡt̄b f̄j̄g Ą̄ t̄K̄ḡt̄b f̄j̄g `v̄`v̄!⁴³

Ō`Ȳ̄ev̄q̄v̄j ō bv̄Ūt̄Ki w̄Z̄v̄mi t̄c̄t̄gi l̄ w̄ein nv̄_̄v̄i GB t̄c̄t̄gi Av̄K̄w̄Z l̄ w̄ein̄t̄e` bv̄ t̄_̄t̄K
w̄f̄b̄t̄ t̄R̄t̄j m̄ū`v̄t̄q̄i w̄eaēv̄ w̄Z̄v̄mi t̄c̄t̄gi m̄vḡw̄RK̄f̄v̄t̄e Am̄½Z | K̄viY t̄R̄t̄j cv̄ovi w̄n̄`ȳ
mḡv̄t̄R̄i w̄eav̄b Ab̄h̄v̄q̄x w̄eaēv̄ b̄v̄ixi t̄c̄t̄gi l̄ w̄et̄q A`x̄K̄Z | w̄K̄š̄' GB w̄bq̄g-b̄w̄w̄Z gv̄b̄j w̄nt̄m̄t̄e
h̄eZ̄x̄ w̄Z̄v̄mi Av̄teM̄-Āb̄f̄w̄Z, K̄vḡbv̄-ēv̄mb̄vi c̄t̄Z̄t̄x̄ | ZvB Ū̄t̄m̄ `eae` ḡv̄t̄b bv̄|Ū̄⁴⁴
w̄Z̄i ḡb̄t̄K c̄vevi ēv̄mb̄v̄q D`M̄t̄e nt̄q l̄t̄v̄ | m̄vḡw̄RK̄ c̄t̄v̄ Ab̄j̄m̄t̄i G w̄ḡj t̄b Av̄t̄iv GK̄w̄Ū ētov
c̄t̄ZeŪ̄Zv̄ i t̄q̄t̄Q | Zv n̄t̄j v̄ w̄Z̄v̄m̄ w̄n̄`ȳ w̄eaēv̄ Av̄i w̄Z̄i ḡb̄ ḡj̄n̄j gv̄b̄ | Zv̄Q̄v̄ov̄ w̄Z̄v̄m̄ m̄w̄Z̄`K̄vi

⁴³ t̄m̄j̄ ḡ Av̄j `xb, nv̄Z n`v̄B (X̄v̄K̄v̄ : ev̄sj v̄ GK̄v̄t̄W̄ḡx, 1997), c., 113 |

⁴⁴ t̄m̄j̄ ḡ Av̄j `xb, `Ȳ̄ev̄q̄v̄j (X̄v̄K̄v̄ : mḡq c̄K̄v̄k̄b, 2007), c., 88 |

At_©wZigtbi tc0g cotjl wZigtbi gtb wZimi tc0g wbgw³/4Z nl qv wbtq w0av j ý Kiv hvq| GmKj cwi w wZtZ RvZ-Kj , ag© eZ0vb cwi w wZ wZimtk cxw0Z Ki t0 etU wKš' Zv mtejl wZigtbi Rtb" wZimi fvtjvevmv Q>` nvi vqub| c0_gZ, wZim weaev, Zvi Rxe tbi Ae j ab ` iKvi | GQvov e w³ wntmte l Zvi gta" thšb tPZbvi AvKv•ýv `vfweK| dtj tc0gi gta" w tq bZb Rxe tbi c0Z Zvi Zxe^a AvKIŸ ^Zwi ntqv0tj v| wZigtbi gtZv mlyvg hptKi c0Z ZvB Zvi tc0g mtg evotZ _vtK| wZigtbi c0Z wZimi AvKIŸYi mfcvZ tKej wetj i avti nVvr gvtS gvtS `Rtbi t`Lv nl qv bq Ñ wZigtbi 0kj cvUv eK nvj Kv tivg [tj vg]0⁴⁵ wKsev 0tKgb D`vg eK Ñ Avi wK A™Z iKg Mj w⁴⁶ GmeB w0tj v wZigtbi c0Z wZimi AvKIŸYi tK>`le>`j

wZigbl wZimi kixix tmš` thB AvKá ntqtQ| wKš' wZigtbi gta" GB tc0gi GB tgvnM0Í c0ve tenkýY _vtKub| tm mvsGvj vi c0ZB Zvi PevšÍ wmxvšÍ wK Kti tQ| Av0h©th, wZimtk wZigb mvsGvj vi Rtb" B Dtcýv Kti tQ wKš' wZim Zv Rvbn mtejl mvsGvj vi mvt_ Zvi AvšÍ tmútk0 gta" tKvtbv c0ve ctowb| mvsGvj vi c0Z wZimi tKvtbv Cl0eva t`Lv hvq bv eis `Rtbi mútk0 gta" th wbeóZv t`Lv hvq Zv wZimi gtbvRMtZi GK wevPÍ cwi PqtK DtbwPZ Kti tQ| Ab`w tK mvsGvj vi tc0g| AwZ-AvteM msuk0ó| wKš' Zvi Pwi ĩ I AvPitYi gta" B GK iKtgi `jev0Zv itqtQ| c0_gZ mvsGvj v thtnZi K_v ej tZ cvti bv tmtnZi Zvi thwMvthvtMi Ab"Zg gva" g Abcw`Z| dtj Zvi Avkv-Avkv•ývi c0Kvk GgubtZB A`úó| wZigtbi KvtQl mvsGvj vi Ae³ mKj AbfwZ me mgta `úó nqub| Z_wic `Rtbi c0Z `Rtbi Zxe^a AvKIŸ memgq AUU w0tj v| mvsGvj vi gta" th `j šÍ cbv Ñ th `vaxb Aeva Pj vPj wZigtbi KvtQ Zv mntR M0YthvM`Zv tctqtQ Ñ wKš' Qvqi gtZv wZigbtK mvsGvj vi w0t0b w0t0b tj tM _vKtZ t`Lv hvq| wetj i cvto, M0tgi tkl mxgvbvq, týtZi Avtj ivtZ `cti mKj mgtaB mvsGvj vtK L0R wbtqtQ wZigb| mvsGvj wZigtbi tc0gi gta" Kvgmw³i c0vel Kg bq| ew0`wZ ivtZ týtZi Avtj wZigtbi mvt_ mvsGvj vi gta" thšb mútk0Zwi nq| G wbtq wZigb-mvsGvj vi gta" AbZvc ^Zwi ntj l Ñ mvsGvj v NtU hvl qv NUBwutK tc0gi GKw Mfxi Av`v wntmte t`tLtQ|

⁴⁵ Zt`e, c., 87|

⁴⁶ Zt`e|

cđ½µt̄g m̄v̄sgvj v̄ w̄Ziḡt̄bi w̄gj b̄ `k̄w̄ D×Z Kiv th̄t̄Z cv̄t̄i :

m̄v̄sgvj v̄ ēv̄0 `βUv̄t̄K Nb AÜKv̄t̄i i w̄t̄K bīt̄g Oto w̄t̄q w̄Lj w̄Lj Kt̄i nv̄tm̄| Lc Kt̄i
Kva at̄i w̄Ziḡb| t̄fRv̄ Mv̄t̄j Zvi LiL̄t̄i Mv̄j Nt̄i | ... m̄v̄sgvj v̄ Aek nt̄q Av̄tm̄| w̄Ziḡb
Zvi cjælv̄j t̄Vw̄ Nt̄i t̄`q t̄Sv̄cvaiv̄ m̄Üv̄gv̄j Zxi t̄fRv̄ c̄vc̄w̄t̄Z| ... m̄v̄sgvj v̄ m̄nmv̄
w̄Ziḡt̄bi ēt̄K Kvḡto t̄`q| w̄Ziḡb tev̄qv̄j xi t̄cQb t̄cQb DRwb̄ tev̄qv̄j nt̄q I t̄V| Rv̄ct̄U
at̄i īBt̄q t̄`q m̄v̄sgvj v̄t̄K Rj W̄eYw̄eY Av̄t̄j i Dci | ... m̄v̄sgvj v̄ fxLY Av̄Kto at̄i t̄Q
w̄Ziḡt̄K| Avi w̄Ziḡb gv̄Q w̄kKwi i nv̄Z Ñ avegv̄b w̄PZt̄j i t̄ct̄Ui w̄fZi Zx̄ȳt̄Uw̄v̄ w̄t̄q t̄Q
w̄ēw̄at̄q| ... `Rb nv̄cv̄t̄Z _v̄t̄K| m̄v̄sgvj v̄ nv̄tm̄|

: w̄n w̄n|

: gvc KBiv t̄` m̄v̄sgvj v̄|

: w̄n w̄n|

w̄n w̄n Ñ gv̄t̄b Kwi t̄Q m̄v̄sgvj v̄| ... w̄Ziḡb t̄Kt̄` I t̄V Ñ

: I m̄v̄sgvj v̄ Avgvi m̄v̄s̄|

tm̄ cv̄ t̄P̄t̄c at̄i m̄v̄sgvj v̄| nVv̄r AÜKv̄t̄i m̄v̄sgvj vi nv̄Z Abyfe Kt̄i w̄Ziḡb Zvi gv̄_vq|
nv̄Z ej̄vq AbZv̄t̄c w̄n w̄n Kiv w̄Ziḡt̄bi gv̄_vq m̄v̄sgvj v̄|⁴⁷

t̄cđ Ges kixix Av̄Kv̄·ȳv̄ `w̄ K t̄_t̄KB m̄v̄sgvj vi ev̄mbv̄ cđVp̄ nt̄q D̄t̄V̄Q̄t̄j v̄| w̄KŠ'
cwī ew̄ī K I m̄vgw̄RK ms̄`v̄t̄i i ØØ Ziv̄`i t̄cđt̄K ē`_Kt̄i w̄t̄q t̄Q| Ab̄w̄ t̄K ōheZx̄ Kb̄vi
gb̄b̄bv̄t̄Ki cixi t̄cđgi ē`_Zvi Drm̄ t̄k̄Ÿ-ØØ| th̄š̄t̄bi īīæt̄Z D̄P̄vēĒ cwī ev̄t̄ī Āwb̄t̄`ī
m̄v̄t̄_ w̄b̄vēĒ cixi t̄cđgi ē`_Zv̄ cix̄t̄K ētov̄ aīt̄bi gvb̄m̄K Av̄Nv̄Z w̄t̄qV̄Q̄t̄j v̄| Gici
bv̄t̄Ki t̄kl ch̄š̄l̄ cixi ḡt̄ā` Avi t̄Kv̄t̄bv̄ t̄cđ j̄ȳ Kiv hv̄q̄b| cieZx̄R̄v̄t̄j cixi
Av̄š̄l̄ tm̄ūt̄K̄P̄ ḡt̄ā` th̄š̄b̄Zv̄B̄ ḡt̄` nt̄q D̄t̄V̄t̄Q| w̄Pīw̄ t̄bi ḡt̄Zv̄ gv̄t̄qi m̄v̄t̄_ `t̄Zi^Zwī nevi
ci t̄_t̄K ḡj̄Z cix m̄sm̄vi R̄x̄t̄bi cđZ weḡt̄_ nt̄q cto| d̄t̄j t̄cđ Ges cwī Yw̄Z w̄nt̄m̄te
m̄sm̄v̄t̄i cđZ cixi KL̄t̄bv̄ Avi ḡt̄b̄wb̄t̄ek̄ ^Zwī nq̄b| cixi Aw̄fb̄q t̄`t̄L ḡȳ nt̄q Āt̄b̄t̄KB
Zvi t̄cđḡ c̄t̄ot̄Q| GK h̄ēK Av̄Zv̄h̄Z̄v̄l̄ Kt̄i| w̄KŠ' cix Gm̄Kj w̄el̄t̄q Aw̄eP̄j w̄Q̄t̄j v̄ mem̄ḡq|
Zt̄e µt̄g ew̄aZ̄ cixi Aeva th̄š̄b̄ Dk̄;Lj Av̄PiY Zvi ētov̄ aīt̄bi gvb̄m̄K R̄w̄Uj Zvi dj̄|
cđ_gZ̄ w̄cZvi ḡZi, Af̄ve, Āwb̄t̄`ī m̄v̄t̄_ t̄cđgi ē`_Zv̄, Af̄v̄t̄eī Kvīt̄Ȳ gv̄ KZ̄R̄ hv̄l̄v̄ `t̄j
w̄ēw̄t̄q, gv̄t̄qi w̄Q̄Zx̄q w̄ēev̄n m̄Kj w̄KOB̄ cix̄t̄K gvb̄m̄Kfv̄t̄ē w̄eKZ̄ bv̄ix̄ Kt̄i Z̄t̄j t̄Q| Ab̄w̄ t̄K

⁴⁷ Zt̄`e, c, 69-70|

hv̄i v̄ t̄j i cwi t̄et̄ki ḡt̄a GKait̄bi th̄šbZvi Aēȳq cwi j w̄ȳZ nq| hv̄ cix̄t̄K Zvi GBme
Rxeb hv̄ct̄b mnt̄R c̄f̄weZ K̄ti w̄Q̄t̄j v| bvŪt̄Ki eȲŃv G c̄h̄t̄½ D̄t̄j øL Kiv hv̄q:

Zv̄t̄K [cix̄t̄K] w̄N̄ti t̄ k Āt̄civi b̄t̄Ūt̄ i th̄ t̄Mvcb l c̄K̄vk̄ ḡt̄i Zv̄ Zvi m̄t̄½ w̄k̄t̄i i t̄Kvb
m̄ūK̄t̄b Ñ Av̄t̄Q ēw̄³MZ t̄ n t̄m̄š`th̄P| Ḡth̄ t̄ḡvn, t̄W̄t̄Ki l ci t̄m K_v̄ f̄vevi t̄Pón
K̄ti | GB t̄ḡv̄t̄ni Āš̄l̄ nxb t̄-̄v̄Z K̄v̄Rix̄ M̄v̄t̄ŌiB Ñ t̄m Ac̄ŃZ̄t̄ivā`|⁴⁸

GB Ac̄ŃZ̄t̄ivā` t̄ḡvn Avi Rxeb hv̄ct̄bi R̄w̄Ūj Zv̄ cix̄t̄K μ̄t̄g t̄-^Q̄v̄Pvix̄ l th̄šb
Dk;Lj c̄t̄_ t̄Ūt̄b w̄b̄t̄q t̄M̄t̄Q| bvŪ`Kvi bvŪt̄K cixi GBme R̄w̄Ūj th̄šbZvi eȲŃv w̄ t̄q̄t̄Qb:

ŌR̄v̄v̄½xi w̄d̄t̄iv̄R̄Ō w̄Ūt̄bi t̄P̄š̄t̄K̄v̄Ȳ t̄c̄ø̄t̄Ui l ci b̄vg t̄j Lv̄ Ñ m̄t̄½ ŌbUm̄h̄Ń| t̄id N̄t̄m ȳt̄q
D̄t̄v̄ t̄M̄t̄Q| ḡāīv̄t̄Z cix̄t̄K t̄ t̄L̄ w̄ēw̄-̄š̄Z [w̄ēw̄-̄š̄Z], cix! Z̄ng|

n̄ū| Av̄wg| Av̄wg| Zvici w̄dm̄w̄dm̄ K̄ti | l B̄ giv Kē>`Uv̄ w̄c̄Q̄z w̄b̄t̄q̄t̄Q| Av̄R̄ Av̄wg t̄kve
t̄Zv̄gvi m̄t̄½| w̄K̄š̄`Zvi Av̄t̄M̄ ḡ` `v̄l |

... ..

GK̄w̄`b M̄f̄xi iv̄t̄Z m̄t̄L̄` t̄K̄ R̄w̄t̄q̄ āt̄i iv̄Z K̄v̄Ūv̄q| Zvi ciw̄`b m̄t̄L̄` t̄K̄ āZ̄vivi ex̄R
Lv̄B̄t̄q t̄`q| m̄t̄L̄` yb̄v̄st̄Uv̄ n̄t̄q b̄v̄t̄P̄ w̄Zb̄w̄`b |

Zvici GK̄w̄`b n̄v̄Z āt̄i t̄ewi t̄q hv̄q K̄viæ Ñ Avevi w̄d̄t̄i Av̄t̄m| Gi ḡt̄a` cix̄ Av̄cbvi GK
A%eā āȳf̄ n̄Z̄v̄ K̄ti | w̄K̄š̄`Av̄t̄iK̄ cix̄ Av̄mi t̄_ t̄K̄ Av̄m̄t̄i ēw̄āŃznq|⁴⁹

ḡj Z Av̄Z̄ȳq-cwi R̄b, t̄c̄Ńḡ-m̄sm̄v̄inxb cixi R̄x̄et̄bi w̄et̄kl̄ t̄K̄v̄t̄bv̄ D̄t̄īk̄` l t̄-̄c̄e
w̄Q̄t̄j v̄ bv| d̄t̄j m̄nt̄RB̄ t̄m Ḡgb R̄xeb hv̄ct̄b Af̄-̄í n̄t̄q c̄t̄ø̄t̄Q| th̄š̄et̄bi īīāt̄Z
Av̄b̄t̄>`i R̄t̄b` Zvi th̄ w̄bLv̄` M̄f̄xi ḡv̄b̄w̄m̄K̄ Ūvb Ñ Zv̄ hv̄i v̄ t̄j i Av̄f̄t̄b̄īx̄ R̄x̄et̄b Ḡt̄m
k̄vi x̄mi K̄ t̄ḡvnM̄Ō í Z̄v̄q i f̄cv̄š̄í w̄i Z̄ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q|

ŌheZx̄ Kb̄vi gb̄Ō bvŪt̄Ki K̄w̄j >`xi ḡt̄b GK̄w̄Ū w̄i f̄R̄ t̄c̄Ńgi Ō>Ō c̄Ō_w̄ḡK̄f̄v̄t̄e
m̄ÂiYk̄x̄j w̄Q̄t̄j v̄| ēw̄ōt̄Z Av̄w̄k̄Ź k̄¼t̄i i m̄v̄t̄_ īīæ n̄t̄q̄w̄Q̄t̄j v̄ Zvi ḡt̄bi t̄j b̄v̄t̄`bv| w̄K̄š̄`
Av̄j v̄t̄j i M̄x̄Z īt̄b Ges̄ Zvi t̄c̄Ńḡ c̄Ō í v̄t̄e Av̄j v̄t̄j i t̄c̄Ńḡ c̄t̄o hv̄q K̄w̄j >`x Ges̄ GB t̄c̄Ńgi
Av̄K̄l̄Ų GZ Z̄x̄ē n̄t̄q l t̄v̄ th̄ ḡn̄t̄ZB̄ k̄¼t̄i i t̄c̄Ńḡ w̄ē-̄š̄Z n̄t̄q hv̄q K̄w̄j >`xi K̄v̄t̄Q| d̄t̄j

⁴⁸ t̄m̄j̄ ḡ Av̄j `xb, ŌheZx̄ Kb̄vi gb, c., 119|
⁴⁹ Z̄t̄`e, c., 130-131|

Abgvyb Kiv hvq k¼t̄i i mv̄t_ Kwj > xi ḡt̄bi th tj bv-t̄`bv t̄m̄U m̄` thšebc̄ŮB bvi xi
mnRvZ Abyn̄Urm̄yḡt̄bi t̄gvn c̄ĚYZv | w̄KŠ' w̄ t̄b w̄ t̄b eq̄t̄mi cw̄ieZ̄Ů, w̄cZvi aḡ©I Mf̄xi
Rxeb`k̄Ůbi Av̄t̄j vPbv, m̄½xt̄Zi fve I im Av̄-Ů t̄bi mḡxZv Ñ hv w̄KQz Kwj > xt̄K Fx
K̄t̄i w̄Q̄t̄j v Zv Zvi t̄c̄Ůgi Abf̄w̄Z̄t̄Kl cw̄ie w̄Z̄Ů Ki t̄Z mnvqK w̄Q̄t̄j v | dt̄j Avj v̄t̄j i ḡt̄Zv
c̄ŮZ fvevb M̄w̄ZKvi I w̄k̄í x mn̄t̄RB Kwj > xi ḡt̄b QvqvcvZ K̄t̄i t̄Q | Dci Š' Avj v̄t̄j i t̄c̄Ůgi
ḡt̄a" th mgc̄Ů I ēvKj Zv ZvI Kwj > xt̄K bvov w̄ t̄q̄t̄Q | hv Zv̄t̄K Zvi aḡ© AvZ̄w̄q-cw̄ie vi,
t̄c̄ŮgK k̄¼i mKj w̄KQz t̄t̄K weh̄Ů K̄t̄i t̄Q | Z_w̄c Avj vj -Kwj > xi m̄y p t̄c̄Ů m̄smvi Rxēt̄b
Ḡtm AbvK̄w̄ȳZ f̄v0̄t̄bi w̄k̄Kvi nq | GB Aēȳt̄q Avj v̄t̄j i `vq-`w̄qZi ḡE" nt̄j I Kwj > x
c̄Ůg R̄t̄b t̄c̄Ůgi GB c̄ĚĀbvi Kvi t̄Y w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄K ci w̄RZ ḡt̄b K̄t̄i AvZ̄h̄Z̄vi ḡt̄a" w̄ t̄q
Rxēt̄bi B̄iZ t̄Ūt̄b̄t̄Q | th t̄c̄Ů Kwj > xi K̄v̄t̄Q ḡt̄b nt̄q̄w̄Q̄t̄j v Zv̄t̄K w̄ew̄bḡŮ K̄i t̄e Av̄gZ
w̄k̄í ev̄mbvq Ñ Zv D̄t̄ëv Zvi AvZ̄h̄b̄t̄bi Kvi Y nt̄q `w̄ōt̄q̄t̄Q |

Ůw̄KĚb̄t̄Lvj v̄Ů bvŪt̄Ki ebk̄t̄ev̄vi AvZ̄h̄Z̄vi ḡt̄a" I t̄c̄Ů N̄w̄UZ w̄bi vkv GK̄w̄ Kvi Y |
civaxbZv, Aw̄b"QvKZ thšb̄t̄mev, Aw̄b̄w̄ŮZ f̄w̄el"r, w̄bivcĚvnxbZv, cw̄ie Yw̄Znx̄b t̄c̄Ů mKj
w̄KQŮ Zvi Rxeb R̄w̄Uj Zv̄t̄K `p̄ K̄t̄i w̄Q̄t̄j v | w̄KŠ' t̄c̄Ůḡw̄b̄f̄w̄Z GLv̄t̄b ḡt̄a" f̄w̄gKv cvj b K̄t̄i t̄Q
G Kvi t̄YB th, ebk̄Ůi t̄c̄Ůgi m̄ybw̄ Ů cw̄ie Yw̄Z̄t̄K Ab"vb" R̄w̄Uj Zv t̄t̄K ḡw̄³ i c_ w̄nt̄m̄t̄e
t̄t̄t̄t̄Q | Ab"w̄ t̄K w̄l̄fR t̄c̄Ůgi ŮŮI GK̄w̄ msKU `Zwi K̄t̄i t̄Q | gvZj Qvqvi Āb Av̄i
i w̄e`vk `R̄t̄bi R̄t̄b" `j K̄t̄gi ggZv I f̄v̄t̄j vev̄mv `Zwi nt̄q̄w̄Q̄t̄j v ebk̄Ůi ḡt̄a" | Qvqvi c̄ŮZ
ebk̄Ůi f̄v̄t̄j vev̄mv t̄Kej Qvqvi Āt̄bi ḡ½j I m̄k;Lj Rxēt̄bi K_v t̄f̄t̄e GK̄aīt̄bi mn̄t̄h̄w̄MZv
gv̄l̄ | w̄KŠ' i w̄e`v̄ki c̄ŮZ w̄Q̄t̄j v ebk̄Ůi c̄KZ t̄c̄Ů Dc̄j w̄a | i w̄e`vkl ebk̄ŮK f̄v̄t̄j vev̄t̄m
w̄KŠ' m̄smv̄t̄i M̄w̄Ůi ḡt̄a" tm ebk̄ŮK ev̄āt̄Z P̄vqwb̄ KL̄t̄bv | w̄KŠ' ebk̄Ůi w̄bivc` w̄b̄w̄ŮZ
f̄w̄el t̄Zi w̄PŠ'í vi ḡt̄a" m̄smv̄t̄i ev̄mbv c̄Ěj nt̄q I t̄v:

ebk̄Ů | Avḡv̄t̄i w̄bqv m̄smvi Ki t̄Z B"Qv K̄t̄i bv t̄Zvgvi | Avḡvi Pj w̄ qv t̄ivR `Ůt̄ejv cv
ḡŮv̄t̄q t̄t̄ev t̄Zvgvi | w̄w̄_ f̄iv w̄w̄`j citev |

i w̄e`vk | Aw̄ig t̄Zvgvi f̄v̄t̄j v P̄vB ebk̄Ů | Ñ m̄smvi Avḡvi w̄Qj | hv̄l̄vi t̄bkvq t̄mB m̄smvi
f̄v̄Bm̄iv t̄M̄t̄Q | me Z̄w̄g R̄v̄t̄bv | Ñ Z̄w̄g f̄v̄t̄j v _vK | c̄w̄Y"i c̄t̄_ _vK Ñ Aw̄ig w̄m̄Uv P̄vB |⁵⁰

⁵⁰ t̄m̄ij g Avj `xb, t̄m̄ij g Avj `xb i P̄bv̄mgM̄Ů2, c., 120 |

iwe`v̄ki GB Pvl qvi mvt_ ebk̄i AvKv̄yvi gta` th `j Zj AvtQ tmUv Rv̄b ebk̄i | GQvov
ebk̄i Gfv̄te AvgZi hv̄v` t̄j i bvbv msNvZgq Rxeb hv̄c̄bi c̄v̄mx bq | Kvi Y Zv̄tK Zvi
Avb"Ovq g` tL̄tZ nq Ñ c̄v̄q c̄v̄Z Avmt̄iB c̄f̄vekvj x̄t` i kixixm½ w̄ t̄Z nq | hv̄ v̄btq
c̄v̄ZvbqZ Qvqv, iwe`vk Avi hv̄v` t̄j i AvAKvix m̄t̄j i gta` ^Zvi nq bvbv mvsNvl R Ae`v |
bvŪtK t`Lv hvq, B`yK>Ūt̄i i mvḡt̄b g` tL̄tq ebk̄i bZ` v̄btq m̄t̄j i mvt_ iwe`v̄ki
gZv%bK` I Øt̄Øi Kvi t̄Y iwe`vk `j t̄Qto P̄t̄j th̄tZ Pvq | ZvB GKv̄ t̄K v̄bt̄Ri Avb"Ovq
th̄šbZv Ab`w̄ t̄K fv̄t̄j vevmvi gv̄b | iwe`v̄ki mvt_ w̄Piv̄ t̄bi v̄et"Q` `ßB ebk̄i AvZv̄hZ`vi
Ab`Zg Kvi Y | A_v̄p th̄ t̄c̄gi gta` ebk̄i Zvi c̄v̄w̄AZ Rv̄t̄bi gv̄³ L̄t̄Rv̄Q̄t̄j v̄ tm̄ t̄c̄v̄ Zvi
gta` t̄kl ch̄s̄í Avkv̄ Rv̄Mv̄t̄Z cv̄t̄iv̄b | d̄t̄j GK Amgv̄ß t̄c̄v̄ I wein ebk̄i K Zvov K̄t̄i t̄Q
memgq Ñ ebk̄i AvZv̄hZ`vq hvi v̄et̄kl c̄f̄ve j ȳ Kiv hvq |

ŪKĒb̄t̄Lvj v̄ bvŪt̄Ki t̄et` bx weaev Ww̄j gb `wi`^Pvl x̄ tmv̄v̄B̄t̄qi t̄c̄v̄g c̄to | v̄K̄s̄ Rv̄Z, ag[©]
mgvR, ms`v̄t̄i i Kvi t̄Y tm̄ m̄v̄m̄x v̄m̄xv̄s̄í v̄bt̄Z cv̄t̄i bv | G c̄v̄t̄½ Zvi `t̄L̄t̄eva tm̄ i ā` í ḡt̄K ēt̄j :

jvDqvi gvBqv WvOvq Kbw`b Ni ev̄t̄Ü bv | ev̄bt̄Z PvB̄t̄j I cv̄t̄i bv | tgv̄` í dvi eD Mj vq
`wo w̄ w̄Qj K`vb | f̄ßj v̄ t̄MQ | ...Avgv̄t̄Mv̄ cO` Ñ jvDqvi t̄Mv̄ bv | Gi Zj v̄ dUv̄ K̄t̄i bv Ñ
Zv̄t̄i Pivq | AvUKvq bv |⁵¹

Ww̄j gb Rv̄t̄b t̄et` jvDqv t̄ḡt̄q ēt̄j mgZj f̄v̄gi mgvR Zv̄t̄K `vb t̄`te bv Ñ
jvDqv̄t` i mvt_ B Zvi ev̄Pv-giv | hv̄ I v̄bt̄Ri Rv̄Zag[©] I mgv̄t̄Ri v̄v̄v̄a-v̄bt̄i t̄ai c̄v̄Z
Ww̄j ḡt̄bi Av`v̄ c̄v̄j Ñ v̄K̄s̄` tmUv̄ Zvi v̄bi ācvq c̄vi w̄`v̄Zi eiv̄tc̄K̄v̄k | Ww̄j gb Pwi t̄i gta`
Zvi GB e`_c̄v̄gi nvZv̄kvi Kvi t̄Y KL̄t̄bv KL̄t̄bv Mf̄xi v̄bv̄j ßZv̄ j ȳ Kiv hvq |

Ōebcvs̄i j Ō bvŪt̄Ki AKvj weaev m̄ȳKi m̄x̄gv̄x̄ K̄w̄b Rv̄t̄b t̄c̄v̄g Ges kixix AvKĪ
`ȳŪ v̄el̄t̄qi B m̄ȳ úó ev̄mbv̄ j ȳ Kiv hvq | th̄š̄et̄bi `v̄f̄v̄ieK ag[©]weaev m̄ȳKi th̄š̄bZv̄ I t̄c̄v̄g
t̄Kv̄b̄ŪB i āx̄ K̄i t̄Z cv̄t̄iv̄b | v̄k̄t̄ei K̄P̄bx v̄nt̄m̄te Drm̄v̄M̄Z m̄ȳKi R̄t̄b` gv̄`v̄B m̄v̄ú[†] v̄t̄qi
i v̄v̄Z-bv̄v̄Z ms`v̄i t̄Kv̄t̄b̄Ū GB `ß mnRv̄Z AvKv̄ȳv̄t̄K Aēj̄ß K̄i t̄Z cv̄t̄iv̄b | m̄ȳK th̄gb
Zvi v̄bt̄m̄½ Rv̄t̄b f̄v̄el̄t̄Zi ev̄mbv̄q Av̄bt̄j i c̄v̄Z t̄c̄v̄m̄³ n̄t̄q c̄tōt̄Q Ñ t̄Zḡv̄b
th̄š̄bv̄Kv̄ȳv̄ Øv̄iv̄l̄ f̄x̄l̄Yfv̄te Zv̄w̄Z n̄t̄q̄t̄Q | Av̄bt̄j i th̄š̄bZv̄ov̄ Ñ bvŪt̄Ki AmsL` `v̄t̄b d̄t̄U

⁵¹ Z̄t`e, c., 161 |

Dt̂Vt̂Q:

: t̂Zvgvi Dci w_Kv gb wdivt̂Z cwi bvB | ĝt̂t̂i kvmb Kwi wKŠK kixj UBUn dvBUv hvq M
`v`v \

: myK \

: tmB Kte Ávt̂bi Avt̂M evmi KiwQ gbmvi bvMvj | GK ivBt̂Zi evmi \

teújv nBjvg ivBZ bv ĉrvt̂Z | iwo njvg | wKŠK eqm evto | t̂Pvt̂L ĝt̂L Zvc Dt̂V
eqt̂mi | Pj j vt̂b evl Kowbi NwY⁵²bt̂M | wkt̂t̂i ei gvbjvg `v`vi K_vq wKŠK KB wke
th Mt̂q MZte Lp̂jvqv Lve | KB tm wke th Avgvt̂i D`vg kixj Ivt̂oi wct̂W ĵj Kie |
wkOv evRvt̂ev eK KvcvBbv \ Ń myK nVvr t̂Pvt̂q etj | Ń Zug wbev Avgvt̂i Avbj `v`v \⁵²

myKt̂K Avbt̂j i ĉZ Ggb AvteMNB kviwxi K wĵj t̂bi e`Kj Zvi ĉĪ ve Ki t̂Z Ab`Ī I t̂`Lv
hvq: ŪGBZ MRwii cvZvi weQvov | AvR Avgvt̂i wbt̂q hg KPbxi evmi Ki \ ... Avgvi bvK
NvgZvt̂Q Kcvj Nvt̂g | Avbj `v`v Avgvt̂i B`OvgZ Av`i Ki | wn wn | GB Avbj | Avbj \Ū⁵³
wKŠ` Avbt̂j i Ggb mvmn t̂bB | Avbt̂j i ĝt̂bi ĝt̂a`I myKi Rtb` Zxe^atĉĝvteM `Zwi nq Ń
kviwxi K wĵj t̂bi e`Kj Zvi ĝt̂b Rvt̂M wKŠ` myK wkt̂t̂i KPtb Ń t̂`eZvi t̂fvM | Zvt̂K maviY
Avbj t̂KvP AwaKvi Kivi apZv I mvmn cvq bv | myKi fvlvq: Ūnvn t̂`eZvi t̂fvM gvb̂t̂
wbt̂Z Pvg bv | ZvB KZ Qjv Kjv wKmmv K_v | wbev Zug Avgvt̂i | j | | cviev bv | cviev
bv \Ū⁵⁴ weaev myKi ĝt̂a` ĝj Z kixi t̂Rt̂M Dt̂VwQt̂jv AĉZt̂iva`fvte Ń Zvi kviwxi K wĵj t̂bi
evmbv Zxe^afvte Avbt̂j i ĉZ tĉĝgi gvĪvt̂K emot̂q w`t̂q̂Q | at̂g^p ĉZ AvbMt̂Z`i Kvi t̂Y th
Avbj myKi Ggb Zxe^atĉĝt̂K ĉZ`vLvB Ki t̂Z eva` n̂q̂wQt̂jv Ń myKi tmB e`_tĉĝ cY^qnq
gv`vB cvovq evOŵj gnvRbt̂`i Avμgt̂Y myK aŵZv nevi ci | wkt̂t̂i th KPbxi m̂ĝj i ĵv
nq̂wb Ń Zvt̂K m̂ĝj w`t̂q N̂i t̂Zvt̂j Avbj | al̂Yi ee^p NUbvi ci I myK Avbt̂j i tĉĝgi
cY^Zvi ĝt̂a` w`t̂q bvÛt̂Ki cwi mgv̂B N̂t̂Ût̂Q |

G bvÛt̂Ki tmvbĝyLi tĉĝi n̂q Dt̂VwQt̂jv kixi wbf^p | kixix Zòv tkl n̂j
tmvbĝyLi tĉĝK tmvbĝyL̂t̂K t̂d̂j P̂j hvq | hŵ I Gi mvt̂_ tk̂Y Ōt̂Ōi mŝá³ Zv it̂q̂Q |

⁵² tm̂ij g Avj `xb, ebcvsi j (XvKv : eisj v GKvt̂Wgx, 2001), c., 124 |

⁵³ Zt̂`e, c., 134 |

⁵⁴ Zt̂`e, c., 41 |

cā½Z myk̄t̄K ewYē t̄m̄bv̄gyl̄i msjvc D×wZ̄thvM̄: Ūw̄ w̄ gb̄ w̄ t̄j MvI bv̄ w̄ qv̄ wK̄ _vKb
 hvq| Zq AvgvM̄t̄i weqvi Zw̄iL chšÍ couQj | tm VKvqv̄ ivBZ AvŪv̄t̄i PBjv hvq| Zviv
 w̄n̄`ȳ wQj efp̄t̄Yi mšÍ vb| Ū⁵⁵ Dp̄z efp̄Y mšÍ v̄t̄bi mvt̄_ cāšÍ K gv̄`vB b̄r̄t̄Mvōxi w̄bPz
 Rv̄t̄Zi t̄m̄bv̄gyl̄i w̄gj b̄ mvgv̄RK I cwi ewi Kfv̄te M̄h̄Ȳt̄h̄vM̄` b̄q| dt̄j wein t̄m̄bv̄gyl̄i
 t̄c̄ŕgi Aubevh̄c̄wi YwZ̄ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q| bvŪt̄Ki Ab̄`vb̄` bvix Pwi t̄ gv̄j wZ̄ Ges Kgj vi t̄c̄ŕ I t̄c̄ŕgi
 cwi YwZ̄ weevn eŪt̄bi gā` w̄ t̄q̄ mdj Zv̄ t̄c̄t̄q̄t̄Q| GB̄ `β̄ bvixi t̄ȳt̄Ī `β̄ ait̄bi t̄c̄ŕgi
 cāZeŪKZv̄ `Zwi n̄t̄q̄w̄t̄j v| gv̄j wZ̄ fv̄t̄j vev̄tm̄ tgNj vj t̄K̄ wK̄š̄ tgNj vj fv̄t̄j vev̄tm̄ myk̄t̄K
 Avi myk̄ Auj̄ t̄K| Ggb̄ ōw̄ōK̄ m̄āú̄t̄K̄P̄ R̄w̄J̄ Zv̄q̄ Aet̄k̄t̄I tgNj vj myk̄t̄K̄ bv̄ t̄c̄t̄q̄
 gv̄j wZ̄t̄K̄ wet̄q̄ Ki t̄Z̄ m̄āš̄Z̄ nq| Zv̄Qvov̄ w̄c̄Zvi AKvj̄ gZit̄Z̄ ev̄`hv̄iv̄ gv̄j wZ̄i tm̄ msK̄Ugq̄
 Aē`v̄ `Zwi n̄t̄q̄w̄t̄j v̄ tgNj vj t̄m̄Lv̄tb̄ gv̄j wZ̄i Īv̄YKZv̄w̄t̄m̄t̄e gv̄j wZ̄i t̄c̄ŕt̄K̄ `K̄vi K̄t̄i
 tbq| Avi Kgj vi t̄c̄ŕgi msK̄Uvē`v̄ `Zwi nq̄ Zvi w̄c̄Zvi Am̄āš̄v̄Zi Kvi t̄Y| Kgj vi wet̄q̄I
 w̄K̄ nq| wK̄š̄`eb̄ t̄_ t̄K̄ cw̄ij̄ t̄q̄ Kgj v-m̄Z̄xk̄ Zv̄t̄` i t̄c̄ŕt̄K̄ cwi ewi K̄ eŪt̄b̄ i f̄c̄ w̄ t̄q̄t̄Q|

ŌheZx̄ Kb̄`vi gb̄Ō bvŪt̄Ki ḡxbv̄K̄gvi x̄, Ōebc̄v̄s̄i j̄ Ō bvŪt̄Ki ḡ½w̄j̄, Ōnv̄Z̄ n̄`vB̄Ō bvŪt̄Ki
 P̄p̄bx̄, Ōc̄ȳŌ bvŪt̄Ki AveQv̄ K̄v̄t̄iv̄ R̄xet̄b̄B̄ t̄c̄ŕgi t̄K̄v̄t̄bv̄ t̄c̄ŕȳvcŪ j̄ ȳ Kiv hvq̄ bv| wK̄š̄
 c̄ŕZ̄`t̄Ki th̄š̄b̄Zvi cā½ bvŪt̄K̄ D̄t̄v̄ Ḡt̄m̄t̄Q| ḡxbv̄ K̄gvi x̄t̄K̄ Aw̄`Qv̄ m̄t̄Ěl̄ kixi w̄ t̄Z̄ nq̄
 iv̄¾v̄K̄t̄K̄| R̄w̄eK̄vi Zw̄M̄t̄`B̄ th̄š̄b̄Zvi w̄eb̄ḡt̄q̄ ḡxbv̄K̄gvi x̄ Ges th̄š̄b̄K̄ḡx̄ḡ½w̄j̄ Zv̄t̄` i
 kixi t̄K̄ w̄ew̄K̄t̄q̄t̄Q| Gi mvt̄_ `R̄w̄eK̄ P̄w̄n̄`v̄ wK̄sev̄ Avb̄` j̄ v̄t̄fi t̄K̄v̄t̄bv̄ m̄āú̄K̄`t̄b̄B̄| P̄p̄bxi
 t̄ȳt̄Ī I Zv̄B̄ ũ̄ evā` n̄t̄q̄ tm̄ th̄š̄b̄K̄t̄ḡP̄ ḡvā`tḡ Aw̄`Í Z̄i ȳv̄ K̄t̄i t̄Q| Z̄te P̄p̄bxi th̄š̄b̄K̄ḡx̄P̄
 R̄xeb̄ Q̄vov̄I `ŕḡxi m̄sm̄v̄t̄i Zvi th̄š̄b̄Zvi cā½ weaZ̄ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q| `ŕḡxi m̄sm̄v̄t̄i Zvi t̄c̄ŕgi w̄Q̄t̄j v̄
 bv| th̄š̄b̄R̄xet̄b̄I P̄p̄p̄x̄ c̄ȲZ̄v̄ cv̄q̄wb̄| Av̄bv̄t̄i i mvt̄_ P̄p̄bxi K̄t̄_vc̄K̄_t̄b̄ t̄m̄Ū `úó|
 Av̄bv̄i t̄K̄ P̄p̄bx̄ Zvi `ŕḡx̄ m̄āú̄t̄K̄`et̄j̄: ŪAv̄i wK̄ K̄ḡȳw̄bj̄ v̄t̄Ri M̄xZ̄, GK̄ gv̄B̄qv̄ t̄nj̄v̄ iv̄L̄t̄bi
 bv̄B̄ Zv̄Mr̄ k̄B̄t̄j̄ ō, Avevi eD̄ ABj̄ t̄cv̄t̄b̄ GK̄ M̄Ōv̄| Ū⁵⁶ AveQvi m̄sm̄v̄t̄i I t̄c̄ŕgi w̄Q̄t̄j v̄ bv|
 w̄m̄iv̄t̄Ri mvt̄_ th̄š̄b̄ R̄xet̄b̄I Am̄t̄_x̄ AveQv̄| AveQvi t̄ȳv̄t̄fi ḡt̄ā` w̄ t̄q̄ c̄K̄w̄k̄Z̄ nq̄ tm̄
 w̄m̄iv̄R̄ `x̄N̄P̄ b̄ t̄_ t̄K̄B̄ th̄š̄b̄K̄t̄ḡ`Āȳḡ| w̄m̄iv̄R̄t̄K̄ t̄Q̄tō h̄vevi ḡn̄t̄Z̄`AveQv̄ Zv̄t̄K̄ et̄j̄:

Avj̄ ōv̄ iv̄m̄t̄j̄ i K̄mḡ ũ̄ Z̄uḡ c̄j̄ǣl̄ Av̄t̄Qv̄ ũ̄ AvR̄ `β̄ eQ̄i givi gZb̄ Rivi gZb̄ ũ̄ Avgv̄t̄M̄v̄

⁵⁵ Z̄t̄`e, c., 183|
⁵⁶ t̄m̄ij̄ ḡ Avj̄ `xb̄, nvZ̄ n̄`vB̄, c., 26|

bvix Pwi tîi gb-í Èj

Ptîi tÿtZi wPuv avtbi gZb| A_P Avgvi kixti GLbl mvgvb" nvl qv Ñ mpmjo t`q|
`ß DiætZ Ñ tZvgvi nvZ cojtj B Ñ kixti Lj ej wv i iæ nq| tm K_v eßtZ cvtîv bvB|
eßtZ cvitj l cvk wdti NgvtqQ|⁵⁷

AveQvi tcÿnxb Rxeb, thšbvKv•ÿvi AZBZv ZvtK wivtRi KvQ `fi mmitq wbtq tMtQ
GtKevti | `væúZ" Rxeþb tcÿ Ges thšbZvi , iæZj Ôcÿ Ô bvUþK AveQv Pwi tîi gta" w`tq
cKvkZ ntqtQ|

tmvj g Avj `xtbi bvUþK bvix Pwi tîi gta" tcÿ Ges thšbZv `ß cñ½B , iætZj mvt_
cÿZdij Z ntqtQ| Avakvsk bvix Pwi tîi B tcÿ Ges thšb Rxeþb AZB| th mKj bvix Pwi tîi
tcÿ mv_RZvi ct_ GwMtqtQ Zviv AZ"šÍ msMög KtiB Zvt`i tcÿþK cÿZwôZ KtiþQ|
dtj tmvj g Avj `xtbi bixi Rxeþb tcÿ Ges thšbZv mij %wLkfvte wPwi Z nqv eis bvbv
ðwðK l mvsNvl R tcÿÿvctU eµ%wLkfvte weKvk jvf KtiþQ|

Oq. bvix Pwi tîi ivR%wZK tPZbv

gvbþli gta" ivR%wZK tPZbvteva AZ"šÍ cÿPxb| tKvþv e"w³i Avakvsk gvZ`k©l
wPšÍ vtK ivR%wZK weþkøltÿy gvcv mæe| ZvQvov e"w³ wbtRI ivR%wZK mtPZb wKsev
AþPZb ntZ cvti | thþKvþv Dfík"çÿYw Z jÿ, Av`k© Dfík" l Zvi cÿZôvi cÿPóv
wbtmþ`tn ivR%wZK| GB ivR%wZK tPZbvi mvt_ gb-í tÿÈj Mfxi msthvM itqtQ| e"w³i
ivR%wZK tPZbv l GKaitþbi tcÿYv wntmte KvR Kti _vtK| tmvj g Avj `xtbi bvUþKi
bvix Pwi tîi Rxeþb msNwUZ NUBvej , wPšÍ v, tPZbv, Av`k©BZ"vKvi w`K t_þK hvi hvi th
cKvk l weKvk Dþb wPZ ntqtQ tmB AvþvtK GB weþkøltÿy avivevwnKZv weþkøð Kiv
thþZ cvti |

tmvj g Avj `xtbi bvUþKi Avakvsk bvix cÿšÍ K wvæE RbþMvôxi | Avi cÿšÍ K
wvæEÈi RbþMvôxi bixi ivR%wZK tPZbvi weKvk AZ"šÍ Kwb| Zv mtÿÈj mjK, `KZix,
gjnæ\$ web ZNj þKi teMg cÿÿ bvix Pwi tîi gta" mj`úofvte ivR%wZK tPZbvi Dþb jÿ Kiv
hvq|

⁵⁷ tmvj g Avj `xb, cÿ, c, 71|

Ěbcvsi j ō bvU†Ki myk cŭ_gvēvq vb†Ri ēw̄³MZ Rxe†bi civaxbZv vb†q DvŌMœ
vQ†j v| GQvov Avb†j i cŏZ Zvi th tcŏj R†b†vQ†j v tmlU Zvi Kv†Q gL̄ n†q D†VvQ†j v| vKŠ'
`v`v , Yxtbi ag†K ivR%ovZKfv†e ēenvi K†i t̄_†i ȳvi th nxb tPŏv i†q†Q myk†K tK>^
K†i Ń tmlU tm e†SvQ†j v vb†Ri Aēv v†kø†Y K†i | `v`v , Yxtbi ag†i ȳv bq Ń tKvP
mœú^ v†qi vbqš†Yi KZPvnt†m†e tm th ag†K ēenvi Ki†Q Ges Zvi GKgv† ewj myk vb†R
Zv G bvU†Ki īiæ t_†K myki tPZbvc†v†n AvNvZ ^Zvi K†i†Q|

cieZx†Z bvU†Ki tkl w†K myk vb†R ivR%ovZKfv†e tKvP mœú^ v†qi gv³i R†b̄
Amg mvrn† t̄vL†q†Q| evŌwj gnrR†biv hLb AvB†bi dvk M†j tKvP mœú^ v†qi emZ wfUv
`L†j i lohtš; wj β ZLb Kj nvcŏj `†j `†j w†f³ tKvP mœú^ v†q†K msMvWZ Kivi cŏvm
vb†qvQ†j v myk, j ydi gv÷vi | Avbj | Av̄ í Zj i ȳvi cŏqvR†b v†k†ei K†Pbx myk n†q I†V
tKvP†` i msMVK| G c†h†½ ivRygnvRb iv†R†`† i wfUv A%œafv†e `Lj Ki†Z G†j bvU†Kv†i
eY†v I myki K†_vcK_bvU D†j øL Kiv th†Z cv†i: ŐGLv†b Lvovqv vK Ki | Avbj `v`v | Ń
myk MR† K†i e†bv m†ci dbvq \ ... AvDMv† Zgiv| bj yvi gv`vBMY†i GKĚi Ki | Ń
myki Avn†v†b mevB Q†U hvq \ŏ⁵⁸ Avei cj†bv wfUvq , Bab L†R t†q†Q Ggb Aw††hv†M
iv†R>†K cvj k tM†vi Ki†j myk d†i ÷vi nvm†bi Kv†Q gj velq I tKvPM†Yi HvZ†n̄i
c†h†½ Z†j a†i Zv† i Av†Kv†i cŏZŏvi tPŏv K†i | G c†h†½ myki `v†f†½ Ges msMŏgx
cŏPŏvi m̄úó D`vniY d†i ÷vi I myki vb†vœ³ K†_vcK_†b j ȳ Kiv hvq:

: vK mvsNwZK| GB ,j vb ciZĚĚ; cvj vKv†j i mœú` | Gi gvj K mi Kvi | cvj k eo Zvor
KvR K†i†Q| Awg Z GB R†b̄B hwr†Qj vg| ti Ävi m†e†i Rv†v†q hve mlLc†i tKm VK†Z \
... d†i ÷v†i i GB K_vq myk tP†P†q etj | Ń

: GB Ā í i k̄ í i Avgv†Mv tKvP ivRvi | GB ,j vb gv`vB tKvP†` i mœúmĚ | iv†R>^†KvKv
tKvb , Bab cvq bvB | |⁵⁹

Ggbv†K tmvbvgy†L†K Ā_†Rvq ewj i nvZ t_†Kl ev†vq mvrnmx e†x̄mœúbœbvix myk | bvU†Ki
tkl A††k evŌwj gnrRb†` i j v†v†q†j i m†_ Avmbœj ovB†q Ab̄ bvi†` i g†Zv bv cvj†q

⁵⁸ t̄m̄j g Avj `xb, ebcvsi j , c., 119|

⁵⁹ Z†`e, c., 118-119|

jovBtq Ask tbq tm| mjKi gta" m̄úY©m̄tPZb ivR%bwZK c̄qm tbB ētU wKŠ' f̄veRvZfvte gv`vBt` i Aw̄ í t̄zi jovBtq Zvi wet̄kl f̄vgKv Zv̄tK wēnkó K̄t̄i t̄Q|

Ōembō bvŪtKi ^KZixl M̄t̄gi Aw̄k̄w̄yZ m̄vaviY M̄p̄' bvix| ^v̄gx m̄smvi c̄Z̄'vL'vZ GB bvixi GKgv̄Ā Aejāb w̄cZvi Aw̄k̄q| DĒiwaKvi m̄t̄Ā ^KZixi cēm̄wi divt̄qRx Av̄t̄'vj t̄bi m̄v̄_ R̄w̄oZ w̄Q̄t̄j v| tmB Av̄t̄'vj t̄bi ^š̄yZ w̄P̄y w̄nt̄m̄te GK̄uU _vj v c̄w̄i ew̄i K Hw̄Zn"m̄t̄ĀB i w̄yZ n̄w̄Qj c̄R̄b̄t̄_ t̄K c̄R̄t̄b̄i n̄v̄t̄Z| M̄t̄gi c̄f̄vekjx Aw̄RRj hLb tmB Bw̄Znm-Hw̄Zn"i ^š̄i K̄uU w̄bt̄q w̄bt̄Z P̄vq Ń Zvi GB Aw̄M̄m̄t̄bi weiāt̄x ^KZixB c̄Ūg c̄ŪZev` K̄t̄i | divt̄qRx Av̄t̄'vj t̄bi th ivR%bwZK Aw̄fc̄Ūq Zvi m̄úY©t̄M̄sei ^KZix Dc̄j w̄ä K̄t̄i w̄Q̄t̄j v ēt̄j B t̄K̄v̄t̄v w̄K̄Q̄i wēw̄bḡt̄q ^KZix GB Hw̄Zn"ev̄nx ev̄mb n̄v̄ZQ̄vov Kīt̄Z b̄v̄ivR| w̄cZv̄t̄K Zv̄B tm ēt̄j: Ū̄bv Ń G ev̄mb t̄Ziḡvi GK̄vi b̄v| Avḡv̄t̄M̄v m̄K̄t̄j i n̄K Av̄t̄Q G ev̄m̄t̄b|Ū̄60 Bw̄Znm Hw̄Zn" m̄sīȳt̄Yi th c̄Z̄"q ^KZixi t̄PZbvq w̄p̄q̄v̄k̄xj w̄Q̄t̄j v tm̄U m̄úY© m̄t̄PZb ivR%bwZK Aw̄fc̄Ūq b̄q w̄KŠ' Zvi t̄PZbv c̄ēv̄n I Hw̄Zn" m̄sīȳt̄Yi Z̄w̄M` I c̄qm ivR%bwZKfvte w̄eteP" n̄t̄Z cv̄t̄i | K̄viY GB ev̄m̄t̄bi R̄t̄b" ^KZixi Av̄Z̄h̄Z"vi ḡta" w̄ t̄q tm mḡt̄eZ M̄ŕgevm̄t̄K m̄sM̄w̄Z K̄t̄i w̄Q̄t̄j v ^j̄v̄P̄vi Aw̄RRt̄j i weiāt̄x| Hw̄Zn"ev̄nx ev̄mbUv Zvi t̄PZbvq K̄t̄Zv̄Uv c̄f̄ve ^Z̄wi K̄t̄i w̄Q̄t̄j v Zv Zvi w̄b̄t̄b̄w̄³ m̄sj̄v̄t̄c m̄ȳ ūó:

t̄`w̄n w̄K H B̄`t̄j i w̄cQ̄t̄b Avḡvi ci-`v`v m̄v`v t̄N̄vovq P̄Bov Av̄t̄Q Ń n̄v̄t̄Z ē`š̄Ki b̄v̄M̄vj w̄K GK̄Uv Ń Avḡv̄t̄i K̄q ^KZix ev̄mbUv w̄b̄q̄v Av̄q Ń Aw̄ḡ Av̄i ZB GKĒt̄i m̄M̄iv̄bv Lv̄gyM̄v̄t̄q n̄j̄ȳ t̄` Ń b̄Zb KB̄iv Aw̄ḡ Z̄t̄i w̄b̄q̄v h̄vḡj| Z̄vi ci t̄`w̄n w̄K Avḡv̄t̄M̄v ev̄m̄t̄bi b̄K̄k̄v _j v̄b Av̄`v̄t̄i b̄B̄iv P̄B̄iv DVZv̄t̄Q| ev̄mbW̄v eo n̄BZv̄t̄Q Ń eo n̄BZv̄t̄Q eo e-o n̄BZv̄t̄Q Ń Ḡt̄°t̄i ^t̄j th c̄ov̄Q f̄t̄M̄v̄t̄j i j̄v̄nv̄b|⁶¹

f̄v̄B R̄iḡīt̄K Zvi ^c̄aeȲŕvi ḡta" w̄ t̄q ḡjZ ^KZixi ḡta" cēm̄wi t̄ i m̄sM̄ŕgx K̄ḡR̄v̄D, Z̄v̄t̄ i Bw̄Znm, Z̄v̄t̄ i t̄M̄š̄īt̄ei gh̄P̄v AUK ivLvi c̄Z̄"q̄t̄K ē³ K̄t̄i t̄Q| bvŪtKi t̄k̄t̄l mḡt̄eZ R̄bZv̄t̄K tmB ev̄mb t̄`Lv̄q tḡš̄j̄ we: Ū̄t̄`n t̄`n GB ev̄m̄t̄b ^j̄ȳvḡq̄vi cv̄B̄t̄K f̄v̄Z Lv̄B̄t̄Zb| th ev̄m̄t̄bi w̄b̄M̄v GB t̄M̄iv̄t̄gi GK gv̄B̄q̄v w̄el Lv̄q̄v gīt̄Q| GB t̄`n tmB ev̄mbW̄v̄t̄i Ń Ū̄⁶²|

⁶⁰ t̄m̄ij ḡ Av̄j `xb, t̄m̄ij ḡ Av̄j `xb i P̄bv̄mḡM̄ŕ3 (X̄v̄K̄v : gv̄l j̄v ēt̄`vm̄©2008), c., 31|
⁶¹ Z̄t̄`e, c., 32|
⁶² Z̄t̄`e, c., 37|

^KZixi ḡtā ivR%lawZK t̄PZbvi m̄b̄ exR_vKt̄j I Zv m̄t̄PZb I cwi Kwí Z wQ̄t̄j v bv |
 wKš' ŌAwb̄t̄KZ Āt̄š'YŌ bvŪt̄Ki ḡm̄s̄ web ZNj t̄Ki teM̄t̄gi ivR%lawZK t̄PZbv m̄yK Ges
 ^KZixi t̄P̄t̄q cwi kwj Z | m̄s̄t̄Ūt̄K tm wewfb̄om̄gt̄q ivR%lawZK cwi w̄wZ I t̄c̄ŷvcU Z̄t̄j āt̄i
 ci v̄gk̄w̄ t̄q̄t̄Qb | h̄w̄ I t̄Mv̄qvi m̄s̄t̄Ū ZNj K teM̄t̄gi t̄Kv̄t̄bv ci v̄gk̄B K̄v̄t̄b t̄Zv̄t̄j b̄w̄b | GKwU
 Acwi Yv̄ḡ k̄v̄m̄x̄v̄š' í ivRav̄bx cwi eZ̄B̄ w̄el q̄wŪt̄Z teM̄t̄gi t̄Kv̄t̄bv m̄v̄q wQ̄t̄j v bv Ń Zv tevSv
 hvq hLb teMg bZb ivRav̄bx̄t̄Z h̄vevi c̄t̄_ i m̄v̄ḡw̄M̄K cwi w̄wZ Dc̄j w̄ä K̄t̄i m̄j Zv̄b̄t̄K c̄j t̄bv
 ivRav̄bx̄t̄ZB w̄d̄t̄i th̄t̄Z et̄j b | m̄s̄t̄Ūi M̄wZw̄ēw̄a, w̄m̄x̄v̄š' í m̄Kj w̄KQB teM̄t̄gi bL`c̄ŷ
 wQ̄t̄j v | m̄j Zv̄t̄bi Nb Nb gZ cwi eZ̄B̄, ḡv̄ j̄v̄q w̄b̄t̄Ri b̄v̄t̄g Av̄nm̄v̄t̄bi ḡȳ ĩ P̄j ym̄Kj w̄el t̄qi
 c̄ŷ teM̄t̄gi Av̄M̄h Ges Zvi f̄vebv m̄j Zv̄t̄bi K̄v̄t̄Q c̄K̄v̄k Kivi ḡtā Zvi ivR%lawZK
 `ĩ` w̄k̄Zv I t̄PZbvi m̄ȳ úó `r̄ȳi i t̄q̄t̄Q | c̄ŷq̄v̄Rb ḡt̄Zv teMg m̄j Zv̄b̄t̄K ḡv̄b̄w̄m̄K k̄w̄³ I
 h̄yM̄t̄q̄t̄Qb iv̄t̄R̄i `t̄_ŷ m̄j Zv̄b̄t̄K teMg et̄j b: ŌAw̄g R̄w̄b; Z̄w̄N Avevi c̄w̄j t̄q̄t̄Q |
 tm̄R̄t̄b̄ Av̄cb̄vi gb Lv̄ivc | b̄q̄t̄Zv ḡw̄j K Kext̄i i K_v̄ f̄v̄et̄Qb? Gme t̄f̄te w̄k j̄v̄f | Ō⁶³
 bvŪt̄Ki ĩ̄īǣt̄Z m̄s̄t̄Ūi K̄v̄t̄Q ev̄nv̄D̄w̄ī b̄t̄K j̄gv̄ K̄t̄i t̄`l̄q̄vi m̄j c̄w̄īt̄ki ḡtā teM̄t̄gi
 ivR%lawZK I K̄U%lawZK `ĩ` w̄k̄Zvi Af̄ve wQ̄t̄j v ēt̄U w̄Kš' cieZ̄x̄Z m̄s̄t̄Ūi c̄ŷ c̄ŷ`K̄wU
 ms̄K̄t̄U teMg iv̄t̄R̄i Aē`v, R̄bM̄t̄Yi Aw̄f̄c̄ŷ w̄Ksev m̄gm̄v̄ḡw̄qK ivR%lawZK ms̄Nl̄m̄s̄ú̄t̄K̄
 m̄j Zv̄b̄t̄K KL̄t̄bv B̄w̄z̄t̄Zi ḡv̄āt̄g, KL̄t̄bv mīv̄m̄wi gZv̄gZ w̄ t̄q̄t̄Qb | d̄t̄j teM̄t̄gi ḡtā th
 ivR%lawZK `ĩ` w̄k̄Zv wQ̄t̄j v Āt̄b̄K t̄ȳt̄Ī m̄j Zv̄t̄bi ḡtā I Zv j̄ȳ Kiv hv̄q̄w̄b | tm̄w̄j g Av̄j
 `x̄t̄bi bvŪt̄Ki bvix Pwi t̄i ḡtā j̄ȳYxq th, ivR%lawZK t̄PZbv Gm̄Kj bvixi ḡtā th
 cwi Kwí Z w̄Ksev cwi kwj Z̄f̄v̄te D̄t̄V Ḡt̄m̄Q Zv b̄q Ń cwi w̄wZ, cwi ew̄i K I m̄v̄ḡw̄RK Aē`v
 Zv̄t̄ i ivR%lawZK cwi t̄c̄ŷ̄t̄Zi ḡtā w̄bc̄w̄ZZ K̄t̄i t̄Q |

mvZ. Dcmsnvi

kvi x̄wi K w̄ K t̄_t̄K ḡv̄b̄t̄I i m̄v̄t̄_ ḡv̄b̄t̄I i th cv_Ŕ̄ w̄e` ḡv̄b Ń ḡv̄b̄w̄m̄K w̄ K t̄_t̄K GB cv_Ŕ̄
 mēt̄P̄t̄q tēw̄k | ḡt̄bvM̄V̄t̄b c̄ŷ c̄ŷ`K̄wU ēw̄³ c̄ŷ`t̄Ki t̄_t̄K Av̄j v̄`v | t̄Kv̄t̄bv ēw̄³ i w̄P̄š' í v,
 Ab̄f̄w̄Z, B`Qv, Av̄PiY Ges kvi x̄wi K `ew̄kó`m̄ḡt̄ni m̄ḡw̄šZ ms̄M̄V̄b GK ēw̄³ t̄_t̄K Ab`

⁶³ tm̄w̄j g Av̄j `xb, m̄c̄w̄el̄q̄K M̄í I Ab`v̄b` bvUK, c, 37 |

bvix Pwi tîi gb-Í Èj

e-w³tK c_K Kti | tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtKi GKUJ bvix Pwi tî t_tK Avti KUJ bvix Pwi tî
m³uY©Avj v`v | wKŠ' Zv m³Èj Zv`i gta` thgb cv_℞" itqtQ tZgnb gb-Í wÈK wewfbc
w`tki AtbK wj I LjR cvlqv hvq | tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvix Pwi tîi gb-Í Èj wµqvKxj
wewfbc tC0Yvmgn j`y Kitj t`Lv hvq AwAKvsk bviXi tc0Yvi eÂbv itqtQ ev tc0Yvi
c0kgb NtUwb | tc0Yvi e`_Zv Zv`i KLtbv m³uY©wb-ún Kti tQ bZev AvµgYvZK Kti
ZjtQ | tc0Yvi ev embvi mvt_ c0Bi `jtZj KvitY Zv`i gta` Rxebg_Lx c0È ev
RxebKvtgi tPtq gZig_Lx c0È ev glRvgB tenk cwij wjZ | AtbK bvix wbtRi RxebtK
t`Qvq webó Kti tQ | Avi GB mKj bvix Pwi tîi gta` cZ`vL`vbi c0YZvB tenk t`Lv hvq |

Rxeb hvctbi wewfbc tYtî bvbv wetqi 0v00KZv tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvix Pwi tîi
AvPi tYi Dci wetkl cÍve `Zwi Kti tQ | `v³Z" Rxeb tc0jxbZv, kvixi K I gvbmK
wbhZb, AZB thŠb-evmbv, wetq wbtq 00, tc0j mspuŠÍ 00, AwAKvi I ghP v c0Z0vi 00,
A_0wZK Awb0qZv, wbi vcÉvxbZv, thŠwbcbxob, Krmv iUbv cÍwZ wetqi 00 tmwj g Avj
`xtbi bvix Pwi tîi gb-Í ÈtK RuUj Kti tQ | GB RuUj Zv I AbvKw³yZ Pwtci dtj AtbK
bviXi gta`B wewfbc aitbi gtbweKwZ `Zwi ntqtQ | Zxeª Aí`vqx gw-Í t®i gtbweKwZ,
wbDti wmm Ges mvBtKwmm gvbmK weKwZi j`yY tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvix Pwi tîi gta` j`y
Kiv tMtQ | Gi gta` wbDti wmm gtbweKwZi bviXi msL`vB tenk | Gme gtbweKwZi Rtb`
bvix Pwi tî t_jvi t³wLcY©gvbmK weKvk, cwievwi K AkwŠÍ, mvgwRK KtVvi i`yYKxj
gtbveÈ, wewfbc el g`gj K cwi tek cwi w`wZ Ñ me wKQj B fvgKv itqtQ |

e-w³tZi w`K t_tK tmwj g Avj `xtbi bviXi gta` AŠÍ gLx, ewngLx Ges DfqqLx
wZb aitbi e-w³ZB j`yYxq | hw I tmwj g Avj `xtbi AwAKvsk bviX ewngLx e-w³tZi gvbl
Z_wc Zv`i e-w³tZi weKvtki gta` NtUwZ itqtQ | dtj e-w³Zm³ubebviXi msL`v tmwj g
Avj `xtbi bvUtK Kg | Zv m³Èj tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtKi bviXi e-w³tZi gta` `pZv
itqtQ | c0ŠÍ K RbtMv0xi mvaviY bviX ntqI Gt`i mvnmx KgRvtDi gta` bviXi AvZm³PZb
c0ZwµqvKxj c0YZv j`y Kiv hvq | tmB mvt_ tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtKi bviXi tc0j, thŠbZv,
ivR0wZK tPZbvi c0Zdj b bvix Pwi tîi gtbwMvbi wvPÍ ifctK DtbwPb Kti tQ |

Dcmsnvi

GK.

bvUK iPbvq velq I Avw½tKi ˘ZŠ; aiþbi KviþYB tmwj g Avj ˘xb evsj v bvUþKi wewkó
bvU˘Kvi wntmte L˘vZ ntqtQb| Zvi bvUþKi Avw½K I velq web˘vfm m̄úófvte wKQz ˘ZŠ;
aib I aviYv cvl qv hvq| bvU˘k½j x I ˘k½b tmwj g Avj ˘xb mtevfte GwU-Ktj wlvqv |
ZvB Jcubtekk Avgtj i wef`wk bvU˘i½Zi cıve t_þK evsj v bvUKþK gy³ Kti evsj v
bvUþKi wR˘^cwiPq I mtebv D`NvUb KitZ wZwb mþPó wQtb| m̄xNkvjtj i evsj v
bvUþKi ˘Kxq avivi Av`kþmiþY Zvi ˘úófv½ I AvKv•ýv wQtb v evsj v bvUþKi AvaybKvqb|
GiB avivewnkZvq evsj v bvUþKi Mv½k½j xtZ tmwj g Avj ˘xtbi nvtZ msthvRZ nq ÔGucK
wiþqwj RgÔ ev ÔgnvKwe˘K ev ˘eZvÔ avivq wlvqZ bvUK, ˘Zv%Zev`x wkı ZË; I evsj v
eYvZK bvU˘i½Z avivq wlvqZ ÔK_vbvU˘Ô I ÔcvPvj Ô bvU˘w½K| GQvov be˘-bþMvôx bvUK I
bZ˘-bvU˘ wbtq tmwj g Avj ˘xtbi wbxýv evsj v bvUKþK mgx KtiþQ| GKviþY tmwj g Avj
˘xb AvaybK evsj v bvUþKi Dþj ØLþhvM˘ GKRb bvU˘Kvi wntmte mgKvtj cıZvôZ ntqtQb|

BwZnvm AbymÜvþb m̄úó th, evOvwj i wR˘^b`bvPšÍvcñZ bvU˘PPñ aviv
Jcubtekk Avgtj m̄úófvte cvõgv ms˘vZi avivq weKwkZ ntq IþV| ZrKvj xb mgq
t_þK A˘˘veia evsj v bvUþKi Mv½ web˘vm Ges gAvqb˘k½j x wetePbv Kitj Zvi cõvY
cvl qv hvq| tmwj g Avj ˘xb wþRI cõg Rxeþb cvõvZ˘ bvUþKi AbymıþY bvUK iPbvq
eZx ntqiwQtb| wKš' ga`hþMi evsj v bvUK wbtq MtelYv KitZ wMtq Avie®vi Ktib evsj v
bvUþKi BwZnvm ˘þkv eQi bq eis nvRvi eQi| wZwb AvZvekþmx ntq IþVb GB nvRvi
eQti i bvU˘HwZtn˘i avivþZB m̄RZ ntZ cvti AvMvgx w`þbi AvaybK evsj v bvUK| 1977
mvþj i wPZ ÔkKšÍj vÔ bvUþKi ci t_þK weþklZ 1980 mvþj i wPZ ÔnkËbþLv vÔ bvUþKi
gva˘tg Zvi bvU˘avivq tmB cıZ˘q j ý Kiv hvq| cieZx®Kvtj Zvi cõq mKj bvUþKi
mRb%k½j xtZ ga`hþMi cvPvj, K_KZv I MxwZKvi aviv AvaybK Kvtj i mgvšÍvþj
˘vcb Kti evsj v bvUþKi wecj mtebvþK bZb gvıvq Zþj aþiþQb| bvUþKi GB ˘Kxq
wbxývq Zvi bvU˘`kþK wZwb AvL˘wqZ KtiþQb ÔZv%Zev`x wkı i½ZÔ Awfavq| wZwb

- L. wbi xýv ce[©]WZxq ch[®] : t`kR bvU`i xwZi wbi xývi tfZi w`tq gnvKwe`K bvU`w½K ev Gwck wi qwj Rtgi c[®]Zôv | ÔwKÉb[†]Lvj v⁰, ÔtKivgZg½j Ô, ÔnvZ n`vB⁰ Aw½K wetePbvq GB bvU`Îqx[†]K tmwj g Avj `xb Ges mgvtj vPKMY bvgKiY Kti[†]Qb ÔGwck wi t[†]qwj Rg⁰ ev ÔgnvKwe`K ev`Í eZv⁰ bv[†]g |
- M. wbi xýv ce[©]ZZxq ch[®] : be`-b[†]Mvôx bvU`aviv | G ch[®]qi g[†]a` i[†]q[†]Q ÔGKwU gvi gv i[†]cK_v⁰ bvUKwU | gvi gv b[†]Mvôxi wPivqZ wi Pzqj | bvU`aviv[†]K mgKvtj i i[†]æP | `wófw½[†]Z AvaybKvq[†]bi gva`tg GB bvUK[†]K tmwj g Avj `xb wPwýZ Kti[†]Qb Ôbe`-b[†]Mvôx bvU`⁰ wnt[†]te |
- N. wbi xýv ce[©]PZ[©]ch[®] : eY[®]vZ[†]K bvU`i xwZ | `ÔZv[®]Zev`x wKí Z[†]Ej avivq K_vbv[†]U`i c[®]Zôv | G c[†]eP bvUK_v[†]tj v nt[†]Q tmwj g Avj `xtbi Aw½K wetePbvq `xKZ bvU`Îqx ÔPvKv⁰, ÔniMR⁰ | `heZx Kb`vi gb⁰ |
- O. wbi xýv ce[©]c[†]Ag ch[®] : HwZn`evnx cvPwj i c[†]FveRvZ Ôbe`-cvPwj Ô bvU`w½K | Ôebcvsi j⁰ | Ôc[†]P⁰ bvU[†]Ki gva`tg GB c[†]eP mPbv K[†]ib tmwj g Avj `xb | cieZi[©]Ab`mKj bvUK_v[†]tj vi g[†]a`I GB c[†]qvtmi avivev[†]nKZv j ý Kiv hvq | gjZ, ga`h[†]Mi evsjv cvPwj Aw½[†]Ki c[†]Fvte GB avivi AšÍM[†] bvUKmgn i wPZ etj G[†]K D[†]tj ØL Kiv nt[†]q[†]Q Ôbe`Kvtj i cvPwj Ô Awf[†]avq | mvaviYZ ga`h[†]Mi evsjv AvL`v[†]b cvPwj i cvPwU Aw½[†]KMZ cwi fvlv j ý Yxq: 1. c` Ñ cqvi; 2. tevj vg Ñ Pwi[†]Îi msjvc GKK K_b A_ev GKK Dw³; 3. K_v Ñ Kvnv[†]b ev NUbvi weeiY | Pwi[†]Îi msjvc; 4. w`kv Ñ apv; Ges 5. bvPwio Ñ fve f½x A_v[®] Awf[†]bq mshy³ bZ` |² wKš' tmwj g Avj `xb AvaybK cvPwj tZ w[†]æ[†]fc A[†]t_[©]me[†]gvU mvZwU cwi fvlv e`envi Kti[†]Qb: 1. c` Ñ AvaybK KveZvi Aw½[†]K i wPZ i vM kY` A_ev mi vM; 2. tevj vg Ñ cv[†]Î-cv[†]xi msjvc | Zte eY[®]v evR[†]Z bq; 3. K_v Ñ M[†] eY[®]v e`vL`v | Pwi[†]Îi msjvc wKš' i vM wfv[†]ÉK; 4. w`kv Ñ t[†]j Š[†]KK Mv[†]bi mvaviY apv; 5. bvPwio Ñ AvaybK KveZvi Aw½[†]K i wPZ |

² tmwj g Avj `xb, tmwj g Avj `xb i Pbv[†]mgM⁰5, mvBgb RvKwi qv m[†]úv. (XvKv : gvI j v e[†] v[†]m[†], 2010), c, 524 |

ivMwfvEK| bZ" I Awfbq mnthvM cwitekbrq; 6. buUMxZ N buUgta" cwitekZ tKvbu buUvsk hv PwiTi f c cwitekKvix Mvtqb KZR Dc-wicZ| GtZ bZ"-MxZ w kv-K_v mshy³; Ges 7. AwšÍ g fvuUgv N Amgxqv jxj vbuU" ev Awzqv buU"i AtšÍ t`eZv I mfvRtbi Dtítk" wbtew`Z ckw`ÍePtbi Abjfc|³

tmwj g Avj `xb evsjv buUtki wbr`^AwzK wbtq th wixyv KtitQb Zv thgb AvMvgx w`tbi evsjv buUtki `Zš; aviv I weKvtki m`ebv `Zwi KtitQ N tZgub Zwi buUtki wclqeb`vm Ges PwiT mRtbi tytI evsjvi wewfbae RbtMvxi RxebvPiYi Dtj oLthvM" bvbv w`tki bvb`wbK cKvk NtUtQ| gj Z, tmwj g Avj `xtbi buUtki gnvKwe`K AvL`vb-wb`v`tm cUwUZ ntq DtVtQ e`xq Rbct`i cšÍK I mvaviY gvbyli Mí| Zwi buUKmgfni wclq I PwiT wPtYi w`tk j`y Kijt t`Lv hvq N OkKšÍ j w`buUtk gvby Zvi MvDtK Qvotq Amxtgi wccvmvq KvZi| Avi tmB mvt_`ygzvkjx I msMogkj mvaviY Rxeftbi o`o`i tfZi w`tq gvbyli Aw`ÍZi I AvZfAwe`v`ti th AvtjL" buU`Kvi Ztj atitQb Zv cDvj Z cvvYi be`fvI" Ges AvaybK Rxeftbi msKU ntq DtVtQ| Rtbfi AewAZ `vq entb KvšÍ kKšÍ jv, gvZcZg tMSZgx, Abzv`c`» e`_`mvaK wekpwgI, mtkšKjx t`eZv B`^`c`wZ PwiT buUtki msNvtZi tK`te`fZ cwiyZ ntqtQ|

OkEbtlvj w`buUtk K.I.K, jvDqv, tet`, hvTv`j, `vbxq miKvtii cZwba cfwZ tkvYi bvbv mtl`-`tLi eugt`x avivq ifcvšÍ w`Z RxeftK t`Lv hvq| Avi wbt`^cZwvi Z K.I.K tmvovB, ewQi, cZvi K B`yKvU±i, hvTv`tj i cZev`x h`K iwe`vk, wbtm½ gvZvj Qvqvi Ab, jvj mvi wbg` wKvvi ebk`evj v, jvDqv m`c`vtqi úKz m`v`i úKtgi `vm gvj Kv, Wwvj gb cDjL ARm`PwiT buUKvUj NUbvc`v`tni Aj`v`i ntq DtVtQ|

QevmbO buUtk GKvU HvZn`evnx GKvU evmb iyvi tfZi w`tq wbcwvZ K.I.K mgvtRi cZevt`i RxebvtjL" cUwUZ| thŠZtki ewj `KZix, m`eavtfvMx tbZv AwRRj, wbcwvZ K.I.K AvtkK, Lwei, Rugi cfwZ PwiT I Kvwvwb web`v`tmi m`½ mvejxj fite cKvki f cctqtQ| OtKivgZg½j O buUtk GKRB tKivgtZi tPvL w`tq t`Lv hvq Mvtiv-nvRs,

³ Zt`e|

tPvi -WvKvZ, ivRvKvi, ivRbWZve, mvgšÍ cĕfy maviY kgRrex cĕfWZ gvbĕli Rxeb| Avi GB wewfboem=c0 vtqi gvbĕli Mĕri tĕZi t_ĕK DĕV GĕmĕQ ĕaxbZv ceZx©l cieZx© ersj vt ĕki Aeĕtqi bvbvifc| GKB mĕ_ ewĀZ tKivgZ, mgvRcWZi jvj mvi ĕKvi Amnvq bl kv`x, vbhWZZ gvbWmKfvi mvg`nxb kgjv, ivRvKviĕ i vbhPZĕbi ĕKvi bĕRvnb, AvRgZ Wv³vi, AZ`vPvix Rvg`vi Pbyegqv cĕĕ AmsL` PwiĀ bUĕKi NUbvĕMĕK Avĕiv ZxeZv `vb KĕiĕQ| Ab`w ĕK ŐnvZ n`vB0 bUĕK ersj vt ĕki mgĕ ĕcKĕeZx©gvbĕli Rxeb hvĕĕbi Mĕri gĕa` Rxeb-gZĕĕK Rq Kiv GKRB Avbvi fvdvvi, Pĕbx, tgv`y tj`y ĕKsev nv`ĕ; Av¹/₂ix cĕĕ Rxeb ewYĕR` msMĕgi Z AmsL` bU`PwiĕĀi AmvaviY veKvk ve`šqKi |

ŐvKv0 bUĕK GKRB gZ ĕĕKi j vtĕki Wkvbv AĕšĕĕYi gva`tg Dcj wĕ Kiv hvq gvbĕli cĕZ gvbĕli Rxebĕvĕtai ĕecix` I mnRvZ msĕhvĕMi wg_w`ĕv| G bUkUW ZvB Aw`Ā Zpxb msMĕgx gvbĕli Rxeb e`eĕ`Qĕ` i KiæY AvL`vb| Mvĕivqvb0q Ges Zvĕ` i MvvoĕZ enbKZ j vk nĕq DĕVĕQ gvbĕli Aw`Ā ĕĕĕi `šĕi K| bUkUWĕZ PwiĀ WĕĕĕYi mv`RZvq GKUW gZ j vkI bUĕKi tK>`ĕe`yI ĕiæZ; AR0 Kĕi RxešÍ PwiĀ nĕq DĕVĕQ| Ab`w ĕK ŐheZx Kb`vi gb0 bUkUW ĕkĕi I ĕkĕi x Ges Zvi e`w³ Rxeĕbi eĕgwĕĕ K veĕĕĕĕ Dcj wĕi AvZ0ĕ0 nĕq DĕVĕQ vbq0 Rxeb-tPZbvi `k`Kve`| Avi Őebcvsĕj 0 bUĕK AiY`Pvix gv`vB bĕMv0xi ag`KZ` I Rxeb hvĕĕbi gĕa` w`ĕq mvgwRK tkvIY; Őbg³/₄b0 bUĕKi GKUW vbqW³/₄Z knĕi i Mĕri wĕZi cW_ĕe`vcx MYnZ`v, alP, gvbewĕKvi f-j Ēĕbi Wĕĕ; Őavegvb0 bUĕK GKUW gwĕĕĕK tK>`ĕKĕi Mĕo I Wv AvL`vbeĕĒ gvbĕli I ci i gĕa` mĕĕĕĕP bvbv w`K AĕšĕĕY; Őcĕĕ0 bUĕK gZ-cĕĕĕi `šĕZPviĕĕi gĕa` w`ĕq cwi ewi K Rxeĕbi Avkv-nZkv I AvKv`ĕĕvi cvi`úmi K 0; 0`Yĕevqj 0 bUĕK tRĕĕj mĕĕĕ vtqi mĕ_`ĕL I ĕĕmĕĕa cĕZdĕĕj Z Zvĕ` i AvPvi -vePvi -ms`vZ BZ`vKvi cĕfWZ weĕĕqi Wĕĕĕ¹/₄ĕbi gva`tg cwi evi, mgvR, tMv0x, iv0^a mĕĕĕĕK`bU`Kvi tmĕĕj g Avj `ĕĕbi Mfxi Rxeb`w0i cwi Pq cvI qv hvq|

ersj vi bvbv AĀĕĕi maviY kgRrex cĕšÍ K RbĕMv0xi cwi ewi K I mvgwRK Rxeb Zvi bUĕKi Mĕri WĕĕĕZ nĕqĕQ N Avi Gi tĕZĕi DĕV GĕmĕQ bvbveY©l tĕkvi ARm^a gvbĕli I Zvĕ` i Dbĕĕ Rxeb| dĕĕj tmĕĕj g Avj `ĕĕbi bUkUW ĕĕĕj v ĕĕĕĕj vPbv Kĕi t`Lv hvq N bUĕKi Aw¹/₂K, weĕq ĕKsev PwiĀ mRĕĕb bU`Kvĕi i mRb%ĕj x`Kxq, mgx Ges Awfĕe|

bl kv`x, Kv`bi `j nivt`bvi Rtb` kgj v Ges thŠZtKi Kvity `KZix `ogxi cwievi t_`tK weZmoZ ntqtQ| OtKZivgZg½j ō bvUtK bl kv`x I kgj vtK MfRvZ āy nZ`v Ki tZ eva` Kivi vbgg wPī t`Lv hvq| Ab`w` tK `KZix, Kwj`x I mvsGvj vi AvZ`hZ`vq cĹ`y` wKsev ctiv`y cŌivPbv Abgvb Kiv Am½Z bq| nv`ve I Pp`bx tK Zvt`i Avb`Ovq wetq Ges mvsGvj vtK wetq t` I qvi tPŃv t`Lv hvq| fvmj KZĹ weaev Av¼āxi wFUV-gwU `L t j i tPŃv Pvj vt`bvi K_v Rvbv hvq Av¼āxi msjvc t_`tK| bZtK kvixi K vbhŹtbi gva`tg tRvi ceĹ `xKv`tiw³ Av`vq Kiv nq th Zvi mvt_ wRt`bi AvQi itqtQ| bl kv`xtK B`Qvi weiæt× Zvj K`vi emotZ wStqi KvR Ki tZ eva` nq| Ab`w` tK ci xtK Zvi Avb`Ovq hvĪv` t j wemv Kiv nq Ges mK i Avb`Ovq wktei Kp`bx ntZ eva` Kti wczvgn , Yxb| Kgj vtK I eva` Kiv nq wczvi bZb ag`kŃ gvtZ|

thŠZK Ges eūweevn mvgwRK Ae`y`q wntmte wPw`yZ nt j I Zvi bksm cĪve gj Z cwievti i bixi Dcti ctŃ| thŠZtKi Kvity t`Lv hvq `KZix cwievmi K Avakvi t_`tK tKej ewĀZ nqwb AvZ`hZ`vi gva`tg Rxe tbi Avakvi I nivvq tm| ōnvZ n`vBŃ bvUtKi Pp`bx tK `β miztbi msmvti vbhŹtbi exfrm AwfĀZvi mvj`x ntZ t`Lv hvq| Kgj v, nv`ve mvsGvj v Ges mK tK Zvt`i cŃ` Abhvqx cvtĪi mvt_ wetq w` tZ `i ayevavB t` I qv nqwb Ń Zviv kvixi K Ges gvbmKfvte I vbhŹZ ntqtQ| cwievmi K wv`všĪ bv gvbi Kvity nv`ve Pp`bx, Kgj v Ges mvsGvj vtK emotZ nvZ-cv teta AvUtK i vLv nq|

cwievmi K mwnsmZvi G mKj aib cwievmi Kfvte bixi Ae`vbtK wPw`yZ Kti tQ KiæY I f½j wntmte| wv`ael ga`veĒ cwievti bix vbhŹb wvZ` `bwgĒEK e`vcvi | cjæt I GB mwnsm AwacZ` gj Z HwZn` I ag`Ńviv cĹ`wqZ| ýgZv, KZĹj I m`úK`e`e`v Gi GKwU etov Kvity wntmte wPw`yZ Kiv hvq| ýgZv `Zwi Kti w` t`Q KZĹj wfvĒ Avi ýgZv I KZĹj wgt j `Zwi Kti w` t`Q bix cjæt I ga`Kvi mvgwRK-½j w½K m`úK`P w` KwU Ń thLv t b bix Pwi Ī , t j vtK me`vB t`Lv hvq Aa`Ī b Ae`vbt|⁴

tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtK bix Pwi tĪi cwievmi K Rxeb wtkŃl tY KtqKwU mjbw` ō avi Yv cvl qv hvq| thgb Ń tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtK ga`hM t_`tK mgKvj chŠĪ wewfboe

⁴ mvtR`j AvDqj , ersj v bvUtK bix, cjæl I mgvR (XivKv : AbšĪ cĹkvb, 1999), c, 87|

mgŧqi evOwj I G Rbcŧ`i wevfboŧMvöxi cwi ewi K wPÎ Zŧj aiv ntŧŧQ Ñ th cwi ewi K Rxebe`e`v gj Z wCZZwiŠK I iŧYkxj | gj Z GmKj AnaKvsk bvixB wbeŧEi cÖŠÍK RbŧMvöi cÖZwbwa | cwi ewi K Rxeŧb GmKj bvixi Ae`v I Ae`vb cjæŧi Aa`Íb | cwi ewi K, mvgwRK, ivR%bwZK I agxŧ `wófWz Ñ mKj ŧŧŧB bvixŧK nxb Kŧi ŧ`Lvi cÖPón iŧŧŧQ | weikó MŧelŧKi gŧZ, Őevúej Ges DcvRŧbi ŧgZv w`ŧŧ cjæŧi v PiKvj B gwjvŧ`i kvmb Kŧi GŧmŧQb | Zv Qvov, agxŧ Abŧvmb w`ŧŧ cjæŧi v bvixŧ`i nxb`vŧK `vqx Kŧi ivLŧZ ŧPón KŧiŧQb |⁵ bZz cve`v, bl kv`x, kgj v, cix, Kwj >`x, Wwj gb, `KZix, teMgx, Pŧ bx, nv`ŧ, gvj wZ, Kgj v, mŧZx, mvŧgvj v, AveQv, mwK cÖŧ cÖZŧKi cwi ewi K Rxeŧb G mZ` cÖZdvj Z | Av_mvgwRK tŧŧvctU bvixi KgŧfvRŧbi cŧvj Z weia-e`e`vi KvŧŧY GB PwiŧmKj `ZŠz e`w³mÉvq weKvk jvf Kŧi w eis cwi ewi K cwi Pŧqi ŧŧŧ Giv cwi evŧi i cjæŧ m`mŧ`i cwi Pŧq cwi wPZ I wbfŧkxj | bvUŧK Avŧiv jŧ Kiv hvq wCZv I `ŧxi cwi evi Ñ ŧKvŧbv AvZŧŧ tMvöxi mvŧ_B bvixi AvŠÍ tmŧúKŧmj p bq | GQvov hrmvgv` cwi ewi K mŧúwZi D`vniY jŧ Kiv tMŧj I AnaKvsk bvix Pwiŧ gj Z cwi ewi K tŧŧvctU ŧkvLY, wbfŧZb I eĀbv jvf KŧiŧQ | cwi ewi K Gme wMŧni KvŧŧY AŧbK bvix Pwiŧŧi `vŧúZ`Rxeb webo ntŧŧQ Ges KŧqKRb bvixi Rxebweml jŧ Kiv hvq | A_vŧ ejv hvq tmwj g Avj `ŧŧbi AnaKvsk bvixiv cwi ewi K Rxeŧb Amŧ_x I nZvkvMŧ` | wKŠ cĀxfZ GB nZvkv, ŧŧvf I te`bvi ŧŧä emtcŧKvkl wevfboŧbvix Pwiŧŧi gŧa` jŧYxq | `KZix, bZz cix, Wwj gb, teMgx, Pŧ bx, mvŧgvj v, AveQv, mwK cÖZŧKB `^ `^Ae`vb ŧŧK cÖZev`x bvix Pwiŧ ntŧ DVŧZ ŧ`Lv hvq | dŧj tmwj g Avj `ŧŧbi bvUŧK cwi ewi K Aeŧŧqi weiaŧx abvZK cwi eZŧbi AvKvŧŧv e`³ ntŧŧQ | tmwj g Avj `ŧŧbi bvUŧKi bvix Pwiŧŧi gvaŧg cwi ewi K Rxeŧbi bŧbv tŧŧvctU G Rbcŧ`i cwi ewi K-mvgwRK-ivR%bwZK ev`ÍeZvi mŧ I `ŧŧc wŧŧi i fve I fvlvq mvejxj firŧe cŧKvk tŧŧŧQ |

wZb.

tmwj g Avj `ŧŧbi bvUŧK wPwÎ Z bvixi Av_mvgwRK tŧŧvctU ci wbfŧkxj Zvi | dnŧ mvŧŧei

⁵ tMvj vg gj wŧ`, nvRvi eŧŧi i evOwj ms`wZ (XvKv : Aemi , 2012), c., 232 |

˘x, gnr˘s web ZNj tKi teMg, cve`v, nwig` mvtntei ˘x, bZz, vgtmm gpbZwmi, kKŠÍj v,
 Abmev I wčŕse`v, bŕRvnb, bl kv`xi gv, dj gwZ, teMgx, nv`ŕ Kwj >`x, cix, gvj wZ, Kgj v,
 tmvbgvL, tbvj K, Aa`vcŕKi ˘x I Kb`v, mŕSgvj v, Lwj kvi ˘x, wRvj , AveQv Ń cŕZ`KwU
 bvixB Mvn˘ KŕgP mvt_ RwoZ hvŕ`i cŕvb KvR mŠÍ vb jvj b cvj b, iÜbKvh˘, ˘vgx I
 cwievŕi Ab`vb` m`m` I Mncwj Z cŕxi ŕ Lvŕkvbv cŕwZ | dtj ˘ŕfweKfvŕe GmKj
 weËnb bvixi e`w˘MZ ŕKvŕbv A_ŕwZK wŕŕE tbB | Aw_ŕfvŕe mKŕj B cwievŕi KZPev whvb
 Drcv`bgj K KvŕRi mvt_ RwoZ Zvi Dci wbfPkj | kŕj wecyb Qvovl DËiwaKvimeŕ
 mŕú`-mŕúE jvŕfi AwaKvŕi tŕŕŕI bvixi tZgb ŕKvŕbv cŕekwaKvi tbB weavq
 mŕeZfvŕe bvixi Av_ŕvgrRK Ae`v I Ae`vb wbgLx | G Kvŕŕ mŕaviYZ Mŕ` bvix
 A_ŕwZKfvŕe ŕKvb tkŕŕi gvbl Zv wbfP Kŕi Zvi ˘vgx, wZvi wKsev cŕŕi A_ŕwZK
 Ae`vi Dci | tmwj g Avj `ŕŕbi bvUŕKi bvix Pwiŕŕ`i tŕŕŕI GBŕfc A_ŕwZK `b`kvi
 wŕŕ cŕwUz nŕŕŕQ | bZz, kKŠÍj v, Abmev, wčŕse`v, bŕRvnb, dj gwZ, teMgx, nv`ŕ
 Kwj >`x, gvj wZ, Kgj v, tmvbgvL, tbvj K, mŕSgvj v, AveQv, mŕZx weËnb Aaxb`Í GB bvix
 Pwiŕŕ`i mvgwRKfvŕe weŕkl ŕKvŕbv Ae`vb bvUŕK cwj wŕŕZ nq bv | dtj tmwj g Avj `ŕŕbi
 Mŕ` bvixi Av_ŕvgrRK cwŕPq wŕŕŕe wŕŕŕZ Kiv hvq Zviv weËnb mŕaviY ciRŕex Mŕ`
 bvix | tmwj g Avj `ŕŕbi bvUŕKi ˘vgx cwŕZ` I weaev bvixiv Av_ŕvgrRK Rŕeŕb Avŕivl
 wbt`ŕ

tmwj g Avj `ŕŕbi bvUŕKi tckvRŕex bvix Pwiŕŕ`i I weŕkl ŕKvŕbv Ae`vb `Zwi
 nqvB Av_ŕvgrRKfvŕe | hvŕwŕŕbŕx ebkŕevj v, cix, vgvY iÄbv, hvŕv I cŕŕj bvŕPi `ŕj i
 bZ`wŕíx AÄwj I vgbvKgvix, teŕ`vb Wwj gb I gvj Kv, gwjv mnKvix, bvm˘, thŠbKgxPŕ`bx
 I gŕwj Ń cŕq cŕZ`ŕKi tckvŕZB ŕKvŕbv Av_ŕvgrRK wŕivcËv tbB | A_ŕvŕŕi w K
 t`ŕK GB mKj tckvi thgb `vqx mŕp wŕŕE tbB ŕZgvB mvgwRKfvŕe I GB wŕŕŕŕi tckv
 AMŕYŕŕvM` I tbwZevPK wŕŕŕe ˘ŕKZ | DËiwaKvimeŕ I GmKj bvix Mŕ` Ab`vb` bvixŕ`i
 gŕZvB weËnb Amnvq gvbl | ZvB tmwj g Avj `ŕŕbi tckvRŕex bvixŕ`i I A_ŕwZK wŕŕE
 AZ`ŠÍ `ŕŕ | Av_ŕvgrRKfvŕe `ŕŕ Ae`vi Rŕb` Zviv mgvŕR h_vh_ gj`vqb I
 MŕYŕŕvM`Zv cvqvB | dtj tmwj g Avj `ŕŕbi bvUŕKi MŕKgpZ I tckvRŕex mKj bvix
 Pwiŕŕ`i Av_ŕvgrRK Rŕeb gh˘vnx Ges civaxb |

bvixi Av₁ mvgwRK wfvE thtnZz`p bq tmtnZz mgvR bvixi Aa⁻¹ bZvB wbaⁿⁱ Z
 cwi YwZ | DciŠ' wZZwšK mgvR e⁻eq bvixi cōZ mvgwRK `wófw½ GKtctk I
 GK%bLk | GB Amg-e⁻vi mgvR wbaⁿⁱ Z mvgwRK wekym, agx^q teva, iⁿⁱZ-bⁿⁱZ,
 ms⁻vi, AvPvi-e⁻envi mKj B bvixi cōZ mvgwRK AvPiYtK mwnsmi^{jc} w`tqtQ | mvaviYfvte
 ejv hvq, A₁ wZK cōvrc`Zv, tk^Y tkvLY Ges c^šwj ½ev`x ag^ovi^vB wbc^{no}Z nq bvix |
 tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtki bvix Pwi^ti Ae⁻v I Ae⁻vb Abj^{jc} weavq Zvii bvUtki wevfbae
 t^yt^t bvixi cōZ m^uuⁿⁱZi tPtq mwnsmZvi wP^t tenk j^y Kiv hvq | Zvii bvUtki bvixi cōZ
 mvgwRK AvPi^tYi th wP^t cvlqv hvq Zv AwaKvsk t^yt^t wbg^q | G Kvi^tY j^yYxq th,
 tmwj g Avj `xtbi AwaKvsk bvix Pwi^ti cwi YwZ we^tqvMvZ^K | Zvii bvUtki AwaKvsk bvix
 Pwi^ti cwi YwZ^tZ t⁻Lv hvq Ñ Kv^tiv msmvi t^ft^½ tM^tQ, Kv^tiv wczvi emot^Z e⁻x Rxeb
 ^Zvii ntqtQ, tKDev AvZ^hZ^v K^ti^tQ, tKD eva⁻ ntq fvmg^vb thšbKgx^z i^{cv}šⁱ wⁱ Z ntqtQ |

tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtki bvix Pwi^ti cōZ wevfbae Kg mvgwRK mwnsmZv msMwZ
 ntqtQ | bvixi cōZ thmKj mwnsm AvPiY I mgvR ev⁻¹ eZv tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtki
 cōZ^dwj Z ntqtQ Zvi aib m^ylow⁻ f^vte wP^wY^Z Kiv hvq:

- K. mZx`vn
- L. thšZK I cYc^Qv
- M. e^uweevn
- N. tek^vve^šE
- O. AcniY I thšb wbcxob
- P. bvix μq-weμq
- Q. Kms⁻vi I w^g_^v Acev⁻
- R. tRvⁱce^R weevn I evj⁻weevn
- S. A⁻šKZ gvZZj I á^fY nZ⁻v
- T. nZ⁻v I nZ⁻v^tPón
- U. m^u`-m^uv^šE `Lj
- V. M^gxY-wePvi

W. bvi xi gv`Kvmw³

GmKj mvgwRK AvPiY I mgvR ev`ÍeZvi gta` w`tq GKRb bvi xi mvgwRK eÂbvi Mfxi Zv Dcj wä Kiv hvq| Rxeb, wbi vcËv I `faxbZv Ñ RwiZmsN KZK tNvml Z gvbemaKvfi i gj wZbuU `ewkó` wefePbvq my`úó th tmwj g Avj `xtbi buUti Kivi bvi xi gvbemaKvi j wNZ ntqtQ bvbvfvte| Zte GBme mvgwRK Aeýtqi weiæt× tKvfbv tKvfbv Pwi tti K cÛZev`x ntq DVtZ t`Lv hvq| nwg` mvtntei `x, bZt teMgx, Kwij >`x, ci x, gvj wZ, Kgj v, mvgvj v, AveQv, ebkfej v, AÄwj , Pp bx I g½wj cÛj bvi xi fvgKv AZ`šÍ mvmx| GmKj bvi x Pwi tti mvmx cÛZev` mvgwRK Ktvi Abkvm b I wbcxotbi KvQ civiRZ ntj I Zt`i `ptPZv c`tyc bvi xi mtPZb mvgwRK-ivR%wZK-agxq ms`vi tPZbvi ewntcKvk wntmte wPwyZ Kiv hvq|

tmwj g Avj `xtbi buUti Kivi Awakusk bvi x Pwi tti cwi ewi K-mvgwRK Ae`vb AZ`šÍ `p| Dciš` Zviv wbeMxq mvi viY tkövi gvbl | dtj mgvRi cÛZ Zt`i wetkl tKvfbv fvgKvi wPti buUti Kivi tbB| gj Z mvgwRKfvte Zviv weifbæi Kg wbcxotbi wkKvi ntqtQ etj mgvRi cÛZ Zt`i tbiZevPK gtbvfvte cÛZdj b j`y Kiv hvq| wKš` Zv mtEj mgvR `GKwU bvi xi Pwi tti fvgKv wetkl fvte Dti øLthvM` I PgKc0 | mvi Ki tbtZt; wefvwRZ gv`vB RbtMvöx GKZve× nq fvg`mj evOwj gnrRbt`i weiæt× | Kwij >`xi wkí tPZbv I MvWZKvi aviv wbtq i`yYkxj mgvRi weiæt× `vovfbv Ñ mgvRi cÛZ Zvi mtPZb AvajbK gvbmKZvi cÛZdj b|

wetkl fvte j`yYxq th, bvi xi weifbæmvgwRK cwi tciyZ tmwj g Avj `xtbi buUti Kivi iæZpYAsk| Zvii buUti Kivi bvi xi mvgwRK chti½i KtqKuU wetkl w`K ntjv Ñ Awakusk bvi x Pwi tti A_wZK Ae`v my`p bq| GQvov Zt`i mvgwRK gh`v, e`w³ `faxbZv, ýgZvqb tKvfbwUB tbB| dtj bvi xi cÛZ mvgwRK AvPiY Awakusk tytB mvmx ifc jvf Kti tQ| Avi GmKj cwi tciyZi tfZi Dtv GtmQ mvgwRK AbvPvi , ms`vi I wbgq ev`ÍeZv| Zvii buUti Kivi cÛZdj Z mgvR ev`ÍeZvq bvi xi Awakivi ewAZ gh`vnxo Rxefti bvbv NvZ-cÛZvZ dtU Dtv tQ| cwi ewi Kfvte thgb tZgwb mvgwRKfvteI bvi xi Aa`Í b cwi YwZ Zt`i tkwml Z Kti tQ Ñ Rxeb hvcbtK Sni Ki gta` wbcwZZ Kti tQ| dtj Awakusk

bvix mgvfr cōšÍ K Ae⁻vfb μgk vev'ObentZ ntZ vbg@ cwi YvZi w` tK GwMtg tMtQ| wKŠ' bvi xi mvgwRK Rxeb I cPwj Z mgvRe^e-v GB `tqi wefkøltY tmwj g Avj `xb bvix Pwi Î wPÎtY bZb `wofwzi DtbwPb Kti tQb|

Pvi .

tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvix Pwi Îi gta[^] RveK Ges gtbv-mvgwRK Dfq avivi tcOYv (motives) j ý Yxq| tcOj, cwie wwi K I mvgwRK `KwZ, wbi vcEv, Afve-AbUb t` tK gw³, `vaxbZv, evrmj[^], gvZZ; teva, thŠbZv cFwZ tcOYv Awakvsk bvix Pwi Îi gta[^] j ý Kiv hvq| GmKj tcOYv Zv` i AvPiYtK cwi Pwj Z Kti tQ| wKŠ' Awakvsk bvix Pwi Îi tcOYv cYzv cvqub| A_@ tcOYvi Kvi tY Zv` i gvbwM Aw⁻i Ae⁻v `Zwi ntqtQ wKŠ' tcOYvi j ý^e-tZ tcOvfbv m^e nqub| dtj tcOYvi AcYzv Zv` i gta^e e⁻zv tevtai Rb^f w` tqtQ| Avi e⁻zv nt^o tμva I AvμgYvZK gtbvfvtei DtgøLthvM[^] KviY| GKvi tY tmwj g Avj `xtbi Awakvsk bvi xi gta[^] tμva I AvμgYvZK gtbvfw² j ý Kiv hvq| nwg[`] mvtn^{tei} `x, mj Zvbi teMg, bZz kKŠÍ j v, bⁱRvnb, bl kv`x, ^KZix, Kwj >`x, cix, mjK, tmvbgvL, AveQv, ebk^{te}v v, AÄwj , wgbvKgvix, Wwj gb, P^pbx cOj^L bvix Pwi Î tcOYvi e⁻zvq AvμgYvZK ntq D^tv tQ| AvμgYvZK tcOYv GB mKj Pwi Îi gta[^] a^YsmvZK cOYzvi `Zwi Kti tQ| dtj Rxebgt^Lx ev RxebKvg (Eros) Ges gZigt^Lx ev giYKvg (Thanatos) bvgK th `β cKvi cOY^Ei K^v dtqW etj tQb Ñ e^w g^tbi tmB `β we^tvax kw³i gta[^] tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvix Pwi Î gZigt^Lx ev giYKvg cOYzvi cOav[^] j ý Kiv hvq|

AvKI^φÑAvKI^φ ØØ, AvKI^φÑveKI^φ ØØ, veKI^φÑveKI^φ ØØ Ges wOZj AvKI^φÑveKI^φ ØØ Ñ gb⁻Í wE^K ØtØi GB Pvi w ai bB tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvix Pwi Îi gta[^] i tqtQ| wKŠ' me bvix Pwi Îi t^yt^Î Zv` i gta[^] DTMZ ØtØi g^xg^vsmv nqub| Ab^w tK e⁻zv Ges AvμgYI (Frustration and Agression) R^wUj gb⁻Í wE^K ØØ `Zwi Kti tQ| hv Zv` i thgb nZvkvM^O' Kti tQ tZgub gl^Rv^gx Kti Ztj tQ| tcOYvi e^Äbv I e⁻zv Ges Ag^xg^vsmZ ØØ mj Zvbi teMg, bZz nwg[`] mvtn^{tei} `x, kKŠÍ j v, bⁱRvnb, bl kv`x, ^KZix, Kwj >`x, cix, mjK, tmvbgvL, AveQv, ebk^{te}v v, AÄwj , wgbvKgvix, Wwj gb, P^pbx cOj^L Pwi Îi gta[^] tμvtai Rb^f

w` tqtQ | wKŠ' tµvtai ewntcKvřki cvkvcwK AřbK bvix Pwi Ā wb`úp I wbr̄@ĒI ntq ctořQ |

tcŃYvi eĀbv, AŠÍ 000, gvbwmK Pvc BZ`w` cwi w`wZi gřa` teřo I Vv tmwj g Avj
`řtbi bvix Pwi řĀi gřa` bvbv aiřbi gřbv%Křj`i j ýY ř`Lv hvq | gw`Íř`i weKwZRwbZ
gřbweKwZ (Organic brain disorders) Ges gvbwmK KviY RwbZ gřbweKwZ (Functional
disorders) `ř aiřbi gřbweKwZi cwiPq cvlqv hvq tmwj g Avj `řtbi bvUřKi bvix
Pwi řĀi gřa` | gv_vq AgvbwřK wbhřZřbi KviřY kgj v Pwi řĀi Zxe^a Ař`vqx gw`Íř`i
gřbweKwZ NřUřQ | dtj Zvi gřa` eřx I gvbwmK wřqv i Ař`vqx řMvj řhwm, řřZ weåg I
we`řřZ, řPZbvi A`úóZv, gvqv `kř I Aj xK ex ýY cřwZ DcmM`j ý Kiv hvq | Ab`w řK
bvbv aiřbi gvbwmK gřbv%Křj`i gřa` mvBřKwbDři wmm (Psychoneuroses) ev wbDři wmm
Ges mvBřKwřK gřbweKwZ ev mvBřKwmm (Psychosis) Ń GB `ř aiřbi gvbwmK gřbv%Křj`i
tmwj g Avj `řtbi bvix Pwi řĀi gřa` cřwKZ | bZiGes Aa`vcřKi awřZv řx I Kb`vi gřa`
e`wřřZj Pig wechř, ev`Íe mřúK`i wZ AmřZ evPb I Ařřwř, wřřř I řřei
wew`QbřZv, řbwZevPK AvřiY, cřřZv, Aj xK ex ýY, gvqv BZ`w` j ýY mř`úó hvřK
mvBřKwmm gřbweKwZi w`řRřřřwřK cřřwřqv (Schizophrenic Reaction) eř v hvq | Avi
kKřřj v, břRvnb, AveQv, cix cřř bvix Pwi řĀi gřa` wbDři wmm gřbweKwZi j ýY
mř`úó | KviY cwi ewi K I mvgwřK Rxeřb Giv cřřřK Amřx bZřv DřřMřvq řřMřQ |
Āwřcř`gvbwmK weKvkl GB aiřbi řqři gvbwmK Rřwř Zvi Dřm | bZi bl kv`x, kgj v,
`KZix, nv`ř mxZv, cix, mřK, gvj wř, Kgj v, řmvbvřwř, mřřřv, AveQv, ebkřevj v, wřvř
iĀbv, AĀwř, wřbvKřvix, Wwř gb, řřbx I gřřwř cřř Pwi Ā řř v cwi ewi K I mvgwřK w`K
řřK RxebwřřřZvi AvřřřK mřK Rřwř gvbwmK wekřLjvi AveřZ`bcwřZZ ntqtQ |

e`wřřZj I tgRvR GřK Acti i cwi cřK | mvBřKřřwř tgRřři e`wřřiv Avřem PĀj
I Aw`ř nq | tmwj g Avj `řtbi bvix Pwi řĀi gřa` GB mvBřKřřwř tgRřři e`wřřřZj bvi xi
msL`v řwř | dnř mřřřei řx, gřřř web ZNj řKi řemg, nřwř` mřřřei řx, wřřm
gbZwmi, kKřřj v, bl kv`x, kgj v, `KZix, nv`ř Křwř řx, cix, mřK, gvj wř, Kgj v,
řmvbvřwř, wřwř, mřřřv, AveQv, ebkřevj v, řřbx I gřřwř cřřřK Pwi ĀB mvBřKřřwř ev
ewngřř tgRřři bvix | w`řRřřwř ev AŠÍ gřř Pwi řĀi bvix | tmwj g Avj `řtbi bvUřK j ý
Kiv hvq | bZi Pwi řĀi gřa` e`wřřřZj GB tgRvR j ýYřx | GQvov řemgř, břRvnb, Avřřřx,

nv̄e; cix, gvj wZ, tmvbgvL, mvSgvj v, Wwvj g̃bi g̃a AšÍ g̃xbZv I ewng̃xbZv `ß
c̃eYZvB cwi j w̃yZ nq|

tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU†Ki bvix Pwi †i gb̄Í†E; ivR%bwZK c̃qm, tc̃j Ges thšbZvi
c̃h½ wfbwfbwAwfNvZ `Zwi Kti†Q| AvaKvsk bvix Pwi † tc̃j Ges thšb Rxe†b Am̃x bvix| dtj
tc̃j Ges thšb-AZwß Zv† i g̃bvMVb I AvPi†Y AmvgAm̃Zv `Zwi ntq†Q| GQov c̃hŠÍK
wbw†Ei ci Rxe†b bvix ntq† m̃K, `KZix Pwi †i g̃a ivR%bwZK †PZbvi c̃qm j ỹ Kiv hvq|
g̃m̃s̃ web ZNj †Ki teMtgi g̃a I mtPZb ivR%bwZK †PZbvi m̃uó c̃Zdj b N†U†Q|

tmwj g Avj `xtbi c̃q c̃Z`KwJ bvU†K D†V G†m†Q th AmsL` gvbj I Zv† i Rxeb
Ñ Zvi g̃a bvix Pwi † t̃j vi t̃y†† w†kl iæZ; j ỹ Kiv hvq| evOwj ivó, mgvR I
cwi evi ēēvi w†K `w̃ w†j c̃ZfvZ nq th, Rxeb av†Yi c̃ZwJ t̃y†† w†Q†q Av†Q GB
Rbc† i bvixiv| dtj µgvMZ Zviv ewĀZ, wbhwZZ I tkwll Z ntq†Q Ges nt̃Q wewfbw†e|
GmKj Aēv ch†j vPbvq tmwj g Avj `xtbi wR`^Rxeb I wkí `k̃ Ges mgvR-msmvi †K
ch†ẽỹY Kivi wLZ `w̃ Zwi bvU†Ki w†q Ges Pwi † w††Y fvgKv ti†L†Q| Avi G
Kvi†YB Zwi bvU†Ki bvixiv Rxe†bi M̃wlv I eĀbv w†q evi evi mgvR-msmvi PjZ ntq†Q Ñ
c̃Zwi Z ntq†Q, wbhwZZ ntq†Q, c_áó ntq†Q, wkKvi ntq†Q j vj mvi | Zv `†E;† tKD tKD
GB Amvq Aēv I Aēv†bi †fZ†i I Ñi `wv†Z †P†q†Q Ñ tKDev AvZ†b†bi †fZi w†q
g̃y³ L†R†Q|

tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU†Ki AvaKvsk bvix Pwi † ỹgZvnx I gh̃ vnx Rxe†b w†^
fvmgvb I c̃ewĀZ gvbj | cwi ewi K wKsev mvgwRK f†e Zv† i w†kl tKv†bv Aēvb †B|
GgbwK agx̃q `w̃f½MZ Kvi†YI bvixiv wewfbw†e wbhwZZ ntq†Q| mvgwRK Aēvb j ỹ
Ki†j † Lv hvq mvgwRK Aw̄Í†Zj P̃všÍ msK†U bvixPwi † t̃j v exfrm cwi w̄wZi g̃LvgvL
`w†q `bēw̃K ntq D†V†Q| kKšÍ j v, Wwvj gb, gvj Kv, ebk†, `KZix, kgj v, bl kv`x,
b†Rvnb, Av¼x, P̃bx, nv̄e; mxZv, teMgx, cix, Kwj > x, wgvY gxbvKgvix, gw̃biv teMg,
m̃K, g̃w̃j , mvSgvj v, wZwm, AveQv c̃Z`K bvix Pwi † GB wbg̃ m†Zi c̃Zwbwa | g̃j Z,
tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvixiv AMwYZ m̃aviY D†cw̃ỹZ bvix mgv†RiB c̃Zwbwa | GB D†cw̃ỹZ
bvix mgv†Ri eĀbvi w††B i aytmj g Avj `xtbi bvU†K Aw¼Z nqwb, tmB m†_ c̃Zev` I

Dcmsnvi

c0Ztivta tRtM l Wi gšYvl j Ÿ Kiv hvq | ZvB bvi xi mgKvj xb nZvkv l AbvMZ w`tbi
Avkv `yU velqB Zui bvUtKi bvi x Pwi tti gta" w`tq e"3 ntqtQ | Zvi AmsL" bvi x Pwi tti
KiæY Rxe tbi tfZti cKvkZ ntqtQ bvi x Rxe tbi HwZw"K mZ" Ges GKB m½ mKj
`elg"gj K mns m AvPitYi veiæt× `vovtbi kv"3 l mvm |

Möskvä

GK. cö_vgK DcKiY

tmwj g Avj `xb | tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgM01 | mvBgb RvKwi qv mαúv. | XvKv: gvl j v eñ`vm,©
2005 |

————— | tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgM02 | mvBgb RvKwi qv mαúv. | XvKv: gvl j v eñ`vm,©
2006 |

————— | tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgM03 | mvBgb RvKwi qv mαúv. | XvKv: gvl j v eñ`vm,©
2008 |

————— | tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgM04 | mvBgb RvKwi qv mαúv. | XvKv: gvl j v eñ`vm,©
2009 |

————— | tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgM05 | mvBgb RvKwi qv mαúv. | XvKv: gvl j v eñ`vm,©
2010 |

————— | tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgM06 | mvBgb RvKwi qv mαúv. | XvKv: gvl j v eñ`vm,©
2011 |

————— | tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgM07 | mvBgb RvKwi qv mαúv. | XvKv: gvl j v eñ`vm,©
2012 |

————— | tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgM08 | mvBgb RvKwi qv mαúv. | XvKv: gvl j v eñ`vm,©
2012 |

————— | mc⁹elqK Mí I Ab`vb` bvUK | XvKv: i ngvb cKvkbx, 1973 |

————— | vZbuU gÂbvUK | XvKv : evsj v GKv†Wgx, 1986 |

————— | PvKv | XvKv: MÖSK, 1991 |

- | `heZx Kb`vi gb | XvKv: MĀŠK, 1992 |
- | nvZ n`vB | XvKv: evsj v GKvřWgx, 1997 |
- | ebcvsi j | XvKv: evsj v GKvřWgx, 2001 |
- | wbg^{3/4}b | XvKv: μwšÍ K, 2004 |
- | `Yřevqvj | XvKv: mgq cĀKvkb, 2007 |
- | avegvb | XvKv: RvMwZ cĀKvkbx, 2008 |
- | ElvDrme I `čiegYxMY | XvKv: RvMwZ cĀKvkbx, 2008 |
- | cĀ | XvKv: mgq cĀKvkb, 2008 |
- evsj vř` k řMřRU, 2010 |

`β. mnvqK DcKiY

K. evsj v MĀš

- AwRZKgvi řNv | evsj v bvUřKi BwZnm | Kwj KvZv: řRbvřij wčĒvm[©]qřvř cweøkv[©]
cĀBřFU wj wgtUW, 1970 |
- Abřg nvmvb | řqx bvUřKvi : gw³hřk I eřZřRb K_v | XvKv: řkvřv cĀKv, 2013 |
- Agj wgt | Kj KvZvq wēř`kx i½vj q | wřZxq msř`iY | řKvj KvZv: `vk_β Gřvř řKvs
wj wgtUW, 1416 |
- AiæY řmb | řmwj g Avj `xb bvUřKvři i řř`k I mgMř e_sov: `β evsj vi wřřqUvi cĀKvkbv,
2000 |
- AwmZKgvi eř`vcrařvq | evsj v mwntřZři mřuY[©]BwZeĒ | ZZxq msř`iY | Kj KvZv: gwvb[©]eK
GřRwř, 1971 |
- AvZvDi ingvb | cv` cĀřřci Avřj vq | XvKv: řj Lbx, 2006 |

- Avbyggnads | bvi x, cji æl | mgvR | wZxq ms`i | XvKv: m`k, 2005 |
- Avdmvi Avg` | gĀi wĵ wR | Ab`vb` cĕU | XvKv: MĕSK, 1998 |
- Avj gvmĵ nvmvbD^{3/4}vvgvb m`uv. | evsj vĕ`tki bvi x : eZĕvb Ae`v | Dbq b cĕh^{1/2} | XvKv: w`
BDvb fvmw t cĕh vj wĵUW, 2005 |
- Avngv`j evi x | eZĕvb bvUK | XvKv: eZĕvb bvUK cĕKvkv, 1996 |
- Kvgvj Dwi` b bxj | XvKv gnvbM i xi bvU`PP | XvKv: evsj vĕ`k wĕĭ Kj v GKvĕWgx, 1992 |
- tĵĀ ōB | bvU`Kvi gam`b | Kwj KvZv: Mĕ`wbj q, 1369 |
- ĵw` ivg`vm | `eĕe-i-m-cĕKv | Kwj KvZv: G tK mi Kvi G`vU tKvs, 1379 |
- wĵ evU`vBj | gĕbi avi Yv | Avj x AvdRvj tKvĕi kx Aby | XvKv: evsj v GKvĕWgx, 2006 |
- tMvj vg gjwĕ` | mgvR ms`vi Avĕ`vj b | evsj v bvUK | XvKv: evsj v GKvĕWgx, 1984 |
- | nvRvi eQĕi i evOwj ms`wZ | XvKv: Aemi, 2012 |
- `kĕ tPšaj x | MYbvU` Avĕ`vj b | cwi gwRZ | cwi ewaZ ZZxq ms`i Y | Kj KvZv: Abĕc,
2009 |
- bvimi Dwi` b BDmĵl (m`uv.) | bvPvI iv`ĭv bvPvI | XvKv: evsj vĕ`k Mĕc w`ĕqUvi
tdWwĕi kvb, 1994 |
- bxnvi i Äb mi Kvi | gĕbweÄvb | Rxb | wZxq ms`i Y | XvKv: AvKei eĶ mwiFĕ, 1977 |
- cweĭ mi Kvi | bvU`gĀ bvU`iĕ | wZxq ms`i Y | Kj KvZv: cĕĵv cĕKvkv, 1397 |
- cĕex emĵ cĕP` cĵvZb bvi x | XvKv: Aemi, 2013 |
- cĕveaeÜtmb ōB | gwZj vj gĕLvcva`vq | mgvR `kĕ | 9g ms`i Y | Kwj KvZv: 1974 |
- cĕĵ_bv_ wĕx | i ex`bvU`cĕvn | PZĕ`cY^{1/2} ms`i Y | Kwj KvZv: I wiĕqU eĶ tKv`uvb,
2004 |
- wĕbq tNvI | evsj vi bvgwRK BwZnvĕmi aviv | Kwj KvZv: cvWfeb, 1968 |

- webqfġY ivq | evsj vq mZx`vn: mvgwġRK I A_ŋwZK gj`vqb | Kġ KvZv: mwnZ`kġ, 1986 |
- eġR`bv_ eġ`vcra`vq | eġxq bvU`kvj vi BwZnm | Kġ KvZv: eġxq mwnZ` cwi Ir, ĤPĪ
1386 |
- gwd`j nK I AiæY tmb mæúv. | mvZ ml`v | XvKv: mwnZ` cġKvk, 2008 |
- gvġj Kv teMg I Ĥmq` AvġRRj nK | Avġg bvix: wZbk eQġi evOwj bvi xi BwZnm | XvKv:
BDġb fvmġJ tġġġ wġġUW, 2001 |
- gbZvmxi gvġb | Dġbk kZġK ceġġġi w_ġqUvi I bvUK | XvKv: mwnZ` vej vm, 2006 |
- gvġġ Rġdi BKej | gvġġġġx i BwZnm | XvKv: cġZwZ, 2008 |
- i_ġ`bv_ ivq | wW. Gġ. ivq : Kġe I bvU`Kvi | Kġj KvZv: mġcġKvk cġġ wġ t, 1960 |
- ivRxe ūgvqġ mæúv. | bvUġKi Kvk | XvKv: mġPcĪ, 2005 |
- ivġj mvsKZ`vqġ | gvbe mgvR | XvKv: nvI j v`vi cġKvkbx, 2012 |
- tieZx egġ | mgvR I mf`Zvi ġgweKvk | XvKv: RvZxq mwnZ` cġKvk, 2008 |
- jġdi ingvb | bvU`veI qK cġĪ | XvKv: evsj v GKvġWgġ, 2001 |
- | Kvġj i fv`ci tmġj g Avj `xb | XvKv: tiġġ`j v cġKvkbx, 2009 |
- | evsj v bvUK I tmġj g Avj `xġbi bvUK | XvKv: bv`wbK, 2012 |
- kġi fġvPvhġ evsj v iġġġġi BwZnvġmi Dcv`vb | Kġj KvZv: cġġgeġ ivR` cġĪ K cġĪ,
1982 |
- wkġki emġ | GKk eQġi i evsj v w_ġqUvi | Kġj KvZv: bvfvbv, 1973 |
- wmMġġ dġqW | gbtmgxġv | Ave`j Mġb nvRvi x Aby | XvKv: Aemi, 2002 |
- mvġR`j AvDqj | evsj v bvUġK bvi x, cġæI I mgvR | XvKv: AbŠĪ cġKvk, 1999 |
- mweiv gvbi | evsj vġġki bvU`PPġ | XvKv: i`vgb cġewj kvġ, 2007 |
- wġġvb `ġ tevġfvqi | wġZxq wġġ | ūgvqġ AvRv` mæúv. | cwi ewaZ wġZxq ms`ci Y | XvKv:

AvMvgx cĀkvb, 2012 |

mĀKzvi wekĵm | evsj vĕ ħki bvU'PPP | bvUĥKi aviv | XvKv: evsj v GKvĕWgx, 1988 |

mĵxj Kzvi miKvi | dĕqW | Kwj KvZv: cĵĕge½ ivR' cyĪ K cI©, 1980 |

mĵBKYv gRg`vi | evsj vĕ ħki cĀPxb mgvR | XvKv: evsj v GKvĕWgx, 2010 |

mĵi kP>`^gĪ | evsj v bvUĥKi weeZĒ | Kwj KvZv: K'vj KvUv eĶ nvDm, 1973 |

tmwj g Avj `xb | evsj v bvUĥKvi | XvKv: wkÿv I ms`wZ ħK>`^, 1998 |

tmvĕnj nvmvb Mwĵ e I bl kv` Rwgj m`uv. | Knb K_v | XvKv: i x`ĕ, 2008 |

`ĕi wPI miKvi | K_vmwvZ' I bvUĥK gmwj g ms`vi ħPZbv | XvKv: evsj v GKvĕWgx, 1995 |

ûgvqĵ AvRv` | bvi x | ZZxq ms`iY | XvKv: AvMvgx cĀkvb, 2012 |

L. wevfbaĕĪ-cĵĪ Kv, mvgvqKx I Mĕš' cĀkvbZ evsj v cĒŪ

Abĵg nvmvb | Őtmwj g Avj `xb-Gi bvUĥK cĒšĪ K gvb | I mgvR-RxebŪ | w_ĕqUvi I qvj v, RvbyRĵ 2008 |

Avbygvv`\$ | Őtmwj g Avj `ĕĵbi mwĵ K_vŪ | w_ĕqUvi I qvj v, Rvbyvwi -Rĵ 2008 |

Avdmvi Avng` | ŐXvKv w_ĕqUvĕi cĒhvRbvŪ | my`ig, 5g el©Ū 1g msL`v fv`KwZĕ 1397 |

Awē` ingvb | ŐXvKv w_ĕqUvi-Gi KxĒbĕLvĵ vŪ | Leĕi i KvMR, 6 wĕm`ĕĕ 1981 |

Kvgi æ¾vgvb Rvrv½xi | Őtmwj ĕgi gĀ bvUKŪ | w_ĕqUvi I qvj v, Rvbyvwi -Rĵ 2008 |

XvKv w_ĕqUvi | ŐĕĕxvĒi Kvĕĵ i gĀŪ | MYms`wZ, 2q el©1g msL`v, ĕekvL 1389 |

bvmg AvLZvi tnvmvBb | ŐĕRŪvi gvZ` k© i vR%awZK wĕmĕKvm©. bvi xev`x wPšĪ vi Avĕĵ vĕK GKĵ weĕkøIYŪ | evsj vĕ ħki bvi x: eZĕvb Ae`vb I Dbqĵ cĕĵ½ | Avj gvmĵ nvmvb¾vgvb m`uv. | wĒZxq gÿ Y, XvKv: w` BDvb fvmwĵ tĕĕĕ wĵ wĵUW, 2005 |

- wecøe evj v | ōōGK mRb-bUivR wZubōō | w_tqUvi I qvj v, Rvbqvwī -Rtj 2008 |
- gvngȳ kwdK | ōōkKšÍ j vi kZZg gĀvqbōō | mvBvwnK wevPĪv, 26 gvP©1980 |
- gvngȳ kwdK | ōōPvKv : wKvbvnx b j vřki wbtkā AvZĚv`ōō | mvBvwnK wevPĪv, 20 el©36
msL`vŃ Rvbqvwī 1992 |
- tgvRvřšj nK, ōōbvixi cĀZ mwnsmZvi `řfcōō | evsj vř`řki brix: eZgub Ae`vb I Dbq̄b
cĥ½ | Avj gvmj̄ nvmvbř¼vqvb mřúv. | wZxq gŷ Y, XvKv: w` BDwbřwmmĚ tĥĥ
wj wqřUW, 2005 |
- jřdi ingvb | ōōevsj vř`řki mvrĥZK w_tqUvi PPĥcĥ½ ōniMRŌ | ōō`β evsj vi w_tqUvi, 2q
msL`v gvP©1998 |
- | ōōeZPvi x wkrí xōō | `β evsj vi w_tqUvi, 2q el©2q msL`v, wWřmřř 1999 |
- | ōōAvřbœZřř_P Zx_řiōō | evsj v bvUK I řmwj g Avj `řřbi bvUK | XvKv:
bv`wbK, 2012 |
- | ōōřmwj g Avj `xb, KxĚbřřLv v: HwZn` I mRbōō | evsj v bvUK I řmwj g Avj
`řřbi bvUK | XvKv: bv`wbK, 2012 |
- řmwj g Avj `xb | ōō`wU cĚŪōō | Mōg w_tqUvi, `ekvL-Avl vp 1408 msL`v |
- | ōōAvj vcřb řmwj g Avj `xbōō (řmwj g Avj `řřbi mřřvrKvi) | w_tqUvi I qvj v,
AřřveiŃwWřmřř 2006 |
- | ōōřmwj g Avj `xb : GK me`mvrPř bvU` e`w³Zřř (řmwj g Avj `řřbi
mřřvrKvi) | gwmK řvl K, řdeřqvwī 1993 |
- | ōōevŌj v řřZvřřZev`x wkrí ZřĚj cefciōō | `β evsj vi w_tqUvi, 2q msL`v gvP©
1998 |
- | ōōřZvřřZev`x wkrí ZĚřř | g½j mŪ`v, msL`v 16, řdeřqvwī 1995 |
- | ōōKvřři řvlv M` wkrí xi řvlv KřeZvōō (řmwj g Avj `řřbi mřřvrKvi) |
mvBvwnK wevPĪv, 4 řdeřqvwī 1994 |

M. veṭ` vk fvlvq i vPZ mnvqK M&S

- Sharan, A. K. (Edited by). *Encyclopadia of Abnormal Psychology*. Vol-I & II. New Delhi: Amol Publications Pvt. Ltd., 2000.
- Hall, Calvin S. & Gardner Lindzey. *Theories of Personality*. New York: John Willy & Sons, Inc., 1957.
- Arkes, Hal R. & Jhon P. Garske. *Psychological Theories of Motivation*. Second Edition. California: Cole Publishing Company, 1982.
- Chaplin, James P. & T. S. Krawiec. *Systems and Theories of Psychology*. 3rd Editions. USA: Holt Rinehart and Winston, Inc., 1974.
- Dollard, J., L. Doob, N. E. Miller, D. H. Mowrer & R. R. Sears. *Frustration and Aggression*. New Haven, Conn.: Yale University Press, 1939.
- Bhasin, Kamla. *Understanding Gender*. New Delhi: Women Unlimited, 2003.
- Tomasevski, Katarina. *Women and Human Rights*. New Jersey: Zed Books Ltd., 1995.
- Eidemberg, Ludwig (Editor-in-chief). *Encyclopedia of Psychoanalysis*. New York: The Free Press, 1968.
- Littman, R. A. *Motives, History and Causes*. Vol-6. M. R. Jones (Ed.). Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 1958.
- Larsen, Randy J. & David M. Buss. *Personality Psychology*. New York: McGraw Hill, 2002.
- Bootzin, Richard R. & Joan Ross Acocella. *Abnormal Psychology*. 5th Edition. USA: McGraw Hill, Inc., 1972.
- James, William. *The Principles of Psychology*. Chicago: Encyclopedia Britannica, Inc., 1952.